



Gc  
974.7  
N42q  
v.1  
1727080/

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION





3 1833 01149 2045



CALENDAR  
OF  
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS

IN THE OFFICE OF THE  
SECRETARY OF STATE,  
ALBANY, N. Y.

EDITED BY  
E. B. O'CALLAGHAN.



ALBANY:  
WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY, PRINTERS  
1865.



1727080

STATE OF NEW YORK.

IN SENATE.

ALBANY, *April* 24, 1863.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk of the Senate cause to be printed 500 copies of the Calendar to the Land Papers, from 1643 to 1803, and the Calendar to the Historical Manuscripts, from 1638 to 1801.

By order of the Senate,

JAS. TERWILLIGER, *Clerk*.

ET  
2960  
m



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
Preface, .....	vii
Register of the Provincial Secretary, .....	1
Council Minutes, .....	61
Correspondence, .....	269
Ordinances, .....	309
Fort Orange Records, .....	312
Writs of Appeal, .....	325
Curaçao Papers, .....	327
Delaware Papers, .....	335
Patents, .....	364, 380
Deeds, .....	376
Index, .....	389





## P R E F A C E .

---

On 24th April, 1863, on motion of the Hon. JOHN V. L. PRUYN, the Senate of the State of New York

*Resolved*, That the Clerk of the Senate cause to be printed 500 copies of the Calendar to the Land Papers from 1643 to 1803, and the Calendar to the Historical Manuscripts from 1638 to 1801.

In accordance with the above resolution, the Calendar to the Land Papers was printed and distributed at the last session of the Legislature, and the first part of the Calendar of the Historical Manuscripts in the Department of the Secretary of State is herewith submitted. It embraces the Records of the government whilst the Colony was in the possession of the Dutch.

This country having been resorted to for some years after its discovery, by private traders and companies of Holland, they established posts on the Island of Manhattan, at the Esopus, in the vicinity of the present city of Albany, and on the Delaware. Navigators in their service discovered the Connecticut river, explored the shores of the Sound, of the Atlantic and of the Delaware, and Dutch traders visited these coasts, bartering their commodities with the natives for beaver and other furs.

The country thus discovered and explored, extended from Chesapeake bay to Cape Cod, and was called NEW NETHERLAND.

Merchants in Holland possessing enterprise and capital were soon made familiar with the richness of this territory, the pleasantness of its waters and the fertility of its soil.

A vast commercial association to monopolize and control the entire trade between the Republic of the United Netherlands and America was organized, and the States-General, "finding by experience that without the mutual help, assistance and interposition of a general Company, the people designed from hence for those

Preamble to  
the Charter  
of the Dutch  
West India  
Company,  
1621.



parts cannot properly be protected and maintained in their great risk, from pirates, extortion and otherwise, which will happen in so very long a voyage," incorporated it under the name and style of The West India Company.

This association had the exclusive right to trade to the countries of AMERICA, from Newfoundland to the Straits of Magellan, and within <sup>§ 2 of the Charter.</sup> these limits, "to make contracts, engagements and alliances with the Princes and Natives of the countries comprehended therein, and also to build forts and fortifications there, to appoint and dismiss Governors, people for war, officers of justice and other public officers, for the preservation of the places, keeping good order, police and justice, and in like manner for the promotion of trade; and others again in their places to put as they, from the situation of affairs, shall see fit; advance the peopling of those fruitful and unsettled parts, and do all that the service of those countries and the profit and increase of trade shall require."

This Company consisted of five Chambers or Boards, which were distributed in different cities of the United Provinces. The principal one was located at Amsterdam, and to this was confided the care and superintendence of the Province of NEW NETHERLAND, the capital whereof was established on Manhattan island and called, after the parent city, *New Amsterdam*.

The government appointed to administer the affairs of the infant Colony, was composed of a Director-General and Council, who exercised Executive, Legislative and Judicial functions, having under them such officers as were requisite to carry out their orders. They regulated the trade of the country, and under their prudent and encouraging auspices, New Netherland ships frequented not only the neighboring colonies, but pushed their commerce to the Gulf of Mexico, the West Indies, Africa, France, Spain and Italy. They sent Ambassadors to other colonies and concluded treaties with some of them, and when the insolence of the neighboring Indians required to be checked, they declared war against them, and only made peace when that insolence was punished.

The Records of a government which thus introduced civilization, and founded Courts, Churches, Schools and similar institutions in our State, are, few will be bold enough to deny, deserving of every care and worthy of particular preservation. They are the ground work, the foundation stones of the History of the State of New York, and, if destroyed, the record evidence of its antiquity is irreparably lost.

These Records are, with the exception of two volumes of Delaware papers, all in the Dutch language, and constitute the original Records of the State from 1630 to 1664. They are deposited in the third story of the State Hall, and consist of twenty-three volumes of Manuscripts, viz.:



---

Register of Provincial Secretary's Office,	1638 to 1662,....	3 volumes.
Council Minutes,	1638 to 1665,....	7 volumes.
Correspondence,	1646 to 1664,....	5 volumes.
Ordinances, Writs and Fort Orange Records,	1647 to 1664,....	1 volume.
Curacao papers,	1640 to 1665,....	1 volume.
Delaware papers,	1645 to 1681,....	4 volumes.
Land Papers, (Patents and Deeds,)	1630 to 1664,....	2 volumes.

---

These volumes, however, do not, unfortunately, embrace all the records of the government established by the Dutch West India Company in this country. Many are still wanting to render the collection complete.

The earliest paper we have is dated 12th July, 1630. This is a Land patent. We possess no Minutes of the Council prior to 1638, although reference is made in these manuscripts to the Book of Resolutions kept in the time of Director Van Twiller, who was governor of the colony from 1633 to 1638. Further and more careful examination has revealed additional gaps. The following is a list, so far as ascertained, of

#### MANUSCRIPTS WANTING TO COMPLETE THIS SERIES OF RECORDS.

Council Minutes, prior to 1638.

Correspondence, prior to 1646.

Council Minutes, from 2d August, 1649, to January, 1652.

Council Minutes, from June to September, 1652.

Council Minutes, from May to November, 1653, with the exception of a few entries in August.

Resolutions relative to the arrest of George Baxter, James Hubbard and Thomas Wilcocke, of Gravesend, for sedition, in 1655, which were entered in a distinct Register.

Council Minutes, from 19th June, 1657, to 1st January, 1658.

Council Minutes for the whole of the year 1659.

Book into which petitions presented to the Council were transcribed *verbatim* and *in extenso*.

Letter Book, of which there remain three or four leaves.

Letters and journals of the transactions of the government with the neighboring English colonies, recorded in a particular volume and placed with the other English documents, of which copies had been transmitted to the directors at Amsterdam. There is now no such volume in the State department, although there are many English letters and some journals.

Letters and papers respecting the negotiations at Hartford with the English, preliminary to the treaty of 1650, determining the boundary between that colony and New Netherland. These, however, are printed in full in the second volume of Hazard's American State Papers.

Report of Director Stuyvesant's voyage to, and transactions in, the West Indies, in 1655.





The collection of Dutch MSS., notwithstanding these drawbacks, is, it will be seen, quite voluminous and exceedingly valuable. It is the only authentic original record in the department from which we can learn the state of Society, Religion and Education; the system of Government in the Colony and the Laws to which the colonists were subject two hundred years ago. It contains the original Patents for lands granted after 1630, including those to the Patroons of New Netherland, whereof so much has been heard in these days. In Indian archæology alone, it cannot fail to be of the greatest interest, as it furnishes reliable evidence of the condition at that early period of the native tribes of Long island, the Hudson river and Western New York, the course of their war expeditions, and the extent to which the Indian title to lands had been extinguished prior to the advent of the English to these parts.

The series thus divides itself into two classes; one relating to Titles of Real Estate,—the other, to the Administration of justice and of the government in general; the enactment of Laws; the introduction of Municipal Institutions; erection of Towns and establishment of Local Courts and Magistrates; the internal and external policy of the Colony; its correspondence with Fatherland and with the neighboring American Provinces, and its various wars with the Aborigines.

The Papers of the latter class are considered purely Historical, and in order to render them available to modern writers, require a thorough and correct translation.

In the year 1815, the legislature authorized a translation of them to be made. It was begun in 1818 and completed in 1822. A careful examination of that work, page with page of the original, whilst preparing this Calendar, has satisfied me that the translation is, in many places, not only incorrect and unreliable but incomplete, several parts and pages of the original having been left untranslated. Grave mistakes have been the consequence, much to the regret and annoyance of gentlemen engaged in the labor of historical research. Furthermore, the language of the translation has certainly not been drawn from

“The well of English pure and undefiled,”

as all admit who have had occasion to consult the work. For all these reasons, the documents, purely historical, ought to be translated anew.

In preparing the present Volume, it is proper to state that we have taken as a model, as far as circumstances permitted, the *CALENDAR of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in the State Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office, Edited by W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq., under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and with the sanction of Her*





---

*Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, London, 1860.*  
This plan will be continued in the future parts of this work.

In order to facilitate references, and to enable those who desire to consult any of these papers, the indorsement on, and the number of, the volume are noted at the head of the Calendar of each. Every pains have been taken to discover if any of the papers are already in print, and when such has been found to be the case, the Title of the work, the Volume and page where it is printed, have been subjoined. By this means some trouble, it is hoped, will be saved to Members of Historical Societies and others at a distance from the Capital of the State.

A very full Index of the names of persons and places and of subjects of general interest, such as Laws, Churches, Schools, Land papers, &c., will be found at the end of the Volume. This addition cannot fail to add to the value of the work.

*March, 1865.*



# DUTCH MANUSCRIPTS.

## VOLUME I.

### REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

[Thus \* marked are in English.]

	1638.	PAGE.
April	19. Lease. Director Kieft to Jan Damen; two lots in New Amsterdam,	1
April	19. Declaration. Crew of the Dolphin, respecting stormy passage of that vessel from Holland and consequent damages,.....	2
April	22. Lease. Director Kieft to Wouter van Twiller, of company's bouwery No. 1, on Manhattan island,.....	2
April	23. Declaration. That the captain of the Dolphin had not provided passengers with food during a part of the voyage,.....	3
April	26. Declaration. Andries Hudde and Jan Jansen Damen, as to the damage of certain goods on board the Dolphin,.....	3
April	28. Declaration. Fiscal Lupolt, commissary Pietersen, and skipper Dirksen, that the captain of the Dolphin had complained, before sailing, of the leaky condition of his ship,.....	5
April	28. Declaration. Reyer Stoffelsen and Jan Gerritsen, respecting the death of Anthony Jansen van Salee's dog,.....	5
April	29. Declaration. Reinier Jansen from Iervoerd, that Hendrick Jansen, tailor, called Anthony Jansen from Salee, a Turk, raseal and horned beast,.....	6
April	30. Report. William Weyman and Jan Tomassen Groen, referees, of the settlement made by Ariaentje Cevely on her children,.....	6
May	14. Lease. Barent Dirksen, baker, to Cornelis Jacobsen, of Mertensdyk, senior, and Cornelis Jacobsen, junior, of the bouwery called Walenstyne, .....	7
May	10. Contract. Wouter van Twiller to furnish Lenaert Arentsen with three milch cows on halves,.....	9
May	18. Lease. Jacobus van Corlear to Claes ....., of his bouwery, ....	10
June	4. Contract. Wouter van Twiller to provide George Rapaelje with two milch cows on halves,.....	11



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1638.		PAGE
July	3. Note. Roelant Hackwaert to Wouter van Twiller, for 80 lbs. of tobacco, .....	12
May	1. Note. Dirk Holgersen to director Kieft, for 720 guilders, .....	12
May	1. Note. Abraham Isaacksen Planck to director Kieft for 520 gl.,...	13
May	1. Deed. Director Kieft to Abraham Isaacksen Planck, for Paulus Hook, west of the island of Manhattan and east of Ahasimus, ..	14, 22
May	4. Declaration. Hans Kierstede and Gerrit Schutt, surgeons, as to the cause of Gerrit Jansen's death, .....	15
July	3. Note. Andries Hudde to Gerrit Wolfertsen and others for 962 guilders, 10 stivers, .....	16
July	9. Inventory of Andries Hudde's property on the bouwery called Achtervelt, Long Island, .....	17
July	12. Contract. Wouter van Twiller to furnish Barent and Peter Jansen with 4 milch cows and other cattle, on halves, .....	18
July	10. Agreement. Andries Hudde and Hans Hansen respecting the tobacco plantation "on the plain on Manhattan Island behind Corlear's land," .....	19
July	12. Contract. Wouter van Twiller to furnish Jurian Rodolph two goats on halves, .....	20
July	17. Note. Thomas Hall and George Homs to Wouter van Twiller, for 405 lbs. of tobacco, .....	21
July	18. Power of attorney. Hans Hansen from Bergen, Norway, to Wouter van Twiller, .....	23
July	19. Declaration. Jan Jacobsen regarding an assault on deputy sheriff Bredenbent, .....	23
July	22. Declaration. Morrits Jansen and Peter de Mey regarding an attempt of Jan Damen to throw Dick Holgertsen's wife out of doors, ....	24
July	22. Declaration. Surgeon Gerrit Schutt et al., respecting the same, ...	25
July	22. Note. Wolphert Gerritsen to the deacons of New Amsterdam, for the sum of 216 gl. Holland currency, .....	26
July	22. Mortgage. Andries Hudde to rev. Everardus Bogardus, of Achtervelt, Long Island, .....	26
July	22. Deed. Jacobus van Curler to Wouter van Twiller, of the flatt to the west of the most easterly of the three flats on Long Island, called Cashuteijie, .....	27
July	22. Declaration. Commissary Jacobus van Corlear, that certain goods had been stolen from the public store, .....	28
July	24. Receipt. Cornelis Direksen Hooglant for a number of goats from Wouter van Twiller, for whose keep he is entitled to their milk, ..	29
July	23. Power of attorney. Wouter van Twiller to director Kieft, to receive tobacco from George Homs and Thomas Hall, .....	30
No date.	Blank power of Attorney. Evert Bishop to collect money due his wife, by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	30



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1633.		PAGE.
July	20.	Power of attorney. Jan Jansen Damen to Cornelis van Tienhoven, to manage his affairs during his absence,.....	31
July	26.	Deed. Andries Huddle to Gerrit Wolphertsen (van Conwenhoven,) for 50 morgens of land at Achtervelt, L. I.,.....	32
Aug.	9.	Contract. Symon Jansen to pay William Claessen, skipper of the ship The Arms of Norway, for anise, in 12 months, if said skipper be then alive; if not, Jansen is not to pay anything,.....	32
Aug.	12.	Power of attorney. Rev. Everardus Bogardus, husband of the widow of Roelof Jansen, of Masterlandt, to Wouter van Twiller, to collect moneys due said Jansen, .....	33
Aug.	13.	Declaration. Andries Pietersen that he saw Barent Direksen deliver tobacco to Mr. Gerlyn, .....	34
Aug.	4.	Account. Cornelis Melyn against Kilian van Renselaer, for freight of horses and passage of sundry persons on board the ship The Arms of Norway,.....	34
No date.		Declaration. Thomas Hall regarding a fight with knives between Gerrit Jansen and Jan Gysbertsen, outside the gate of Fort Amsterdam, in which the former was killed,.....	36
No date.		Declaration. Egbert van Borsum, respecting the same ( <i>see</i> Vol. 4, p. 19, <i>post</i> ), .....	37
Aug.	22.	Power of attorney. Director Kieft to Samuel Mavriek of Mactetjes bay, to collect moneys due W. I. Company by Thomas Farler, John Drake, Robert Wit and George Lidlow,.....	38
Sept.	1.	Declaration. Harman Meinlertsen van den Bogaerdt, surgeon, respecting misbehavior of Thomas Bescher's wife, and a sound drubbing she received from her husband in consequence, .....	39
Sept.	1.	Declaration. Hendrick Gerritsen Lichthardt and Francisco de Porte port, respecting behavior of Mrs. Bescher at the house of one Peter Gerlyn, .....	39
Sept.	1.	Declaration. The same as to the conduct of Mrs. Beets in the Mactetjes bay,.....	40
Sept.	1.	Declaration. That Jan Evertsen Bont, of Pavonia, had grossly abused fiscal Lupolt, and threatened to shoot him if he made his appearance there, .....	41
Sept.	3.	Declaration. Mr. Oldingh, Capt. Tayler and others, that Capt. Tayler was the owner of a sloop he had sold to Jan Schepmoes and Claes de Veringh, .....	42
Sept.	...	Bond. Surgeon Van de Bogaerdt to Cornelis Lambrechtsen as security for Claes Cornelissen Switz, .....	43
Sept.	...	Will of Surgeon Van de Bogaerdt, .....	44
Sept.	...	Certificate that George Lucombs is a free man,.....	45
Sept.	...	Indenture of George Lucombs, servant to Jan Pietersen,.....	45
Sept.	25.	Contract. Jan Jacobsen from Vreeland to let Hendrick Harman- sen have six cows on halves,.....	46
Oct.	4.	Declaration. Philip de Truy and Wolphert Gerritsen, respecting	







## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1638.	language of Anthony Jansen of Salee, when asked to pay money to the rev. Mr. Bogardus, .....	48
Oct.	6. Declaration. As to a conversation between Lysbet Direksen, mid-wife, and Grietje Reyniers, wife of Anthony Jansen aforesaid, respecting the father of her newly born child, .....	49
Oct.	6. Declaration. Hendrick Jansen and Hendrick Gerritsen that Grietje Reyniers had asserted that the rev. Mr. Bogardus had sworn falsely, .....	49
Oct.	6. Declaration of Jan Petersen to the same purpose, .....	50
Oct.	13. Declaration. Adam Roelantsen, schoolmaster, respecting misbehavior of Grietje Reyniers, .....	50
Oct.	13. Declaration. Egbert van Borsum and Gillis Pietersen, as to immodest language used by Grietje Reyniers, .....	51
Oct.	13. Declaration. Jacob van Curler that rev. Everardus Bogardus's wife had, when passing the blacksmith shop in New Amsterdam, placed her hand on her side and drew up her petticoat a little, in order not to soil it, as the road was muddy, .....	51
Oct.	14. Declaration. Hendrick Jansen to the same effect, .....	52
Oct.	19. Note. Jan Evertsen Bout of Pavonia, to director Kieft, for 250 Carolus guilders, .....	52
July	20. Lease. Director Kieft to Bout, for the company's farm in Pavonia, .....	53
No date.	Patent. Director Kieft to Thomas Sanders for a house and 25 morgens of land, Manhattan island, .....	54
Oct.	19. Declaration. Cornelis Petersen that Annetje Jans, wife of rev. Everardus Bogardus, had sold him a hog and purchased in return, of him, purple cloth sufficient for a petticoat, .....	55
Oct.	21. Lease. Abraham Isaaksen Plane to Gerrit Direksen of Paulus Hook, of one morgen of land for a tobacco plantation, .....	55
Nov.	1. Note. John Forbes to Mr. Allen, for such amount of tobacco as he may be found to owe Mr. Keyts, on balancing accounts, .....	56
July	23. Account of moneys disbursed by Johannes la Montagne on account of the late Hendrick de Foreest's house and plantation, .....	57
No date.	Conditions of sale of a house and movables belonging to the late Hendrick de Foreest, Johannes la Montagne, purchaser, .....	59
Oct.	26. Note. Gerrit Direksen Blauw to deacons, for 100 Carolus guild., ..	60
Oct.	21. Lease. Abraham Isaaksen Plane to Claes Jansen, <i>alias</i> Jan Pot-tagie, of one morgen of land for a tobacco plantation, .....	60
July	26. Return of Philip de Truy, court messenger, to a summons on Gillis Pietersen, .....	61
Nov.	... Declaration. Jacobus van Curler that he had loaned Nicholas Coorn some beavers, &c., .....	62
Dec.	17. Deed. Edward Wilson to Francis Lastley (or Lesly), of half a plantation, &c., .....	62
Dec.	7. Declaration. Hans Steen and others, respecting a bequest by Aert Direksen, .....	64



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY

	1639.		PAGE.
Jan.	12.	Declaration. Jacob Walingen that David Pietersen (de Vries) of Hoorn, skipper, had, in the year 1635, threatened to leave Cicero Piere at Cayenne and Virginia,.....	64
Jan.	13.	Declaration. David Davidsen as to an assault committed by Hendrick Pietersen,.....	65
Feb.	17.	Declaration. William Brissell and Ralph Parker as to statements made by Isaac Allerton,.....	66
Feb.	17.	Declaration. Director Kieft that he had offered to receive tobacco from Mr. Allerton, in exchange for corn or money,.....	67
Jan.	12.	Declaration. Surgeon Kierstede as to the nature of a wound received by Jacob Juriaensen,.....	68
Jan.	24.	Lease. Cornelis van Tienhoven to Claes Cornelissen Swits and Jan Claessen Alteras of the bouwery previously occupied by Jacobus van Curler, and situated opposite Johannes la Montagne's bouwery, called Vredendael, .....	68
Jan.	25.	Declaration. Hans Steen Mallius and Thomas Coninek that Jacob Swart had sold some articles on board the ship Love, .....	71
Jan.	27.	Receipt of Cornelis Pietersen for the sum of 51 Carolus guilders, due Tryntje Hendricks his (Pietersen's) wife from her parents' estate, .....	72
Feb.	19.	Deed. Claes Cornelis Swits to Maryn Adriaensen for the house and plantation formerly occupied by Master Fiscock and Hans Hansen, on the North river, near the plantation heretofore possessed by Tonis Nysen, .....	73
Feb.	23.	Indenture of Adam Jansen of Harlingen to serve David Pietersen (de Vries) for two years,.....	74
March	3.	Power of attorney. Maryn Adriaensen to Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst, to collect moneys in the city of Alenmaer, belonging to his wife, .....	75
March	8.	Declaration. Jacobus van Curler that Wybrand Pietersen called the wife of Anthony Jansen of Salee, a w...e, and Anthony a rascal, .....	76
March	12.	Lease. Director Kieft to Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst, of the bouwery at Hoboken, heretofore occupied by the said Cornelissen, .....	76
March	15.	Declaration. Jacob Stoffelsen and others that Grietje Reyniers called Philip de Truy a liar, and that they called each other several bad names, .....	78
March	15.	Declaration. Jacob Stoffelsen and others that Anthony Jansen called Philip de Truy a villian, .....	78
March	15.	Declaration. Rev. Everardus Bogardus, that Philip de Truy said to Grietje Reyniers, If you can prove me a liar, then will I prove you a w...e, .....	79
March	21.	Declaration. Cornelis Lamberse Cool, that Grietje Reyniers was discharged for improper conduct when a waiting girl at Peter de Winter's tavern in New Amsterdam, .....	80
March	22.	Emumeration of the buildings erected for the W. I. company, in	



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1639.	PAGE.
the time of Wouter van Twiller, on the island of Manhattan, at Pavonia, The Bay, forts Orange, Nassau and Hope,.....	81
March 22. Return of vessels built and repaired in the time of Wouter van Twiller,.....	83
March 22. Declaration. Jacob Stoffelsen, overseer of Negroes, that they had been employed in the construction of fort Amsterdam (which was finished in 1635), and on other work, .....	84
March 22. Return of property belonging to Wouter van Twiller on bouwery No. 1, the two islands in Hellgate, Noten island, bouwery No. 3, tobacco plantation near Sapokanikan, and forts Hope and Nassau, .....	85
No date. Statement shewing when and how the cattle on the six bouwerries on the island of Manhattan have been disposed of,.....	86
March 22. Two powers of attorney. Cornelis Direksen Hoochilant to Magdalena Luycas, of Amsterdam, to collect certain moneys due him in Holland, .....	87
March 22. The same. William Adriaensen to Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst, to collect money from Dirk Corsen Stam,.....	88
March 22. Contract. Richard Pitsert with Thomas Sanders, to fence plantation, build a tobacco house and plant tobacco on halves,.....	88
March 30. Declaration. Thomas Sandersen as to words between the wife of Anthony Jansen and Philip de Tryu,.....	89
March 30. Declaration. Philip Gerritsen that Anthony Jansen's wife was not intoxicated when he met her at the house of Abraham Pietersen, the miller,.....	89
March 31. Contract. Gysbert Rycken with Jan Jacobsen, respecting the use of a farm and the cattle thereon, .....	90
March 31. Power of Attorney. Mannel de Command to Bastiaen Jansen Crol to collect money due him at fort Orange,.....	91
March 31. Lease. Director Kieft to vrouwtje Ides, widow of the late Cornelis van Vorst, of the company's bouwery at Ahasimus for 20 years,.	92
March 31. Lease. Director Kieft to Jan van Vorst, of company's bouwery No. 6, on the island of Manhattan, lately in the possession of Wolphert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven),.....	93
April 4. Power of attorney. Frederick Lubbertsen to Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst, to collect money due him by the W. I. company at Amsterdam,.....	95
April 16. The same. Rev. Everardus Bogardus to Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst, to collect money from the W. I. company at Amsterdam,.	95
April 16. Declaration. Jacob Stoffelsen, Gillis Petersen van der Gonw and Tymen Jansen, as to the condition of fort Amsterdam, the church, mills, and other public property, on the 28th March, 1638, being the day on which William Kieft arrived in New Amsterdam,....	96
April 18. Bill of sale of a yacht, by Barent Direksen van Noorden to Dirk Jansen, .....	97
April 19. Agreement of Peter van der Linde to pay David Pietersen de	





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1639.		
	Vries and Frederic de Vries, partners, for his passage to New Netherland, and his release from their service, . . . . .	98
April 18.	Note. Peter van der Linde to David Pietersen and Frederic de Vries, for 140 carolus guilders, for passage of himself and wife in the ship <i>Love</i> , . . . . .	98
April 20.	Indenture of James Gillis from Oesterscher (Worcestershire), in England, to serve David Pietersen (de Vries) for one year, . . . . .	99
April 20.	Indenture of Diggeré Ritserts, to serve David Pietersen (de Vries) for three years, . . . . .	100
1638.		
May 16.	Note. J. de Voocht to Petronella Onderhil, for the sum of three hundred guilders, . . . . .	101
Sept. 16.	Receipt of Petronella Onderhil, for fifty guilders, paid by general Jacques Speex, on account of the above note, . . . . .	101
1639.		
April 29.	Power of attorney. Jacob Stoffelsen to Hieronymus La Croix, to collect money due him from the W. I. Company, with a memo- randum dated 1643, that David Pietersen (de Vries, had been appointed the attorney, . . . . .	102
April 29.	The same. Commissary Van Elslant to Willemjtje Harbers, his wife, in Haerlem, to collect money from the W. I. Company, . . .	103
May 7.	Deed. Anthony Jansen van Vees to Barent Dircksen, of bouwery near fort Amsterdam, with house and barn and all appurte- nances, "except the cherry, peach, and other fruit trees, which he will remove," . . . . .	104
May 12.	Declaration. Sergeant Rodolf's and Peter Coek, that Jacob Juri- aensen, lying abed wounded, had declared that in case he died of his wounds, he forgave Jochem Beeckman, . . . . .	105
May 12.	Receipt of John Jenny for the sum of twenty guilders, paid him by Aeltje Brackhouse, . . . . .	106
	Deed. Jacobus van Curler to Cornelis van Tienhoven, of a bouwery on Manhattan island, opposite Johan la Montagne's farm [see <i>supra</i> , p. 68], . . . . .	106
May 16.	Contract. Director Kieft to deliver to Abraham Isaacksen Planck two milch cows on halves, . . . . .	108
May 17.	Contract. The same, to deliver Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, two milch cows on halves, . . . . .	109
May 17.	Declaration. Surgeon Kierstede as to the nature of the wound received by Jacob Jurienssen from Jochem Beeckman, and of his subsequent death from hemorrhage [see <i>supra</i> , p. 68], . . . . .	110
May 17.	Deed. Thomas Beeche (or Bescher) to Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, of a plantation on Long Island, adjoining Gowanus, formerly occupied by Jan van Rotterdam, . . . . .	111
May 17.	Lease. Rev. Everardus Bogardus to Richard Brudenell, of a tobacco house and plantation, with a water dog, gun and powder, at a certain rent, payable in tobacco, and one-third of all the game he shall kill, as long as the powder and ball last, . . . . .	112





1639.		REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.	PAGE.
No	date.	Note. George Homs to John Jenny, for sixty carolus guilders, with receipt of Isaac Allerton, dated 29th December, for said sum,.....	113
May	18.	Lease. Director Kieft to Leendert Arentsen, of bouwery No. 3, on Manhattan island, formerly occupied by Peter Bylevelt, .....	114
May	18.	Lease. The same to Hendrick Harmansen, of bouwery No. 5, on Manhattan island, previously occupied by Jacobus van Curler, with the stock thereon, .....	115
May	18.	Lease. The same, to Direk Holgersen, Norman, of a bouwery and stock, on halves, .....	116
May	18.	Contract. Director Kieft to furnish vrouwtje Ides, widow of Cornelis van Vorst, in Pavonia, with a certain number of sheep, .....	117
May	14.	Lease. Barent Direksen to Gerrit Jansen and Volckert Evertsen, of the bouwery called Walenstein, .....	118
May	18.	Deed. Barent Direksen to Gerrit Jansen and Volckert Evertsen, of a plantation south of Mr. Fiscoek, and north of Mr. Lesley, ..	119
May	25.	Declaration. Midt Willesen that he had witnessed a criminal conversation between Mr. Lesley and Mrs. Bescher, .....	120
May	30.	Note. Tymen Jansen to the deacons, for 100 guilders, .....	120
May	31.	Note. Johannes la Montagne to the deacons, for 50 carolus guilders, ..	122
May	31.	Note. Hendrick Jansen to deacons, for 100 carolus guilders, .....	122
June	6.	Declaration. Jacobus van Curler, David Pietersen (de Vries), Gillis de Voocht and David Provoost, as to the condition of certain wine imported from the island of Palma, .....	123
June	6.	Receipt of commissary van Elslant, for fifty pipes of wine from the ship West India Raven, .....	123
June	6.	Certificate as to the good character of Caspar Direksen van Beuren, by John Doughty and others, who came with him from the West Indies, .....	124
July	7.	Lease. Volckert Evertsen and Gerrit Jansen to William Willemsen, of the plantation on the North river, heretofore occupied by Jan van Rotterdam and at present by Barent Direksen Swart [see <i>supra</i> , pp. 118, 119], .....	124
No	date.	Declaration. Philip Gerritsen, that he saw Toby van Haerlem throw down a squaw on the path near the Fresh water (Manhattan island), and sit on her, .....	126
No	date.	Declaration. Tobias Jansen, that he saw Claes the cabin boy throw down a squaw near the Fresh water and draw his knife with intention to cut off the belt she wore round her waist, .....	127
June	18.	Certified copy of a note drawn by Cornelis van Vorst, 8 Sept., 1634, in favor of Mr. Cock, for the price of two-thirds of a sloop, ....	127
June	18.	Declaration. Gillis Pietersen, Arent van Landen, Jan Andriessen, and Claes Jansen, that they had seen Jacob Juriansen making water before his door in fort Amsterdam, 3 or 4 days after he had been wounded by Jochem Beeckman [see pp. 68 and 110, <i>supra</i> ], .....	128



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1639.		PAGE.
June	18. Certificate of Cornelis van Tienhoven that he had found 12 apple, 40 peach, 73 cherry trees, 26 sage plants and 15 vines, behind the house sold by Anthony Jansen from Salee to Barent Direksen, ..	128
June	18. Certificate of delivery by director Kieft to Hendrick Harmansen of one cow and calf, on a certain rent,.....	129
June	18. Sale by Jan Jacobsen to Aert Teunissen of a claim which the former has to two cows in the possession of Hendrick Harmansen, .....	130
June	23. Contract. Isaac Abrahamson to serve Thomas Sanders until the crop of tobacco be saved, .....	131
June	27. Invoice of provisions, goods, &c., delivered out of the public store for the yacht West India Raven, with receipt,.....	132, 134
June	25. Note. Hans Jansen of Rotterdam to Cornelis Volckertsen for 32 carolus guilders, .....	134
June	Declaration. Cornelis Claessen, as to what passed between him and Andries Hudde on offering to reimburse the passage money of Magdela Michiels, in the ship Fire of Troy, .....	136
No date.	Contract. George Burlengen to serve Teunis Cray for one year,	137
July	16. Will of Roeloff Roeloffsen,.....	138
July	18. Receipt of Andries Hudde for 200 carolus guilders in part payment by Johannes La Montagne of the price of the estate of the late Hendrick de Foreest, .....	139
July	18. Note. Andries Hudde to Jonas Bronck for 200 carolus guilders received from him at Amsterdam, .....	139
July	21. Note. Gerrit Jansen in favor of Jonas Bronck for the sum of 100 carolus guilders, .....	140
July	21. Lease. Jonas Bronck to Peter Andriessen and Lourens Duyts, passengers in the ship Fire of Troy, of a plantation on the mainland, opposite the flatland of Manlate, to raise tobacco and maize, .....	141
July	22. Note. Richard Brudnill to Nicolas Whith for the sum of £40 stg.,	142
July	22. Power of attorney. Evert Evertsen Bishop, to Machiel Evertsen, to receive money from the directors of the East India Company at Amsterdam,.....	142
July	25. Receipt of Cornelis van Tienhoven, husband of Rachel Viente, for 300 carolus guilders, being a legacy left her, .....	143
July	27. Declaration. Gregory Pietersen respecting a difficulty between under sheriff Bredenbent and Thomas Walraven, sailor, in the course of which the latter drew a knife on the officer,.....	144
July	27. Receipt of Anthony Jansen of Salee for the sum of 680 carolus guilders from Barent Direksen in part payment of a bonwery,...	145
Aug.	2. Deed. Andries Hudde to Wolphert Gerritsen (van Conwenhoven), of a house, hay-barrack, barn and garden at Achtervelt on Long Island, the land and stock of the bonwery remaining the joint property of the said parties, as heretofore,.....	146
Aug.	6. Release by rev. Everardus Bogardus of his claim on the above pro-	



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1639.		PAGE.
	perty, reserving, however, his claim on the half of the bouwery and stock of Achtervelt, ..... 146	146
Aug.	3. Indenture of Cornelis Jansen binding his son Jan Cornelissen to Hendrick Harmansen for the term of seven years, ..... 147	147
Aug.	3. Patent to Anthony Jansen of Salee of 100 morgens of land, on the bay of the North river, ..... 148	148
Aug.	3. Lease. Thomas Sandersen to Isaac Abrahamsen and Caspar Dirksen of a house and plantation heretofore in the possession of Evert Foppe [see p. 212, <i>post</i> ], ..... 149	149
Aug.	3. Inventory of articles remaining in the public store from the ships Herring and Love, in 1638, ..... 150, 151	150, 151
Aug.	4. Power of attorney. Hendrick Cornelissen van Valekenburg to Jan Direksen to receive money from the directors of the W. I. Company, ..... 152	152
Aug.	5. Assignment. Andries Huddle to West India Company, of half the stock in possession of Wolphert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven) [see <i>supra</i> , p. 146], ..... 152	152
Aug.	15. Marriage contract between Jan Jacobsen of Vrelant and Maritje Peters of Copenhagen, ..... 153	153
Aug.	15. Declaration. Philip de Truy, Peter van der Linde, and Jan Hendricksen, that Edward Wilson had kicked the wife of Truy's gardener, ..... 154	154
Aug.	15. Lease. Jonas Bronck to Cornelis and Jan Jacobsen Still, of a lot of land with dwelling house and stock, ..... 154	154
Aug.	22. Permission to Lambert Cornelissen Cool to remove his cattle and begin farming with his brother-in-law, ..... 156	156
Aug.	29. Contract. Jurian of Osnabrugh and Peter Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven) to build a house for Thomas Hall, ..... 156	156
Aug.	30. Declaration. Thomas James, that he had tendered John Moody at Uebayonek, Virginia, payment of a note of hand drawn by him and capt. Taylor, ..... 157	157
Aug.	30. Declaration. Jacob Stoffelsen that the late Hendrick de Forcest had promised in the year 1636, to pay William Fredericksen and Tobias Tonissen for their improvements, ..... 157	157
Sept.	6. Power of attorney. Gysbert Cornelissen to Symon Jansen to receive money from the directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..... 158	158
Sept.	6. The same. Aert Evertsen to Symon Jansen to receive money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..... 158	158
Aug.	6. The same. Ulrich Lupold, husband of Petronella Onderhill, to Coenradt van Cuelen, to collect from Johan de Voocht the sum of 300 guilders less 50 guilders already received on account from general Jacques Speex, ..... 159	159
Sept.	7. Contract between George Homs and Thomas Hall to commence a plantation and build a house near Deutel bay on the island of Manhattans, ..... 160	160





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1639.	PAGE.
Sept.	13. Lease to Evert Evertsen Bischop, Sibout Claessen and Harman Bastiaensen of the company's saw mill on Noten island,.....	161
Sept.	17. Charter of the yacht Wessel to Cornelis Leendertsen and Govert Looekermans,.....	162
Sept.	17. Declaration. Arent van Landen that Gregory Pietersen owes Peter van der Linde for surgeon's fees,.....	164
Sept.	17. Certificate of director Kieft that he gave Burger Joris, farrier, the use of the company's anvil, bellows and half the forge, for four years,.....	164
Sept.	20. Contract. David Provoost with Govert Looekermans to purchase 500 skepels of maize from the Indians,.....	165
Sept.	22. Assignment. John Obbesen (Hobson?) to Tennis Cray of all his right and title to the maize land near Fort Hope,.....	166
Sept.	22. Indenture of Jan Jacobsen to serve George Homs and Thomas Hall for one year,.....	166
Sept.	26. Affidavit. Andries Hudde that Hendrie de Vries Geraerts, did break open his trunk at Amsterdam and take several articles therefrom,.....	167
Sept.	28. Power of attorney. Andries Hudde Rutgersen to Peter Wybrant- sen Boornstra, to collect money due him in Holland,.....	168
Sept.	29. Certificate that Margaretta Gillis, wife of David Provoost, was alive on the 1st July, 1639,.....	169
Sept.	30. Power of Attorney. Jacob van Curler to Lourens Lourensen, to collect money in Holland and pay the same to the order of rev. Everardus Bogardus,.....	170
Sept.	29. The same. Tymen Jansen to Lourens Lourensen, to collect money due him in Holland,.....	171
Oct.	17. Assignment. John Jacobsen to Aert Teunissen, of cows in the pos- session of Hendrick Harmansen,.....	172
Nov.	3. Contract. Christoffel Laurens and Ralph Cardael, to make a plan- tation adjoining that of William Adriaensen, and to build a tobacco house thereon,.....	172
Nov.	11. Declaration. Wybrant Pietersen and Jan Willemsen, that Jan Evertsen Bout had abused Gillis de Voocht, as an informer and a rascal,.....	173
Nov.	11. Declaration. Cornelis Leendertsen, Govert Looekermans and others, that they had heard that Barent Dircksen had sold the house and bouwery on which he resides to Hendrie Pietersen,.....	174
No date.	Lease. Director Kieft to Abraham Pietersen Gorter, of bouwery No. 6, on the island of Manhattans, heretofore occupied by Wol- phert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven),.....	175
Nov.	16. Lease. Juriaen Hendricks of Oslabrug to Jacob Vernu, of a house and tobacco plantation,.....	176
Nov.	20. Lease. Thomas Beeche (or Beshier) to Abraham Newman and Pieter Breyle (afterwards to John Wood), of a house and tobacco plantation,.....	177





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1639.		PAGE.
Dec.	15.	Contract between Cicero Alberto, an Italian, and Pieter Montfoort, to make a plantation, build a house, &c.,.....	177, 191
Dec.	26.	Deed. Jacques Bentyn to William Adriaensen, of a lot of land,..	179
Dec.	28.	Power of attorney. John Celes to Isaac Allerton, to collect money due him by George Spenceer,.....	179
Dec.	31.	Contract between Barent Direksen and Cornelis Claessen Swits, to exchange horses, .....	180
	1640.		
Jan.	5.	Bond. David Pietersen de Vries and rev. Everardus Bogardus, as security for commissary David Provoost,.....	181
Jan.	26.	Note. Peter Breyley and Abraham Newman to Isaac Abrahamsen, for 100 lbs. tobacco, .....	181
Jan.	26.	Declaration. Peter Breyle that he released Abraham Newman from the payment of the 100 lbs. of tobacco aforesaid, in case they dissolved partnership, .....	182
Jan.	27.	Bond of David Provoost and John Jansen as guardians of Jan van Voorst, .....	182
Jan.	31.	Declaration. Cornelis Arissen, Philip Geraert and others, that Hendrick Harmansen's wife did abuse Huyek Aertsen and attack him with a sword, &c., .....	183
Feb.	3.	Deed. Hendrick Petersen of Wesel, to Adriaen Petersen of Alemaer, of a plantation near the reed valley, hard by Sappokanican, on the island of Manhattan, .....	184
Jan.	7.	Lease. David Pietersen de Vries to Thomas Smyth, of a plantation and house on Staten island, .....	185
Feb.	17.	Bond of rev. Everardus Bogardus and Tymen Jansen, as guardians of the children of the late Cornelis van Vorst, .....	186
Feb.	13.	Bond of Claes Jansen Ruyter as surety for the due return, by Anthony Jansen of Salee, of three milch goats to Andries Hudde,..	186
Feb.	15.	Lease. Director Kieft to Aert Teunissen van Putten of company's bouwery at Hoboken,.....	187
Feb.	16.	Lease. David Provoost to Thomas Broen, of plantation and house on Manhattan island, .....	
Feb.	20.	Note. Hans Skipper and Jacob Jacobsen Roy to Jacob Swart and Thomas Tomassen, for 81 ear. guilders .....	189
No date.		Note. Gerrit Jansen to Barent Direksen for 230 guilders.....	190
March	5.	Receipt of Tobias Tonissen and William Fredricksen for payment in full by Johannes la Montagne for their services on the bouwery called Vredendael,.....	192
March	5.	Indenture of Thomas Wesson to serve Jan Pietersen van Housem for three years, .....	192
March	6.	Certificate of Melis Pietersen and Abraham Jansen as to the good character of Cornelis Cornelissen, boatswain of the Angel Gabriel,	193
March	9.	Declaration. Peter Wynekoop respecting hay in the possession of Barent Direksen,.....	194



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1640.	PAGE.
March 14.	Protest. Director Kieft, agent of Hendrick Hamel, director of the West India Company, against Andries Hudde for loss in goods, &c., sent in the ships Herring and Angel Gabriel; with Hudde's answer, .....	194
March 20.	Certificate of commissaries van Curler and Lupold that David Pietersen de Vries, shipped a box of beavers, on board the Love in 1639, .....	195
March 22.	Power of attorney. Harman Myndertsen van de Bogaert, to Carel Looten to collect money due him by the W. I. company at Amsterdam, as surgeon of the Eendragt, .....	195
March 27.	Receipt of Ulrich Lupold for goods in the public store, delivered to him by his predecessor, .....	196
March 28.	Power of attorney. Cosyn Gerritsen van Putten to Aert Gerritsen to collect money coming to him from the estate of his deceased aunt, at Hoorn, .....	197
April 4.	Certificate that Andries Hudde had by his wife a daughter, named Aeltje, now aged four weeks, .....	198
April 4.	Contract. Claes Groen and Pieter Lieresen, to herd daily the goats of Philip de Truy and others in the woods on Manhattan island, at one guilder a year for each goat, .....	198
April 10.	Will of Jan Pietersen of Essendelft, surgeon, .....	199
April 16.	Receipt of Claes Jansen for three imported mares hired to him on account of the company, .....	200
May 5.	Declaration. Claes Cornelissen and Marten Harbersen, that Hendrick Pietersen and Maryn Adriaansen were drunk when the former purchased, and the latter sold, a certain plantation on Manhattan island, .....	200
May 22.	Declaration. Andries Thomassen and Hans Melissen as to the disposition made of his effects by John Cock, an English soldier, in the company's service, .....	201
June 20.	Receipt of Egbert Woutersen, residing at Jan de Lachers Hook, for three imported milch cows and three mares, which he hired from the company, .....	201
June 20.	Receipt of Jan Evertsen Bout for three imported milch cows, which he hired from the company, .....	202
June 20.	Receipt of Jan Pietersen van Houssem for three mares and three milch cows, which he hired from the company, .....	203
June 20.	Receipt of Tennis Cray of Venlo, for two imported milch cows, which he hired from the company, .....	204
June 20.	Receipt of serjeant Juriaen Rodolff for two imported milch cows, which he hired from the company, .....	204
July 20.	Receipt of Hendrick Pietersen of Wesel, for two imported milch cows, which he hired from the company, .....	205
June 20.	Note. Peter van der Linde to the deacons for 50 ear. gl., .....	206
June 20.	Note. George Rappaclje to the deacons for 60 ear. gl., .....	207



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1640.		
July	3. Lease. Juriaen Hendricksen of Osnabrug, to Jacob Vernu, of a dwelling and tobacco house and land for a tobacco plantation,...	208
July	10. Declaration. Jan Pietersen van Housem that he heard Thomas Bescher, in the Bay, avow that he (Bescher) would not be alive in a fortnight, or, at most, in a month, .....	209
Aug.	6. Receipt of Jacques Bentyn, for an imported stallion and mare which he hired from the company, .....	210
Aug.	2. Receipt of William Adriaensen for a stallion and a mare which he hired from the company, .....	211
Aug.	7. Lease. Thomas Sanders to Jan Tomassen, of his bouwery and dwelling house, situate about Werpoe, on Manhattan island, formerly in the occupation of Evert Poppe [see <i>supra</i> , p. 149], ....	212
Aug.	27. Certificate from James Claughton that he had bound Jan Duyts, his servant boy, to Peter Cornelissen, for eleven years, .....	213
Aug.	28. Bond. Thomas James, of Maryland, as surety for the freedom of Edward Griffins, in case any one should claim him on the part of captain Claver, .....	214
1633.		
July	1. Certificate before a notary of the good character of Peter Andriesen, seaman, .....	215
1640.		
Aug.	28. Declaration. Johannes la Montagne and Andries Hudde, husband of Gertrude Bornstra, relict of the late Hendrick de Forcest, that they had amicably agreed respecting the bouwery and personal estate left by the said Hendrick de Forcest on the island of Manhattan, and called Vredendael, .....	216
Oct.	11. Receipt of Johannes la Montagne to Andries Hudde, in his above-mentioned quality, for the sixth part of the personal estate of the late Hendrick de Forcest, from which he (La M.) promises to pay to Johannes and Isaac de Forest, such portion as is rightfully theirs, .....	217
Sept.	28. Lease. Jacobus van Curler to William Hendriesen and Gysbert Cornelissen, of a plantation on Manhattan island, at the East river, with the contiguous Hook, called, in the Indian language, Nechtanle, .....	218
Oct.	8. Declaration. Jan Hendricksen Cant, respecting a conversation between Peter van der Linde and Adriaen Petersen, about the L's rent of his (V. L.'s) house, .....	220
Oct.	9. Power of attorney. Teunis Tomassen van Naerden, to Gerrit Jansen, to purchase certain goods for him, to receive certain moneys from the W. I. Company, and to sell any property of his in Fatherland, .....	221
Oct.	11. The same. Rev. Everardus Bogardus to Wouter van Twiller, to receive money due him by the directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	222
Oct.	12. Indenture of Jan Aertsen, as servant to Peter Wolphertsen, for three years, .....	223





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1640.		
Sept. 21.	Deed. Thomas Hall to George Homs, of half the house, plantation, &c., situate at Deutel bay, Manhattan island, .....	224
Nov. 19.	Contract of Nicolas Willems Boot to cultivate the land of Andries Hudde on shares, .....	225
Nov. 28.	Invoice of the cargo shipped on board the Neptune for Curaçao, ..	226
Dec. 14.	Lease. Director Kieft to Thomas Broen, David Davidsen, Ralph Cardel and Peter Breyley, of a tract of land on the island of Manhattan, near Bestevaer's cripple bush, the property of Messrs. Elias de Raet and Coenraet van Ceulen, both of Amsterdam, ...	229
Dec. 14.	Declaration. Philip de Truy, Juriacn Rodolff and Hans Schreuder, as to the testamentary disposition of his effects, made by Juriacn Gerles, .....	230
1641.		
April 27.	Marriage contract. Thomas Smith and Nanne, widow of Thomas Beets. [See p. 209, <i>supra</i> , for contract, dated 14 Dec., 1642, when another arrangement was made.] .....	231
April 27.	Note. Nanne Beets to Isaac Allerton for 755 guilders 13 stivers, ..	232
April 30.	Note. Jan Pietersen of Amsterdam alias Borsje, to the deacons, for 50 guilders Hollands, .....	233
May 1.	Receipt of Gerrit Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, resident of Keskachquerem, L. I., for four cows hired to him by the deacons of New Amsterdam, .....	234, 235
May 2.	Inventory of the personal effects in the possession of the widow of Jacob Vernu, deceased, .....	236
May 2.	Acknowledgment of William Adriaensen, cooper, that he had taken Dirck Jansen's boy from Andries Hudde, .....	237
April 15.	Inventory of the personal property of vrontje Ides, in the house of Jacob Stoffelsen, at Ahasimus in Pavonia, .....	238, 241
May 10.	Note. Arent Steffeniers to Maryn Adriaensen for 500 guilders, being the purchase money of a yacht, .....	242
1640.		
Oct. 9.	Declaration. Anna Hendriex, wife of Egbert van Borsum, and others, respecting the price charged by storekeeper Lupold for certain goods at the public store, .....	243, 244, 245
1641.		
May 25.	Lease. Oloff Steveusen [van Cortland] to John Smith and James Shacksburgh, of a plantation on Manhattan island, heretofore occupied by Thomas Bescher, .....	246
May 27.	Bond. John Wood as security for a debt of Nanne Beets and Mr. Smith, .....	247
May 29.	Bond. Isaac Allerton as guardian of Eva, daughter of Nanne Beets, ..	248
No date.	Declaration. Huych Aertsen and Philip Gerritsen, respecting an agreement made by Juriacn of Osnaburgh to construct a house for Philip Gerardy, .....	281
June 2.	Declaration. Maryn Adriaensen and Fredrick Lubbertsen, that they purchased cows from the late vrontje Ides, widow of Cornelis van Vorst, .....	249





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1641.		PAGE.
July	18. Contract. John Hobson and John Meris, to build two houses for Isaac de Foreest, .....	250
July	29. Deed. Cornelis Jacobsen Stille to Lambert Huybertsen Mol, of a house and plantation, next to Hans Hansen, on Long island, ....	251
July	3. Charter party. Gelyn Cornelissen, skipper, and Arent Corssen, of Virginia, for the hire of the Oak Tree, .....	252
July	31. Report of referees as to the damage done the garden of Adam Rolantsen, by the cattle of Jan Damen and John Forbus, .....	254
Aug.	1. Note. Ambrose Lonnen to John Wood for 200 guilders, arising from the purchase of a house and plantation belonging to said Wood, and situate on Long island, at the Bay of the North river, .....	255
Aug.	1. Declaration. Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, of his inability to ship tobacco on which Coenraat van Cuelen, of Amsterdam, had made advances, which are now returned accordingly, .....	256
Aug.	14. Invoice of goods imported in the ship Oak Tree, .....	257
Aug.	15. Release by Cornelis Melyn of Joris Dircksen and Francis Jansen from their contracts to reside on Staten island, in consequence of the recent murder of some planters there by Indians, .....	259
Aug.	16. Certificate that Margaretta Gillis, wife of David Provoost, was living on 1 January and 1 July, 1640, and 1 Jan. and 1 July, 1641, .....	260, 261
Aug.	16. Contract of Juriaen Hendrickse of Osnaburgh to enclose David Provoost's house on Long island, before christmas, .....	262
Aug.	17. Receipt of Huych Aertsen for certain cattle which he hires of the guardians of Jan van Vorst, .....	262
Aug.	20. Power of attorney. David Provoost to Gillis Jansen Verbrug to enforce the performance of an agreement made in Holland with one Haje Jansen, .....	263
Aug.	20. Deed. Jan Schepmoes to George Baxter and Walter Hartfoort, of his house and plantation, .....	264
Aug.	26. Deed. Hendrick Jansen to Maryn Adriaensen of a house, barn and arable land, except the brew house, and kettles therein, .....	265
Aug.	27. Deed. Maryn Adriaensen to Jan Damen of the arable land last mentioned, situate in the Smith's valley, New Amsterdam, .....	266
Sept.	6. Declaration. Petty officers of the ship Angel Gabriel, that they had prevailed on the captain to steer for New Netherland, in consequence of the disabled condition of that vessel, .....	267
Sept.	6. Charter party between Lourens Cornelissen skipper and director Kieft, of the ship Angel Gabriel, .....	268, 272
Sept.	14. Discharge from Jan Cornelissen van Vorst to his guardians, Jan Damen and David Provoost, .....	270
Sept.	14. Power of attorney. Jan Cornelissen of Gouweriaen to Peter Cornelissen, to sell his property in said place, .....	271
Sept.	23. Power of attorney. Sibout Claessen of Hoorn to his brother Hendric Claessen, to collect certain monies coming to him from the estate of his deceased brother, ....	274



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1641.		
Sept. 28.	Discharge from Jan Cornelis van Vorst to Jacob Stoffelsen for all demands on account of the estate of his late father and brother,	275
Sept. 27.	Mortgage. Jacobus van Curler to the West India Company of his house and plantation on Manhattan island,.....	276
Sept. 28.	Note. Jacobus van Curler to rev. Everardus Bogardus for 363 guilders, .....	277
1642.		
April 31 ( <i>sic</i> ).	Power of attorney. Tymen Jansen to Dirck Corsen Stam to receive a certain procuration from Dr. Thomas Ses, .....	277
1641.		
Nov. 28.	Power of attorney. Ulrick Lupold to William Momma to collect money in Amsterdam for him, .....	278
1642.		
March 31.	Stipulation. Tymen Jansen, to take any cattle received by Thomas Sas in Virginia, on his account, at a certain price,.....	278
1641.		
Oct. 15.	Receipt of Peter Andriessen for a milch cow from Philip de Truy on shares, .....	279
Oct. 21.	Lease. Director Kieft to Hendrick Petersen of Hasselt, of maize land situate on Manhattan island, on the highway south of Jan Damen and north of Everardus Bogardus,.....	280
Oct. 22.	Bill of Sale. Richard Lengh and Andrew Messingjour to director Kieft of 25,000 staves at 80 guilders per 1,000, .....	281
Nov. 30.	Lease. Director Kieft to Thomas Hall of Wouter van Twiller's tobacco plantation near Sapekaniekan, occupied hitherto by said Hall, .....	282

## VOLUME II.

## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1642.		
Jan. 7.	Bonds of Govert Lovekermans and Dirck Corsen Stam, for certain goods received per ship King David, .....	1, 2
Jan.	Will of Jan Bartram, .....	3
Jan. 7.	Adoption by Peter Wolphertsen of Aeltje Petersen, as his child and heir, .....	4
Jan. 7.	Draft on Kiliaen van Rensselaer, of Amsterdam, in favor of Job Arentsen, skipper of the King David, for the passage money of Anthony de Hooges, Jan Verbeeck and family, and others, who arrived at Manhattans, 29 Nov. last, .....	4
Jan. 8.	Power of attorney. Rev. Everardus Bogardus to Wouter van Twiller, to collect from Jacobus van Curler the amount of a certain note, date Sept. 28, 1641, .....	5



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1642.		PAGE.
Jan.	16. Lease. Andries Hudde to John Underhill of a house and plantation situate on the Flatland, near Keskaechqueren, L. I., .....	6
Jan.	20. Bill of sale. Isaac Allerton to Govert Looekerman of the yacht Hope, .....	6
Feb.	7. Contract. Jan Teunissen to build a house for Adam Roelantsen, ..	7
Feb.	17. Contract. James Camers to build a house for Nicholas Willemsen Booth, on his tobacco plantation, .....	8
Feb.	21. Contract. Peter Cornelissen and Abraham Clock, to build a house and barn for Abraham Winckelman, .....	9
March	1. Bill of sale. Abraham Petersen to Jacob Barends, of all the grain sown on bouweries No. 5 and 6, .....	10
March	5. Stipulation. Nicholas Sloper to fulfill the contract which George Baxter entered into with Jan Schepmoes [see Vol. I., 264], .....	11
March	8. Exemplification of a certificate of good character given to lieutenant commander Bertram, by the governor and council of Curaçao, ..	12
March	8. Declaration. Herman Rumschut and Albert Cornelissen, respecting certain words between Jacob Bouwensen and Johannes Winckelman, .....	13
March	15. Will of Barent Direksen of Noorden and Lysbjert Direkx, his wife,	13
March	27. Declaration. Tobias Tonisen, that Jacques Bentyne had said that certain stolen hogs had been eaten in Abraham Ryken's house, ..	13
No date.	Power of attorney. Jan Cant to Maryn Adriaensen to act for him in his absence, .....	14
April	7. Declaration. William Frederick and others, of what occurred at Armepperal, when Tobias Pietersen Teunissen left the ensign (van Dyck) and other soldiers, .....	15
April	7. Power of attorney. David Provoost to Claes van Elslant, to reside on and manage his plantation and other affairs, .....	15
April	12. Declaration. Jan Francen, that Abraham Planck tore down a placard posted on the gate of fort Amsterdam, .....	16
May	4. Charter party of William Direks, skipper, about to sail to St. Christophers, .....	16
May	6. Contract. Thomas Chambers, to build a house for Jan Schepmoes,	17
May	7. Declaration. Direk Hartoogsen, respecting a quarrel between serjeant Jacobsen and his wife, .....	17
No date.	Contract. John and Richard Ogden, of Stamford, to build a stone church at New Amsterdam, 72 ft. long, by 52 ft. broad, and 16 ft. high, above the ground, for 2,500 guilders, .....	18
May.	Discharge by Lambert Cornelissen, for his share of his mother's estate, .....	18
May	23. Declaration. Hugh Duxdall and Michael Chattarton, that Jan Haes called Nicholas Tennor a rogue and a villain, .....	19
May	30. Deed. Surgeon Harman Meindertsen van den Bogaert to James Smith of a house and plantation heretofore occupied by Claes Cornelissen Swits, deceased, .....	19







## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1642.		PAGE.
June	3. Note. Jacob Bouwens to Mr. Winckelman for 90 carolus guilders,	20
June	21. Declaration. Annetje Jans, widow of Roelof Jansen of Masterland, deceased, as to the provision she made in March, 1638, for her children by said Jansen, previous to her marriage with the rev. Everardus Bogardus, .....	20
June	23. Lease. Burgher Joris to William Barentsen and Robert Edens of his land and stock on Long island, .....	21
June.	Will of Peter Jacobsen and Gysje Pietersen of Fort Orange, .....	22
July	2. Marriage contract. Cathrina Lysinek, widow of Jan Bartram, lieut.-commander at Curaçao, and Peter Jurgens [see p. 3, <i>supra</i> ],	22
July	4. Power of attorney. Peter Jurgen to Elias de Raet to receive money due the late lieut. Bartram by the W. I. Company, .....	22
July	5. Same from the same. To receive money due him from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	22
July	14. Same from Abraham Jacobsen. To receive certain money from the orphan masters of Amsterdam, .....	23
Aug.	4. Declaration. Peter Jansen, surgeon, as to an assault committed on ensign van Dyck by Gerrit Dircksen, skipper, .....	23
	Power of attorney. Arent Corsen to Govert Loockermans to receive certain moneys from David Provoost, .....	24
	Same. Surgeon Myndertsen van den Bogaert, husband of Jelisje Claes, to Symon Jansen Schouw, his brother-in-law, to receive certain rents in Zealand, .....	24
July	2. Same. Frans Joosten of Bruges, to Teunis Cray, to receive money due him by the owners of the privateer La Garce for negroes, &c.,	25
Aug.	5. Same. Edward Agard of London, soldier, to William Barle of Middlesex, also a soldier, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	25
Aug.	8. Deed. Adam Roelantsen to Elderich Klein, of a house occupied by the company's negroes, and the produce of a garden, .....	26
Aug.	14. Lease. Rev. Everardus Bogardus to Roger Barton of land on the North river, .....	26
Aug.	16. Declaration. Jacob and Jan Jansen and others respecting stolen money, .....	27, 28
Aug.	17. Declaration. Jan Pietersen respecting the delivery of logs to Lambert Claessen, .....	28
No date.	Power of attorney. Director Kieft to Dirck Niesen of Amsterdam, to receive from Baltazar Cramer of Dublin, merchant, certain moneys furnished his son in France, &c., .....	28
Aug.	21. Declaration. Claes Carstensen that he was thrown out of a boat on his way to the ship Woodyard, .....	28
Aug.	26. Lease. Barent Dircksen to Bout Fransen of the bouwery called Walensteyn, .....	28
Aug.	29. Declaration. Andries Hudde that Nicholas Willemsen Boot ob-	



## REGISTER OF 'PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1642.		PAGE.
	tained goods from the public store to send to Virginia on his account,.....	28
Aug.	30. Report of referees as to improvements made on Varekens island by Jan Claessen Alteras, .....	29
Aug.	31. Declaration. Catalina Trico and Sarah Rapalje, respecting the conduct of Tryn Jonas, midwife, when sent for to attend said Trico, .....	29
Sept.	1. Power of attorney. Michael Keyser to Fokeltje Willems, wife of Jacob Jacobsen Roy, to receive money due him by the W. I. Co., at Amsterdam,.....	29
Sept.	7. Same. John Jenny to Isaac Allerton to collect money due him,....	29
Sept.	7. Same. The same to Thomas Atkinson, .....	30
Sept.	7. Bill of sale. Direk Corssen Stam, to Maryn Adriaensen, of a yacht, .....	30
Sept.	10. Note of Abraham Planck, in favor of —, .....	30
Sept.	11. Power of attorney. Jan Jansen to Wyntje Pieters, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam,.....	30
Sept.	12. Same. Jan Willemisen Schut to Maurits Jansen, to receive sundry articles for him, .....	31
Sept.	12. Same. From ..... to Stephen ....., to collect his wife's inheritance in Holland,.....	31
Sept.	12. Same. Abram Greveraedt to Gysbert Opdyce, to collect money due him, .....	32
Sept.	18. Agreement of ..... as servant man to Mr. La Montagne, ..	32
No date.	Note. Job Aertsen in favor of John Klasen Damen,.....	32
Sept.	20. Deed. Maryn Adriaensen to Jan Jansen Damen, of a piece of land in the Smith's valley, New Amsterdam, with receipt for purchase money, .....	33
Sept.	21. Substitution of ensign Hendrick van Dyck as attorney of Peter Verlet and Co., .....	34
Oct.	3. Bond. Thomas Backster as security for a debt due by John Brent, ..	34
Nov.	3. Settlement on her children by Jannetje Martens, widow of Jan Thomassen Mingael, of their paternal estate,.....	35
Nov.	4. Bill of sale of two oxen to Christopher Foster, of Long island,...	35
Nov.	12. Lease. Rev. Everardus Bogardus to Richard Fowles, of his bouwersy and farm house,.....	36
Nov.	23. Declaration. Pierre Pia and Jean Ceno Abius St. Germain, that they heard a gun fired by an Englishman in the maize land, at Mereyckkawickingh, and saw a hog shot,.....	37
Nov.	24. Deed. Hendrick Jansen, tailor, to William Adriaensen, cooper, of his dwelling house and brewery, .....	37
Dec.	1. Contract. Walter Davel to fence Tonis Cray's plantation,.....	38
Dec.	1. Indenture of Gillis Janse, as farm servant to Cornelis Claesen, ....	38
Dec.	6. Contract. Jurian Hendricksen, of Osnaburgh, to build a house for director Kieft, at the Otterspoor,.....	39



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1642.		
Dec.	6. Bill of sale from Cornelis van Tienhoven, to Juriaen Hendricks, of a horse for 200 guilders, .....	39
	Power of attorney. Tymen Jansen, ship carpenter, to George Grace, to receive certain tobacco for him in Virginia, .....	40
Dec.	12. Report of Isaac Allerton and Hendrick van Dyck, referees in the case of Mr. Bentyn and Goodman Messinghjour, .....	40
Dec.	20. Declaration. Adriaen Clasen Swits, that the beer he got at Jan Suedeker's was found of short measure, .....	41
Dec.	27. Note. Gerrit Doman to Hendrick van Dyck, for 50 carolus guilders, .....	41
1643.		
Jan.	8. Report of referees on a claim of Nicholas Boot, against Michel Picel, for clearing land, .....	42
Jan.	20. Note of Bout Francen in favor of —, .....	42
Jan.	23. Note. Thomas Hall, tobacco planter, to Maryn Adriaensen, for 1,000 carolus guilders, the purchase-money of a plantation on Manhattan island on the North river, heretofore occupied by Hans Hanssen, .....	43
Jan.	23. Bond. Francis Lesly and John Seals, to Maryn Adriaensen, as sureties for money due by Thomas Hall for the above plantation, .....	43
Jan.	24. Deed. Cornelis Dircksen to William Tomassen, for a house, garden and 16 & 17 morgens of land, together with the Ferry, on Long Island, .....	44
Feb.	17. Lease. Director Kieft to Philip Gerritsen of the company's house (tavern), rent 300 guilders, with the right to retail the company's wine and brandy, on which he is to be allowed a profit of six stivers the can, a well and brew house to be erected in the rear, ..	45
March	18. Lease. Aeltje Jans to Martin Menlooff and Thomas Foster, of her plantation, .....	45
March	22. Declaration. Robert Penoyer, respecting an attempt made on the life of director Kieft, by Maryn Adriaensen, .....	46
March	29. Release of Jan Jansen Damen, as security for Maryn Adriaensen, for the purchase-money of a house and plantation on the island of Manhattan, .....	46
March	30. Power of attorney. David Provoost to Gillis Jansen Verbrugge, to receive an inheritance accruing to his wife by the decease of her uncle in France, .....	47
April	1. Same. Hendrick Jansen to Gillis Petersen, to act for him in his absence, and to deliver a house he sold to William the cooper, but not to do anything without the consent of his (Jansen's) wife, .....	47
April	4. Deed. Jan Petersen and Abraham Ryken, to Michel Picet, of a house on Manhattan island, next door to Master Heyl, .....	
April	8. Lease. Reindert Jansen to John Lock and Jan Petersen, of a plantation on Long island, .....	48
April	9. Complaint. Peter van der Linde, Barent Dircksen and Teunis Cray, against Nicolaes Sloper's dog, which roves the woods and kills their goats, .....	49





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1643.		PAGE.
April	11. Declaration. Philip Geraerdy, respecting a wound he received at night, from Jan Jansen Damen, after conducting him home,.....	49
April	11. Certificate of surgeon Kierstede, as to the nature of Philip Geraerdy's wound, .....	50
April	11. Declaration. Corporal Thomas Broen, that Direk Cornelissen took his (Broen's) hat whilst on guard, and nailed it on a post before his door, .....	50
April	14. Deed. Lourens Cornelissen to Frederick Lubbertsen, of his house in the Smith's valley, .....	51
May	29. Receipt of Frederick Lubbertsen for the house aforesaid, on condition that Cornelissen deliver therewith stone enough to build an oven capable of baking a skepel and a half of wheat,.....	51
April	16. Settlement by Gertruyd Jacobs on her children, of their portion of their father's estate, she being about to marry Roeloff Jansen Haes, from Norway,.....	51
April	27. Bond. Jan Jansen Damen and Cornelis van Tienhoven, as sureties for a debt due by Abraham Planck to the W. I. Company,.....	51
April	27. Mortgage. Abraham Planck to Jan Damen and Cornelis van Tienhoven, of Paulus Hook, as collateral security for the payment of the above debt,.....	52
April	29. Note. William Wells and others, in favor of director Kieft,.....	52
April	20. Lease. Abraham Planck to Cornelis Arissen, of Paulus Hook, with the house and garden thereunto belonging,.....	53
May	6. Affidavit. Samuel Chandelaer, that he heard Hendrick the tailor say: The kivit (meaning the director), ought to be packed off to Holland in the Peacock, with a letter of recommendation to Master Gerrit (the public executioner), and a pound flemish, so that he may give him a nobleman's death, .....	53
May	6. Inventory of the personal property of Feuntje Jeuriaens, widow of Jonas Brone, residing at Emaus, .....	54
May	9. List of the debts of Jacob Jacobsen Roy, .....	55
May	13. Lease. Cornelis van Tienhoven to Cornelis Jacobsen Stille, of his bouwery in the Smith's valley, on the island of Manhattan, .....	56
May	18. Declaration. Respecting the circumstances attending the killing of Direk Straatemaker and his wife, by Indians, at Pavonia,.....	57
May	19. Deed. Albert Cuyt to Isaac Allerton and Govert Loockermans, of a house and two lots,.....	57
May	19. Will of Jacob Jacobsen Roy, gunner,.....	58
May	30. Receipt of Lourens Cornelis for 1,000 guilders from Fredrick Lubbertsen in part payment of a house in Smith's Valley,.....	59
June	14. Lease. Johannes la Montagne to Bout Francen, of the bouwery called Vredendael, (with) .....	59
	Inventory of the effects delivered by Mr. la Montagne to Bout Francen, .....	60
Sept.	22. Surrender by Bout Francen of his lease of said bouwery,.....	60





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1643.		PAGE.
June	15. Note. Evert Pels to Jan Jansen Damen for the sum of 190 guilders 19 stivers,.....	60
June	15. Contract. Wolphert Nys to serve Evert Pels for 2 years,.....	61
June	15. Indenture. Albert Cornelissen to Cosyn Gerritsen wheelwright,...	61
June	25. Lease. Arent van Curler, secretary of Rensselaerswyck, to Thomas Spicer, of a bouwery with house, barn, tobacco house, &c., (with) Inventory of what Mr. Van Curler delivered to Mr. Spicer,.....	62
July	2. Lease. Abraham Ryken to William Hutchinson, of his land on Long island, adjoining Remmert Jansen,.....	63
July	3. Declaration. Cornelis Leendertsen and others, as to the tare of an empty sugar box,.....	63
July	3. Marriage contract. Brant Peelen and Maritje Peters, widow of Claes Sybrantsen, .....	64
July	5. Contract of William Robbertson to build a house for Tymen Jansen,	65
July	6. Lease. Isaac de Foreest to John Denton, of his plantation,.....	66
July	6. Deed. Jan Francen to Jan Jacobsen of a house and plantation on the island of Manhattan,.....	66
July	7. Note. Hendrick Huygen, commissary of the crown of Sweden, in favor of William Turck for 210½ beavers,.....	67
July	28. Declaration. Cornelis Pitsers as to his good treatment while in the service of David Pietersen (de Vries).....	67
Aug.	3. Declarations. Roeloff Barentsen, Roelof Andriessen and others, respecting an altercation between Ridder Evertsen and Abel Reddenhasen,.....	68
Aug.	7. Appointment of Jan Laurens and Gerrit Rieversen as curators of the estate of William Cornelissen Costes, murdered by Indians, called Wappinex, .....	69
Aug.	8. Note. Joehim Kaljer to Hendrick ....., for the sum of 95 guilders, .....	69
Aug.	16. Contract. Jan Karstensen to serve Remmert Jansen, as blacksmith,	70
Aug.	24. Appointment of Benjamin Pauwely, Thomas Hall and Richard Lots as curators of the estate of Francis Lesle, dec'd,.....	70
Aug.	26. Declaration. Direk Bakker and others that Peter van der Linde's hogs had destroyed the maize crop, and garden stuff of Teunis Cray, .....	71
Aug.	28. Lease. Michel Picet to Teunis Cray of a house near fort Amsterdam, on Manhattan island,.....	71
Sept.	1. Power of attorney. Wybrant Harmansen to Warnae Francen to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,...	72
Sept.	2. Lease. Adriaen Pietersen to Peter Colet of a house and plantation on Manhattan island,.....	72
Sept.	Declaration. Hendrick Pietersen and Adriaen Reyniersen, smith, respecting a conversation between Thomas Teunissen and Martin Cruger about the price of beaver,.....	73



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1643.	PAGE.
Oct.	3. Receipt. David Pietersen de Vries for a power of attorney from Jacob Stoffelsen to collect money for him in Holland,.....	74
Oct.	8. Note. William Albertsen Blawfelt and Anthony Crol, of the privateer La Garce, to Jacob Stoffelsen for 350 guilders disbursed for said vessel, .....	74
Oct.	8. Power of attorney. Capt. Blawfelt to Jacob Stoffelsen, to act as he pleases in regard to a runaway negro wench,.....	74
Oct.	8. Same. Jan Louwresen, curator, to Tennis Jansen, to collect certain moneys due the estate of William Coster, .....	75
Oct.	9. Indenture. Robert Cooke by his guardian, Abraham Newman, to serve Arent van Curler for one year, .....	76
Oct.	12. Declaration. George Grace that William Wyman, had stated that there was a promissory note of Capt. Foulke Brent in favor of Dirck Corsen, among the papers of Thomas Oldens, of Virginia, .....	77
Oct.	3. Power of attorney. Dirck Cornelissen to Wouter van Twiller, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..	78
Oct.	13. Declaration. Richard Aestin, Ambrose Love, (?) and Richard Stout that the crew of the Seven Stars and of the privateer, landed at the farm of Anthony Jansen of Salee, in the Bay, and took off 200 pumpkins, and would have carried away a lot of hogs from Coney island had they not learned that they belonged to Lady Moody, .....	79
	Declaration. Philip and Abraham Jansen that they found a small lot of cabbage, pumpkins and fowls on board the above vessels, ..	80
Oct.	14. Receipt of rev. Everardus Bogardus for 300 carolus guilders paid him by Jan Laurens, .....	80
Oct.	16. Receipt of Johannes Winckleman, agent of Myndert Myndertsen van Keren, proprietor of the colonie at Achter Col, for 116 guilders, disbursed in Feb. 1642, for wintering cattle in the Bay, .....	81, 85
Oct.	19. Contract. Thomas Farel of Bristol, Eng., to serve Thomas Hall for two years, .....	82
Oct.	20. Power of attorney. Abraham Jacobsen to Hendrick Jansen, to receive from the orphan masters at Amsterdam, an inheritance left his wife by her father, .....	83
Oct.	30. Declaration. Jan Warrensen and Hans Nelisen, soldiers, respecting an attack made by Indians at the colonie of Achter Col, ....	85
Oct.	31. Note. Johannes Winckleman, agent, to Jan Jansen Damen, for 43 guilders 15 stivers, .....	86
Nov.	2. Power of attorney. Cornelis Jansen Coele, agent, to the director and council of New Netherland, to remove all the remaining property from the colonie at Achter Col, and to take care of the same, .....	86
Nov.	2. Receipt of Albert Cornelissen for the sum of 135 guilders, paid by Cornelis Jansen Coele, on account of the proprietors of the colonie at Achter Col, .....	86
Nov.	13. Receipt of Capt. Evertsen for a case of goods delivered him by Oloif Stevensen van Cortland, public storekeeper, and which he was obliged to throw overboard in a gale of wind. ....	86



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1643.		
Nov.	3. Declaration. Peter Cock and Roelof Jansen Haes, that the colonie at Achter Col has been destroyed by Indians, who swarm in that district, and burn and slay whatever they come across, .....	87
Nov.	3. Petition of Jan de Visser to be discharged from Mr. La Montagne's service, .....	87
Nov.	4. Power of attorney. Richard Rely, of London, to Jeremias la Croix, to receive money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	87
Nov.	4. Will of Peter Brone, .....	88
Nov.	4. Invoice of provisions furnished ship Real from the public store, ..	88
Nov.	12. Note. Joannes Winckleman, agent of Meindert Meindertsen van Keren, to Philip Gerritsen, of the city tavern, Manhattans, for 132 guilders 4 stivers, for board, &c., for the people of the colonie of Achter Col, .....	89
Nov.	Deed. Harck Sybesen to Barent Dircksen, of a house and lot on the Manhattans, .....	89
Nov.	Declaration. Claes van Elskant and Cosyn Gerritsen that they saw a herd of cattle which were driven into the swamp near Old John's plantation on the Manhattans, sink over their backs in the marsh, .....	90
Nov.	Receipt of William Turck for moneys received from Philip Geraerdy, ..	90
Nov.	Declaration. Jan van Ditmars and Cornelis Jacobsen, respecting leather lost by Lawrence Duits, .....	91
Nov.	22. Receipt. William Turck for moneys had from Jan Damen on account of Peter Gabri and Conrad Coyman, .....	91
Nov.	26. Attachment by Johannes Winckleman of the power of attorney given by Cornelis Jansen Coelen to the director and council of New Netherland in the name Myndert Myndertsen van Keren, ..	91
Nov.	23. Note. Maurits van Broeckhuysen to Jan Jansen Damen for 28 guilders, .....	92
Nov.	24. Power of Attorney. Philip Gerritsen to William Turck, to collect the amount of a certain note from Meindert Meindertsen, or the patroons of the colonie of Achter Col, .....	92
Nov.	27. Note. Johannes Winkelman, agent to Dirck Cornelissen, for 25 guilders for building a chimney in the colonie of Achter Col, ..	92
Dec.	18. Inventory of property belonging to Hans Nelissen, dec'd, .....	93
Dec.	21. Note. Teunis Nyssen in favor of Cornelis Dircksen Hoogland, for 400 carolus guilders for cows, .....	93
Dec.	30. Power of attorney. Gerrit Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven), husband of Aeltje Cornelissen, daughter of Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, to Andries Huide to collect his wife's share of her father's estate from Aeltje Brackhoengie, her mother, .....	93
1644.		
Jan.	5. Protest. Director and council against Cornelis van der Huyghens, fiseal and sheriff of New Netherland, for neglect of duty, .....	93
Jan.	5. Partition agreement between Aeltje Brackhoengie, widow, and	





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1644.	PAGE.
	Gerrit Wolfertsen (van Couwenhoven) and Claes Jansen, her sons-in-law, respecting the estate of the late Cornelis Lamberts Cool, and land at Gouwanes,.....	93
Jan.	18. Will of Hans Hendriex,.....	93
Jan.	18. Declaration. Michel Tadens, respecting the fight with knives, between Hans Hendricks, servant of Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter), and Jacob Hendriex, of Dort, in which the former was wounded,....	93
Jan.	18, 20. Declarations. Jan Jacobsen and others on the same subject,.....	94
Jan.	25. Declaration. Olof Stevensen (van Cortland) and Gysbert Opdyck as to a statement of Lambert van Valckenborch, respecting property of Peter Livesen, dee'd,.....	95
Jan.	27. Declaration. Surgeon van den Bogaert and William de Key, respecting an assault committed by Black John on Ensign van Dyck,...	95
Jan.	27. Declaration. Peter van de Linde, as to tracks in the snow near his plantation which he saw on his return from hunting deer on Manhattan island,.....	96
Jan.	28. Declaration. Rem Jansen and Roeloff Jansen Haes, as to a debt claimed by Benedict Hendriex from Hellegondje Joris,.....	96
No date.	Protest. Director and council against Andries Rouloffsen, company's boatswain, and Tymen Jansen, ship carpenter, for neglect of duty, .....	97
Jan.	29. Note. John Forbes to Claes Carstensen, for 150 guilders balance of the purchase-money of a plantation on Long Island,.....	97
Feb.	12. Declaration. Marten Ael and other soldiers, that they had been sent away by Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter), from his house to the Mannhattans, .....	98
Feb.	19. Declaration. Egbert van Borsum and other skippers, exculpating Tymen Jansen from willful neglect of duty, .....	98
March	2. Declaration. Jan Pietersen alias Friend John, that Jan Snediger called Maritje Lives, an old w...e and receiver of thieves and rascals, .....	99
March	9. Declaration. Cornelis Cornelissen, Jan Hageman and other soldiers, that the Indians set fire to and destroyed the house of Jochem Petersen Kuyter, with a burning arrow, the flame of which was like that of brimstone, and that the English soldiers hid in the cellar all the time,.....	99
March	Protest. Cornelis van der Huyghens, fiscal of New Netherland, against Nicholas Coorn building a fort on Beeren island, on the North river, for Mr. van Renselaer,.....	100
March	18. Counter protest. Nicolas Coorn, quartermaster of Renselaerssteyn, against Cornelis van der Huyghens, for forbidding him to build a fort on Beeren island, which is intended only to exclude the canker of freemen from the colonie of Renselaerswyck, and rejoinder of the fiscal, .....	100
March	11. Declaration. Councillor La Montagne, respecting the testamentary disposition of his property, made by Jan Manje, lying wounded at Stamford, .....	101



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1644.

PAGE.

- March 17. Declaration. Nicholas Coorn, Hans Kierstede, Jan Jacobsen and Gysbert Opdyck, who, with the minister and their wives, had been invited to sup with Philip Gerritsen at the city tavern, respecting an outrageous attack made on the party by capt. John Underhill, lieut. George Baxter and other Englishmen, ..... 101
- March 18. Protest. Peter Wynkoop, supercargo of the ship The Arms of Renselaerwyck, against fiscal van der Huyghens, for discharging that vessel, ..... 102
- March 22. Answer of fiscal van der Huyghens to the above, ..... 103
- March 22. Contract of Carel Staets to serve Hendrick Petersen Brint in't water, for one year, ..... 104
- March 23. Receipt. Peter Wyncoop, for 18 kegs of gunpowder from fiscal van der Huyghens, ..... 104
- March 23. Note. Jan Haes to Steven Young for 70 guilders, ..... 105
- Protest. Fiscal van der Huyghens, against Govert Loekermans trading with the Indians at the South river, ..... 105
- March 25. Note. Thomas Badgehott, planter on the island of Manhattans, son of John Badgehott, edelman of London, to John Evans of New Haven, merchant, for £40 stg., for which he promises to pay £55 stg. in 10 months, ..... 105
- March 26. Contract. Thomas Hall and Thomas Goodman to build 200 rods of fence for Jan Damen, who is bound to ride the posts and rails from the shore at Juffrow's valley or thereabouts, ..... 106
- March 21. Receipt. Cicero Alberto, for his wife's share of the estate of her father, Jan Manje, deceased, ..... 107
- April 4. Mortgage. Claes Jansen van Elsland, to David Provoost, of his house near fort Amsterdam, ..... 107
- March 6. Discharge by Nicholas Coorn, of Isbrant Clasen and Harman Arentsen, from the service of patroon van Renselaer, ..... 108
- April 23. Receipt. William Smith, of Stamford, to Hans Haussen and George Rapaelje, for certain cattle, hired by them, ..... 108
- May 13. Declaration. Cosyn Gerritsen, that Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, had demanded payment for boards of Sybout Claessen, ..... 109
- May 14. Note. Elbert Elbertsen, to Jan Jansen Damen, for 165 guilders in wampum, ..... 109
- May 14. Receipt. Lysbet Tysen, for the balance of the purchase-money of the land about the Smith's valley, Manhattans, sold by Maryn Adriaensen, her husband, to Jan Jansen Damen, ..... 110
- May 14. Receipt. Jan Jansen Damen, for 18 beavers paid him by Lysbet Tysen, for a small spot of land, ..... 110
- May 19. Declaration. Cornelis Cornelissen, that Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter) had permitted him and other soldiers to go to the Manhattans shortly before his house was burned, ..... 110
- May 23. Indenture of Maritje Hans, daughter of Hans Jansen, as servant to Philip Gerritsen, ..... 111



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1644.		PAGE.
May	25. Indenture of Maria, daughter of Big Peter, a negro, belonging to the W. I. company, to Nicholas Coorn as a servant,.....	111
June	14. Power of attorney. Jan Jansen Schepmoes, guardian of Aeltje Claes, daughter of Maritje Peters, to Cornelis Antonissen, to collect certain moneys belonging to said Aeltje from the estate of the late Brant Pelen of Renselaerswyck,.....	112
June	29. Receipt. Augustyn Herrmans and Louweris Cornelissen, agents of Peter Gabry and Sons and Coenraet Coymans, for 2622 guilders 9 stivers, paid them by director Kieft,.....	112
June	29. Power of attorney. Cornelis Maesen, of Renselaerswyck, to Jan Jansen Damen to sell a lot of grain on his account,.....	113
July	29. Declaration. Cornelis Melyn and Jannetje, his wife, that they had purchased certain articles from Laurens Cornelissen, skipper of the ship The Maid of Euckhuysen,.....	113
July	9. Declaration. Annetje Renst and Petertje Jans, that Hellegond Joris had said that Jan, the pilot of the Seven Stars, was the father of her newly born child,.....	114
July	11. Declaration. Marritje Lives and Engeltje Mans to the same effect,.....	115
July	1. Declaration. Arent Corssen that Cornelis Groossen, supercargo, had complained repeatedly of ill treatment at the hands of the above pilot,.....	115
July	1. Marriage contract. Peter Linde, of Belle, in Flanders, surviving husband of Elsje Barents, and Martha Chamber of Newkirk, in Flanders, widow of Jan Manje,.....	116
July	5. Declaration. Cors Pietersen, Joannes Verbrugge and others, that Nicholas Coorn had ordered Govert Looekermans of the sloop Good Hope, to strike his colors, when passing Beeren island, "for the staple right of Renselaerswyck," who refusing, a shot was fired by Coorn through the sloop's mainsail and the Prince's flag,.....	117
July	7. Declaration. Arent Corssen and Jacob Egbertsen, that they had never heard Laurens Cornelissen express himself disrespectfully of director Kieft, in regard to any transaction at Rochelle,.....	117
July	7. Declaration. Tryntje Jonas, midwife, respecting a confession of Hellegond Joris as to the paternity of her child,.....	118
July	7. Declaration. Jurian Blank and Thomas Willett, respecting the purchase of malt from Laurens Cornelissen,.....	118
July	7. Declaration. Peter Jansen, that he was told by Mr. Middeler, on the river Rappahanock in 1643, that the bark belonging to Mr. Throgmorton and Peter Louwrens, was the property of Sir Edmund Pleydoen, Knt.,.....	119
July	7. Declaration. Richard Clouff, that Sir Edmund Pleydoen, Knt., living in Virginia, had purchased in 1643, half the above bark and two boats of Philip White,.....	119
July	8. Affidavits. Philip de Renier, John Detton and Harry Willemsen, soldiers, that being in garrison at Jochim Pietersen Kuyter's, before the expedition to Stamford, they had been sent by said Pietersen to the Manhattans,.....	119





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1644.

PAGE.

July	8.	Power of attorney. Egbert van Borsum, skipper of the Prince William, to his brother, Cornelis van Borsum of Amsterdam, to receive property left him by his father,.....	119
No date.		Declaration. Director Kieft in regard to the payment of a protested bill of exchange to Lourens Cornelis and Augustyn Herrmans,...	119
July	15.	Receipt of Gerrit Vastrick for 50 beavers from Marten Cregier, to be sold in Holland on his account,.....	119
July	15.	Protest. Director Kieft, agent of Wouter van Twiller, against Claes van Elsland, for neglect to account for said van Twiller's property in his hands,.....	119
July	16.	Power of attorney. Govert Loockerman to William de Key to sue Nicholas Coorn for damages,.....	120
July	16.	Power of attorney. The same to Oloff Stevensen and Jacob Wolphertsen to manage his affairs in his absence,.....	120
July	18.	Bill of sale. Oloff Stevensen and Jacob Couwenhoven, agents of Govert Loockermans, of his sloop the Hope, to Geerloof Tadicksen,	120
Aug.	2.	Deed. Widow Giertje Nanninex to Cornelis Melyn, of a house and lot on the East river, near fort Amsterdam,.....	121
July	25.	Mortgage. Jannitje, wife of Thomas Broen, to Isaac Allerton, of a house on the island of Manhattan, near fort Amsterdam,.....	121
July	29.	Deed. Jan Jacobsen to Lambert van Valekenburgh, of house and plantation on the island of Manhattan, together with 25 morgens of land adjoining, .....	121
Sept.	10.	Power of attorney. Jan Jansen to Peter Pia, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	122
Sept.	12.	Will of Peter Jansen, with power of attorney to Jan Jansen Schepmoes, to manage his property,.....	122
Sept.	13.	Power of attorney. Paulus van der Beeck to Jeronimus la Croix, to receive money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	122
Sept.	13.	Draft of Paulus van der Beeck on his agent aforesaid, in favor of William de Key, for 400 guilders, .....	123
Sept.	17.	Power of attorney. Hendrick Jansen to Gillis Pietersen van der Gouw, to collect debts due him in New Netherland,.....	123
No date.		Deed. Hendrick Jansen to Burger Joris, of a house, garden and brewery on the island of Manhattan,.....	124
Sept.	18.	Conveyance. John Willekoek to Thomas Hall, of George Pentoor, his servant man,.....	125
Sept.	16.	Note. Thomas Hall to John Willecock, for £8 stg. in payment of the transfer of his servant man, Pentoor, .....	125
Sept.	20.	Power of attorney. William de Key, late supercargo of the Neptune, to Jeronimus la Croix, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	126
Sept.	20.	Power of attorney. Cornelis Groesens to Cornelis Melyn, to demand from the director and council, a ground brief of a certain lot of land sold to him by John Underhill, and situate on the island of Manhattan, and to sell the same, .....	126



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1644.

PAGE.

Sept.	21.	Note. Jelis Pietersen to the fiscal, for 500 guilders on account of Hendrick Jansen, his father-in-law, and Geertjee Scheerburch, his (Jansen's) wife, .....	127
Sept.	29.	Power of attorney. Abraham Jacobsen to rev. Everardus Bogardus, to settle the estate of his deceased wife, .....	127
Oct.	3.	Permit to Adriaen Blommert to sail with the ship Prince Maurice to New Netherland, .....	128
Oct.	10.	Mortgage. Pieter Jansen to Jan Schepmoes, of a house, .....	129
Oct.	7.	Declaration. Isbrant Claessen and Jan Tomasen, respecting the firing on Govert Looekerman's sloop, when passing Beeren island, .....	129
Oct.	17.	Note. Anthony de Hooges to the West India Company, for 780 guilders 13 stivers, .....	130
Oct.	17.	Note. The same to Lysbet Tysen, for 55 guilders in beavers, on account of Maryn Adriaensen, her husband, .....	130
Oct.	17.	Deed. Rutgert Arentsen to Arent Reyniersen, of his house and lot situate on the Great Highway of the island of Manhattan, .....	130
Oct.	19.	Draft. Arent van Curler on the owners of the ship The Arms of Renselaerswyck, in favor of Jan Jansen Damen, for the sum of 159 guilders, .....	131
Oct.	22.	Declaration. Peter Hartgens that Philip Geraerdy had promised to pay Augustyn Herrmans for wine he had purchased, .....	131
Oct.	20.	Declaration. Abraham Jacobsen, of Steenwyck, that he was told that Philip (Geraerdy) at the Wooden horse, and Isaac Abrahamson, had Herrmans' wine, .....	131
Oct.	22.	Will of Jonas Jonassen, seamen on board The Raven, .....	131
Oct.	26.	Probate of the will of Hans Meyster, of Duinge, .....	132
Oct.	27.	Bill of sale. Geerlof Tadicksen and Hendrick Ryff to Joehim Kierstede of half the vessel called The Hope, .....	132
Nov.	4.	Power of attorney. Michiel Jansen of Renselaerswyck to Arent van Curler to settle all his accounts with the patroon of that colonie, .....	133
Nov.	16.	Same. Capt. William Albertsen Blauwfelt of the privateer La Garce, to director Kieft, to receive his share of the proceeds of the cruise, and in case of his death, to account for the same to Dorothy his wife, or Anthony his son, residing in London, .....	133
Nov.	17.	Receipt of Jacob Stoffelsen for sundry pieces of plate left in his care by Jan Jansen of St. Abyn, .....	134
Nov.	17.	Note. Isaac Allerton in favor of the owners of La Garce for 500 guilders, a balance due for sugars, .....	134
Nov.	18.	Joint will of Anthony Crol and Philip Jansen, about to sail on a privateering cruise, .....	134
Nov.	26.	Contract. Anthony Crol, Christiaan Pietersen, Abraham, Philip and Jan Jansen, part owners of the frigate La Garce, to provide for Cornelis Deeke, afflicted with a cancer, and to pay his surgeon's bill, .....	135



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE
1644.		
Nov.	26. Joint will of Abraham Jansen and Simon Joosten, part owners of the frigate La Garce,.....	135
Nov.	26. Report of Capt. John Underhill and Isaac Allerton, referees in the case of difference between Mr. Moor and Mr. Wedderly respecting a bark, ..	135
Nov.	29. Declaration. Serjeant Martin Ael and Abraham Newman, that Jochem Pietersen Kuyter was absent at the Manhattans when his house was burnt,.....	135
Dec.	9. Note. Hans Hansen to Cornelis Maersen of Renselaerswyck, for 250 guilders for wheat sold him,.....	136
Dec.	9. Note. George Rapelje in favor of Cornelis Maersen aforesaid, for 215 guilders for wheat sold him,.....	136
Dec.	13. Declarations. Gysbert de Wit and Thomas Damen, that powder had been smuggled in the ship St. Peter,.....	136
Dec.	15. Deed and bill of sale. Burger Joris to Cornelis Melyn of house and lot on the east river on the island of Manhattan, between said Melyn's premises and the Great Tavern,.....	137, 138
Dec.	19. Note. Aert Eversen to Richard Heyts for the purchase-money of his house,.....	138
Dec.	30. Exemplification of a note of Arent Corsen Stam, to Augustyn Herrman for 31½ guilders in wampum,.....	138
Dec.	30. Power of attorney. Augustyn Herrman to George Grace, to collect the amount of the above note,.....	138
1645.		
Jan.	2. Mortgage. Cornelis Teunissen to Thomas Willett of a house on Manhattan island, .....	138
Jan.	3. Notice of appeal from the judgment of the director and council of New Netherland, against the ship St. Peter,.....	139
Jan.	3. Power of attorney. Roland Haewaert to Claes Jansen,.....	139
No date.	Evidence collected by fiscal Van der Huyghens against Barent Jorissen Tourbay on a charge of assault,.....	139
Jan.	10. Acknowledgment. Thomas Hall and Richard Cloff, curators of the estate of Francis Lesly, dec'd, as to a balance due Isaac Allerton, .....	139
No date.	Declaration. Egbert van Borsum as to a quarrel between Catalina Trico and Master Pauwel (van der Beeck),.....	139
Jan.	12. Declaration. Leendert Arenden, respecting the treatment of Jan Jansen Schepmoes and family, passengers in the Dolphin in 1638, ..	139
Jan.	18. Note. Isaac Allerton to the owners of the frigate La Garce, for 3773 guilders, for sugar, .....	140
Jan.	21. Declaration. Daem Hendricks and Symon Wontersen, as to the testamentary disposition made by Hans Meyster of his effects,..	140
Jan.	28. Bond. Isaac Allerton as security for a debt due by Edward Moor, ..	140
Jan.	26. Power of attorney. Jan Evertsen Bout and Jan Jansen Damen to Isaac Allerton, to sell ship St. Peter in New England,.....	140





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1645.	PAGE.
Feb.	21. Power of attorney. Adam Brouwer to Geurt Straass, of Amsterdam, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, . . . . .	141
Feb.	21. Deed. Hendrick Jansen to Adam Brouwer, of a house and garden lot on Manhattan island, . . . . .	141
Feb.	23. Declaration. Dominicus Crigier, supercargo, and Hans Jansen, skipper, of the ship Union, that the captain of the St. Peter broke bulk, and sold part of his cargo, at the Bermudas, . . . . .	141
Feb.	24. Affidavit of Tys Gerbrantsen that he was intoxicated when he swore that the captain of the St. Peter was obliged to break bulk by the governor of the Bermudas, which affidavit he now annuls, . . . . .	141
March	1. Assignment. Simon Woutersen and Tobias Rem to Seger Teunissen, of their accounts against the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, . . . . .	142
March.	Power of attorney. Jan Evertsen Bout to Jan Jansen Damen, to sell his share in the ship St. Peter, . . . . .	142
No. date.	Declaration. Jan Evertsen Bout and Claes Jansen, well versed in the Indian language, that an Indian, named Ponkes, told them that Jan Pietersen (Kuyter's) house was not burned by the Indians, our enemies, but by Dutch, . . . . .	412
March	8. Declaration. William Breidenbent that Peter van den Berg said he was authorized by the director to open certain cases in the public store, . . . . .	142
March	9. Declaration. Ponkes, of Marechkawieck, in the presence of Jan Evertsen Bout, Frederick Lubbertsen, Cors Pietersen and Cornelis van Tienhoven, all versed in the Indian language, respecting the burning of Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter's) house, . . . . .	142
March	10. Declaration. Jan Jansen, of Ham, that sergeant Ael bequeathed his house on the island of Manhattan, to Martin Cregier, . . . . .	142
March	10. Assignment. William Smith to Frederick Jansen, of a certain claim against the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, . . . . .	143
March	15. Declaration. Philip Gerritsen, tavern keeper, that he helped Abraham Planck to convey a quantity of beaver to Hendrick Roesen at the fort, in the year 16—, . . . . .	143
March	28. Declarations. Tobias Esaiasen and Tomas Tomassen, soldiers, respecting a goat found on the shore, . . . . .	143
No. date.	Lease. Jan Schepmoes to Gerrit Douman, of a house on the Great Highway (New Amsterdam), . . . . .	143
March	30. Declaration. William Bredenbent that he frequently heard Elsie Gosens, widow of the late Hendrick Roesen, admit that Abraham Planck had paid her in full, . . . . .	144
March	30. Declaration. Gerrit Vastrick and Gysbert de Lew that they heard Burger Joris say, that the cloth in the public store belonged to Peter van de Berg, . . . . .	144
April	10. Copy of a note of Lubbert Cornelissen for 43½ beavers, dated 26th May, 1637, . . . . .	144
April	11. Powers of attorney. Cadet Pierre Malenfant, of Brittany, Jacob Hendricksen and Dom Hendricksen, soldiers, to Seger Teunissen, . . . . .	



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1645.	skipper of the ship Union, to receive money from the W. I. Company in Amsterdam, .....	145
April 12.	Bill of sale of the ship St. Peter to John Dolling, .....	145
April 12.	Assignment. Jochem Paschen to Seger Tenuissen of his claim against the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	146
April 14.	Deed. Jacob Jacobsen Roy to Cornelis Arissen of half his lot, on the island of Manhattan, .....	146
April 17.	Will of John Coles, .....	146
April 18.	Assignment. Greger Pissehoen and Johannes Markus, to Rivert Symonsen Pillis, of their claims on the West India Company at Amsterdam, .....	147
Oct. 23.	Declaration. Adam Mott that he heard William Lachem acknowledge to owe 50 guilders to Thomas Spyser, .....	147
No date.	Receipt of Peter Rouloffsen in full for all demands against Andries Hudde, .....	147
Oct. 23.	Declaration. Nicholas Coorn that Jan Jansen Cuyper had told him that one Wileock had asserted that the gold mine of which the Dutch were in search, belonged to the crown of Sweden, .....	147
	Note. Andries Hudde to rev. Everardus Bogardus for the sum of six hundred carolus guilders, .....	147
Nov. 27.	Power of attorney. Edward Hutchinson to Thomas ..... to receive £200 stg. from John Coggens, .....	147
1642.		
Nov. 24.	Note. Thomas Backster in favor of Richard ..... for the sum of £8 stg., .....	147
No date.	Deed. Direk Volekertsen to Govert Aertsen of house and lot on Manhattan island, .....	148
1646.		
Sept. 6.	Lease. Anthony Jansen of Salee to Edmund Adley of his bouwery near the Narrows on Long island; with inventory of stock and implements delivered by Anthony Jansen to Edmund Adley, ....	148
Sept. 15.	Bill of lading to Claes Jansen Calff for certain beaver skins shipped in the Jager for Amsterdam, .....	148
No date.	Bill of sale. William Albertus Blauwfelt and others, owners of the frigate La Garee, to Christiaan Petersen & Co., .....	148
Sept. 15.	Note. Petertje Jans, wife of Claes Jansen Ruyter, to Isbrant Direksen Goethart for the sum of 150 guilders, .....	148
Sept. 15.	Deed. Govert Looekermans and Direk Cornelissen agents to William Goulder, of a parcel of land at the east river on Manhattans island, .....	148
Sept. 17.	Deed. The same to George Cleer, of a parcel of land in Wolphert's valley, at the east river on Manhattan island, .....	148
Sept. 18.	Lease. The same to Hendrick Petersen of a parcel of land on Manhattan island by Bestevaers cripplebush, .....	149
Sept. 17.	Powers of attorney. Serjeant Gerrit Douman, to Govert Looekermans, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company, ..	148, 149



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1646.	PAGE.
Sept. 17. Contract. Isbrant Direksen Goethart to send Harman Douwes certain goods to the amount of 1,000 guilders, . . . . .	143
Sept. 19. Declaration. Tryntje Hans respecting a fight between Jan the Cooper and another man who was wounded in the scuffle, . . . . .	143
Sept. 19. Declaration. Remmert Jansen Smith that he heard in the course of the night, a man groaning outside the door, . . . . .	149
Sept. 19. Power of attorney. Isbrant Direksen Goethart to Jan Laurensen Appel to collect certain moneys due him in New Netherland, . . . . .	149
Sept. 19. Release by Isbrant Direksen Goethart and Cornelis Cornelissen, of all claims they may have against each other on account of a cargo of goods imported by them, . . . . .	149
Sept. 20. Power of attorney. Adriaen Pietersen to Jan Jansen from Brest, to receive property coming to him by the death of his brother Isbrant in the East Indies, &c. . . . .	149
Sept. 20. Note. Frederick Lubbertsen to Jan Jansen of St. Obyn, for 663 guilders, with receipt of payment, . . . . .	149
Sept. 20. Note. The same to Hendrick Arentsen for 663 guilders with receipt, . . . . .	149
Sept. 20. Inventory of property left by Jan Jansen of St. Obyn in the house of Frederick Lubbertsen, under the charge of Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, . . . . .	149
Sept. 21. Power of attorney. Adriaen Direksen to Govert Looekermans to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, . . . . .	149
Sept. 21. Power of attorney. Adam Brouwer to Govert Looekermans to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, . . . . .	149
Sept. 24. Power of attorney. Cornelis Cornelissen Backer to Jan Laurensen (Appel) to collect debts due him in New Netherland, . . . . .	149
Oct. 2. Receipt of Joseph Brewster for 29 lbs. beaver due his father Francis Brewster, by Thomas Baexter, . . . . .	150
Oct. 4. Power of attorney. Edward Agar to Isaac Allerton, to collect a debt from Peter van der Linde, . . . . .	150
Oct. 4. Declaration. Symon Direksen Pos that he had no knowledge of any goods consigned to him by Jan van Hardenbergh, merchant of Amsterdam, . . . . .	150
Oct. 8. Declaration. Isaac Allerton and Edward Agar that Isaac Abrahams had fulfilled his contract with Laurens Laurensen, . . . . .	150
Oct. 9. Power of attorney. Peter Jonassen Bronck to Burger Joris, to collect debts due him in New Netherland, . . . . .	150
Oct. 17. Inventory of goods belonging in common to Anthony Crol and Philip Jansen, and in possession of the latter, . . . . .	150
Oct. 17. Note. Dirck Claesen Boot to Gysbert Cornelissen, for 284 guilders, . . . . .	150
Oct. 18. Will of Philip Jansen Ringo, . . . . .	150
Oct. 17. Will of Anthony Crol, . . . . .	150
Oct. 18. Note. George Homs and George Cleyr in favor of Richard Lattyn, on account of Laurence Turner, for the sum of £13 stg., . . . . .	150





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

PAGE.

1648.

- Oct. 18. Bond. Nicolas Cloper and Laurence Turner, to indemnify George Homs and George Clair against any proceedings of Richard Lattyn on the above note, ..... 150
- Oct. 20. Consent of Cornelis Groesens that Jan Snediger may build on his lot on the island of Manhattan, ..... 151
- Oct. 20. Power of attorney. Haze Jansen, skipper of the ship St. Jacob, to Augustyn Herrman to collect debts due him in New Netherland, 151
- Oct. 24. Note. Dirck Claessen in favor of Sander Leendertsen, of Renselaerswyck, for the sum of 130 carolus guilders, ..... 151
- Oct. 24. Deed. Volckert Evertsen to Cornelis Maesen, of a house and plantation at the North River, on the island of Manhattan, next to Wouter van Twiller and Thomas Hall, ... 151
- Oct. 29. Power of attorney. John Dolling to Augustyn Herrman, to collect money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam; with substitution by Augustyn Herrman of ..... to collect said money, ..... 151
- Oct. 31. Note. Heindrick Jansen to Isaac Allerton, for the sum of 380 guilders, ..... 151
- Nov. 2. Inventory of the property of Aeltje Jans, deceased, ..... 151
- Nov. 9. Note. Martin Aersen to Govert Aertsen for the sum of 245 guilders 2 stivers, ..... 151
- Nov. 13. Transfer by Simon Joosten of his interest in the yaeht Love, to Govert Aertsen and Philip Jansen, ..... 152
- Nov. 22. Contract. Jan Tennissen, schout of Breukelen, to cut and convey to the Ferry, timber for a house for sergeant Doman, and to erect the same, ..... 152
- Nov. 22. Contract. Same to furnish Adam Roelantsen with certain materials for a house, as they come from the saw mill, ..... 152
- Nov. 24. Deed. Peter Wolphersen (van Couwenhoven) to Arnoldus van Hardenberch, of house and lot at the Graft, on the island of Manhattan, 152
- Nov. 25. Deed. Nicolas Stillewel to Jan Jansen Schepmoes, of house and lot on the north side of the Graft, on the island of Manhattan, .. 152
- Nov. 28. Deed. Fredrick Lubbertsen to Richard Lord, of a Negro named Anthony, ..... 152
- Settlement of the estate of Gerrit Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven) deceased, by Wolphert Gerritsen, his father, and Jacob and Peter Wolphertsen, his brothers, and Elbert Elbertsen, who married Aeltje Cornelissen, said Gerrit's widow, and the portions of his children named William, Jan, Neeltje and Marritje Gerritsen; Jan gets more than his brother William, "because he has not the use of his legs," ..... 152
- Dec. 1. Deed. Leendert Arenden to Teunis Nyssen, of house and lot on the Great Highway, opposite the company's garden, on the island of Manhattan, ..... 152



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1646.	PAGE.
Dec.	1. Lease from ..... to Egbert Woutersen, of a bouwery on Manhattan island,.....	153
Dec.	2. Deed. Adam Roelantsen to Govert Aertsen, of house and lot on Manhattan island,.....	153
Dec.	5. Power of attorney. John Golsteyn of London, to Hendrick Antonissen, to receive money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,...	153
Dec.	4. Articles of copartnership between Augustyn Herrman and capt. Blauvelt in the privateer La Garce,.....	153
Dec.	4. Similar articles between director Kieft, Jan Damen, Jacob Wolphertsen, Martin Cregier, Jacob Stoffelsen, Hendrick Jacobsen Pater Vaer, Hendrick Arentsen, capt. Blauwfelt, Christian Petersen Rams and William de Key as copartners in the above privateer,	153
Dec.	4. Receipt of Hendrick Arentsen for 300 guilders paid by Jacob Wolphertsen on account,.....	153
Dec.	5. Note. Jan Jansen Schepmoes in favor of Hendrick Jacobsen Pater Vaer, for 311 carolus guilders; payment received,.....	153
Dec.	6. Will of Hendrick Jacobsen Patervaer, about to sail for the West Indies in the privateer La Garce,.....	153
Dec.	6. Power of attorney. Abraham Martensen to Jan Willemsen Bos, to collect money from the W. I. Company in Amsterdam,.....	153
Dec.	6. Power of attorney. Rynier Dominicus of Swynhil, to Jan Willemsen Bos, for the same,.....	154
Dec.	6. Declaration. Jan Willemsen Bos and Abraham Martensen, carpenters, respecting a house they erected on Long island for Dirck Holgersen, .....	154
Dec.	11. Bill of sale. Thomas Hall and Jan Pietersen, to Hendrick Jansen and Jan Martensen, of a yacht,.....	154
Dec.	14. Lease. The director general to Thomas Hall of the company's bouwery on Manhattan island, now in possession of Michel Jansen,	154
Dec.	14. Declaration. Michel Jansen and Jan Pietersen, that a piece of frieze purchased by Thomas Hall fell short of the just measure,.....	154
Dec.	14. Bond. Augustyn Herrman as security for Adriaen van der Donck,	154
Dec.	18. Lease. Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), agent for Wouter van Twiller, to Geurt Coerten and Wouter Aertsen, of Van T.'s bouwery on Manhattan island, .....	154
Dec.	20. Contract. Reinier Dominicus to erect a house for Cornelis van Tienhoven, .....	154
	1647.	
Jan.	26. Lease. Cornelis van Tienhoven to Cregier Fischer and Gerryt Serdts, of a house and lot of land at Breukelen on Long island, for four years, rent free; they are bound in return to clear the land of the trees, and of all stones except such as two men are unable to remove, and to fence the lot agreeably to the orders of the Schepens,	154
	1646.	
Oct.	2. Certificate. Director Rodenburgh of Curaçao, that he had author-	



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1647.	ized the partial unloading of the ship Arms of New Netherland, which arrived there short of wood and water,.....	154
Sep. & Oct.	Notes and drafts of sundry persons in Curaçao in favor of William de Key,.....	155
1647.		
May	31. Bill of sale of the ship Amandare, by Peter Stuyvesant, director of New Netherland, to Thomas Broughton, and charter of the same, to go to Boston, Isaac Allerton of New Amsterdam and Thomas Willett of New Plymouth, being securities, (Incomplete,) .....	156
June	6. Power of attorney. William de Key, merchant, and Jan Claesen Smal, skipper of the Arms of New Netherland, to Isaac Allerton, to sell horses on their account in Virginia,.....	156
June	10. Same. Sander Leendertsen to Michel Jansen, to receive money from the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	156
June	12. Will of Jan Dirksen, chief carpenter to the company, .....	157
June	13. Declaration. Jacob Roy, gunner, Hendrick Westercamp and Balthazar Laurens, as to words expressed by Jan Snediger, when they were about to fire a salute on the return of director Stuyvesant from Long island, .....	157
June	14. Contract. Cornelis Zegers Zoon, of the colony of Renselaerswyck, to deliver wheat and oats to director Stuyvesant, on account of Adriaen van der Donck,.....	157
June	14. Contract. John Claesen Doomer and Nanningh Jansen, not to sell goods to any English people, or inhabitants of New England, except Indians,.....	157
June	15. Permit to Jan La Battie, master carpenter at Fort Orange, to build house there and use it as a brewery, .....	157
June	17. Declaration. Harman van der Bogaert, commissary, and others, respecting an attack by Raritan Indians, when they went to trade with them by order of director Kieft,.....	157
June	19. Declaration. Paulus Leendertsen van die Grist, that he had been obliged by stress of weather in a voyage from Curaçao, to put into Ireland with his ship, the Neptune, in 1645, and to sell tobacco there belonging to Frans Bruyn and John Porter, consigned to Amsterdam; with an invoice of the same, .....	157
June	19. Power of attorney. Casper Jansen Almussen, to Augustyn Herrman, to receive money from the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	157
June	19. Discharge of John Doomer, for a note given by him for £16 stg., to capt. Jeremiah Clarke, for which he was sued by capt. Smith, at the Mannhattans, .....	158
June	24. Deed. Gillis Pietersen van der Gouw, to Sara, wife of Thomas Hart, of a house and lot south of fort Amsterdam, .....	158
June	26. Note. Egbert Woutersen to Hendrick Cornelissen for 184 guilders, for carpenter's work,.....	158
No date.	Mortgage. Sara Hart, to Gillis Pietersen, of the abovementioned house which she bought of him.....	158





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1647.		PAGE.
July	2. Power of attorney. Albert Govertsen to Dirck Volckertsen, to receive money from the W. I. Company,.....	158
July	2. Same. Abram Staets to Luycas Smith, to receive money from the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	153
July	3. Deed. Wolphert Gerritsen to Teunis Cornelissen, for 32 morgens of land, on the north end of the plains of Amersfoort (Flatlands), L. I., .....	158
July	3. Bill of sale. Richard Lord, of the Fresh river (Connecticut), to Adriaen Keyser, commissary, of a lot of tobacco, .....	158
July	5. Receipt of Thomas Broughton for the ship Amandare, arrived from Brazil, and his obligation to pay for the same,.....	158
July	6. Bond. Thomas Topping and Robert Coe of Hempstead, as securities for the payment of the purchase-money of the ship Amandare, ..	158
July	6. Power of attorney. Commander Jacob Loper to Nicolas van Lit, to receive money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	158
July	6. Deed. Gillis Pietersen to Peter Ebel of a house and lot south of fort Amsterdam,.....	158
July	11. Deed. Cornelis Melyn to Jacob Loper, his son-in-law, of a house and two lots on the East river of Manhattan,.....	158
July	13. Minute of an interview between director Stuyvesant and two Minqua chiefs, who declared that a Swedish commissary at the South river had, on the part of gov. Printz, offered to sell them arms and ammunition, which the Dutch were too shabby to do; and that the governor had asked permission to erect a trading house in their country,.....	158
July	16. Declaration. Simon Coerbrander and others, respecting an assault committed by soldiers on Hans Kriekmayer,.....	159
July	27. Power of attorney. Harek Sybertsen to Claes Jansen Salf, to receive money for him from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..	159
July	17. Report of referees on a difference between Augustyn Herrman, agent of Catrina Verlet of Amsterdam, and David Provoost, respecting a legacy, &c.,.....	159
July	19. Marriage contract. Marritje Symons, widow of Peter Vreucht, surgeon, and Symon Joosten,.....	159
July	20. Power of attorney. Jan Stevensen, schoolmaster, to Luycas Smith, to receive certain moneys from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..	159
July	22. Declaration. John Dolling, respecting a visit paid to the tavern of Gerrit the miller, in the "village" of New Amsterdam, in company with fiscal Van Dyck and others,.....	159
July	22. Assignment. Christiaan Pietersen Rams to Harman Myndertsen van de Bogaert, commissary at Fort Orange, and Cornelis Teunissen, of his share in the frigate La Garce,.....	159
June	22. Power of attorney. Luycas Gerritsen to Nicolas van Lit, to receive money from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	160



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1647.		PAGE.
July	23. Note. Frederiek Lubbertsen to Cornelis van Tienhoven, for 900 carolus guilders,.....	160
July	23. Declaration. Harman Meyndertsen van de Bogaert, respecting the conduct of fiscal Van Dyck, in Marten Crigier's tavern,.....	160
July	23. Declaration. George Wolsey, from Yarmouth, Eng., that fiscal Van Dyck had accepted a present from Thomas Willett, on board his vessel,.....	160
July	23. Declaration. Isaac Allerton that he heard the Swedish governor at the Delaware say he had paid John Wileox in full,.....	160
July	23. Declaration. Barent and Hans Jansen that they had, in the beginning of the war of 1643, gone to Long island to carry off maize belonging to the Indians,.....	160
July	25. Power of attorney. Nicholas Coorn, of Renselaerswyck, to Claes Jansen Calff, to receive property left him by his deceased mother, Janneken Haflers, matron of the hospital at Steenberg,.....	160
July	26. Same. Claes Jansen, baker, to Govert Aertler, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, .....	160
July	22. Same. Surgeon William Hays to the same, to receive money due him from the W. I. Company,.....	160
July	26. Substitute power of attorney from Cornelis Cornelissen to Hendrick Jansen, tailor, to receive certain moneys from the W. I. Company, .....	160
July	29. Deed. Jan Petersen to Egbert van Borsum, of a house and lot in the island of Manhattan, .....	160
July	29. Note. Jonathan Brewster, of New Plymouth, to William Turek, of New Netherland, for 51½ beavers,.....	160
Aug.	2. Power of attorney. Rev. Johannes Baekerus, minister at Manhattan, to Jacob Jansen Twiver, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	161
Aug.	2. Note. Jan Jansen, cooper, to Hendrick Jansen, smith, for 108 guilders 5 stivers, .....	161
Aug.	2. Assignment. Serjeant Gerrit Douman to Govert Looekermans of an account against the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	161
Aug.	2. Power of attorney. Direk Direksen to Hendrick Jansen to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Hoorn,.....	161
Aug.	2. Same. Egbert van Borsum to his brother, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	161
Aug.	2. Same. Evert Duyekineck to Hendrick Jansen, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	161
Aug.	2. Same. Willem de Key and others to divers persons, to receive money due them from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,...	161, 162
Aug.	3. Note. Peter Ebel to Gillis Pietersen, for 50 beaver skins,.....	162
Aug.	3. Power of attorney. Frans Bruyn and John Porter, late soldiers at Curaçao, to Mathias van Riethoven, to receive moneys from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	162
Aug.	3. The same from capt. Jan de Fries,.....	162



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1647.	PAGE.
Aug. 14. Protest. Jan Laurensen Appel against Arnoldus van Hardenbergh, Peter Bruynsen and Peter Jacobsen Marius, curators of the estate of the late Seger Teunissen, for non-payment of a note, with answer, ..... 162	162
Aug. 7. Declaration. John Wilcox that he was at Elsbnrgh when Isaac Allerton gave a receipt in full to Robert Cocasel, ..... 162	162
Aug. 8. Powers of attorney. Jacob Stoffelsen and Johannes Reiger, to collect money due them since director Van Twiller's time, ..... 162	162
Aug. 9. Same. Hendrick Jansen, smith, to Edward Servaessen, to collect money in Amsterdam, ..... 163	163
Aug. 9. Same. Jesse la Montagne to Coenraet van Cuelen to collect money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..... 163	163
Aug. 10. Same. Cornelis Direksen Hoogland to receive money from the same, ..... 163	163
Aug. 11. Same. Mathys Capito, late supercargo of the ship Swol, to collect moneys due him by the same, ..... 163	163
No date. Same. Direk Cornelissen, husband of Maritje Jans, daughter of of Tryn Jonas, midwife, deceased, to rev. Everardus Bogardus, to receive money due said midwife by the W. I. Company of Amsterdam, ..... 163	163
No date. Same. Jacob Hendricksen Kip to Harman Hendricksen Droogh, his uncle, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, ..... 163	163
Aug. 14. Same. Cornelis Claessen Wits and wife to William Kieft, to receive money due them in Holland, ..... 163	163
Aug. 13. Same. John Doomer and Nanninck Jansen, curators of Claes Cater's estate, to Peter Jacobsen Marius, to collect debts due said estate at New Haven, Stamford, Milford, Onckeway and Long island, ..... 164	164
Aug. 14. Bond. Richard Smith of New Netherland, to Isaac Allerton, as security for a debt due by John Wilcox, and counter bonds from Willem Tomassen to Smith, and from Wilcox to Tomassen, ..... 164	164
Aug. 14. Bond. Arnoldus van Hardenbergh as security for Richard Smith, .. 164	164
Aug. 14. Declaration. Claes Jansen Calif and Adriaen Jansen that Adam Roelantsen was thrown out of the tavern by order of fiscal Van Dyck, ..... 164	164
Aug. 14. Power of attorney. Gillis Pietersen to his father, Hendrick Jansen, to collect certain debts in Holland, ..... 164	164
Aug. 14. Note. Thomas Hall to William de Key, for the sum of 400 carolus guilders, ..... 164	164
Aug. 15. Receipt of Peter Jansen Cool for moneys paid by the curators of Claes Cater's estate, ..... 165	165
Oct. 4. Power of attorney. Jan Cornelissen of Hoorn to Jan Jansen, cheesemonger, to receive money from his guardian in Holland, .. 165	165
Aug. 16. Same. Widow of Jan Jansen of Ilpendam, late commissary at	





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1647.	fort Nassau, to Johannes de Laet, to settle her husband's accounts with the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	166
Aug. 16.	Same. Simon Joosten to Jan de Fries, to collect money due him in Holland, .....	166
Aug. 16.	Deed. Thomas Robertsen to George Wolsey, of a house and plantation in Flushing, L. I.,.....	167
Aug. 19.	Note. Catalyntje van Straffel, widow of Jan Jansen of Ilpendam, in favor of Jan Snediger, for 770 guilders, 15 stivers,.....	167
Aug. 19.	Note. The same to Hendrick Hendricksen Kip and Direk Cornelissen for 79 guilders, 16 stivers and 223 guilders,.....	168
Sept. 21.	Transfer. Thomas Backster to Isaac Allerton, of his share of a certain sloop,.....	169
Sept. 21.	Bill of sale. Director Stuyvesant to Stephen Goodyear of the Roodebergh, by the English called New Haven, of the company's ship Swol,.....	169
Sept. 22.	Power of attorney. Isaac Allerton to John Ogden and Richard Cloff, to collect his debts,.....	169
Sept. 29.	Deed. Peter van der Linde to Elke Jansen, of his plantation on Manhattan island,.....	169
Sept. 30.	Power of attorney. Andries Hudde to Arnoldus van Hardenbergh and Peter Cornelissen, to sell his plantation on Long island, opposite the island of Manhattan,.....	170
Sept. 30.	Declarations. William Coek and Adam Mott, that George Homs' wife called Robert Butler's wife a w...e,.....	170

## VOLUME III.

## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1648.		
Aug. 17.	Power of attorney. Gerrit Jansen of Enckhuysen, to William de Key, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	1
Aug. 17.	Same. David Provoost to the heirs of Jochem Botjes and Jan Cornelissen, deceased, to receive moneys from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	1
Aug. 17.	Certificate that Margarita, wife of David Provoost, and daughter of Barbara Schut, is living,.....	1
Aug. 17.	Assignment by David Provoost of a claim against the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	1
Aug. 17.	Power of attorney. David Provoost to Gillis Verbrugge, to receive certain life rents in Holland,.....	1



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	PAGE.
1648.	
Aug. 17. Same. Frederick Lubbertsen to Claes Jansen his brother-in-law, to collect a debt in Holland from Jan Hett,.....	1
Aug. 19. Same. Charles Morgan to Albert Willem of Sevenhoven, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company of Zealand,.....	2
Aug. 24. Deed. Thomas Broen to Jan Jansen Damen, of a house and lot, north of fort Amsterdam on Manhattan island, with a receipt for the purchase-money, .....	2
1649.	
Aug. 20. Ratification of a power of attorney dated Aug. 24, 1648, from Arnoldus Hardenbergh to Jan Laurensen Appel and Adriaen Jansen, to manage his affairs during his absence,.....	3
1643.	
Accounts debit and credit of Francis Browne of Yorkshire, John Porter of Leicester, and John Wary, soldiers at Curaçao,.....	3
1645.	
Oct. 28. Receipt of Tick Collen for money paid by Cornelis Leendertsen at Curaçao, .....	3
1648.	
Aug. 24. Note. Claes Jans Ruyter and Harman Douwes, to William Turck for 43½ beavers,.....	3
Aug. 26. Power of attorney. Juryen Blanck to Isbrant Direksen Goethardt, to receive money from the heirs of Symon Direksen Pos, .....	4
Aug. 27. Same. Peter Leendertsen to Gillis Verbrugge, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	4
Aug. 5. Same. Jan Foppe to Gerrit Vastrick, to receive money from the same, .....	4
Aug. 27. Same. Peter Cornelissen, house carpenter, to Rivert Cornelissen Pilles, to receive money from the same,.....	4
Aug. 28. Same. Tobias Rem to Peter Cornelissen Prins, to receive money from the same,.....	4
Aug. 28. Certificate. Peter Andriessen and Harman Jansen, that Peter Rutten (lost in the Princess) was indebted in a certain amount to Claes Jansen,.....	5
Aug. 28. Power of attorney. Surgeon Hans Kierstede, late in the company's service, to William Turck, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	5
Aug. 28. Same. Kreger Fischer to Harman Jansen, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	6
Aug. 29. Same. Maritie Jans, widow of Direk Cornelissen, to William Turck and Seth Verbrugge, to receive certain accounts, and power of attorney, in the hands of Wouter Van Twiller,.....	6
July 17. Receipt from Richard Smith of satisfaction for a bond given in behalf of Wilcox, and order of said Smith in favor of Adam Mott, on skipper William, for 17 guilders,.....	6
Aug. 31. Receipt. Adam Mott, agent of Richard Smith, for 85 guilders paid by William Tomassen, skipper,.....	7
Aug. 31. Power of attorney. Jan Willemsen Schut to Jan Stevensen, school-	



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

			PAGE.
1648.		master, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	7
Aug.	31.	Power of attorney. Johannes Backerus to Jacob Jansen Twiver, to receive moneys due him by the same,.....	7
Aug.	31.	Same. Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), late commissary, to Gerrit van Hengst, to receive moneys due him by the same, .....	8
Aug.	31.	Same. Hans Fomer to Augustyn Herrman, to receive moneys due him by the same,.....	8
Sept.	1.	Same. Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist and others, guardians of Gysbert Gerritsen, son of Gerrit Gysbertsen, to Hans Bartelsen, to receive a legacy in Holland,.....	9
Sept.	1.	Same. Harman Hendricksen to Gillis Van Brugge, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	9
Sept.	2.	Same. Evert Tesselaer to Govert Looekermans, to sell certain goods belonging to him,.....	10
Sept.	3.	Transfer by Govert Aertsen to Jacob Wolphertsen, of his yacht... ..	10
Sept.	8.	Power of attorney. Wessel Evertsen to Jannitie Grassimus, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,...	10
Sept.	8.	Note. Sander Leendertsen, of Renselaerswyek, to William Turck, for 10,078 guilders, in wampum, to be reimbursed in beaver,.....	11
Sept.	8.	Note. Philip Jansen Ringo to Isbrand Direksen Goethardt, for 1,255 guilders, in wampum, to be repaid in beavers,.....	11
Sept.	9.	Power of attorney. Jan Jansen, of Ditmars, to Jannitje Douwes, to receive certain money left him by Annetje Sipke, his mother,..	12
Sept.	9.	Mortgage. Jacob Roy to Gillis Petersen, of his house,.....	12
Sept.	10.	Power of attorney. Hendrick Jansen to Geurt Servaesens, to receive certain moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,...	13
1647.			
Jan.	10.	Note. Bartel Lorseu, of Norway, privateer, to Hendrick Jansen, for 44 guilders,.....	13
1648.			
Sept.	11.	Power of attorney. Jacob Leendertsen van der Grist to Martin Martensen, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	13
Sept.	11.	Same. Simeke Jacobsen, skipper, to receive moneys due him by the same,.....	14
Sept.	12.	Same. Sybolt Claesen to Reyer Stoffelsen, to receive moneys due him by the same,.....	14
Sept.	12.	Same. Leendert Arensen to Jan Claessen Leydecker, to collect a legacy in Holland,.....	14
Sept.	12.	Note. Cornelis Arentsen, of Pavonia, to Isbrant Direksen Goethardt, for 322 guilders in wampum,.....	15
Sept.	14.	Contract. Peter Heyn, with director Stuyvesant to work as a shipwright one year, .....	15
Sept.	14.	Power of attorney. Hendrick Hendricksen, of Eerland, to Jacob	





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1648.	PAGE.
	Parghens to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	15
Sept.	15. Note. Gillis Petersen to Isbrant Direksen Goethardt, for 180 guilders, .....	16
Sept.	16. Power of attorney. Jan Jansen, of Piersel, to William Turek, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, ..	16
Sept.	16. Same. Peter Broensen to fiscal Van Dyck, to collect money from the administrators of the estate of Seger Tunisen, deceased, ....	16
Sept.	16. Bond. Burger Joris as security to William Turek, for the repayment of certain moneys advanced to Jan Jansen, of Piersel, with note of said Jansen in favor of Joris for said amount, .....	17
Sept.	16. Power of attorney. The guardians of Dirck Cornelissen, son of Cornelis Direksen, to William Turek and Seth Verbrugge, to receive certain accounts and powers of attorney from Wouter van Twiller, .....	17
Sept.	18. Same. Isbrant Direksen Goethardt, to Hendriek Hendriksen Kip and Jan Jansen Sehepmoes, to collect debts due him and pay what he owes, .....	18
Sept.	19. Same. Jannetje Claes, widow of Urbanus —, mason, to Beatriee Hermans, to receive money due her late husband by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	18
Sept.	19. Same. Gysbert Abrahamsen, to the same, to receive moneys due him by said company, .....	18
Sept.	23. Bond of Isaac Allerton as security for Nicholas Hart, .....	19
Sept.	23. Charter of the ship Love, by John Evans, of New Haven, merchant, for a voyage to Barbadoes, .....	19
Sept.	24. Power of attorney. John Doomer and Nanningh Jansen to Jan Snediger, to manage their affairs, .....	19
Sept.	24. Same. William Turek to Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), to collect his debts and manage his affairs in his absence, .....	20
Sept.	28. Declaration. Andries Luycassen and others, that they sailed with Govert Loockermans in the fall of 1647, along the north coast, from New Amsterdam to Pakeketok, Crommegou, and New Haven, and that said Loockermans did not sell any arms or ammunition to the Indians, during the voyage, and only made a present of a little powder to Roekbou, chief of Crommegou, and purchased two geese and a deer at Pakeketok, .....	20
Sept.	28. Power of attorney. Gillis Jansen Pompoen, late farm servant at fort Hope, to ....., to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	21
Sept.	29. Note. Claes Jansen Ruyter, to the director general, for the purchase-money of the yacht Peace, .....	21
Sept.	29. Inventory of the house, land and stock found at Breuckelen, belonging to Hans Lodewyck, a runaway, .....	22
Oct.	6. Indenture. Cornelis Jansen to Evert Duyckinek, to learn the trade of a glazier, .....	22



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1648.		
Oct.	6. Inventory. Jan Jansen as apprentice to Albert Cornelissen, .....	22
Oct.	2. Contract. Juriaen Hendriksen to build a house for Jan Damen, ..	22
Oct.	30. Certified copies of two protests by Brant van Slechtenhorst against director Stuyvesant, dated 8th September and 20th October, for ordering a house in the vicinity of Fort Orange to be pulled down, and encroaching on the rights of the patroon, .....	23
Nov.	3. Bond. Lucas van der Liphorst, as security for the purchase-money of the lot called the Malle snits berch, bought by Eleke Jansen [see <i>post</i> , 68], .....	24
Nov.	6. Dissolution of partnership between Claes Claesen Bording and Aryn Jansen van 't ooch, .....	24
Nov.	10. Power of attorney. Jean Labadie, husband of Harman Bogardus's widow, to Adriaen van der Donck, to manage the interests of said Bogardus and Christiaen Pietersen in the frigate La Garce, .....	25
Oct.	31. Mandamus to Brant van Slechtenhorst to appear before the director and council to answer such complaints as will be made against him, .....	26
Dec.	21. Stipulation of Tielman Willekens, merchant, and Pieter Cornelissen, gunner, of the ship The Young Prince of Denmark, to abide by the award of referees, .....	26, 27
Dec.	29. Power from Tieleman Willekens to Adriaen van der Donck, to appear as his attorney before the court of the director and council and defend a suit brought by the fiscal, .....	26
1649.		
Feb.	22. Deed. Jan Cornelissen, of Hoorn, to Albert Pietersen, trumpeter, of a lot on the island of Manhattan, with bill of survey, .....	28
Feb.	6. Declaration. Dirk Direksen and others respecting some tobacco on board of Mr. Willeken's ship, .....	29
Feb.	8. Acceptance, by Henry Breser, of Philip de Truy's house and lot from Nicholas Stillwell, .....	29
Feb.	10. Report of referees on the difference between Jurian Schroeder and Hendrick Tysen with Tielman Willekens; Adriaen van der Donck denies the jurisdiction of the court at the Mannhattans in the case, .....	29
Feb.	10. Appeal of Tielman Willekens in the above suit, .....	30
Feb.	17. Manumission by Philip Jansen Ringo, of Manuel, the Spaniard, from slavery, for the sum of 300 carolus guilders, .....	30
Feb.	22. Report of the inquest on the body of Lysabet —, .....	30
March	30. Declaration. Egbert van Borsum, that Cornelis Mellyn had said at New Haven, that the states general were greatly surprised that the English had not hanged Stuyvesant to the highest tree; that he (M.) had brought Kieft to his churchyard, and would bring Stuyvesant to his, also, .....	31
March	30. Declaration. Laurens Cornelissen that Cornelis Melyn had circulated reports in New England of director Stuyvesant's removal from office, .....	31
March	25. Inventory of the confiscated ship and merchandise belonging to Tielman Willekens, .....	31



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1649.		PAGE.
April	12. Contract of Govert Looekermans to send certain sugars and bales of cotton to Holland,.....	32
April	20. Power of attorney. Jellis Jansen, to Daniel Litselto to receive his wages, .....	33
April	26. Deed. Cornelis Groesens to Lubbertus van Dincklagen, of a lot of land bounded east by the Great Highway; 5½ acres, on Manhattan island, ...	33
April	27. Note. Peter Leendertsen to Gillis Pietersen, for 107 guilders,....	34
April	27. Mortgage. Peter Jansen to John Forbus of a piece of land on the East river, formerly occupied by Claes Carstensen, David Andriesen and George Baxter, .....	34
May.	Powers of attorney from sundry persons who served on board the Prince of Denmark, to collect their wages, .....	35
May	13. Deed. Teunis Nyssen to Govert Looekermans of a lot of land east of the Great Highway, New Amsterdam, .....	35
May	15. Power of attorney. Barent Jansen to Arnout Willeborsen to collect his wages; with stipulation of the latter to pay over the same, on receipt,.....	35
May	15. Note. Director Stuyvesant to the deacons, for 1774 guilders 3 stivers, .....	35
May	18. Power of attorney. Hendrick Dirksen to Cornelis Groesens,..	35, 38
May	30. Contract to build two houses, apparently on the South river, or Delaware, .....	36
May	28. Power of attorney. Egbert Gerritsen to Jacob van Couwenhoven, to receive his wages,.....	37
June	2. Lease. Dirck Holgertsen to Jochem Calder, of a tract of land on Long island, for 20 years,.....	37
June	2. Power of attorney. Teunis Dirksen Poentie, guardian of the children of Cornelis Maersen of Renselaerwyck, to Jan Jansen Damen to manage the property left by said Maersen on Manhattan island, .....	37
June	3. Release of Harman Scheurman of all claim against Cornelis Maersen, deceased, on account of the purchase of a tract of land on Manhattan island,.....	38
May	15. Note. John Gray, of Flushing, L. I., to Thomas Willett of New Plymouth, for £20 sterling,.....	38
June	18. Assignment. Roeloff Jansen Haes to commissary Keyser, of his claim against Burger Joris for 1,000 guilders,.....	39
June	22. Note. Reynier Dominicus to director Stuyvesant, for eighty guilders,	39
June	28. Deed. Lucas van der Liplorst to Thomas Hall, of a piece of land on the island of Manhattan, (see p. 24),.....	39
July	8. Deed to Adriaen Keyser of a lot on Manhattan island formerly belonging to Herman van de Bogaert,.....	39
July	8. Deed of said lot from Adriaen Keyser to Evert Pels,.....	39
July	9. Bond. Jan Jansen Damen, Augustyn Herrman, Jacob van Couwen-	





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1649.	hoven and others, owners of the frigate La Garce, as security for any claims for damages brought against the privateer Harpy,...	40
July	16. Certificate. Johannes de Peyster and Jacob Kip, that Margarita, wife of David Provoost, is alive,.....	40
July	16. Power of attorney. David Provoost, to Gillis Verbrugge to receive certain annuities from the receiver general at Leyden,.....	41
July	17. Certificate. Johannes de Peyster and others, that David Provoost imported iron from Boston,.....	41
July	17. Power of attorney. Sander Leendertsen and William Tailler, of Renselaerswyck, to skipper Willem Tomassen of the Falconer, to collect the amount of certain notes in Holland,.....	42
July	19. Note. Peter Heyn to Gerrit Jansen Klinckhamer, for 205 guilders,	43
July	23. Power of attorney. Cornelis Segersen of Renselaerswyck, to Philip de Truy, to collect a debt of Jacobus van Curler,.....	43
July	25. Declaration. Several of the crew of La Garce, that they had captured a Spanish bark in the river Tobaseo, and had then heard nothing of a peace with Spain,.....	44
July	31. Declaration. George Baxter, Augustyn Herrmans and Daniel Litscho, that they had seen a box of beavers open in the public store, and commissary Keyser afterwards, near the wooden horse, with some beavers under his arm,.....	45
July	31. Power of attorney. Alexander Boyer to Samuel Willemsen, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,..	45
Aug.	2. Deed. Abraham Pietersen to Hendrick Egbertsen, of a lot situate northeast of the bastion of fort Amsterdam, .....	46
Aug.	2. Deed. Hendrick Egbertsen to Direk Bensich, of the south half of the last mentioned lot, .....	46
Aug.	2. Deed. Isaac de Foreest to William Beeckman, of a portion of his lot on the island of Manhattans,.....	46
Aug.	4. Deed. Cornelis van Tienhoven to Abraham Isaaksen Planck, of a lot in the Smith's valley on the island of Manhattan,.....	47
Aug.	4. Deed. The same to Direk Volckerts, of a lot in the Smith's valley aforesaid, .....	47
Aug.	4. Deed. The same to Lambert Huybertsen Klomp, of a lot in the Smith's valley aforesaid,.....	47
Aug.	6. Power of attorney. Cornelis Coenraetsen, skipper, to Claes Jansen Ruyter, to receive from Roeloff Jansen de Haes, the sum of 360 guilders, .....	48
Aug.	4. Same. Martin Krigier, late serjeant to Gerrit Vastriek, to receive 1,271 guilders, 19 stivers, due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	48
Aug.	4. Same. Martin Krigier, to Cornelis van Tienhoven, to receive a like sum from the same,.....	49
1647.		
June	4. Receipt of James Smith, for £31 2s. 11d. paid by order of Isaac Allerton on account of Sara Willett,.....	49



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1649.	PAGE.
Aug. 10.	Declaration. Jan Claessen and others, that Jan Willemsen, of Leyden, had empowered his father, Willem Ponsen, to receive his wages,.....	49
Aug. 12.	Power of attorney. Cosyn Gerritsen to Sybolt Claessen, to receive a legacy left him by Susanna Ellfertsen, of Hoorn,.....	50
Aug. 12.	Same. Lysbet Tysen to Peter Tysen, of Alemaer, her brother, to receive her portion of a deceased brother and sister's estate, ....	50
Aug. 12.	Same. Andries Roeloffsen to Jan Laurensen Appel, to receive a lot of beavers from Adam Roelantsen and Jan Jansen Flodder,..	51
Aug. 13.	Certificate. Abraham Pietersen and Claes van Elsland, that Jan Stevensen, late schoolmaster at New Amsterdam, sold a house and garden north of the fort, to Jacob Jacobsen Roy, for which no deed has been given,.....	51
Aug. 13.	Deed. Jacob Jacobsen Roy to Abraham Isaacksen Planck, of the last mentioned lot,.....	52
Aug. 13.	Deed. Sibout Claessen to Peter Clock, of a lot on the Highway near the garden of Jan Damen, on the island of Manhattan, ....	52
Aug. 14.	Power of attorney. Adriaen Vineent to Margaret Frotzee, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam,..	53
Aug. 14.	Same. Juriaen Andriessen to Jacob van Cowenhoven, to receive money due him by the same,.....	53
Aug. 14.	Same. Sibout Claessen to Harman Bastiansen, to receive from Joost Teunissen, a balance due on a house and lot sold to him,..	53
Aug. 14.	Deed. Sibout Claessen to Joost Teunissen, of a house and lot, opposite the company's five houses on the island of Manhattan,..	53
	1648.	
May 26.	Power of attorney. Gysbert Opdyck, at the House the Hope, to David Provoost, to sell his account,.....	54
	1649.	
Aug. 14.	Same. Carsten Cornelissen Stram to Jan Harmensen to collect a debt due him by Jan Snediger, Abram Planck and Alexander Boyer,.....	54
Aug. 14.	Same. Anneke van Beyern, widow of the late Daniel Patrick, now the wife of Tobias Feex, of Flushing, L. I., to Adriaen van der Donck, who is about to depart for Fatherland, to investigate the state of her affairs there, and to collect whatever may be coming to her,.....	54
Aug. 14.	Same. Jacob Loper to Cornelis Melyn, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam,.....	54
Aug. 15.	Same. Daniel Litscho to Gertrude Abramsen, to receive from Joannes ten Berghe, late sheriff at Paraiba, now of Utreeht, the amount of a note drawn by him, .....	54
Aug. 16.	Same. Bastiaen Lambertsen to Hendrick Arentsen, to receive his share of the prize ship Tobaseo,.....	55
Aug. 17.	Same. Cornelis Teunissen to Joost Teunissen, to receive his share of the estate of the late Femmeke Joosten, deceased, .....	55



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1649.	PAGE.
Aug.	17. Power of attorney. Annetie Jans, widow of the late rev. Everardus Bogardus, to Cornelis Willemsen Bogaert, to receive moneys due Tryn Jansen, her mother, late midwife, by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	55
Aug.	11. Contract. Hendrick Jansen and Peter Jansen Cool, to deliver certain furs to Mary Symons, mother of Claes Claessen Bording, in Holland, .....	55
Aug.	17. Power of attorney. Claes Jansen d'Koek to Michael Paulussen to receive his share of the prize Tobasco, .....	
Aug.	17. Deed. Peter Wolphertsen van Conwenhoven and Elbert Elbertsen, curators of the estate of Claes Jansen of Emden, deceased, to skipper William Tomassen, of a part of a garden lot on the island of Manhattan, opposite the five houses, and adjoining the Wooden Horse; with receipt for the purchase-money, .....	56, 57
Aug.	18. Power of attorney. Hendrick Egbertsen to Harman Hendricksen Broeq, of Amsterdam, to dispose of the estate of his late wife, Printje Arentsen at Haerlem, .....	56
Aug.	18. Deed of settlement of the estate of Direk Cornelissen, deceased,....	57
Aug.	19. Declaration. Annetje Ruys, wife of Jan Snediger, and Lyntie, wife of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, that Arnoldus van Hardenbergh gave Gysbert Abrahamsen certain moneys to pay his board, .....	57
Aug.	19. Will of Jan Evertsen Bout, of Barreveld, and Tryntje Symons de Witt, his wife, .....	58
Aug.	19. Power of attorney. Jan Evertsen Bout, aforesaid, now about to sail for Fatherland, to Tryntje Symons de Witt, his wife, to manage his affairs in his absence, .....	58
Aug.	19. Same. Harman Bastiaen, of Fort Orange, to Isaac de Foreest, to collect a debt of Hans Hansen, of Long island, carpenter, .....	59
Aug.	19. Same. Jan Willemsen Yselsteyn to William Pomesen Yselsteyn, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,...	59
Aug.	19. Same. Gysbert op Dyck, commissary at Fort Hope, to Hendrick van Schendel, city schoolmaster at Wesel, to collect a debt due him there, .....	59
Aug.	20. Same. Jelis Pietersen, gunner, to Harman Jansen, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	59
Aug.	20. Same. Adriaen van Ipendam, schoolmaster at the Mannhattans, to Sibout Claessen, to receive such legacies as have been left him by friends at Leyden, .....	60
Aug.	19. Certificate. Adriaen Keyser that Adriaen Ipendam aforesaid, had received no part of his father's estate, "but on the contrary kicked it away with his foot," .....	60
Aug.	20. Power of attorney. Anthony Crol to Philip Geraerdy, to collect a debt due him by Philip Jansen Ringo, .....	60
Aug.	20. Same. William Beeckman, merchant, to Gertrude, wife of the D <sup>r</sup> Plancius at Campen, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company, for services on board the Princess, .....	60





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1649.		
Aug. 25.	Power of attorney. Peter Hansen to Eerick Jansen, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, for services at Curaçao, .....	61
Aug. 19.	Amount, debit and credit of eapt. lieut. Jacob Loper, for services in Curaçao in 1648, .....	61
1641.		
April 11.	Resolution of the chamber of the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, referring to the commissioners for New Netherland, a petition of Wouter van Twiller to be allowed to dispose of lands in that country which he had purchased from the Indians, and had caused to be improved, the alienation whereof the authorities in New Netherland were ordered not to permit, .....	61
1642.		
May 24.	Release by the directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, to Wouter van Twiller of the rent and sixth sheaf which he was bound to pay for the lease of the company's bouwery, on the island of Manhattan, .....	61
1649.		
Aug. 27.	Power of attorney. Rempo Sybadae to Jacob Stoffelsen, to collect his outstanding debts, .....	62
May 5.	Assignment. Capt. Blaufelt, and others, of the privateer La Garée, to Rempo Sybadae, of their share of prize money accruing from the capture of the Tobaseo, .....	62
Aug. 30.	Power of attorney. Jan Lauren Appel to Adriaen Jansen, to collect his outstanding debts at Fort Orange, .....	63
Sept. 6.	Contract. Jacob Loper, agent of Cornelis Melyn, patroon, and Hendriek Jansen, respecting cattle delivered to the latter on halves and a butter rent, .....	63
Sept. 6.	Contract. The same and Jan Jansen Langendyck, for cattle as aforesaid, .....	63
Sept. 1.	Power of attorney. Anthony Barmoele, a Spaniard, to Hans Weber, captain at arms, to receive his share of the prize Tobaseo, .....	64
Sept. 4.	Declaration. Nicholas Hart that John Throgmorton had received, in 1647, from William de Key, some hats instead of friezes, to which he was entitled, .....	64
Sept. 22.	Note. Thomas Hall to Cornelis Teunissen for 300 guilders for purchased cattle, .....	64
Sept. 27.	Declaration. Anthony Leon, of Majorca and Tyek (Teague) Herry, of Castlehaven, Ireland, respecting an attack made by a Spanish vessel in the bay of Campeachy, on the frigate La Garée, .....	65
Sept. 28.	Power of attorney. Isaac Jansen, surgeon, to Jan Jansen, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	65
Sept. 29.	Same. Nicholas Blé, of Dieppe, to Sack Kallyn of the same place, and in his absence, Philip Geraerdy, to receive his prize money, ..	66
Sept. 29.	Same. Sacke de Blainny, of Rouen, to Augustine de Boussau, to receive his prize money, .....	66
Oct. 1.	Inventory of personal property belonging to Urbanus Leuersen, deceased, .....	66



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1649.		
Oct.	4. Deed. Wessel Evertsen, to Rut Jacobsen, of a lot on the Highway, on the island of Manhattans,.....	67
Oct.	20. Power of attorney. Jan Laurensen Appel to Lucas Eldertsen, to receive from Andries Hudde, and others, on the South river, certain moneys due Mr. Hardenburgh, .....	67
Oct.	27. Deed. Thomas Hall and Gerrit Jansen, whereby the former exchanges the land called the Mallesmits berch, for a house and farm belonging to the latter, all on Manhattan island (see p. 24, 39),	68
Nov.	5. Power of attorney. Isaac Allerton to Johannes Verbrugge, to collect certain moneys from capt. Francis Aerley, junr., of Virginia,	69
Nov.	11. Declaration. William Turck and Peter Broensen respecting the ownership of wine on board David Provoost's ketch,.....	69
Nov.	12. Power of attorney. William Nobel, surgeon, to Hendrick Jacobsen to receive his prize money, .....	70
Nov.	12. Samc. Teunis Direksen to Isaac de Forcest, to receive his prize money, .....	70
Nov.	12. Samc. Teunis Direksen to William Nobel, surgeon, to receive from Cornelis van Brugge, the proceeds of certain indigo consigned to him, .....	70
Nov.	15. Same. Michiel Jansen to Johannes Geraerdy to collect a certain debt from Reynier Dominicus, at the South river, .....	71
Nov.	16. Same. Jan Harmansen to Peter Anthony to collect from the magistrates of New Haven, the amount due for wine sold there on his account by David Provoost, .....	71
Nov.	17. Contract. Juriean Hendricksen to build a house for Adriacn Dircksen, .....	71
Nov.	17. Power of attorney. William Woutersen to Aert Willemsen to collect his prize money, .....	72
Dec.	4. Same. Adam Roelantsen Groen of Dockum, to Jacob Tysen, to take charge of his children and affairs during his absence in the West Indies,.....	72
Dec.	12. Will of Jan Jansen Damen, .....	72
1650.		
Jan.	3. Deed. Aeltje Douwes, widow of Jan Jansen, from Ditmars, and now wife of Teunis Jorissen, to Gysbert Arentsen and Louis Papellon, of her bouwery on Long island, adjoining the plantation of Peter Schorsteenveger,.....	73, 87
Jan.	14. Lease. Brant van Slechtenherst, director of Renselaerswyck, to Jan Direksen, of Bremen, of the old maize land at Katskill, north of the traet occupied by the squaw chief there,.....	74
1651.		
March	8. Deed. Paulo de Angola and Clara Crioole, negroes, to Symon Joosten, of a lot of land on the east side of the Kolk, Manhattans,	75
March	31. Deed. Symon Joosten to Augustyn Herrmans, of the aforesaid lot,	75
March	16. Certified copy of a note of Alexander Boyer, in favor of Susanna de Truy,.....	75



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1651.		PAGE.
March 20.	Mortgage. Roelof de Haes to Hendrick van Dyck, of his house and lot in New Amsterdam, situate east of William Beeckman,..	75
March 20.	Deed. Peter Cornelissen to Jacob Hendricksen Kip, of a lot on Manhattan island,.....	75
March 22.	Note. Lodewyck Jongh to Anna Jans, widow of rev. Everardus Bogardus, for the balance of the purchase-money of land on Long island, opposite fort Amsterdam, belonging to Andries Hudde,..	76
March 22.	Declaration. Lourens Pietersen that Dirck Holgersen had purchased of Cornelis Willemsen a plantation on the west side of Mespath kil, L. I., opposite Richard Brudenel, .....	76
March 22.	Deed. Dirck Holgersen to Peter Hudde and Abraham Jansen, of 22 morgens of land on Mespath kil, formerly belonging to Cornelis Willemsen, .....	76
March 24.	Power of attorney. Claes Bordingh and Peter Jacobsen Maryus to Peter Cornelissen, to collect certain moneys due them at the South river,.....	76
March 28.	Deed. Herry Piers to Peter Stoutenburgh, of his land called Gregory's plantation, on Manhattan island,.....	76
March 28.	Deed. Director Stuyvesant, on behalf of the W. I. Company, to Peter Stoutenburgh, of Gregory's plantation abovementioned, Herry Piers having assigned to him his right thereto,.....	76
April 25.	Bond. Christopher Foster to appear before the court at fort Amsterdam when called on,.....	76
April 12.	Assignment. Gillis Jansen Pompoen, late farm servant at fort Hope, of his claim on the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,.....	77
April 28.	Power of attorney. Brant Arent van Slechtenhorst to Dirck van Schelluyne, N. P., to attend to his affairs, and appear for him at New Amsterdam,.....	77
May 4.	Certified copy of a note of David Davidsen, in favor of Jan Snedeger, shoemaker, with a receipt of payment in part,.....	78
May 4.	Power of attorney. Abraham Isaacksen Planek and Jan Snediger, to Luycas Eldersen, to collect the balance of the above note,....	78
May 8.	Certified copy of a bond given 2d Jan., 1651, by Jochem Pietersen Kuyter and Jacob van Couwenhoven, for the amount of a judgment against Cornelis Melyn's ship Fortune and her cargo,.....	79
May 12.	Certified copy of a receipt of Isaac Allerton, Elias Gillengrey, and others, agents of Augustyn Herrman, dated 14th Dec., 1650, for sundries delivered them by governor John Prins, on said Herrman's account,.....	79
May 12.	Power of attorney. Augustyn Herrman to Isaac Allerton, to collect beavers from governor Prins aforesaid,.....	80
May 13.	Lease. Daniel Litscho to Andries Jochemsen, of a house and lot on the East river, New Amsterdam,.....	80
May 24.	Power of attorney. Michiel Jansen to Joost Teunissen, to collect an account due by Reynier Dominicus, at the South river,.....	81





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1651.		PAGE.
May	27. Bond. Joost Tennissen van Narden, skipper, to sail direct, with his ship and cargo, to the South river, and thence to the Mannhattans with his return freight,.....	81
June	7. Bill of sale. Peter Anthony to Teunis Direksen, of the yacht Sea Horse, .....	82
June	12. Bill of sale. Matheus Jansen to Jan Picket, of the yacht, the Watchful buoy, with inventory,.....	83
June	13. Bill of sale. Philippus Rieste to Thomas Willett, of New Amsterdam, merchant, of the frigate Palomme,.....	84
May	29. Bond. Richard Smith, skipper of the sloop Welcome, to sail direct to the South river and return thence with his cargo to the Mannhattans,.....	85
June	14. Bond. Joannes Gillesen Verbrugge to indemnify the director general and council for all claims they may have against certain merchandise in the ship Spotted Cow, consigned to Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland),.....	86
June	14. Like bond. Govert Loockermans, for Benjamin van de Water, ...	86
June	14. Like bond. Hendrick Jacobsen Patervaert, for Direk Jansen Nes,	86
June	14. Like bond. Peter Schabaneck for Johannes de Peyster, .....	86
June	14. Like bond. Jan Hendricksen Stedman for Cornelis Tomassen and Peter Pietersen,.....	86
June	14. Like bond. Peter Anthony for Claes Claesen, .....	86
June	14. Like bond. Benjamin van de Water for Govert Loockermans,....	86
June	14. Like bond. Allard Anthony for Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, .....	86
June	15. Like bond. Paulus Leendertsen van de Grist for Jan Pietersen Wal, .....	86
June	15. Like bond. Pietersen Wolphertsen van Conwenhoven for Frans Jansen, .....	86
June	16. Like bond. Sibout Claesen for Reynier Stoffelsen, .....	86
June	20. Like bond. Adriaen Keyser for Harmanes Hartoogh, .....	86
June	20. Like bond. Jan Jansen Hap for Hendrick Driesen,.....	86
June	19. Like bond. Paulus Leenderstsen van de Grist for Johannes Pietersen Verbrugge, .....	86
June	21. Mortgage. Direk Bensich to fiscal Van Dyck, of his house and lot on the east side of the Great Highway, Mannhattans,.....	86
June	21. Authority to Jan Finje to superintend the saving the harvest on the farm of the late Jan Jansen Damen,.....	86
June	21. Appointment by Areacentje Cuvilje, widow of Jan Jansen Damen, of curators of her estate,.....	86
June	13. Bond. Angustyn Herrmans for the entry of certain goods in the Spotted Cow belonging to Cornelis de Potter and Guleaim Wys,	86
June	13. Like bond. Jan Laurensen Appel, Thomas Willett, Jacob Schermerhoorn and Oloff Stevensen, for other parties,.....	86



1651.		REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.	PAGE.
June	26.	Inventory of the effects of Jacob Rooy, deceased,.....	87
March	12.	Deed. Directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam to Petrus Stuyvesant, per Jan Jansen Damen, his attorney, of the Company's bouwery in New Netherland, with the house, barn, stock and two young negroes, lately leased to said Stuyvesant; consideration, 6,400 guilders,.....	87
June	27.	Clearance of Peter Taelman for the South river,.....	87
July	6.	Inventory of the estate of Jan Jansen Damen, deceased,.....	87
July	11.	Note. Jan Cornelissen Smith of Brenekelen, to Direk Hendricksen, for 50 guilders,.....	87
July	8.	Power of attorney. Daniel Michielsens, late skipper of the ship New Netherland's Fortune, to David Provoost, to appear for him in a suit with Cornelis Melyn,.....	87
July	10.	Inventory of the personal effects of Jan Direksen,.....	87
July	11.	Deed. Teunis Jorissen van der Veen to Gysbert Arentsen and Louis Papeljon, of a plantation on Long island, formerly the property of Jan Jansen of Ditmars,.....	87
July	11.	Deed. Louis Papeljon to George Stevensen, of half the last mentioned plantation,.....	87
July	15.	Power of attorney. Cornelis Cornelissen to Hendrick Jansen van de Ven and Peter Anthony, to settle his affairs in New Netherland, &c., .....	88
July	17.	Inventory of articles at the house of Caspar Verlet, .....	88
July	17.	Power of attorney. Jan Jansen, of Bremen, and Peter Teunissen, both of Katskil, to David Provoost, to manage their affairs, ....	89
July	17.	Deed. Augustyn Herriman to Cornelis van Werekhoven, curator of the estate of Peter Gabry, deceased, of his house and lot in New Amsterdam, .....	89
July	7.	Certified copy of a note of Adriaen van Tienhoven, in favor of — for 108 guilders,.....	90
July	31.	Bond of Claes van Elsland, for any claim the W. I. Company may have on certain goods, .....	90
Aug.	16.	Deed. Richard Smith, Jr., agent for Richard, his father, at present in Connecticut, to Gillis Pietersen, of a house and lot on Manhattan island, .....	90
Aug.	16.	Power of attorney. Hendrick Egbertsen to Direk Lamberts Santlooper, to settle the estate of his deceased wife, at Haerlem, ....	91
Aug.	26.	Same. Femmetje Albertsen to David Provoost, to sue for a debt due her by Harman Smeeman, .....	91
Aug.	29.	Deed. Herry Breser to Cornelis de Potter, of land and cattle on the East river, at Long island, between the lands of Cornelis Direksen Hoogland and Fredrick Lubbertsen,.....	92
Aug.	29.	Deed. Hendrick Kip to Albert Andriessen, of a house and lot on Manhattan island, northeast of fort Amsterdam,.....	92



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

			PAGE.
1651.			
Aug.	31.	Lease. Remmert Jansen to Barent Jansen Bal and Hendrick Jansen, of a bouwery on the south side of Hans Hansen's bouwery, called in Indian Rinnegackonek, .....	93
Sept.	6.	Deed. Peter Stontenburgh to Jan Hendricksen, of a lot on Manhattan island, north of the fort, .....	94
Aug.	28.	Draft of Gysbert Cornelissen on the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, in favor of Tryntje Scherenberg, for 500 guilders, 16 stivers, ....	94
Sept.	9.	Mortgage. Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), agent of Roelof Jansen de Haes, to Jan Jansen, of Gottenburgh, of a house and lot on Manhattan island, .....	95
Sept.	13.	Deed. Executors of the will of Jan Jansen Damen to Jan Vinje of a lot on the east side of the Broadway, New Amsterdam, ....	95
Sept.	14.	Assignment. Charles Morgan to Hans Broebergen, of a claim on the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	95
Sept.	18.	Deed. Dirck Holgertsen to Roeloff Teunissen, of a house and lot in the Smith's valley, on Manhattan island, .....	95
Sept.	19.	Power of attorney. Juriaen Andriessen to Cornelis Cornelissen, skipper, to receive money due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, .....	96
Sept.	23.	Deed. Jochem Pietersen Kuyter to director Stuyvesant, Lucas Roodenburgh, governor of Curaçao, and Cornelis de Potter, of an undivided three-fourths of his land, called Zegendal, in Indian Schorrakyn, on Manhattan island, with certain stipulations, .....	96
Oct.	10.	Power of attorney. Doeke Nessels to Albert Cornelissen Wantenaar, to receive prize money coming to him from the Tobasco, ...	96
Nov.	1.	Lease. Agents of Annetje Jans, widow of the rev. Everardus Bogardus, deceased, to Evert Pels, of a farm on the North river, ...	97
Nov.	6.	Power of attorney. Cornelis van Steenwyck and Peter Stoutenburgh, administrators, to Frans Barentsen, to settle the affairs, at Fort Orange, of Peter Anthony, deceased, .....	98
Dec.	25.	Same. Harmanus Hartogh to Adriaen Keyser, to collect certain debts of Peter Anthony and Jan Snediger, .....	98
1652.			
Jan.	4.	Deed. Cornelis Dirksen Hooglant, ferryman, to Cornelis de Potter, of a lot of land, house and barn on the shore of Long island, near the Ferry, .....	99
Jan.	4.	Deed. The same to the same of a lot of land on Long island, containing 12 morgens, 55 rods, adjoining Harry Breser, together with a house and lot in Breuckelen, .....	99
Jan.	4.	Deed. Jan Haes to Cornelis de Potter, of a lot of land on the west hook of Reeghewich on the East river, E. S. E. of Frederick Lubbertsen, .....	100
Jan.	23.	Deed. Peter Linde to Barent Jansen of 20 morgens of land on the shore of Long island, between the lands of Andries Hudde and Claes Jansen Ruyter, .....	100
Jan.	29.	Deed. Abraham Rycken to Jochum Beeckman of a lot on the Heere graght, Manhattan island, .....	101





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1652.		
Feb. 22.	Deed. Jacobus van Curler to William Beeckman of a plantation called Corlear's Hook, on the island of Manhattan,.....	102
March 4.	Deed. Joehem Pietersen Knyter to Peter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, of a lot on Manhattan island.....	102
March 5.	Power of attorney. Joris Scholte to Bartolomens Landfiel to receive money due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam,..	103
March 6.	Same. William Clock to Harman Hendricksen, for the same purpose, .....	103
March 7.	Deed. Jacob Leendertsen van de Grist, on behalf of Frederick Lubbertsen, his father-in-law, to Jan Hendricksen Stelman, of 15 morgens of land on the East river, adjoining the lands of Harry Breser and Edward Wiseoek,.....	105
April 12.	Power of attorney. Peter Stoutenburgh and Cornelis Jacobsen van Steenwyek to —,.....	106
April.	Patent to Francis Soleil and Francis Grion, <i>alias</i> La Capelle, of 50 morgens of land at Mespath kil, with the valley adjoining,.....	106
April 2.	Deed. Direk van Schelluyne, agent of Lubbertus van Dineklage, to Jan Schryver, master tailor, of a lot situate on the west side of the Great Highway, Manhattan island,.....	105
April 2.	Deed. The same, in said quality, to Claes Hendricksen, of a lot situate as above, .....	106
April 2.	Deed. The same, in said quality, to Isaac Grevenraet, of a lot, situate as above, .....	106
April 2.	Deed. The same, in said quality, to Hyndrick Gerritsen, tailor, of a lot situate as above,.....	107
April 2.	Deed. The same, in said quality, to Jacob Schwart, earpenter, of a lot situate as above, .....	107
April 2.	Deed. The same in said quality, to said Van Schelluyne, of a lot situate as above, .....	108
1653.		
Jan. 12.	Deed. Hendrick Gerritsen, tailor, to Auke Jans, carpenter, of a house and lot on the west side of the Great Highway, New Amsterdam, .....	108
1652.		
June 3.	Deed. Frederick Lubbertsen to Albert Cornelissen, of a lot in the Smith's valley, New Amsterdam,.....	109
June 20.	Deed. Jan Laurensen Appel to Johannes Hardenbergh of a house, lot and garden, on Manhattan island,.....	109
June 20.	Will of Egbert Wouters and Engeltie Jans, his wife, of Manhattan island, .....	109
July 8.	Power of attorney of Martin Barten, .....	109
1653.		
May 8.	Stipulation of the creditors of Augustyn Herrman to abide by the valuation to be fixed by Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, schepenen, and Frederick Flipsen on the house and lot next the company's store, belonging to said Herrman, .....	110
May 12.	Report of the above arbitrators, .....	111



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

			PAGE.
1654.			
April	12.	Deed. Dirk van Schelluyne, N. P., to Jan Pietersen Verbrugghe, of a lot on the Great Highway, Manhattan island,.....	112
June	8.	Bond. Thomas Adams and Isaac Allerton for the delivery of 3,000 lbs. tobacco to director Stuyvesant, .....	113
June	1.	Part of a lease of the Ferry from a committee of the council to Egbert van Borsum, ferryman, .....	113
June	9.	Bond. Thomas Adams and Edward Bushell of Haccoomacco, Va., to Isaac Allerton to indemnify him for any loss he may suffer as their security, .....	114
June	16.	Declaration. Andrew Youngblood, respecting a cow and calf found in the woods behind F. Lubbertsen's house, .....	115
June	22.	Deed. George Rapalje to Hendrick Hendricksen, of a house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	115
1653.			
Dec.	4.	Power of attorney. Jacobus van Curler and Elisabeth van Hoochvelt, his wife, to Mattheus de Vos, to transfer and convey all their interest in a certain property left said Curler by his uncle, Hendrick van Dompeller, of Harderwyck, .....	116
1654.			
July	28.	Same. Director Stuyvesant to William Paulith, of Amsterdam, to collect yearly two months of his pay from the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	116
July	30.	Bond. Thomas More, of New Haven, and Isaac Allerton, sr., to Jan Jansen, of St. Obyn, to restore a certain bark stolen by Thomas Baxter, and sold to said More, .....	116
Aug.	17.	Bond. Thomas Hall and Carel van Brugge, to fiscal van Tienhoven, for the amount of a judgment and costs of suit against John Fry, .....	116
Sept.	1.	Marriage contract. Gerrit Jansen van Steenwyck, widower, and Pietertje Heertjes, widow, .....	117
Sept.	10.	Power of attorney. Adriacn Keyser to Dirk van Schelluyne, N. P., to manage his affairs during his absence, .....	117
Sept.	22.	Same. Rev. Samuel Drisius to Edward Man, to receive certain money from W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	118
Oct.	6.	Same. Arent van Curler to Dirk van Schelluyne, N. P., to collect rent of a farm from Thomas Spicer, .....	119
Oct.	9.	Bill of sale. Peter Luycassen to director Stuyvesant, of the ship Abraham's Sacrifice, with inventory, .....	120
Oct.	13.	Power of attorney. Daniel de Sille to Nicasinus de Sille, to manage his affairs in New Netherland, .....	121
1649.			
Aug.	31.	Bequest. 500 guilders from rev. Johannes Megapolensis, senr., of Koedyk, to Hellegond Jansen, eldest daughter of rev. Johannes Megapolensis, junr., and Machteld Willems, his cousin, .....	122
1654.			
Oct.	15.	Mortgage. Herry Breser, of his house, lot and garden, on the island of Manhattans, as collateral security to Thomas Spicer and Thomas Hall, for a bond signed by them, .....	123
Oct.	15.	Bond. Johannes van Twiller, of Beverwyck, merchant, for any	



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1654.		
	judgment that may be obtained by Thomas Spicer against Arent van Curler, .....	123
Oct.	15. Bond. Thomas Hall, for any judgment that may be obtained by Arent van Curler against Thomas Spicer, .....	124
Oct.	15. Power of attorney. Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus to Catharina van Werven, his wife, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, .....	124
Nov.	16. Certificate. Nicasius de Sille, Johannes la Montagne, rev. Joannes Megapolensis, and rev. Samuel Drisius, that Johanna de Laet, daughter of Johannis de Laet, and wife of Johan de Hultcr, is in good health, .....	125
Nov.	24. Deed. Dirk Jansen to Cornelis van Ruyven, of a house, barn, and 25 morgens of land, in Flatbush, otherwise called Midwout, L. I.,	126
Dec.	1. Condition on which Warmaer Wessels hath farmed the excise on beer and wine retailed in New Amsterdam, Breuckelen, Midwout, and Amersfoort, .....	126
Dec.	4. Certificate of Johannes la Montagne and Cornelis van Tienhoven, as to the good health of Nicasius de Sille, son of Laurens de Sille, late advocate fiscal of the states general, .....	126
Dec.	17. Charter. Ship Peartree, by director Stuyvesant, for a voyage to the West Indies and back, .....	127
Dec.	21. Power of attorney. Peter Lucassen to Marinus Lucassen, his brother, to manage his affairs in his absence, .....	127
Dec.	23. Declaration. Douwke Hayde, that Marinus Lucassen had sold a quantity of merchandise to skipper Low, .....	127
1655.		
Feb.	14. Contract. Hans Pietersen, of Norway, to serve Paulus van der Beeck one year, .....	127
March	8. Power of attorney. Cornelis Temissen, of Amersfoort, farmer, to Cornelis Wils, of Amsterdam, to collect a legacy, .....	128
March	2. Same. Machteld Willemsen, daughter of William Steenge, and wife of rev. Joannes Megapolensis, to Jan Claesen, of Coedyck, to collect her share of her late mother's estate, .....	129
March	27. Contract. Hendrick Jansen Grever, to serve ensign Direk Smith for one year, .....	130
April	3. Deed. Cornelis Groesens to Joseph and Resolved Waldron, of a house and lot on the east side of the common highway in New Amsterdam, .....	130
April	15. Lease. Harman Douwsen and Pietertje Jans, wife of Claes Jansen de Ruyter, to David Ferera, of a house in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	130
April	29. Deed. Cornelis van Tienhoven to Jan Cornelissen Damen, of Bunick, of a house and parcel of land in the village of Breuckelen, situate between Joris Dircksen and black Hans, .....	130
May	5. Certificate. Secretary van Ruyven and councillor la Montagne, that Margaret Gillis, wife of David Provoost, sheriff of Breuckelen, &c., is alive, .....	130





## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

	1655.		PAGE.
May	8.	Mortgage. James Hubbard, a prisoner, of his house and bouwery at Gravesend, as security for his appearance when called on to answer any charges against him,.....	131
May	11.	Power of attorney. Hendryck Barentsen Smith to Dirck Smith, to receive money due him,.....	131
May	21.	Same. Egbert van Borsum to capt. Wil. Jacob, to collect the amount of a note from Humphrey Booth or Charles Turner, of Boston, .....	132
May	21.	Deed. Elbert Eldertsen, agent of Isaac Grevenraet, to Peter Ebel, of lot No. 27, in the village of Gravesend, L. I.,.....	132
May	22.	Deed. Jan de Jongh van Gunst to Jan Hendricksen, of 25 morgens of land, situate on the west side of the village of Midwout, L. I.,	132
June	1.	Receipt. Skipper Jan Jansen Brochard to Marinus Lucassen, for 64 guilders in specie, to be paid to certain parties in Holland,....	132
June	17.	Deed. Claes van Elsland, senr., to Peter Tarragon, of 25 morgens of land in Mespath kil, L. I.,.....	132
June	23.	Assignment. Alexander Boyer to Cornelis Jacobsen Steenwyck, of 867 guilders, 8 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ , due him by the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, as assistant commissary at fort Nassau, on the South river,.....	133
July	9.	Lease. Peter Jansen Stam to Arent Isaacksen, of the front room, and half the cellar of his house, in New Amsterdam,.....	133
July	10.	Contract. Peter Claesen to superintend the bouwery and cattle of director Stuyvesant, at Amersfoort,.....	134
July	12.	Lease. Cornelis van Ruyven to Dirck Jansen Cuyper, of his bouwery at Midwout, L. I.,.....	134
July	12.	Articles of limited co-partnership between Arent Jansen, of Vlieringen, and Gerrit Hendricksen,.....	134
Aug.	6.	Articles of substitution, whereby Jan Hendricksen engages, for the sum of 70 guilders, wampum, and a pair of shoes, to serve as a soldier in the place of Hendrick Loest,.....	135
Aug.	24.	Bond. Edmund Scarborough, of Haccocomacco, in Virginia, and Thomas Willet, in the sum of £5,000 stg., that he (Scarburgh) shall not, within four weeks, enter the South bay or South river (Delaware), or approach within six miles thereof,.....	135
Aug.	24.	Draft. Lucas Hendricksen, drummer, about to sail on the expedition against the Swedes at the Delaware, in favor of Lucas Dirksen, for 60 guilders,.....	135
Aug.	28.	Lease. Director Stuyvesant to Jacobus van Dalen (or Herpert Cluns), of his bouwery and stock at Amersfoort (annulled),.....	136
Aug.	31.	Power of attorney. Peter Ebel to Claertje Hendricks, his wife, to receive moneys due him by the W. I. Company, at Amsterdam,..	136
Sept.	8.	Note. Richard Wraith to skipper Meyndert Swart, for the sum of 525 guilders, being the purchase-money of a negro woman and her little son; John Bateman security, .....	137
Sept.	10.	Deed. Lieve Jansen to Andries Andriessen, of a house and plantation on Long island, adjoining Hellgate,.....	137



## REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

		PAGE.
1655.		
Oct.	12. Lease. Annetje Meinderts, wife of ensign Direk Smith, to Jan Jansen of Steenderen, of a plantation on Mespath kill,.....	137
Oct.	12. Power of attorney. Andries Hudde to Nicholas van der Beeeq, to demand and receive certain testamentary papers in Holland,.....	137
Oct.	12. Same. From the same to Isaac van Beeeq, director of the W. I. Company, to the same effect,.....	137
Oct.	Declaration. Isaac Allerton, of Suffolk, that he had paid the amount of a bond which he had given for Ralph Whory,.....	137
Oct.	21. Inventory of the armament and other articles belonging to the ship Abraham's Sacrifice, with bill of sale of said ship, to Thomas Willett, of New Plymouth, merchant, .....	138
Dec.	1. Conditions on which Warnar Wessels farmed the excise for the ensuing year, .....	138
Dec.	1. Power of attorney. Abbe Claesen, late skipper, in the service of the Swedes, on the Delaware, to Laurens Cornelissen van der Wel, to demand and receive certain moneys due him by the Swedish authorities, .....	138
No date.	Mortgage. George Baxter, of his house and bowery, at Gravesend, L. I., and all his property, moveable and immoveable, as security that he will remain in the room in the City Hall, in which he is confined, until discharged (not signed), (see vol. 6, p. 178), .....	139
Dec.	6. Bond. Isaac Allerton, the elder, for Grinfil Lerben, captain of the ship Charles, about to sail for Curaçao (see vol. 6, p. 184),.....	139
Dec.	6. Lease. Michel de Carreman to Joseph d'Acosta, of a house in New Amsterdam, .....	140
Dec.	23. Bond. Jacob Cohen Henriques and Salvador d'Andrada, to pay duties on certain seized tobacco, if condemned,.....	141
Dec.	23. Note. Director Stuyvesant to Fredrick Lubbertsen, for 450 guilders, for cattle, .....	141
1658.		
July	27. Deed. Hendrick Hendricksen Kip to Caspar Stymensen, of a lot south side of Brewer street, New Amsterdam, .....	142
1657.		
Aug.	27. Deed. Evert Duyekineck to William Abrahamsen and Lubbert Roelantsen of a lot in New Amsterdam,.....	142
Aug.	28. Power of attorney. Jan Gillisen Verbrugge to Johannes de Peyster to attend to the affairs of Jan Pietersen Verbrugge, .....	142
1660.	Survey of a lot of land in the town of Bergen (N. J.), for Douwe Harmansen, .....	142



## VOLUME IV.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1638.	PAGE.
April 8. Appointment of Dr. Johannes La Montagne to be member of the council; Resolution that the cattle on bouwery No. 1, belonging to W. van Twiller shall be at his disposal, but not to be removed from Manhattan island; Appointment of Adriaen Direksen as pilot and Jan Symensen assistant pilot; Permission to remove cattle from bouweries Nos. 4, 5, 6, but not from Manhattan island,	1
April 15. Order on petition of Jacob Planck, sheriff of Rensselaerswyck, refusing him permission to remove horses thither, as there are no cattle on Manhattan island, except on Van Twiller's bouwery, .....	1
April 15. Resolution to investigate complaints against the captain of the Dolphin (see Vol. I., p. 3), .....	2
April 15. Ordinance against private individuals trading in furs; forbidding any of a ship's crew remaining ashore over night, or other persons visiting ships arriving from sea without permission; enjoining mechanics and laborers to go to work at the regular hours; appointing Thursday in each week for the regular sitting of the court for the trial of civil and criminal cases; and finally warning all against fighting, adultery, mutiny, thieving, false swearing, slander, and other immoralities, .....	2
April 22. Court proceedings. Claes van Elsland <i>vs.</i> skipper Jansen; Thomas Besscher <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, for the purchase-money of a plantation; judgment for plaintiff. Mr. Lesle <i>vs.</i> Abraham Newman, defendant in default, .....	3
April 22. Order in council permitting Wouter van Twiller to use Red Hook, L. I., until it is required by the company, .....	3
April 29. Court proceedings. Lesle <i>vs.</i> Newman, defendant again in default. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Cornelissen; defendant admitted to bail. Anthony Jansen from Salee <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Jansen, for slander, .....	4
May 1. Court proceedings. Lesle <i>vs.</i> Newman, judgment for plaintiff, and defendant condemned to work for plaintiff according to contract and to pay 25 lbs. of tobacco, or find a substitute, .....	
May 6. Court proceedings. Anthony Jansen from Salee <i>vs.</i> H. Jansen; parties recommended to live peaceably as neighbors, and whichever does not, to pay 25 guilders and costs. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Cornelissen; defendant to pay 25 guilders for the dog he killed, also a fine of 25 guilders and costs. Claes, gunner of ship Herring, <i>vs.</i> Barent Direksen, for damages for non-performance of a contract to sell a house; judgment for plaintiff, damages three jacobuses (\$18), ...	4, 5
May 6. Protest. Director and council against Peter Minuit for intrusion at the South river (Delaware), .....	5
May 17. Ordinance against immoderate drinking and entertaining seamen on shore at night, .....	6





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1638.

PAGE.

- May 27. Court proceedings. Symon Pos *vs.* Arent Direksen, for breach of fishing contract; Jan Damen *vs.* Lenaert Arentsen, for breach of his son's indentures; judgment for plaintiff, and defendant ordered to send his son back whenever he runs away. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Schepmoes *et al.*, for violation of the law against entertaining people at night; defendants fined. Fiscal *vs.* Hendrick Jansen for slander; ordered that defendant prove that he was asleep when the slander was uttered. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Direksen for trading in furs; defendant not to leave the Mannhattans pending the suit, . . . 6, 7
- June 7. Ordinance against clandestine trade, . . . . . 7
- June 3. Court proceedings. Cornelis Jacobsen *vs.* Andries Hudde, in an action of debt, judgment for plaintiff. Jan Damen *vs.* Lenaert Arentsen, for loss of his son's services; defendant ordered to send the boy back to plaintiff and to perform his contract on pain of being punished for disobedience. Everardus Bogardus *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Vees, in an action of debt, judgment for plaintiff. Symon Direksen Pos *vs.* Barent Direksen, on a contract; case referred to arbitration. Hillebrant Petersen *vs.* Symon Pos, for services rendered; judgment for plaintiff. Hendrick Jansen *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Vees, for slander; plaintiff having produced but one witness, parties are ordered to live in peace as before, . . . . . 9
- June 3. Appointment of Cornelis van Tienhoven to be provincial secretary; Hendrick Pietersen to be master mason; Hendrick Gerritsen, Peter Petersen and Lourens Laurensen, company's servants; Claes van Elsland, commissary; Jan Jansen, gunner in fort Amsterdam; Jan Direksen, assistant gunner; Tomas Walraven, carpenter; Jacob Stoffelsen, overseer; Jan Petersen, barber at the south; Adriaen Direksen, assistant commissary at Fort Orange; Dirck Stipel, quartermaster at Fort Orange; Gillis Pietersen, master carpenter; Nicolas Koorn, drill serjeant, and Jurian Rudolf, serjeant, . . . . . 10, 11
- June 10. Court proceedings. Cors Pietersen *vs.* Adam Roelantsen, for recovery of his wife's share of her deceased mother's estate; judgment for plaintiff, . . . . .
- June 10. Order that Jan Schepmoes entertain no more sailors nor tap wine hereafter on pain of banishment, . . . . . 11
- June 24. Court proceedings. Wolphert Gerritsen *vs.* Jan Evertsen. Cornelis Lambertsen Cool *vs.* Cornelis and Jan van Vorst, in an action of debt, . . . . . 11
- June 24. Order granting freemen patents for the lands they are cultivating, on condition that at the end of ten years they pay yearly the tenth of all their crops, and also a couple of capons yearly for house and garden, . . . . . 11
- July 1. Resolution to send the caravel the Hope to Curaçao for cattle, salt, negroes, or such other goods as will be most advantageous for the company, . . . . . 12
- July 1. Court proceedings. Hendrick Jansen *vs.* Jan Jansen Damen; action for trespass; referred to arbitration, . . . . . 12
- July 8. Court proceedings. Peter Jansen *vs.* William the cooper, action of



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1638.	PAGE.
debt; judgment for plaintiff. Hendrick Jansen <i>vs.</i> Jan Damen; judgment for plaintiff; damages 10 guilders,.....	12
July 8. Resolution. On petition of rev. Everardus Bogardus for leave to go to Fatherland to defend himself against Lubbert van Dincklage, to retain the minister here for the greater daily increase of God's church; Jan Willemsen Schut appointed assistant commissary,.....	12
July 15. Court proceedings. Tonis Nyssen <i>vs.</i> Gerrit Jansen of Oldenburgh, for delivery of a cow; judgment for plaintiff. Symon Jansen <i>vs.</i> Andries Hudde; judgment for plaintiff and defendant's attachment declared void. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Gysbert van Beyerland, defendant indicted for drawing a knife; sentence, to drop three times from the yard-arm of the yacht the Hope, and to receive three blows from each of the crew of said vessel, .....	13
July 21. Court proceedings. Hans Schipper, a soldier, <i>vs.</i> William Bredembent; plaintiff and defendant condemned each to pay half the surgeon's fees. Jan Damen <i>vs.</i> Abraham Isaacksen Planc and Dirk Holgersen Norman; on motion of plaintiff, defendants ordered to quit his house and to leave him master thereof. Dirk Holgersen Norman <i>vs.</i> Jan Damen, assault; plaintiff ordered to produce proof,.....	13
Aug. 5. Court proceedings. Cornelis Direksen <i>vs.</i> Adriaene Cuvelzeers; judgment for plaintiff. Cornelis Lambertsen Cool <i>vs.</i> Jan van Vorst; judgment for plaintiff, 3 guilders; the same <i>vs.</i> Vrontje Ides. Jan Loosrecht <i>vs.</i> Jan Evertsen Bout, in a suit for wages; judgment for plaintiff. Abraham Page <i>vs.</i> Barent Direksen, baker; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Gillis Pietersen, boatswain of the caravel the Hope, for desertion to the English; sentence, to forfeit his wages and to be posted as a villain,....	14
Aug. 12. Appointment of Claes van Elsland and Wybrant Pietersen to be tobacco inspectors, .....	14
Aug. 12. Court proceedings. Mr. Gerlyn <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Pietersen of Wesel, action for goods delivered; proof called for and case continued,	15
Aug. 19. Court proceedings. Rev. Everardus Bogardus <i>vs.</i> Loosrecht, laborer, action for non-fulfillment of contract; judgment for plaintiff. Adam Roelantsen from Doekum <i>vs.</i> Jan Kant, for slander; defendant had reported to the council that plaintiff had declared, he did not care for any one in the country; evidence in the case. Same <i>vs.</i> Jan of Bremen <i>et al.</i> , for slander.....	15, 16
Aug. 19. Ordinance for the cultivation and inspection of tobacco, and for the drawing up by the provincial secretary, all contracts, obligations, leases, deeds and other legal instruments,.....	16
Aug. 26. Court proceedings. Claes Cornelissen Switz <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, for delivery of a horse; plaintiff ordered to prove the validity of the sale. Jan Kant <i>vs.</i> Adam Roelantsen, in an action for slander; defendant declares before the court, that he has nothing to say against the plaintiff, whom he acknowledges to be an honest man. Jan Jansen, gunner, <i>vs.</i> Adam Roelantsen, slander; parties are condemned each to pay 55 stivers to the poor. Thomas Bescher <i>vs.</i> Maryn Adriaensen, slander. Mr. Gerlyn <i>vs.</i> Nicolas Corlar's servant, slander; defendant declares he has nothing to	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1638.

PAGE.

- say against the plaintiff. Philip Teyler *vs.* Nicolas Martens, slander; defendant declares he has nothing to say against the plaintiff. Claes Cornelissen *vs.* Montagne, for an assault on plaintiff's wife; defendant pleads guilty and is ordered to settle with the fiscal. Joannes La Montagne *vs.* Claes Cornelissen, assault. Symon Dircksen Pos *vs.* Philip de Truy, action of debt,..... 17, 18
- Sept. 2. Court proceedings. Claes Cornelissen, wheelwright, *vs.* Cornelis Lambertsen Cool, action for delivery of a horse, judgment for plaintiff, provided he give security for the payment. Symon Dircksen Pos *vs.* Philip de Truy, action of debt; claim canceled on defendant delivering to plaintiff all the fish in his house. Joannes La Montagne *vs.* Claes Cornelissen, assault; fined 6 guilders, for the poor, and costs,..... 18
- Sept. 16. Court proceedings. Rev. Everardus Bogardus *ads.* Johannes la Montagne; on application of plaintiff, that defendant, who is attorney for the late Hendrick de Foreest's widow, shall take possession of said De Foreest's house, stock and plantation, on defendant paying him a balance due him by said de Foreest, ordered, that parties submit both claim and answer, in writing, to the next court,..... 19
- Sept. 30. Court proceedings. Sentence on Jan Gysbertsen, of Rotterdam (a fugitive from justice), for the murder of Gerrit Jansen, gunner, on the 15th May, 1638; accused, whenever apprehended, is to be punished by the sword until he is dead, his property confiscated, and his wages paid, one-half to the widow or heirs of the deceased, one-fourth to the company, and the remainder to the public prosecutor (see vol. 1, pp. 36, 37, *supra*), ..... 19
- Sept. 30. Court proceedings. Johannes la Montagne *vs.* Everardus Bogardus; decree of sale of Hendrick de Foreest's estate, and plaintiff to be paid all his advances for said estate. Anthony Jansen *vs.* rev. Everardus Bogardus, for the payment of 74 guilders; on defendant swearing that he owed only 7 guilders, judgment was entered for that sum for plaintiff, with costs, ..... 20
- Oct. 7. Court proceedings. Everardus Bogardus *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee, slander; evidence in the case; judgment deferred; execution issued in the case of Bogardus *vs.* Jansen, 3d June last,..... 21
- Oct. 14. Court proceedings. Fiscal Lupold *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee, husband of Grietje Reiners, prosecuted for slandering rev. Mr. Bogardus; sentence, said Grietje is to stand in fort Amsterdam, and publicly to declare, at the ringing of the bell, that the minister is an honest and honorable man; to acknowledge that she lied falsely, and to pay costs, and 3 guilders to the poor; her husband, Anthony, is bound over to keep the peace towards Mr. Bogardus, and to pay a fine of 12 guilders. Tobias Tonissen and William Fredericksen *vs.* Johannes la Montagne, in a suit to make void a contract entered into by plaintiff's with Gerard de Foreest, defendant's uncle, to work for him or his agent; judgment for defendant. Johannes la Montagne *vs.* Tobias Teunissen, slander; defendant declares upon oath that what he said of Mr. la M. was untrue, viz., that he had dried the meat, and then had it removed without his servant's having eaten any of it,..... 22, 23
- Oct. 16. Court proceedings. Minute that Grietje Reiners had appeared in





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

PAGE.

1638.

- court, and declared in the presence of the commander and council, and all the bystanders, that her assertion that the rev. Mr. Bogardus was a perjurer, is a lie; begging pardon of God, the court and minister, and promising to comport herself in future so as to satisfy the authorities,..... 23
- Oct. 21. Court proceedings. Rev. Everardus Bogardus, as husband of Annetje Jans, *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee, slander; defendant declares that he has nothing to say against Mrs. Bogardus, acknowledging her to be an honest and virtuous woman, promising that he will never more say anything against her or her husband. (See vol. 1, pp. 48, 49, 50, 55, *supra.*) Fiscal *vs.* Jan Evertsen (Bout), Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst *et al.*, for illicit trading in furs; case postponed,..... 23
- Oct. 28. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee, for carrying off timber which another had cut in the woods; case continued. Same *vs.* Cors Pietersen, for assaulting and robbing Indians; case continued,..... 24
- Nov. 5. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Cors Pietersen, as above; prisoner sentenced to make restitution and fined 50 stivers and costs,.... 24
- Nov. 18. Court proceedings. Nicholas Coorn *vs.* The soldiers, on a charge of theft; case continued,..... 24
- Nov. 25. Court proceedings. Cornelis Lambertsen Cool *vs.* Jan Celes, for damages sustained by defendant's hogs; parties ordered to arrange the matter and to take care, each of his own hogs. Fiscal *vs.* Nicolas Coorn, on a charge of theft; defendant suspended from his office for eight days. Same *vs.* Hans Skipper, Jochem Beeckman and Jacob Swart, soldiers, on a charge of theft; case continued, 25
- Nov. 25. Proclamation calling on all persons who have any public property to return the same within eight days on pain of being prosecuted for theft; also, offering a reward for the discovery of such persons as plunder the gardens and rob the hen roosts of private individuals, and forbidding all those in the company's service to leave the island of Manhattans without permission,..... 25
- Dec. 2. Court proceedings. Gerreken Hessels *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee, in a case of attachment of certain moneys; attachment declared void as the claim is not yet due. Thomas Bescher *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, for slander; case continued. Fiscal *vs.* Gillis Pietersen, boatswain of the yacht Hope; defendant failing to appear, it is ordered, that his name be posted on the gate of fort Amsterdam as a perjurer and villain, and all his wages be confiscated. (See *supra*, p. 19.) Fiscal *vs.* Serjeant Nicolas Coorn, on a charge of theft and fornication; sentence, to be reduced to the ranks and to serve as a common soldier for remainder of his term. Fiscal *vs.* Hans Schipper and Jochem Beeckman, soldiers, on a charge of larceny; sentence, to sit two hours each on the Wooden Horse,..... 26, 27, 28
- Dec. 9. Court proceedings. Anthony Portugees *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee, defendant, for loss of a hog; referred to arbitration. Thomas Bescher *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, for slander; case continued, 29
- Dec. 16. Court proceedings. Anthony Portugees *vs.* Anthony Jansen from



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

			PAGE.
1638.		Salce, award of arbitrators confirmed and judgment for plaintiff accordingly. Francis Leslee <i>vs.</i> Nidt Wilson; on application, auditors appointed to examine accounts and value plantation. Hendrick Jansen <i>vs.</i> Thomas Becher, slander; parties ordered to remain quiet or pay a fine of 25 guilders,.....	29
1639.			
Jan.	13.	Court proceedings. Cicero Pierre <i>vs.</i> David Pietersen (de Vries); default. Blanch Ael <i>vs.</i> Adam Roelantsen, slander; parties ordered to discontinue their slanders against one another on pain of fine. Hans Steen <i>vs.</i> Thomas Coninck, slander; defendant retracts and acknowledges that the plaintiff is an honest and honorable man,..	30
Jan.	20.	Court proceedings. Maryn Adriaensen <i>vs.</i> rev. Everardus Bogardus, for a debt due to plaintiff by one Jacob Govertsen (who had made a present of a piece of cloth to defendant's wife); on the ground that Govertsen could not make a present until he paid his debts, and whosoever received such present, was bound to pay his debts, the court ordered, that the plaintiff and other creditors be paid pro rata out of moneys due the late Govertsen by the company. Claes Cornelissen Swits <i>vs.</i> Jurian Hendricksen; default. Cicero Pierre <i>vs.</i> David Pietersen (de Vries), for wages; case continued,.....	30
Jan.	27.	Court proceedings. David Pietersen (de Vries) <i>ads.</i> Cicero Pierre; judgment for plaintiff, 10 guilders. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Martin Cael, skipper of the ship Love, for selling goods on board that vessel; default, .....	31
Feb.	3.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Gysbert Cornelissen Beyerlandt, for being a public disturber and wounding a soldier in the fort; sentence, that he work with the negroes until the departure of the first sloop for the South river (Delaware); that he be then transported thither and serve the company there and pay a fine of 35 guilders,.....	31
Feb.	10.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Martin Cael; case continued. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Peter Wyncoop, for smuggling; the liquors confiscated and defendant fined 12 guilders. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Maryn Adriaensen <i>et al.</i> , for going on board the Love without permission; fined. Barent Direksen, plaintiff, <i>vs.</i> Martin Cael, defendant, in an action for slander; case continued,.....	32
Feb.	17.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Evertsen Bout <i>et al.</i> , for going on board the Love without permission; fined. Isaac Allerton <i>vs.</i> Edward Celes, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Barent Direksen <i>vs.</i> Martin Cael, slander; defendant denies the charge. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Martin Cael, for selling goods on board the ship Love; it appears that the crew of this vessel had sold several articles which they had brought over, and the court held the captain responsible for their acts and condemned him to pay a fine of one month's freight (\$516), one-half to the company, one-fourth towards building a new church, and the remainder to the fiscal, 32,	33
March	10.	Court proceedings. Hendrick Pietersen <i>vs.</i> David Pietersen (de Vries), for the recovery of wages on board the King David; judgment for defendant. Martin Cael <i>vs.</i> David Pietersen (de Vries), on a claim for the board of himself and servants on board	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1639.		
	the ship Love; case continued. Anthony Jansen from Salee, <i>vs.</i> Wybrant Pietersen, slander; case continued,.....	35
March 24.	Court proceedings. Jan Cornelissen from Rotterdam, <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen from Salee, slander; default. Philip de Truy <i>vs.</i> The same, slander; default. Wybrant Pietersen <i>vs.</i> The same. Gerreken Hessels <i>vs.</i> The same. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> The same; default,.....	35
March 31.	Court proceedings. Abraham Page <i>vs.</i> Claes the tailor, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Jan Cornelissen <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen from Salee. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> The same. Wybrand Pietersen <i>vs.</i> The same. Philip de Truy <i>vs.</i> The same; all for slander. Gerreken Hessels <i>vs.</i> The same, for delivery of a young goat; defendant in default in all these cases,.....	36
March 31.	Ordinance Prohibiting the sale of fire arms or ammunition to the Indians, and requiring vessels sailing to or from Fort Orange, the South river or Fort Hope, to take out clearances,.....	36
April 7.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> corporal Hans Steen, for fornication; guilty; sentence, three hours' ride on the Wooden horse, and to be reduced for 14 days to the ranks. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen from Salee, on a charge that he and his wife are public disturbers, and requesting that they be banished from the country. Jan Cornelissen and Wybrant Pietersen <i>vs.</i> The same, slander. Gerreken Hessels <i>vs.</i> The same, to recover a kid due for labor; judgment for plaintiff,.....	37, 38, 39
April 7.	Sentence. Anthony Jansen from Salee, and Grietje Reiniers, his wife, as public disturbers and slanderers; that they be forever banished from New Netherland, and pay costs of court (see Vol. 1, pp. 49, 50, 51, 78, 80, 89),.....	39
April 28.	Court proceedings. David Provoost <i>vs.</i> Harmen Dircksen, for loss of service as an indentured laborer; judgment for defendant for his wages, and for plaintiff for amount expended on defendant's account in Holland and on board ship. Abraham Page <i>vs.</i> Thomas Bescher, for recovery of 97 lbs. tobacco; judgment for plaintiff. Philip de Truy <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen from Salee, for delivery of a piece of land; judgment for defendant. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Symon Huypot for illicit trade; defendant's furs confiscated,.....	40
May 5.	Court proceedings. De Conick <i>vs.</i> Hans Steen, slander, case continued,	41
May 19.	Court proceedings. Thomas Bescher <i>vs.</i> Willem Willemsen, slander; defendant having stated that he saw Richard Pitcher in bed with plaintiff's wife; case continued. Jan Brouwer <i>vs.</i> George Homs, action of debt; judgment confessed. Isaac Allerton <i>vs.</i> Vrontje Ides, action on a note; judgment for plaintiff,.....	41, 42
May 26.	Court proceedings. Jan Pietersen <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Jacobsen Stille, for payment of maize; default. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Caspar van Buren, and Dirk Dircksen, the rover, for remaining ashore without permission; fined one month's wages,.....	42
June 16.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Tobias Pietersen; for threatening to beat the fiscal; fined 12 guilders. Caspar van Beuren <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Pietersen; settled. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jochem Beeckman; murder; acquitted (see Vol. 1, pp. 68, 105, 110, 128),.....	42
June 23.	Court proceedings. Jan Pietersen <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Jacobsen Stille, for	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1639.

PAGE.

- payment of corn; judgment for plaintiff. Claes Cornelissen Swits *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen; case put over. Fiscal *vs.* John Doudey, and Claes, the cabin boy of the yacht West India Raven, for having cut off an Indian's wampum belt; plead guilty; sentence: Claes, the cabin boy, to be flogged with the cat o' nine tails, in the fort, and Doudey to ride the Wooden horse and lose two month's wages (see Vol. 1, pp. 126, 127), ..... 43
- June 27. Order. Gerrit Sanders, an Englishman, having arrived from Virginia in an open bark, bearing at the masthead a prince's swallow-tailed pennant, and at the stern a large red flag with the arms of Amsterdam thereon, the pennant and flag to be removed, ..... 44
- July 14. Court proceedings. Fiscal van der Huyghens *vs.* Cors Pietersen; case put over, ..... 44
- July 21. Dismissal of Ulrich Lupold as schout fiscal, and his appointment as commissary, retaining his seat in the council, ..... 44
- July 21. Court proceedings. Pedro Negretto *vs.* Jan Celes, for taking care of hogs; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* Gerrit Jansen, of Oldenburgh, rape; defendant admits the charge, but pleads betrothal; fined 20 guilders. Jonas Bronck *vs.* Clara Matthys; breach of contract; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* Thomas Walraven; case postponed. The same *vs.* Jan Steen; defendant ordered to satisfy the fiscal, ..... 44
- July 28. Court proceedings. Thomas Petersen *vs.* Barent Dircksen, baker; default. Jan Jacobsen *vs.* Gysbert Rycken; referred to arbitrators. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Andriessen and eight other soldiers; mutiny in refusing to work at the fort; sentence, Jacob Swart and Jan Andriessen, the ringleaders, are dishonorably discharged and declared unworthy and incapable of bearing arms, with loss of all their pay, and to be sent on board the Herring and transported beyond the seas, ..... 45
- Aug. 4. Court proceedings. Symon Dircksen Pos *vs.* Jacob van Curler, respecting a seine; judgment for defendant. Fiscal *vs.* Gregory Petersen, mutiny; guilty; sentence, to be conveyed to the place of execution to-morrow, and there shot to death. Andries Hudde *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee; default. Gillis de Voocht *vs.* David Provoost; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 46
- Aug. 11. Ordinance. For the regulation of the workmen in the company's service, and appointing a commissary to keep an account of their time, ..... 46
- Aug. 11. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Edward Wilson, on a charge of robbing gardens and breaking jail; released on his own security. Peter Pia *vs.* Arent van Landen and Hendrick Cornelissen; case adjourned, ..... 47
- Form of oath taken by all the English residing at, and about the island of Manhattan, with the signatures of those who subscribed the same, ..... 47
- Aug. 11. Court proceedings. Abraham Pagie *vs.* John Hobson, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Adrian Petersen *vs.* Claes Cornelissen Swits, for delivery of a lot of land on the East river, which defendant denies having sold. Hendrick Cornelissen *vs.* Peter



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1639.

PAGE.

- Pia; case postponed. Fiscal *vs.* Frederick Lubbertsen, ———  
 Schepmoes et al.; case postponed. The same *vs.* Blanche Ael;  
 default, ..... 48
- Aug. 11. Declaration. Herman Meindersen, supercargo, and Adriaen Cornelissen, captain of the Canary bird, respecting linen taken on board a prize, ..... 48
- Sept. 8. Permit to governor Onderhil and a few families to reside in New Netherland, on taking the oath of allegiance, ..... 49
- Sept. 8. Court proceedings. Adriaen Pietersen *vs.* Claes Cornelissen Swits; default. Jan Jansen Damen *vs.* Manuel de Cleyne; case postponed. Fiscal *vs.* Andries Noorman; wine confiscated, as it was not properly entered. William Bredenbent *vs.* Peter Smith, slander; case postponed. Hendrick Cornelissen *vs.* Peter Pia, ... 49
- Sept. 15. Resolution. To exact tribute from the Indians in maize, furs or wampum, and in case of unwillingness, to employ proper means to remove their reluctance, ..... 49
- Sept. 15. Court proceedings. Adriaen Petersen *vs.* Claes Cornelissen Swits, for possession of a lot of land alleged to have been sold by defendant; case adjourned to enable parties to come to an arrangement. Thomas Smith *vs.* Aert Tonissen; action for damages committed by the defendant's cattle; referred to arbitrators, ..... 49
- Sept. 22. Ordinance. Fixing 12 skepels (9 bushels) of maize as the price of a coat or cloak of duffels to the Indians, ..... 50
- Sept. 22. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Thomas Walraven, riot and assault; fined. David Pietersen (de Vries) *vs.* Govert Danielsens, for performance of contract; settled. Thomas Beseher *vs.* William Williamson, default, ..... 50
- Sept. 22. Marriage, by the director and council, of Thomas de Coninc and Marritje Frans van Beets, ..... 50
- Sept. 29. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Thomas Sandersen, for drawing a knife and wounding his servant; fined. Manuel de Gerritt de Reus *vs.* Jan Damen, ..... 50
- Oct. 5. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Hendrick Jansen from Bremen, gunner's mate of the ship Herring; assault on the deputy fiscal on board the vessel off Staten Island; the ship ordered under the guns of the fort and the prisoner subject to torture; "but he persisted in the lie;" thereupon the ship's crew came ashore and attempted to rescue the prisoner, but failing, the prisoner pleaded guilty and further proceedings were stayed, ..... 51
- Oct. 13. Order. To commissaries Van Elsland, Petersen and Van Curler, to have their accounts ready within a month under penalty of 100 guilders, ..... 51
- Oct. 13. Court proceedings. Andries Hudde *vs.* David Provoost, for fulfillment of his contract to sell a yawl; ordered that the present owner of the boat ferry the defendant, next winter, across the East river and back, ..... 52
- Oct. 27. Court proceedings. Andries Hudde *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee; plaintiff default. Thomas Sandersen, smith, *vs.* Willem Hendricksen, on a contract; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 52





	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1639.		
Oct. 27.	Court proceedings. Isaac Abrahamsen <i>vs.</i> Volekert Evertsen, action for debt; judgment for plaintiff. Hendrick Pietersen <i>vs.</i> Jan Har- mansen, slander; postponed,.....	52
Nov. 3.	Court proceedings. Teunis Cray <i>vs.</i> Gysbert Opdyck, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Hans Nelisen <i>vs.</i> Jan Salomonsen; default. Cornelis Lambersen Cool <i>vs.</i> George Luco; postponed. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Juriaen Rodolff, to restore wampum taken from Indians; restitution ordered. William Bredenbent <i>vs.</i> Aert Tonissen, for pound fees; settled, .....	53
Nov. 9.	Court proceedings. Hendrick Pietersen <i>vs.</i> Barent Dircksen; ordered, that inventory be taken of the goods purchased by plaintiff from defendant. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Evertsen Bout; default,	53
Nov. 9.	Declaration. Gysbert Opdyck, commissary at Fort Hope, respect- ing the manner in which Lewis Barbese, his black boy, came by his death, .....	53
Nov. 17.	Court proceedings. Hendrick Pietersen <i>vs.</i> Barent Dircksen, action for debt; judgment for plaintiff. Peter van der Linde <i>vs.</i> Aert Teunissen; continued. Jan Schepmoes <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Westercamp. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Schepmoes, theft; case postponed, .....	54
Nov. 24.	Court proceedings. Jan Schepmoes <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Westercamp, for fulfillment of contract; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Schepmoes, theft; defendant ordered to pay for what he took and costs. Laurence Haen <i>vs.</i> Nicholas, the tobacco planter, for resti- tution of a canoe; judgment for plaintiff. Nicholas, the tobacco planter, <i>vs.</i> Thomas Hall, attorney for George Homs, action of debt; postponed, .....	54, 55
Dec. 1.	Order. Granting further time to commissaries Van Elsand, &c., to make up their accounts,.....	55
Dec. 1.	Court proceedings. Isaac Abrahamsen <i>vs.</i> Gerrit de Moff; George Peper <i>vs.</i> The same; default,.....	55
1640.		
Jan. 5.	Appointment of David Provoost commissary of provisions, vice Elsland, resigned; and Jacob van Curler and David Provoost, tobacco inspectors, .....	56
Apl. [Jan.] 19.	Court proceedings. Adriaen Pietersen <i>vs.</i> Peter van der Linde; default, .....	56
Jan. 26.	Court proceedings. Edward Wilson <i>vs.</i> Jan Pietersen; postponed. Andries Hudde <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen, from Salee; plaintiff default. (Feb. 9.) Hudde <i>vs.</i> Jansen, and Wilson <i>vs.</i> Pietersen; continued,	56
Feb. 23.	Court proceedings. Barent Dircksen <i>vs.</i> Gerrit Jansen; action to enforce the sale of a farm, which defendant refuses to accept, on the ground that he was drunk when he bought it; referred to arbitration,.....	57
March 1.	Court proceedings. Andries Hudde <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen, from Salee, on a contract to furnish 3 goats; judgment for plaintiff,.....	57
March 8.	Court proceedings. Cornelis Cornelissen, boatswain, <i>vs.</i> Laurens Cornelissen, skipper of the Angel Gabriel, on a demand of plain- tiff to be continued in his office; defendant, insisting that he is	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1640.		PAGE.
	master of his own ship, refuses his services; case dismissed. (March 15.) Edward Wilson <i>vs.</i> Jan Pietersen; referred to arbitration, .....	57
March 15.	Ordinance. Against trespasses by goats and hogs, .....	58
April 12.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Adriaen Pietersen, slander and assault; case continued, .....	58
April 19.	Resolution. To send secretary van Tienhoven to the Archipelago, to purchase all the lands thereabout; to erect the arms of the states-general; to take the Indians under Dutch protection, and to prevent further encroachments on New Netherland, .....	58
April 19.	Court proceedings. William Bredenbent <i>vs.</i> Peter Pia and Philip Gerardy; case of impounding of hogs; parties referred to the ordinance (p. 58, <i>supra</i> ). Abraham Rycken <i>vs.</i> Gysbert Rycken, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff, .....	58
April 26.	Court proceedings. Jan Schepmoes <i>vs.</i> Abraham Rycken, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Claes Cornelissen <i>vs.</i> Maryn Adriaensen, for delivery of a boat and building a sloop; case continued. Jacob Stoffelsen <i>vs.</i> Dom. Bogardus and Jan Damen, curators of the estate of Hendrick van Vorst, deceased, for feeding 15 head of cattle; referred to arbitration, .....	59
May 3.	Court proceedings. Injunction issued prohibiting the curators of the estate of Hendrick van Vorst, deceased, from selling or alienating any part of said estate, until it be ascertained whether deceased had made a will in Holland. Claes Cornelissen Swits <i>vs.</i> Maryn Adriaensen; settled. Maryn Adriaensen <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Pietersen, to oblige defendant to receive a house and plantation he purchased; defendant pleads intoxication at the time he bought the premises; ordered to prove that he was drunk, and that he disclaimed the purchase within 24 hours, otherwise the purchase to remain valid. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Govert Loockermans <i>et al.</i> , for boarding an English vessel without a permit; fined, .....	59, 60
May 9.	Ordinance. Against trespassing on the maize lands of Indians, ....	60
May 10.	Court proceedings. Leendert Arentsen <i>vs.</i> Volkert Evertsen; action of debt; judgment for plaintiff, .....	61
May 10.	Notice to each inhabitant by and around Fort Amsterdam to provide himself with a gun, and to be prepared when called on; also, that three cannon shot will be fired in case of danger, when every man is to repair to the place of rendezvous, .....	61
May 13.	Instructions to secretary van Tienhoven to proceed to Martin Gerritsen bay, on Long island, and arrest a number of English strollers, who had intruded on lands there, purchased by the Dutch from the great sachem, Penhawits, and pulled down the arms of the states-general and carved a fool's head on the tree to which they had been nailed, .....	62
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II., 144, 5.]	
May 15.	Minute of secretary Van Tienhoven's proceedings against the English at Martin Gerritsen's bay, .....	64
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II., 145.]	
May 16.	Examination of six persons arrested at the above place, viz., Job	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1640.

PAGE.

Seyr, George Wilbe, John Farington, Philip Carteland, Nathaniel Carteland, William Harker, ..... 65-69  
 [In N. Y. Col. Doc., II., 146-149.]

- May 19. Resolution. To set the above named Englishmen at liberty, on condition that they quit New Netherland, and do not return thither without permission, with their written promise to the above effect, ..... 69  
 [In N. Y. Col. Doc., II., 150.]
- June 7. Court proceedings. Maryn Adriaensen *vs.* Hendrick Pietersen, for delivery of a tobacco plantation; judgment for plaintiff, and defendant obliged to rent the premises for six years. Simon Pos *vs.* Jan Celes; action for payment of peas; judgment for plaintiff. David Provoost and Jan Damen, guardians of Jan van Vorst, *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen, for said minor's share of his father's estate; two months' delay granted defendant to account. Gillis de Voocht *vs.* Fiscal, in action of debt; case continued. Attachment of money in the hands of Maryn Adriaensen, granted to surgeon Kierstede, 70, 71
- June 20. Court proceedings. Fiscal, on a complaint of Gillis de Voocht, *vs.* Hans Fredericksen; plaintiff and defendant both fined. Fiscal *vs.* Pieterje Jans; slander; case postponed. Thomas Hal *vs.* Philip Gerritsen, for payment of two skepels of wheat stolen from the mill; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 71
- July 4. Court proceedings. Attachment issued at the suit of William Hunt, against certain tobacco belonging to Nathaniel Martin, in the hands of Jacob van Curler, until proof of the debt be obtained from Virginia, ..... 71
- July 16. Minute setting forth sundry hostile acts of the Raritan Indians, since the peace concluded with them in 1634, and authorizing an attack on them unless they sue for peace, ..... 72
- Aug. 2. Court proceedings. Timon Jansen *vs.* Lourens Haen, slander. Lourens Haen *vs.* David Provoost, slander; case postponed, ....
- Aug. 9. Ordinance. Against harboring fugitive servants, and declaring null and void all notes and other instruments not drawn up by the secretary or other authorized person, ..... 73
- Aug. 9. Resolution setting forth that the arms of the states-general having been torn down on Long island, &c., an armed force be sent thither to reduce the Indians to obedience, and to levy a contribution on them, ..... 73
- Aug. 9. Court proceedings. Tymon Jansen *vs.* Laurens Haen, slander; case continued. Pieter Andriessen *vs.* Aeltje Douwes, slander; defendant begs pardon of the plaintiff, in court, and acknowledges that he is an honest and upright man. Jochem Haller *vs.* Adam Roelantsen, slander of plaintiff's wife; defendant fined. Cornelis Willemsen *vs.* Thomas Broen's wife, slander; defendant discharged, having acknowledged plaintiff to be an honest and upright man, .. 74
- Aug. 16. Court proceedings. Claes Jansen Ruyter *vs.* Ridder, defendant, slander; parties ordered to live henceforward in peace, ..... 74
- Aug. 23. Dismissal of David Provoost as commissary of provisions, and appointment of Maurits Jansen in his place, ..... 75



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

PAGE.

1640.

- Aug. 23. Court proceedings. Tymon Jansen *vs.* Laurens Haen, slander; judgment for plaintiff, and defendant fined, ..... 75
- Aug. 27. Order on an application of Peter Draper, bearer of a letter from Leonard Calvert, governor of Maryland, for the rendition of Edward Griffins, an alleged fugitive servant. Said Griffins proves, by the evidence of Henry Penington, of Hackemac, that he was not a servant, but a prisoner, in Maryland; that he was a servant of captain Clabers, in Virginia. Draper to agree with Griffins for his discharge; Griffins to give security for any claim of Claber (see Vol. 1, p. 214), ..... 75
- Aug. 30. Court proceedings. Jan Jacobsen *vs.* David Davidsen and Hans Noorman, for the delivery of palisades; case continued, ..... 76
- Sept. 20. Court proceedings. Jan Jansen Damen and David Provoost, guardians of Jan van Vorst, *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen, in the matter of the estate of Cornelis van Vorst, deceased; further time allowed defendant to account. Samuel Chandler *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen, husband of Vrontje Ides, widow of Cornelis van Vorst, deceased; action of debt due by the late Mr. van Vorst; referred to arbitration. Adam Roelantsen *vs.* Gillis de Voocht, for payment of washing account; defendant claims that the year is not yet expired; plaintiff ordered to make up the full time, and then collect his bill, ..... 77
- Oct. 4. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Gerrit and Floris Jansen, for disobedience of their skipper's orders; Gerrit Jansen fined. Hester Symens, widow of Jacob Vernu, *vs.* Roland Hackwart, slander; defendant makes reparation before the court. Jansen Damen and David Provoost, as guardians, &c., *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen; defendant being ready with his account, demands that plaintiffs give security for any debt which may hereafter be brought against the Van Vorst estate; ordered accordingly, ..... 77, 78
- Oct. 25. Appointment of Hendric Roesen to be commissary of Fort Hope, *vice* Gysbert van Dye, about to sail for Fatherland, ..... 79
- Oct. 25. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Abraham Plane, for trading in maize contrary to the ordinance; case continued, ..... 79
- Nov. 1. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Abraham Plane, Cornelis Lambersen Cool, and George Rapaelje, for violating the ordinance regulating the maize trade; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 79
- Nov. 15. Court proceedings. Anna Jans, wife of Jan Snediger, cadet, *vs.* Maria Tirry, slander; the fiscal interposed in this case, as the defendant committed an assault; defendant fined, with costs. Fiscal *vs.* Ulrich Lupold, for fraud, as storekeeper; case continued, ..... 80
- Nov. 15. Council minute. Appointment of Nicholas Coorn to be supercargo of the ship Neptune, ..... 80
- Nov. 23. Minute. Fixing the pay of Bastiaen, from Pariba, a Portuguese, who had been captured in a prize, and entered the company's service in 1638, ..... 81
- Nov. 29. Court proceedings. Abraham Pietersen, miller, *vs.* Hendric Harmansen, for surrender of bouwery No. 5, on the ground that he kept cattle not his own on it, which the defendant denying, parties are reconciled in court, ..... 81





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1640.	PAGE.
Nov.	29. Resolution fixing the price of goods in the company's store at nett 50 per cent advance; to post the prices in the store, and to notify the inhabitants thereof, .....	81
Nov.	29. Proclamation notifying the people that the prices of goods are affixed to a board in the public store, and if any one be over-charged he is to report the case to the council, .....	82
	1641.	
Jan.	17. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Clein Antonio Paulo d'Angola, Gracia d'Angola, Jan of Fort Orange, Manuel de Gerrit the giant, Anthony Portuguese, Manuel Minuit, Simon Congo, and Manuel the Great, all negroes, for killing Jan Premero, another negro; prisoners pleaded guilty; sentence, the prisoners to draw lots, to determine who shall suffer death; whereupon, the lot, "by God's providence," fell on Mammel Gerrit, the giant, who was remanded for sentence, .....	83
Jan.	24. Sentence on Manuel Gerrit, the giant, for the murder aforesaid; to be hanged by the neck until dead, as an example to all such male-factors, .....	84
Jan.	24. Minute, setting forth that the hangman turned off the ladder the above negro, having two strong halters round his neck, both which broke, whereupon all the bystanders called out, Mercy! which was accordingly granted, .....	85
Feb.	14. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> commissary Lupold; case put over; The same <i>vs.</i> Laurens Haen, for malversation in the public store; case postponed, .....	85
Feb.	28. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> commissary Lupold; defendant acknowledged having charged too much for goods sold in the public store. Nidt Wilson <i>vs.</i> Thomas Sandersen, smith, for damage committed by defendant's cattle in plaintiff's garden; plaintiff ordered to prove the damage, .....	86
March	7. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> commissary Lupold, for fraud and extortion; motion for judgment, also that the defendant declare who those are that speak evil of the hon <sup>ble</sup> magistrates, .....	86
March	7. Examination of commissary Lupold on written interrogatories, ....	87
March	7. Declaration. Peter Cornelissen, late deacon, respecting an application of Laurens Haen for a loan of some of the poor money, ....	87
March	14. Sentence of Ulrich Lupold, storekeeper, for fraud and extortion; declared unfit to hold any public office; to be sent to Holland to answer for his delinquencies, and to pay a fine of 200 guilders with costs, .....	88
April	11. Court proceedings. Everardus Bogardus and Tymen Jansen, guardians of the minor children of Cornelis van Vorst, <i>vs.</i> Jan Damen and David Provoost, guardian of Jan, eldest son of said Van Vorst, for an increased allowance to educate said minors; granted. Cornelis Lambertsen Cool <i>vs.</i> Sybout Claessen, for delivery of plank; referred to arbitration, .....	89, 90
April	11. Ordinance. Against tapping beer or strong liquors during divine service, or after ten o'clock at night; against using any other measure than that of Amsterdam; also fixing the price of beer, ..	90



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

PAGE

1641.

- April 18. Ordinance. Regulating the currency of Wampum, and prohibiting the circulation of a foreign inferior description, which has driven "the splendid Manhattan wampum" out of sight, ..... 90
- May 2. Court proceedings. Everardus Bogardus *et al.*, guardians of the minor children of Cornelis van Vorst *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, tailor; to testify respecting an alleged indebtedness of Hendrick van Vorst to his deceased father's estate; defendant declares he knows nothing about it, ..... 91
- May 23. Court proceedings. Jan Damen and David Provoost *vs.* Everardus Bogardus and Tymen Jansen, guardians of the estate of the late Hendrick van Vorst, on a claim as guardians of Jan van Vorst, to one-half of the estate of said Hendrick, in his right, as full brother of deceased, and then to an equal share of the remainder with his half brother and sister; court awarded judgment for plaintiffs as claimed. Jacob Stoffelsen *vs.* Everardus Bogardus *et al.*, guardians, &c., that defendant, before dividing Hendrick van Vorst's estate, pay what he owed his father; judgment for plaintiff. Hendrick Jansen, father and guardian of Elsie Hendrick, *vs.* the guardians of the late Hendrick van Vorst's heirs, for three cows which said Van Vorst verbally promised his daughter, in case he died on the passage to Fatherland; judgment for defendants, 91, 92
- May 30. Court proceedings. Frederick Jansen *vs.* Claes Sybrantsen Veringh, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 93
- June 6. Minute permitting a considerable number of Englishmen to settle with their clergyman, in New Netherland, on the following conditions: 1. They shall take the oath of allegiance; 2. They shall enjoy free exercise of their religion; 3. They shall nominate three persons, one of whom shall be appointed magistrate by the governor of New Netherland, with power to decide civil cases under 40 guilders (\$16), without appeal, and criminal cases not deserving of capital punishment; 4. They shall not erect forts unless by permission; 5. Their lands shall be free of taxes for ten years, after which they shall pay the tenths; 6. They shall enjoy free trade, and free hunting and fishing; but, 7. Must use Dutch weights and measures, ..... 93
- June 6. Resolution. Dr. Johannes La Montagne to go with a force of fifty men to Fort Hope, to curb the insolence of the English thereabout, who, not content with having usurped the lands which the Dutch bought and paid for, have committed various other outrages,.... 94
- June 6. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Ulrich Lupold for satisfaction to the company; defendant acknowledges his faults and requests to be again employed; judgment for plaintiff; meanwhile defendant to be allowed his rations until the arrival of the ships. Fiscal *vs.* Maryn Adriaensen, slander; defendant begs pardon of the director, and is forgiven for the sake of wife and children, ..... 94
- June 13. Court proceedings. The guardians of Cornelis van Vorst's children *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen, husband of said Van Vorst's widow; plaintiffs claim the corn growing on said Van Vorst's bouwery; defendant ordered to prove that Hendrick van Vorst made the widow a present of his share, &c., and to pay 420 guilders, which he acknowledges to be indebted. Dirk Cornelissen *vs.* Jan Evertsen Bout; action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Thomas Hall *vs.*



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1641.

PAGE.

- rev. Everardus Bogardus, slander, defendant having accused the plaintiff with having rendered his tobacco unsaleable; referred to arbitration. Philip Geraerdy *vs.* Juriaen Hendricksen, to oblige defendant to build a house for plaintiff according to contract; judgment for plaintiff,..... 95
- June 13. Minute, allowing Bastiaen Jansen Crol certain fees for having seized a quantity of beaver skins at Fort Orange,..... 95
- June 20. Surrender, by Anna Metfloort, widow of William Quick, for the benefit of the creditors, of all the effects belonging to the insolvent estate of her late husband, "except the clothes she now wears to cover her nakedness," with the inventory of said Quick's effects, 96
- June 20. Declaration. Juriaen Hendricksen and Nanning Hansen, as to the quantity of grain they reaped two years ago, at Ahasimus, for Jacob Stoffelsen,..... 97
- June 20. Court proceedings. Gillis de Voocht *vs.* Tomas Tomassen's wife, respecting a bill for making shirts; referred to arbitration,..... 97
- July 4. Minute setting forth the continued hostilities of the Raritans, who have killed several planters on Staten island, and offering to pay friendly Indians 10 fathoms of wampum for every head of a Raritan, and 20 fathoms for the head of any of those who committed the above murders,..... 97
- Aug. 8. Court proceedings. Adam Roelantsen *vs.* Jan Jansen Damen, for trespass; judgment for plaintiff; damages to be assessed by arbitrators. Guardians of the late Cornelis van Vorst's children *vs.* Maryn Adriaensen, Hendrick the tailor, Jacob Stoffelsen, and Frederick Lubbertsen, for debt; Adriaensen and Lubbertsen proved that they had paid Stoffelsen; judgment accordingly,.... 98
- Aug. 22. Court proceedings. Maryn Adriaensen *vs.* Jan Andriessen, for recovery of stolen pork; case continued (Aug. 23); Andriessen confesses that he took about half pound of pork belonging to Maryn Adriaensen; is released from his irons, and case postponed, 98
- Aug. 23. Notice to all heads of families to meet in fort Amsterdam on Thursday, 29th inst., to adopt some necessary resolution (see *post*, p. 104),... 98
- Sept. 12. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Laurens Haen, a fugitive from justice, on a charge of theft; the money he stole having been found buried in four different places, and the other stolen articles in the possession of divers persons; sentence, as if he were present, that he be publicly set up on the scaffold, and there whipped with rods, and further fined 150 carolus guilders, with costs. Isaac Allerton *vs.* Anthony Jansen from Salee; action for goods sold and delivered; judgment for plaintiff; defendant to pay before leaving Manhattan island. Fiscal *vs.* the pilot and boatswain of the Angel Gabriel, smuggling; judgment for plaintiff; defendants to pay the duties on sugar, and fined. Fiscal *vs.* Ulrich Lupold: on petition of some respectable Englishmen, praying that he may be permitted to remain here, he is allowed to do so, in order that the company may the better obtain satisfaction. Jan Damen *vs.* Jacob Stoffelsen; ordered that Maryn Adriaensen and Frederick Lubbertsen declare on oath that they have no other accounts with Hendrick van Vorst than those relating to the cows they purchased from Vrontje Ides,.... 99, 100





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1641.	PAGE.
Sept.	12. Order. On petition of commissary Olof Stevensen (van Cortland), increasing his salary to 30 guilders per month,.....	100
Sept.	12. Resolution to construct a redoubt en Staten island, for the protection of the inhabitants there,.....	101
Sept.	24. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Symonson, late skipper of the yacht Reael, and his gunner, for having, whilst drunk, discharged a shotted cannon after the sentries were posted; remanded to prison in irons. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Pierre Pia and David Clement, for fighting; case continued. Bentje <i>vs.</i> Symon Dirksen Pos, for debt; the matter having been left to defendant's oath, he swore that he was not indebted to plaintiff; judgment for defendant,..	101
Sept.	25. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> skipper Symonsen and his gunner, <i>supra</i> ; defendants ordered to settle with the fiscal. The same <i>vs.</i> Pia and Clement, <i>supra</i> ; defendants ordered to satisfy the fiscal,	101
Sept.	30. Ordinance. Establishing an annual fair at New Amsterdam, on the 15th October for cattle, and on the 1st Nov. for hogs,.....	101
Oct.	3. Court proceedings. Borger Jorissen <i>vs.</i> Jacob Roy, gunner, for debt; judgment for plaintiff. The same <i>vs.</i> fiscal Van der Hayghens, for damage done to plaintiff's house by the imprudent firing of a cannon by skipper Symonsen; defendant says that plaintiff had forgiven the skipper; he is ordered to prove that assertion. Jan Damen <i>vs.</i> Lyntje Adams's wife, Thomas Coninck and Jan Platneus; all for slander, .....	102
Oct.	24. Court proceedings. William Bredenbent, deputy sheriff, <i>vs.</i> Hendrick, the tailor, Borger Jorissen <i>et al.</i> , for fees for impounding their goats, &c.; judgment for plaintiff; defendants ordered to pay him 10 guilders pound money and 10 guilders damages, ....	102
Oct.	31. Court proceedings. David Davidsen and Thomas Broen <i>vs.</i> Borger Jorissen, Hendrick, the tailor <i>et al.</i> ; execution issued and the fiscal ordered to seize and sell defendants' goats to satisfy the judgment,.....	103
Nov.	1. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Lambert Cool, assault; evidence in the case, .....	104
Nov.	1. Articles proposed by the director and council to the heads of families as to the proper means to be adopted to punish the Indian who murdered Claes Swits; with the answer of the Twelve elected men and their names (see p. 98, <i>supra</i> ), .....	104
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I., 414, 415.]	
Nov.	1. Minute of the further deliberations of the Twelve men, and resolution thereupon,.....	106
Nov.	7. Court proceedings. Peter Cock <i>vs.</i> Jan Evertsen Bout, slander; defendant offers to prove what he said; case postponed,.....	107
Nov. [14.]	Resolution, on receipt of a letter from Jan Claessen van Campen, governor of Curaçao, to send a supply of provisions to that island, .....	107
Nov.	14. Court proceedings. Paulus Jansen <i>vs.</i> Maryn Adriaensen <i>et al.</i> ; referred to arbitration. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Hobbesen, for stealing a sheet from the city tavern; the prisoner pleads intoxication and says he knows nothing about the matter; case postponed to the	



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1641.		
	afternoon when, if the prisoner continue headstrong, he is to be subjected to torture. The same <i>vs.</i> Gerrit Jansen, cooper, for stealing timber; proof ordered,.....	107, 108
Nov. 22.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Hobbesen, for theft; defendant persisting in denying the charge, is put to the torture, after which he confessed his guilt; sentence, to be taken to the place where public justice is executed, and there to be whipped with rods; immediately after which he is to remove himself beyond the limits of New Netherland, on pain, if found again in the country, to be put in chains and set to work with the company's negroes,.....	108, 109
Nov. 13.	Court proceedings. John Haes <i>vs.</i> Master Fiscock, for payment of £48 stg. for work; referred to arbitration,.....	109
Dec. 5.	Court proceedings. Andries Hudde <i>vs.</i> Direk Corsen Stam, for goods belonging to the late Hendrick de Foreest; case postponed. Johannes la Montagne <i>vs.</i> John Merris (? Merrit), for damages to plaintiff's tobacco, in consequence of the blowing down of the tobacco house which defendant had built for him; referred for arbitration to a Dutch and an English carpenter, viz.: Gillis Pietersen and John Haes,.....	110
Dec. 5.	Declaration. Direk Corsen Stam, that he never said in Holland that Johannes la Montagne daily filled his pockets with ducatoons and jacobuses,.....	110
Dec. 13.	Court proceedings. Willem Direksen Schepmoes, skipper, <i>vs.</i> Jacob Direksen, boatswain, and Jan Heyn, for neglecting their duty on board the ship White Falcon; defendants dismissed from the ship, and fined each 20 guilders,.....	110
1642.		
Jan. 2.	Court proceedings. Isaac de Foreest <i>vs.</i> Isaac Abrahamsen, for debt; settled. Borger Jorissen <i>vs.</i> Tonis Nyssen; action for work done; judgment for plaintiff. Direk Corsen Stam <i>ads.</i> Andries Hudde, husband of the late Hendrick de Foreest's widow; ordered, if Hudde prove his case, that Corsen shall give security that he will prove the contrary here, by his books, or in Holland to Hudde's attorney. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Gerrit Gerritsen, for stealing rope from the company's yacht; prisoner remanded, in chains, to the guard house, and Direk Holgersen ordered not to leave until the case be decided. Cornelis Volckersen <i>vs.</i> Aert Willemsen, for killing a hog; referred to arbitration,.....	111
Jan. 9.	Court proceedings. Philip Gerritsen <i>vs.</i> Temis Cray and Gurken Hessels, on a contract for delivery of firewood; judgment for plaintiff. Joelim Kierstede <i>vs.</i> Peter Pia, slander; defendant declares in court that he has nothing to say of plaintiff but what is honorable and good; defendant ordered to pay costs. Hans Rodewick <i>vs.</i> Andries, the boatswain, for a canoe defendant set adrift; case postponed. Direk Corsen (Stam) <i>vs.</i> Andries Hudde; plaintiff demands that as defendant has not proved his case, that he be permitted to leave for Virginia; request granted if defendant do not comply with the order of court of 2d inst.,.....	112
Jan. 16.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Tomassen and Philip Geraerdy, for selling beer at a higher rate than is fixed by the ordinance; parties ordered to arrange the matter among themselves; Gerrit	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1642.

PAGE.

Jansen *vs.* the fiscal; plaintiff demands that defendant prove his accusation; defendant proves that plaintiff has been called a timber thief; defendant declares in court, upon oath, that he is innocent; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* Gerrit Gerritsen and Direk Hollegersen, for stealing rope; Holgersen declares on oath that he bought the rope of Gerritsen in good faith; ordered, that Gerritsen and the other sailor of the yacht Reael appear next court day, in order to determine by lot which of them shall be punished, or meanwhile to satisfy the fiscal, ..... 113

Jan. 23. Court proceedings. Gregory Petersen *vs.* Thomas Coninek, for payment of an elk hide; continued. Hans Steen *vs.* Hans Skipper, slander; referred to arbitration, ..... 114

Mar. 13. Court proceedings. Johannes Winckelman *vs.* Abraham Pietersen, on a complaint of tampering with Jacob Bouwensen, his man servant, whom the plaintiff had brought from Holland to superintend bonwery No. 5; Bouwensen ordered to serve out his time according to contract. Fiscal *vs.* Maryn Adriaensen, for drawing a knife; defendant positively denies the charge, ..... 115

Mar. 20. Court proceedings. Balthazar Lourens *vs.* Jan Tomassen, to oblige defendant to receive a house he purchased; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* John Celes, for shooting other people's hogs in the woods; defendant to find bail or remain in prison until the fiscal completes his proofs; bail furnished. Andries Hudde *vs.* Direk Corsen Stam; plaintiff being in default is ordered to appear within 12 hours or be nonsuited, ..... 116

Mar. 27. Court proceedings. Andries Hudde *vs.* Direk Corsen Stam; plaintiff again in default; judgment for defendant, who is authorized to proceed on his voyage to Virginia. Fiscal *vs.* John Celes; defendant acknowledges having shot one hog that was not his; case continued. Fiscal *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, late gunner, &c., for being insolent to that officer; defendant condemned to serve the company one month; to pay a fine of 10 guilders, with costs, Fiscal *vs.* Philip Geraerdy, a soldier, for having been absent from the guard without leave; sentence, to ride the Wooden horse during parade, with a pitcher in one hand and a drawn sword in the other. Abraham Rycken *vs.* Jacques Bentyn, slander. Maryn Adriaensen *vs.* Thomas Hall, respecting the delivery of a plantation sold by the plaintiff to the defendant; settled, ..... 116, 117, 118

April 1. Declaration. David Provoost that Hendrick de Forest's widow and Direk Corsen (Stam), have a lawsuit at Amsterdam, with interrogatories on which said Corsen is examined, ..... 118

April 3. Proclamation forbidding the purchase directly or indirectly of any produce grown on soil near Fort Hope, usurped by the English, and called Hartford, ..... 119

April 3. Ordinance. Imposing a duty of ten per cent on all imports from Holland, Brazil, Guinea or the West Indies, and an export duty according to the tariff laid down in the Freedoms, ..... 120

April 10. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Abraham Pietersen, for slandering the director-general; judgment demanded conformable to the Imperial Statutes, fol. 296; defendant ordered under arrest. Capt. Patrick *vs.* Joseph Scot, slander; defendant ordered to prove his





	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1642.	assertion within a month, meanwhile to furnish bail for his appearance, and for whatever damages may be awarded plaintiff. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> John Celes, for shooting a hog; judgment next session. Abraham Ryken <i>vs.</i> Jacques Bentyen, slander; defendant proves that pork had been eaten at plaintiff's house, . . . . .	121, 122
April 13.	Ordinance. Against harboring strangers from New England and Virginia, who "carry their passports under their feet," and requiring their names to be reported to the director, . . . . .	122
May 15.	Resolution. To expel from the South river (Delaware) certain Englishmen who had commenced a settlement at the Schuylkill, opposite fort Nassau, . . . . .	123
May 15.	Court proceedings. Andries Roulofsen <i>vs.</i> Govert Looekermans, for payment for digging a cellar; defendant denies having employed plaintiff; judgment for defendant. Catrina Bartram <i>vs.</i> Thomas Jacobsen, slander; defendant declares in court that he knows nothing of plaintiff but what is honest and virtuous; plaintiff likewise declares that defendant is a decent young man. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> John Celes, for shooting a hog; defendant adjudged to pay the owner such sum as arbitrators may decide to be the value of the animal, and a like sum to the fiscal, with costs, . . . .	124
May 22.	Instructions. To Jan Jansen from Ilpendam, commissary at the South river (Delaware), for the expulsion of the English from the Schuylkil, . . . . .	124
May 22.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Abraham Isaacksen Planek, for maliciously tearing down an ordinance posted in fort Amsterdam, and slandering the authorities; fined 300 guilders, . . . . .	125
June 19.	Court proceedings. David Pietersen (de Vries) <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for payment of a note; defendant pleads offset; case continued. Hendrick Jansen, tailor, <i>vs.</i> Dirck Cornelissen, slander, for calling plaintiff's daughter a w . . . e; defendant to make reparation in full court, . . . . .	126
June 19.	Resolution. To employ Ulrich Lapold in the public service, . . . .	126
June 19.	Public declaration. Dirck Cornelissen, that he had slandered Elsie Hendrickx and her bridegroom, and had stated more than was true; wherefore begs their pardon, and declares before God, the court, and all the bystanders, that he knows nought of her but what is honorable and virtuous, . . . . .	127
June 19.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Merry Terry, for an assault on Jan Evertsen, in taking away his hat; defendant ordered to return the hat, and pay a fine of 6 guilders. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Volckersen; defendant condemned to pay 9 guilders duty on beavers, and recommended henceforth to keep a more orderly house, . . . . .	127
June 26.	Court proceedings. Jacob Roy <i>vs.</i> Claes de Veringh, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. David Pietersen, from Hoorn, <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Jansen, tailor; action of debt; judgment for plaintiff. Cornelis Melyn <i>vs.</i> Joannes Winkelman; plaintiff, by virtue of a contract entered into with the Lord of Nederhorst, at Amsterdam, demands of defendant by what authority he came last winter to Staten island with his people and cattle, and why he left there and established another colonie at Achter Col, without consulting him; defendant answers he came out as servant of Meyndert	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1642.		PAGE.
	Meyndertsen, for whom he, according to orders, established said colonie, by virtue of a patent which the directors (of the W. I. Co.) had granted his master; case postponed. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan van Meppelen, slander; case postponed, and defendant recommended to keep quiet meanwhile,.....	127, 128
June	26. Appointment of Andries Hudde as surveyor; and engagement of Laurens Andriessen, for one month, as a mower,.....	129
July	11. Ordinance. Against drawing a knife and inflicting a wound therewith,	129
July	10. Minute of the attendance on the council of Messrs. Whiting and Hill, delegates from Hartford, to negotiate terms for the surrender of the lands of Fort Hope, on the Connecticut river,.....	130
July	9. Conditiones a D. Directore Gen: Senatusq; novi Belgij D <sup>ni</sup> Weytingh, atq; Hill Delegatis a Nobili Senatu Hartfordiensi, oblatae, [In Smith's Hist. of New York, Alb. ed., p. 22.]	131
July	30. Court proceedings. Richard Brudenell <i>vs.</i> John Celes; judgment for plaintiff and costs. (Aug. 7.) Direk Corsen Stam <i>vs.</i> Tymen Jansen, for repayment of 550 guilders paid twice; defendant demands copy of papers; case continued. Philip Gerritsen <i>vs.</i> Johannes Winckelman, action of debt; case continued,.....	131
Aug.	14. Court proceedings. Thomas Seyl <i>vs.</i> Goodman Lengh, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff on condition that he secure the defendant against others. Thomas Willett <i>vs.</i> Direk Cornelissen, slander; defendant declares that he can say nothing but what is good of the plaintiff; defendant ordered to throw something in the box for the poor. Tymen Jansen <i>ads.</i> Direk Corsen (Stam); judgment for plaintiff,.....	132
Aug.	21. Court proceedings. Stephen Harpele <i>vs.</i> Cosyn Gerritsen, action for payment of wages; judgment for plaintiff,.....	133
Aug.	28. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Uldrich Lupold, for breaking the company's seal on his chest, and taking out money; charge denied by defendant, who, with his wife, is ordered to swear, that neither of them, nor any one with their knowledge, had committed the act. Thomas Smith <i>vs.</i> Jan Pietersen, action for a gun; ordered that it be brought into court and parties then to settle their accounts. William Cornelisen Coster <i>vs.</i> skipper Houthuyn, for loss of wine by leakage, and for damage of goods; referred to arbitration, .....	134
Aug.	28. Resolution. To prevent the great injury done to the Indian trade, within Dutch territory, by the English, especially by one George Lamberton, on the Red Mountain (New Haven), and to authorize the fiscal to constrain him to pay the company's duties,.....	134
Sept.	4. Court proceedings. David Pietersen (de Vries) <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Jansen, tailor; judgment for plaintiff with costs, and execution against defendant's furniture ordered, .....	135
Sept.	6. Court proceedings. Robert Pinoyer <i>vs.</i> Thomas Sandersen, assault; defendant justifies and says that the plaintiff forced his door; plaintiff ordered under arrest, and the case handed to the fiscal. Abraham Grevenraet <i>vs.</i> Direk Corsen Stam, action on a promissory note; defendant says he is to pay in Virginia, and that the plaintiff is bound to serve him, which plaintiff denies; ordered	



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1842.	that parties give security, the one for the payment, and the other that he was not bound at Amsterdam, .....	135
Sept.	6. Testimony of Robert Cock, of Middlesex, England, Richard Brudenell, of Bedford, John Smith, of Oxford, and Rebecca Raetse, respecting the whereabouts of one John Brent, cooper, husband of said Rebecca, .....	136
Sept.	11. Court proceedings. Cornelis Melyn <i>vs.</i> Egbert Woutersen, for loss of the services of defendant's daughter, who had engaged to be married before her term of service expired; Elsje Jans, the maiden in question, testified that her mother and another woman had brought a young man to Staten Island, whom she had never seen before, and desired her to marry him; she declined at first, as she did not know him, and had no inclination to marry, but finally consented; she concluded by returning in court the pocket handkerchief she had received as a marriage present, .....	137
Sept.	11. Testimony of Edward Owens as to the whereabouts of John Brent, the cooper, and order to take said Owens into custody until some satisfactory intelligence be received of Brent, .....	138
Sept.	11. Further testimony of Rebecca Raetse on the preceding subject, and evidence of Samuel Chandler and Margaret Fransum thereupon, .....	139
Sept.	18. Court proceedings. Dirck Corsen (Stam) <i>vs.</i> Jochem Kierstede, respecting a stolen sail which defendant had purchased; judgment for plaintiff, on condition that he prove property, .....	139
Sept.	18. Order to David Pietersen (de Vries) to swear to the correctness of his book, and that Lady Harvey owes him a balance of 45 guilders, or in default to forfeit his claim, .....	139
Sept.	25. Attachment issued at the suit of David Pietersen de Vries, for £4 14s. stg., due him from the estate of capt. Richard Stevens, for linen sold to Lady Harvey, who was at the time the wife of said Stevens; attachment ordered accordingly. Dirck Corsen Stam <i>vs.</i> Jochem Kierstede, for a sail alleged to have been stolen; defendant ordered to return or pay for the sail. Robert Bello <i>vs.</i> Barent Direksen, for damages by hogs; referred to arbitration, ..	140
Sept.	25. Passport. Maryn Adriaensen, to protect him against those of the Red Mountain (New Haven), who threaten reprisals on account of the treatment received by Mr. Lamberton, .....	141
Oct.	2. Permit. Mr. Throgmorton and associates, to settle within nine miles of the Mannhattans, .....	141
Oct.	9. Court proceedings. Cornelis Melyn <i>vs.</i> Egbert Woutersen, husband and guardian of Engel Jans, for damages in consequence of the abduction of Elsje Jans, his maid servant, from his service at Staten island; case postponed, .....	141
Oct.	16. Council minute. Order respecting the fees of Andries Hudde, the surveyor, .....	142
Oct.	16. Declaration. Elsje Jans, that she sent for Adriaen Pietersen, and that on his coming to Staten island she accompanied him to his yawl, .....	142
Oct.	16. Order imposing a fine of 6 stivers for a first default, 12 stivers for a second, and judgment for a third, .....	143





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1642.

PAGE.

- Oct. 17. Court proceedings. Jannitje Martens, widow of Jan Tomassen, deceased, *vs.* Jan van Meppelen, for breach of promise; plaintiff had permitted defendant to sleep with her, on a promise of marriage, which she proves, and now applies to the court to oblige defendant to keep his engagement; case postponed,..... 143
- Oct. 23. Court proceedings. Cornelis Melyn *vs.* Adriaen Petersen, and the fiscal *vs.* the same, for abduction of Mr. Melyn's servant girl; defendant ordered to bring the girl into court and deliver her to Cornelis Melyn, and receive her again from him on giving security for the payment of any damages he (Melyn) may have suffered,.. 144
- Oct. 30. Resolution. To assist arriving settlers, as otherwise the country will come to nought, and the people remain in a miserable condition, 144
- Oct. 30. Court proceedings. Maurits Jansen, from Broeckhuysen, *vs.* Everardus Bogardus, guardian of the children of Cornelis van Vorst, for money advanced to Jan van Vorst in Holland; case continued. Edward Owen *vs.* Richard Brudenell; case of outstanding accounts. Fiscal *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for slandering the director-general; defendant ordered to be put in irons until the fiscal take further information,..... 144, 145
- Nov. 6. Court proceedings. Laurens Cornelissen *vs.* Paulus Jansen, on a contract to dig land; judgment for plaintiff. Adriaen van der Donck *vs.* Jannitje Teunis, on a contract to serve Mr. Van Renselaer; as defendant is in the last months of pregnancy, case is postponed to the spring, on condition of giving security for contract and disbursements,..... 145
- Nov. 13. Affidavits of Arent van Curler, secretary of Renselaerswyck, and others, as to offensive language alleged to have been used by Hendrick Jansen, tailor, in regard to director Kieft,..... 146, 147
- Nov. 12. Court proceedings. Minute of the amicable settlement of a slander suit between Adriaen van der Donck, sheriff of Renselaerswyck, and Frans Allersen, cooper. Declaration of Hendrick Jansen, from Oldenburgh, a soldier stationed at Achter Col, that he had sold powder to Schepmoes,..... 148
- Nov. 14. Notice, by beat of drum, to Thomas Pop and Roger Jorissen, deserters, to make their appearance and defend themselves from such charge,..... 148
- Nov. 18. Commission. Jacques Bentyn, Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter), Hendrick van Dyck, and Gysbert Opdyck, to act as judges, with councillor la Montagne, at the trial of Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for slandering the director-general,..... 149
- Nov. 19. Evidence of Jan Damen and Burgher Jorissen in the above case, 149, 150
- Nov. 21. Court proceedings. Hendrick van Dyck *vs.* William Cornelissen Coster, in an action for the recovery of beavers alleged to have been stolen; defendant ordered to produce the beavers in court. Fiscal *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for slandering the director-general; defendant allowed copy of the charges, to answer the same in writing at the next session of the court, ..... 151
- Nov. 27. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Schepmoes, for purchasing stolen goods; defendant ordered to make restitution, and, on refusing to comply, is ordered under arrest,..... 151



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1642.

PAGE.

- Nov. 27. Sentence of Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for calling the director-general a villain, and saying it was a w...e that cast him out as her excrements; that he shall, with uncovered head, declare before the director's door, after the ringing of the bell, that he had falsely uttered said infamous words, and beg pardon of God and the court; in case of refusal, to be banished for six years; in addition, to pay 300 guilders fine, and costs,..... 152
- Nov. 28. Order. Hendrick Jansen aforesaid to prepare to sail in the Peacock, as he refuses to comply with the terms of the above sentence, ... 153
- Dec. 4. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Michel Picet and Nicholas Boot, for an assault on the wife of one Touchyn; defendant to pay surgeon's fees, and 20 guilders to the woman. Nicholas Boot *vs.* Michel Picet, for payment of labor in clearing land; referred to arbitration. George Rapalje *vs.* Michel Picet, damages for injuring a goat; judgment for plaintiff, 4 guilders,..... 154
- Dec. 4. Order. The fiscal to put in execution the sentence pronounced against Hendrick Jansen,..... 154
- Dec. 11. Appointment. George Baxter as English secretary, ..... 154
- Dec. 14. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* David Anderson, for an assault with intent to commit a rape; prisoner pleaded guilty; sentence, to be publicly whipped and then banished,..... 155
- 1643.
- Jan. 8. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Snediger, for violation of the ordinance respecting weights and measures; fined,..... 157
- Jan. 22. Court proceedings. John Brint, cooper, *vs.* Mr. Heyl; case referred to Mr. Allerton and Thomas Baxter, ..... 157
- Jan. 27. Declaration. Abel Rendenhasen that he made gloves from English duffels three years ago, in the bay, ..... 158
- Jan. 27. Deposition. Geertje Nanninex and Roelant Hackwaert respecting some pits of Indian corn at Mareckkawick, ..... 158
- Feb. 5. Court proceedings. Adam Hooft *vs.* Hendrick van Dyck, slander; parties ordered to produce their evidence. Marcus Jansen *vs.* Burgert Jorisen, action for reparation of character, having been imprisoned on a charge of theft; defendant denies having so accused the plaintiff; court promises plaintiff a certificate whenever he proves his innocence, ..... 158
- Feb. 5. Sundry depositions in the case of Hooft *vs.* Van Dyck, *supra*, ..... 159
- Feb. 19. Court proceedings. John Celes *vs.* Ralph Cardel, action for 200 lbs. tobacco; judgment for plaintiff. Hans Nelissen *vs.* Evert Jansen, for restitution of a piece of cloth left with defendant to be made into a coat, and which was stolen; referred to arbitration. Hendrick van Dyck *vs.* Adam Hooft, slander; defendant ordered to prove the truth of what he alleged, which he offers to do, ..... 160
- Feb. 19. Application of Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), commissary, for an increase of salary; granted, ..... 160
- Feb. 25. Commission. Maryn Adriaensen to attack a party of Indians behind Corlear's Hook, and serjeant Rodolff to attack another party at at Pavonia, behind Jan Eversen (Bont's), ..... 161



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1643.

PAGE.

- Feb. 27. Resolution. To enlist a number of planters, "in order to put a bit in the mouth of the heathen," ..... 161
- March 4. Resolution. Appointing a day of general fast and prayer, in consequence of the war with the Indians, ..... 163
- March 25. Proclamation of peace with the Indians of Long island, ..... 163
- March 28. Particulars of two attempts on the life of director Kieft, by Maryn Adriaensen, formerly a freebooter and seaman under Compaan and his partisans; imprisonment of Maryn; application for his release; resolution to send him to Holland, ..... 164
- April 22. Articles of peace between the Dutch and the Indians of Achkinkeshacky, Tappaen, Rechgawawane, Kichtawane and Sintsineck, .... 166
- April 30. Court proceedings. Cornelis Lambertsen Cool *vs.* Jan Damen, action for a piece of land; proof ordered. Fiscal *vs.* Dirck Cornelissen, for removing the sentry's hat in front of the director's door, and nailing it to a post; case put over, ..... 166
- May 6. Court proceedings. Abraham Rycken *vs.* Michel Pauwelsen, action to recover price of land; judgment for plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* Dirck Cornelissen, *ut supra*; ordered that the evidence be reduced to writing by the secretary, ..... 167
- May 21. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Adriaen van der Donck, sheriff of Renselaerswyck, for an encroachment on the privileges of this country; defendant, being in default, is ordered to be summoned again, ..... 167
- June 11. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Oule Pouwelsen, for insolence in his master's house; defendant committed to prison, at his master's expense, until evidence be heard, ..... 168
- June 11. Order. On a petition of George Rapalje, for repossession of the land now cultivated by Tymen Jansen, that he designate his land, when justice shall be done him, ..... 168
- June 17. Permission to Hendrick Jansen, tailor, to remain in the country to settle his affairs, until the sailing of the Prince Maurice, when he must positively take his departure, ..... 169
- June 18. Ordinance. Against selling intoxicating liquors to Indians, ..... 169
- June 18. Re-enactment of the ordinance of the 13th April, 1642, against fugitives from service, ..... 169
- June 18. Court proceedings. Abraham Rycken *vs.* Michel Pauwelsen, action for payment of a plantation; plaintiff authorized to re-enter into possession unless the purchase-money be paid, with costs. Juriaen Hendricksen *vs.* Anthony Jansen, for work done; defendant denies that the work was completed; plaintiff to prove his claim, ..... 170
- June 25. Court proceedings. Isaac Allerton *vs.* Hendrick Jansen and Peter Pia, actions of debt; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 171
- June 25. Minute of the rendition of two Englishmen, fugitives from service, to Mr. Moor, of Virginia, and of their forcible liberation by Nicholas Sloper and Mathew Nicola, who are arrested in consequence, and afterwards admitted to bail on their promise to return the English fugitives, ..... 171





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1648.		PAGE.
July	2.	Court proceedings. Various actions of debt. Barent Jansen <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Melyn, for breach of contract made with plaintiff at Amsterdam; defendant makes affidavit that plaintiff had not executed his part of the contract; judgment for defendant,.....	172
July	9.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Adriaen van der Donck, sheriff of Renselaerswyck; defendant being a second time in default, is ordered to be summoned again to appear at fort Amsterdam within four weeks. Abraham Jacobsen van Steenwyck <i>vs.</i> Anna Gerrits, for payment of his wife's share of her father's estate; referred to arbitration. Isaac de Foreest <i>vs.</i> Peter van der Linde, for a hogshead of tobacco that is missing; witness relates a conversation in the old church respecting the removal of tobacco thence; case referred,.....	172, 173
Aug. 6, 20, 27.		Court proceedings. Sundry actions for debt,.....	173, 174
Sept.	3.	Court proceedings. Gillis de Voocht <i>vs.</i> Teunis Tomassen, for the delivery of a house; plaintiff offers payment in beavers, which is most current here, and is convertible into money or other goods; judgment for plaintiff, the beavers to be estimated at their current value in coin,.....	175
Sept.	8.	Court proceedings. Jan Sehepmoes, guardian of Maritje Pieters' child, <i>vs.</i> Claes Calf; case postponed until defendant can consult with the co-heirs of Brant Pelen,.....	175
Sept.	10.	Resolution. On a requisition for supplies for Curaçao, to send to New England for a cargo of dry fish; pork, beef and peas being plenty in New Netherland, .....	175
Sept.	15.	Request of the board of Eight men, that Jan Damen be expelled; protest of said Damen; resolutions of the Eight men to renew the war against the Indians, except those of Long island, who are to be encouraged to bring in the heads of some of the enemy, to enlist as many men as possible, and to meet every Saturday,.....	176
Sept.	29.	Minute, setting forth the arrival of the ship Fortune from the Canary islands with wine, but short of provisions and water, requesting permission to sell some of the cargo on payment of duties, which the master afterwards refused to pay, and dropped down towards Staten island, where he transferred part of his wines to Isaac Allerton's bark; ship seized and ordered back into port, but instead of returning, Jacob Gerritsen Blenck, the skipper, sailed in the night, and was prosecuted; sentence, Jacob Gerritsen Blenck is declared a rebel, a contemner of justice and a defrauder of the company's rights; fined 300 guilders and his ship and cargo confiscated, with costs, .....	176
		Oath taken by the English officers and soldiers, .....	177
Oct.	8.	Proceedings against Adriaen van der Donck, sheriff of Renselaerswyck, for having arrested, on board Mr. Van Renselaer's bark, some goods belonging to one Jan Laurensen, consigned to his partner at Fort Orange, on which the duties had been paid in Holland, and for having sold the same; not appearing to defend himself, is declared <i>contumax</i> , and a rebel to justice, and condemned to restore the said goods or their value, fined 100 guilders and costs, and warned not to repeat his offense, .....	178



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1643.		
Oct.	17. Resolution. To attack Mamaronock, chief of the Wiquaeskee Indians, and his tribe; present, capt. John Onderhil, ensign De Leu, Cornelis Melyn, Thomas Hall, Isaac Allerton (erased),.....	179
Nov.	12. Court proceedings. Actions for debt; Teunis Nysson <i>vs.</i> Peter Colet, for injury done to a young animal by defendant's boy; judgment for plaintiff, 15 guilders, payable when the lad should have served defendant two months; should he die before that time, proportional damages, .....	179
Nov.	16. Rules to be observed by the company's servants and the Burgher guard, .....	180
Nov.	19. Affidavit. Manuel de Gerrit, the giant, and Big Manuel, that John Selis had inflicted a severe wound on Little Manuel's cow, and that old John had driven a number of cows and horses into the swamp (on the Manhattans),.....	180
Nov.	26. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> old John Selis, for driving cattle into the swamp, and wounding a cow; defendant to pay damages, also a fine of 25 guilders and costs, and forbidden to repeat the offense on pain of banishment. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Borger Joris, for payment of duties; judgment for plaintiff, and defendant ordered to make a return of all he carried to the North and brought thence since he began to trade,.....	180
Nov.	28. Bail entered by Brian Kelly and John Masten for the appearance of Robert Eden at the fort next Monday, to apologize to his lieutenant, when the troop is paraded, for the fault he had committed, and to ask pardon of God, the court and the officer,.....	181
Dec.	5. Certificate. Of the director and council that ensign Hendrick van Dyck, on going the rounds on the 5th October last, with some musquiteers, had been wounded in the arm by a musket ball, which also grazed his breast,.....	181
1644.		
Jan. 14,	28. Court proceedings. Actions for debt,.....	182
Feb.	1. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> John Haes, theft; prisoner acknowledges having shot a hog, and stolen a gun from David Pietersen (de Vries), also, that he pulled off Lawrence the Norman's shoes, when he was wounded by the Indians, and sold them for three guilders; prisoner is pardoned in consideration of his having served as a soldier in the present campaign, on condition that he give security for the damage he committed, and for his future good behavior; should he be again guilty of similar crimes, he shall then be hanged without mercy,.....	183
Feb.	4. Court proceedings. Jochem Kierstede <i>vs.</i> Sybolt Claesen, action for payment of a share in a bark; judgment for plaintiff,.....	183
Feb.	25. Manumission of Manuel de Gerrit, the giant, and ten other negroes, with their wives, from slavery, on condition that each of the men pay the government yearly, during their lives, 30 skepels (22½ bu.) maize, wheat, peas or beans, and one fat hog valued at 20 guilders, and that their children, already in existence or hereafter born, shall be slaves,.....	183
March	3. Court proceedings. Maritje Livens <i>vs.</i> Jan Suediger, slander; case continued,.....	184



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1644. PAGE.
- March 10. Court proceedings. *Adriaen Willemsen vs. Peter Wyncoop*, on complaint that the defendant had stated that the plaintiff gave information that there were prohibited goods on board; defendant says it was the boatswain, who is ordered to appear, and Wyncoop is discharged. Sundry actions for debt, ..... 185
- March 17. Court proceedings. *Adriaen Willemsen vs. Andrew the boatswain*, for having reported that plaintiff had informed against Renselaer's ship for having contraband goods on board; defendant says Lubbert Jansen told him so; Lubbert Jansen declares that what he reported about the ship is untrue, that he knows nothing of the plaintiff but what is honorable and virtuous, is sorry for what he said, and begs plaintiff's pardon; Lubbert Jansen to pay costs, 186
- March 31. Resolution. That a clearing be made on Manhattan island, extending from the Great Bouwery to Emanuel's plantation, and that all who wish to pasture their cattle within this clearing, to save them from the Indians, appear on Monday next, to build a fence around the same, ..... 186
- April 16. Minute. Of the arrival at Stamford of Mamarunack, Wapgaurin, chiefs of Kichtawaneck, Mongochkonnome, Pappennoharrow, of Wiquaeskeek and Noehpeen, together with the Wappings, to solicit capt. Underhill to sue in their name for peace, which is granted on condition they keep quiet in future, ..... 186
- April 15. Minute. Of the appearance of Gauwarowe, sachem of Matinnecock, to sue for peace for his own tribe, and the Indians of Marospine and Siketenhacky, which is granted, provided they do not harbor any of the Indians of Reckowhacky, the Bay, and Marechkawiek, 187
- May 10. Court proceedings. *Fiscal vs. Thomas Baxter*, for breach of arrest, and taking with him one Mr. Root, likewise under arrest; defendant fined, and condemned also to pay Mr. Root's tavern bill. *Cornelis Volkersen vs. Adam Mat (? Mot)*, for payment of rye; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 187
- May 17. Court proceedings. *Elsje Jans, widow of Jan Petersen, vs. William Harlo*, for breach of promise; plaintiff produces a shilling which she says she received from defendant as a pledge of his troth; defendant ordered to prove that plaintiff had acted unbecomingly since he was betrothed to her. *Jan Schepmoes vs. Claes Calff*, husband of Brant Pelen's daughter; plaintiff demands that Aeltje Claes, daughter of Maritje Pieters, be provided with a maintenance out of the estate of Brant Pelen, agreeably to the marriage articles; defendant denies the jurisdiction of the court, and appeals to his competent judges in Mr. Renselaer's colonie; case referred to that court, ..... 188
- May 25. Court proceedings. *Sybert Claesen vs. Aeltje Brackoenje*, for payment of boards; plaintiff having transferred the work to baes Juriaen, is ordered to pay for the boards. On petition of Philip Gerritsen, the fiscal is ordered to obtain satisfaction for him from John Underhill, on the return of the latter (see Vol. 2, p. 101), ..... 188
- June 1. Notice. To all persons interested in a Spanish bark, Frank Creolie, of Havana, master, laden with sugar, tobacco and ebony wood, and a bark, Croisie of Biscay, master, laden with wine, captured in the river of the bay of Matique on her voyage from New Spain,





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1644.

PAGE.

- both which vessels were brought to the Manhattans by the privateer La Garce, to appear and show cause why said vessels should not be condemned as good prizes, ..... 183
- June 6. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Michel Christoffelsen, on a charge of stabbing some of the company's negroes; prisoner pleads guilty; sentence, twelve months' hard labor in chains, with the company's negroes. Simon Pos *vs.* Adriaen van der Donck; plaintiff must apply first to the court of Renselaerswyck, and in case he do not obtain justice there, then appeal to this court. Henry Sately *vs.* Adam Mat (? Mot), action of debt; defendant denies having received the timber for which payment is demanded; parties referred to John Underhill, Baxter and Mr. Smith, as arbitrators, ..... 189, 190
- June 7. Ordinance. Against depositing ashes and other filth, or making water, inside fort Amsterdam, ..... 191
- June 16. Court proceedings. Goody Gerritsen *ads.* Thomas Sandersen, slander; settled. Henry Hewit *vs.* Gerrit Jacobsen, for destroying plaintiff's eye with an arrow; plaintiff pleads that more persons than he were shooting arrows at the time; ordered to prove it, .. 191
- June 30. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Laurens Cornelissen; case continued. Henry Hewit *vs.* Gerrit Jacobsen; defendant produces two witnesses who were discharging arrows, but they denied having touched plaintiff, ..... 191
- July 6. Affidavits. Cosyn Laurensen, Gerrit Wolphertsen, and others, as to the circumstances attending the killing of a man near the house of Gerrit Wolphertsen, at the Platt (L. I.), where a garrison is now posted, by a gun fired by Thomas Mabs, by order of serjeant Hubbard, ..... 192
- July 7. Sentence, by court martial, of Steven Stevensen and Thomas Mabs, for the killing of John Windtwodt (? Wentworth), and attempting to kill Thomas Cornil; prisoners, to be shot; with pardon of the above prisoners, such sentence having been pronounced only to make an impression on them and others, ..... 192
- July 8. Court proceedings. Peter Wolphertsen, husband of Hester Symons, *vs.* Thomas Sandersen, husband of Sara Cornelisen, slander; defendant's wife declares she knows nothing against Hester Symons, and has seen nothing amiss with her, and begs her pardon if she hath ever spoken ill of her. Mr. Moor *vs.* Mr. Spyser, in a case of attachment on a bark belonging to Peter Lourensen and Mr. Trockmorton; Lourensen is condemned to deliver the bark to Spicer agreeably to the power of attorney, on condition that the latter give security for the value of the vessel, in case Mr. Moor hereafter prove that the owner is indebted to him, when the money must be returned (see Vol. 2, p. 119). Condemnation of the two Spanish prizes captured by the privateer La Garce (see *supra*, p. 188), ..... 193, 194
- July 14. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Laurens Cornelissen, skipper of the Maid of Enckhuysen, smuggling; defendant to pay 10 gallons of wine to the fiscal and friends. Same *vs.* same; adultery with Hellegond Joris; defendant denies the charge and is ordered to clear himself on oath. Same *vs.* same, for speaking disrespectfully



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1644.	of the director-general; defendant ordered to prove his allegations (see Vol. 2, p. 117, 118),.....	194, 195
July 21.	Resolution for the distribution of soldiers arrived from Curaçao,....	195
July 21.	Minute of Bastiaen Jansen Crol, and others, adjoined councillors, rejecting the objections of Laurens Cornelissen to director Kieft and Mr. La Montagne as judges, and ordering him to prove his allegations against the director-general, on pain of being punished according to the Imperial Statutes, .....	196
July 21.	Court proceedings. Isaac de Foreest <i>vs.</i> John Detton, slander; defendant declares that he knows nothing of the plaintiff and his wife but what is good and honorable, .....	196
July 28.	Sentence of Laurens Cornelissen for calumniating the director-general, stating that he had carried a box of pearls for him to Amsterdam; that he beg pardon of the director in open court, and acknowledge that he had spoken falsely, otherwise to be banished until he prove his assertion; Laurens Cornelissen persists and appeals to Amsterdam, whereupon execution of the sentence is ordered, notwithstanding the appeal, and the goods in the hands of the fiscal are confiscated. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Laurens Cornelissen, for adultery with Hellegond Joris; defendant denies the charge upon oath, and it is dismissed, .....	197
Aug. 2.	Summons to Nicolaes Coorn, commander at Beeren island, to appear at fort Amsterdam to answer a complaint of Govert Looekermans, .....	197
Aug. 4.	Ordinance. Imposing a duty on beavers and an excise on beer, ...	198
Aug. 4.	Commission. William de Key to be receiver of the above duties, .....	198
Aug. 8.	Court proceedings. Jan Jansen Schepmoes <i>vs.</i> the heirs of late Brant Peters, for share of deceased's estate belonging to the orphan children of Maritje Peters, according to the marriage articles. This case had been referred to the court at Renselaerswyck ( <i>supra</i> , p. 188), but no decision having been made there, plaintiff insists that it be brought again before this court; defendant says he is about to embark for Holland; parties referred to the court at Amsterdam, where the property lies; meanwhile, the money claimed shall remain attached in the hands of the late Mr. Renselaer's heirs; Peter Wolphersen (van Couwenhoven) <i>vs.</i> Michiel Christoffelsen, Paulus Heyman and Huybert Jansen, for cutting his waincoat with their cutlasses; plead guilty; sentence, Heyman and Jansen to ride the Wooden horse for three hours; Christoffelsen, being his second offense, is to stand three hours under the gallows, with a cutlass in his hand, .....	199
Aug. 18.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> the brewers of New Amsterdam, for for payment of the excise pursuant to the ordinance ( <i>supra</i> , p. 198); defendants ordered to be prosecuted if they persist in their contumacy, .....	199
Aug. 25.	Declaration. Brewers of New Amsterdam, that if they voluntarily pay the excise, they will have the Eight men and the commonalty about their ears, .....	200
Aug. 25.	Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Philip Gerritsen for payment of the excise; judgment for plaintiff, .....	200
Aug. 25.	Proclamation against harboring Huybert Jansen and Michel Christof-	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1644.

PAGE.

- felsen, who are summoned to appear within twenty-four hours in court and prove their innocence,..... 200
- Sept. 2. Court proceedings. Frederick Lubbersen *vs.* Laurens Cornelissen; defendant will willingly construct the dyke in front of plaintiff's house and lot, provided the director repair the road in front of the secretary's house; rev. Everardus Bogardus and Dirck Cornelissen are appointed arbitrators to settle the dispute between the parties respecting the delivery of a house sold by defendant to plaintiff. On application for the removal of an attachment laid on money in Frederick Lubbertsen's hands belonging to Laurens Cornelissen, ordered that the same be removed on Cornelissen giving security for the delivery of certain beavers in Holland to Messrs. De Visser and De Raet, ..... 200, 201
- Sept. 8. Court proceedings. Various actions for debt. Declaration of Cornelis Pietersen and Laurens Andriessen, that they met a negro returning last Sunday with a bow and arrow, and were informed by a negress that a man had been killed near Thomas Hall's, by the Indians,..... 202
- Sept. 10. Court proceedings. John Bridges & Co. *vs.* David Abrahamson Sprinchaes, for half their sloop which plaintiffs sold to defendant; case postponed, ..... 202
- Sept. 15. Court proceedings. Rev. Everardus Bogardus, for Tryn Jous, *vs.* Jacob Roy, action for a small piece of ground; ordered that the director and council examine the ground in dispute. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Sytjes, for drawing a knife; defendant fined, ..... 202
- Sept. 29. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Cornelis Pietersen and Laurens Andriessen, soldiers, for breach of the peace last Sunday and wounding Richard Pinoyer; defendants to pay a fine of 150 guilders, to ride the Wooden horse during the parade, and to be conveyed thence to prison, or else to go immediately on shipboard and not return on shore, on forfeiture of their wages. Michel Jansen *vs.* Laurens Cornelissen, for the recovery of 90 guilders due by plaintiff's man-servant, whom the defendant carried from the colony without consent; defendant denies that he knew the man to be a hired servant; plaintiff maintains that the defendant ought to have delivered the man over to the fiscal at the Mannhattans, and not carried him elsewhere; judgment for plaintiff. William de Key *vs.* Hendrick Kip, slander; ordered that defendant's wife appear next Thursday and acknowledge in court, that what she stated to the prejudice of the plaintiff is false, and not repeat the offense on pain of severer punishment,..... 203
- Oct. 6. Court proceedings. William de Key *vs.* Nicolaes Coorn, for damages in firing on Govert Looekerman's vessel when passing Beeren island; defendant pleads the authority of patroon Renselaer, which he is ordered to prove (see Vol. 2. p. ...). Jochem Kierstede *vs.* Isaac Allerton, for the surrender of the indenture of Lewis Hulet's servant; case postponed, ..... 204
- Oct. 8. Court proceedings. Symon Direksen Pos, appellant, Adriaen van der Dock, respondent, in appeal from a judgment of the court of Renselaerswyck in a case of slander; judgment of the court below confirmed, with costs, and appellant fined 10 guilders towards building the church. Jochem Kierstede *ads.* Isaac Aller-





	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1644.		
	ton, for the discharge of James Bier; ordered, that Louis Hulet prove that James Bier is his servant. (See <i>supra</i> , 204.) William Nikey, attorney for Govert Loockerman, <i>vs.</i> Nicolas Coorn, of Renselaerswyck, for damage to the plaintiff's sloop; judgment for plaintiff; damages to be assessed, and judgment to be approved by patroon Van Renselaer, meanwhile, defendant not to leave New Netherland (see Vol. 2, pp. 100, 117, 129). Symon Dirckson Pos <i>vs.</i> Adriaen van der Donck, in case of attachment; judgment for defendant for amount of his interest in the above decree in appeal,.....	204, 205
Oet.	20. Court proceedings. Augustyn Heerman <i>vs.</i> Philip Geraerdy, action for wine purchased; case postponed (see Vol. 2, p. 131). Andries Hudde <i>vs.</i> Juriaen Hendricksen, action to compel defendant to complete a job of work he contracted for; judgment for plaintiff,	206
Oet.	22. Order. That the ship The Arms of Renselaerswyck do not sail without paying the duties on her cargo of beaver, which it is resolved to collect here, in consequence of urgent public necessity, and for the preservation of the country,.....	206
Oct.	27. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Peter Wyneoop, supercargo of the ship The Arms of Renselaerswyck, smuggling; on petition of Arent van Curler, case referred to the directors of the W. I. Co. in Amsterdam, as the vessel is old and leaky,.....	206
Nov.	3. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Symon Volckertsen, theft; second offense; sentence, to be conveyed to the place of public execution and there flogged, as an example and terror to evil doers, and then banished,.....	
Nov.	10. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Anthony Pietersen, as accessory in the above theft; evidence of Jan Schepmoes, and declaration of the prisoner in the case,.....	207
Nov.	15. Court proceedings. Isaac Allerton <i>vs.</i> Thomas Sandersen, case of attachment; defendant claims that as he has had no settlement with the plaintiff, the attachment was invalid; plaintiff exhibits a note of hand of defendant; the attachment having been sued out by defendant's servant, on a claim for wages, judgment is rendered for him and plaintiff. In the matter of Anthony Pietersen, as accessory to the theft committed by Simon Volckertsen, the prisoner is pardoned in consideration of his long services, and warned not to repeat the offense,.....	208
Nov.	25. Court proceedings. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> William Wodheyt, from Yorkshire, and Thomas Cornel, from Hertfordshire, soldiers, on a charge of desertion and theft; the former pleads guilty to both charges, the latter to desertion only; sentence, Wodheyt to be conveyed to the place of execution and shot to death, Cornel to be conveyed to the same place, and there fastened to a stake, and a ball fired over his head, as an example to other evil doers. Hans Kierstede <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Jansen, action for moneys attached; judgment for plaintiff; ordered that the moneys be deposited in court, 208, 209,	210
Nov.	25. Declaration. Gerrit Hendricksen, a lad, that, throwing a piece of an earthen pot at a dog, he accidentally struck Jacob Melyn in the eye,.....	210



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1644.

PAGE.

- Dec. 1. Appointment of arbitrators to determine a difference between Thomas Hall and Sybout Claesen, about the building a house, ... 210
- Dec. 15. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Symon Jansen, skipper of the ship St. Peter, smuggling; plaintiff ordered to serve a copy of his demand on plaintiff; (17 Dec.) defendant answers plaintiff's demand, and plaintiff replies; evidence in the case; (19 Dec.) ship and cargo confiscated (see Vol. 2, p. 139), ..... 210, 213

1645.

- Jan. 5. Court proceedings. Isaac Allerton *vs.* Sybout Clasen, action of debt; defendant is willing to pay if plaintiff deliver his ground brief. Augustyn Heerman *vs.* Isaac Abrahamsen; defendant admits having purchased the wines in company with Geraerdy; case postponed. Catrina Trico *vs.* Paulus van der Beeck, slander; ordered that written evidence be produced, ..... 214
- Jan. 5. Appointment of George Grace, of Virginia, as attorney of the director and council, to take possession of the effects of Jacob Gerritsen Brent, ..... 214
- Jan. 12. Court proceedings. Catalyn Trico *vs.* Pauwels van der Beeck, slander; defendant declares he cannot prove his assertions, and that he knows nothing of the plaintiff but what is virtuous and good, and, as he struck her, will pay her 2½ guilders (see Vol 2, p. 139), ..... 215
- Jan. 12. Sentence of court martial on Barent Jorissen Tourbay; that he shall beg pardon of his captain, ensign, and serjeant, and ride the Wooden horse, ..... 215
- Jan. 10. Certificate of the good character of Jan Jansen Schepmoes, signed by the director-general, ..... 215
- Feb. 23. Ordinance. Against selling munitions of war to the Indians, ..... 216
- March 9. Minute. Refusing to accede to the petition of captain Jan de Fries and ensign Gysbert de Leeuw, for the same allowance for board as in Brazil, ..... 216
- March 21. Court proceedings. Abraham Pietersen, miller, *vs.* Sybout Claesen; defendant and his wife declare that they know nothing of the plaintiff but what is good and honorable. Arent Steffeniers *vs.* Jan Snediger, for the recovery of 15 guilders awarded plaintiff by arbitrators as reparation for a blow; judgment for plaintiff. George Homs *vs.* Charles Morgan, for damages; referred to captain Underhill, lieut. Baxter, and capt. de Vries. Director Kieft, as attorney for Messrs. de Visser and Raet, *vs.* Evert Cornelissen; plaintiff referred for satisfaction to Laurens Cornelissen, defendant's brother, ..... 218
- March 23. Minute. That rev. Mr. Bogardus refused to receive an admonition, in writing, sent him by director Kieft, with consent of the council, 218
- March 30. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Tobias Esaiasen and Barent Jorissen Tourbay, for having carried off a wounded goat from the strand, and eaten it; sentenced to ride the Wooden horse, ..... 219
- April 6. Sale of the yacht St. Martin to Edward Moor, for 1,300 guilders, .. 219
- April 6. Interrogatories to Cornelis Melyn, respecting articles he purchased from the skipper of the Blue Cock, and his answers, ..... 219





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1645.

PAGE.

- April 28. Declaration. Of John Wilcock, that he was drunk when he stated at the North, that John Dolling owed him 1,500 guilders,..... 220
- April 28. Court proceedings. Capt. de Vries *vs.* John Wilcock, slander; defendant declares he was drunk at the time and knew not what he said, begs the captain's pardon, and confesses that he spoke falsely; is fined 50 guilders. Fiscal *vs.* Peter van den Berch and William de Key; as the number of the council is small, capt. Jan de Fries, ensign Gysbert de Leuw, commissaries Van Cortland and Opdyck, are adjoined *pro hac vice*; William de Key challenges the captain, on the ground that he is a friend to the opposite party, and an enemy to him; Van den Bergh challenges Opdyck,..... 220
- May 2. Court proceedings. Adam Brouwer *vs.* Hendrick Jansen, blacksmith, on the purchase of a house; plaintiff demands delivery of the deed; defendant does not object, provided plaintiff promise to pay the account delivered; ordered, that the deed be delivered to defendant, with a clause mortgaging the premises for the amount of the debt. Gysbert Opdyck *vs.* Teunis Cray's wife, slander; defendant ordered to prove her words. Gysbert de Leuw *vs.* Johan de Fries, slander; proof ordered. Fiscal *vs.* Cornelis Melyn, for payment of hides confiscated in the ship St. Peter; defendant acknowledges correctness of the account, but declines payment; judgment for plaintiff, and execution ordered; in case defendant is not sufficient, his securities are to be looked to,..... 221
- May 8. Minute. That on the firing a salute on the 22d April, in honor of the peace concluded with the Indians, Jacob Jacobsen Roy, the gunner, was badly wounded in his right arm by the bursting of a brass six-pounder,..... 221
- May 11. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Peter van den Bergh and William de Key; the adjoined councillors appearing, William de Key again challenges capt. de Fries, for cause; Van den Bergh withdraws his challenge against Opdyck; ordered, that the fiscal make further inquiry respecting the cloth, and who took it out of the eases. Richard Cloff *vs.* Philip White, for payment of 22 ewt. of pork; defendant says he paid Mr. Bosserood (Bushrood) in Virginia; plaintiff ordered to give security for the delivery of the note, and defendant, before leaving here, shall give security for the debt. Gysbert Opdyck *vs.* Teunis Cray's wife; defendant, failing to prove her assertion, is ordered to hold her tongue, on pain of punishment,..... 222
- May 11. Appointment. Peter Cornelissen to be the company's house carpenter, ..... 222
- May 24. Resolution. To employ Witaneywen, sachem of Moehgonnekouck, on Long island, with 27 warriors, who offered their services, to attack a party of hostile Indians,..... 222
- May 29. Articles of peace concluded by Wittaneywen abovenamed, and his brothers, Rochkouw, the greatest sachem of Cotsjewaminek, Manawichtouw, sachem of Catsjevick, Weyrinteynich, sachem of Mirrachtanhacky, for and on behalf of themselves and the villages named Onheywichkingh, Sichteyhacky, Sicketauyhacky, Nisnickqueyhacky, at which place the Matinekoucx are living, and Reekowhacky, those Indians having actually taken the field against





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1645.	our enemies, and brought in a head and the hands of some of them,.....	223
June 10.	Court proceedings. Rev. Francis Douty <i>vs.</i> Willem Gerritsen, an Englishman, for libel, consisting of a defamatory song against plaintiff and his daughter; defendant pleads guilty; sentence, to stand bound to the May-pole in the fort, with two rods around his neck and the libel over his head, until the conclusion of the English sermon; and should he ever sing the song again, to be flogged and banished,.....	224
June 16.	Court proceedings. Rouloff Jansen <i>vs.</i> Jan Smeets, for delivery of a house; defendant pleads intoxication, and says he knows nothing of the transaction; referred to arbitration,.....	225
June 20.	Declarations. Of the guard stationed outside the fence, on the Great Highway, in front of Jan Damen's house, on Manhattan island, as to his having challenged certain parties who approached, and having wounded one of them,.....	225
June 20.	Affidavits. Of Pierre Malenfant from Rhemes, Paulus Heyman from Leyden, and Tryntje Barents, his wife, that they were returning from the bouwery on Manhattan island, and were challenged by the sentinel as above stated, when some bantering words were exchanged, and one of the party told the sentry to kiss his —; thereupon a collision took place, and Malenfant received a thrust of the soldier's half-pike in his arm and thigh,.....	226
June 29.	Court proceedings. Fiseal <i>vs.</i> Peter van den Bergh and William de Key; in consequence of the challenge of some of the judges, the clandestine insinuations of some restless people, and the small number of the bench, which consists of only two counsellors, this case is deferred until the arrival of the new director, who is hourly expected; meanwhile, defendants are not to leave the Mannhattans,.....	226
July 4.	Court proceedings. Jacob Stevensen <i>vs.</i> Jan Snediger, case of attachment; settled. Symon Dircksen Pos, appellant, <i>vs.</i> Adriaen van der Donck, respondent; case continued. Mary Willems, widow of William Willems, <i>vs.</i> John Haes, case of bastardy; plaintiff brings a child into court and says defendant is its father; defendant denies it, and proves that plaintiff went with other men; plaintiff is ordered to quit the province, and defendant to make her a small present,.....	227
July 15.	Court proceedings. Richard Smith <i>vs.</i> John Wilcock; plaintiff complains that defendant traded, contrary to contract, at his trading house, which defendant denies; case continued. Symon Pos <i>vs.</i> Augustyn Heerman, for shipping plaintiff's beavers without his consent in the sloop Renselaerswyck; defendant denies the allegation; case continued. Philip Geraerdy and Richard Cloff <i>vs.</i> George Collen, action for a debt due Mr. Moor by defendant, who is a fugitive (from Virginia); defendant pleads payment by service. Thomas Baxter <i>vs.</i> John Pickes; plaintiff gave a note for the purchase-money of a sloop, but not having received the vessel, demands return of his note, .....	227
July 15.	Report. Of an interview between Gerrit Vastrick and Cornelis Melyn, when the former having threatened to summon the latter,	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1645.

PAGE.

- for a debt, before the court, he retorted, "I have nothing to do with the court; there is no justice for me here," and violently abused Vastrick, ..... 227
- July 20. Court proceedings. Jan de Fries *vs.* Jan Alleman, for sending a challenge to plaintiff, who is bedridden; defendant acknowledges the fact; sentence, to ride the Wooden horse and be cashiered. Jacob Reyersen, attorney for Jan van Hardenbergh, action to recover money due the late Hendrick Roesen; defendant takes his oath that he does not owe anything to the deceased; judgment for plaintiff, without costs. Augustyn Heerman *vs.* Symon Pos, action of debt; defendant maintains he is not liable, as the plaintiff brought away his beavers without consent, and they were damaged on the voyage down; case continued. Richard Smith *vs.* John Wilcox; referred to arbitration, ..... 228
- July 20. Resolution on a petition of Adriaen van der Donck for the restitution of beavers seized by the fiscal; judgment having been pronounced, there is nothing more to be said here; whereupon Van der Donck enters protest, in order to proceed hereafter according to circumstances, ..... 228
- July 20. Minute. That William de Key and Pieter van den Bergh, with the papers in the case of the fiscal against them, have been sent to Holland in order to render an account of their conduct to the directors there, ..... 229
- July 21. Court proceedings. Simon Direksen Pos, appellant, Adriaen van der Donck, respondent, in appeal from a judgment pronounced by the court at Renselaerswyck; judgment of the lower court affirmed with costs. Symon Direksen Pos *vs.* Augustyn Heerman, for a case of beavers which defendant had ordered to be brought without plaintiff's consent, and which were damaged; plaintiff ordered to prove that defendant had ordered the removal of the beavers. Augustyn Heerman *vs.* Symon Pos, for payment of 58 guilders; defendant acknowledges the debt, which he is ordered to pay, on condition that plaintiff give security to abide the issue of the preceding suit, ..... 229
- July 21. Minute of council. Governor La Tour having sent seven soldiers, the remainder of his force, to New Amsterdam, it is resolved to take them into the Dutch service, as the director intends to send and explore the mines, and forty discharged soldiers are returning to Holland in the hope of a peace, which is not yet concluded, .. 230
- July 27. Court proceedings. Jan de Fries *vs.* Gysbert de Leuw, slander; both parties are ordered not to give offense to each other, on pain of being cashiered and loss of their pay. Jacob Roy *vs.* Symon Groot, boatswain of the Prince Maurice, for purchase of plaintiff's house; judgment for plaintiff. Richard Smith *vs.* John Wilcox, for violation of contract in having traded at Sloop's bay; referred to Isaac Allerton and Arent Corsen Stam for arbitration. Symon Direksen Pos declares in court that the council of the colonie Renselaerswyck is a false council. Adriaen van der Donck's bill for loss of time and expenses is taxed at 70 days at 4 guilders a day, and 20 guilders for writing done in the colonie Renselaerswyck, ..... 230, 231
- Aug. 10. Court proceedings. Cornelis Teunisen, attorney for Jan de Fries, *vs.*



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1645.

PAGE.

John Wilcox, about a difficulty that arose between De Fries and the defendant on the road; affidavits on both sides being submitted, defendant exhibited his arm to the court, and says that the minister's wife made the scar by striking him with a billet of wood,..... 231

Aug. 25. Court proceedings. Christiaen Christiansen and Peter Petersen *vs.* Arent Corsen, on a joint note given by plaintiffs and defendant to Jacob Blene, in Virginia, for pork received by them; judgment for plaintiff,..... 231

Aug. 30. Order. To the court messenger to notify all the inhabitants to assemble in the fort when the colors are hoisted and the bell rung, to hear the proposals on which a peace is about to be concluded with the Indians, and if any one can give a good advice then to offer it freely; the court messenger reports that all the citizens on the Mannhattans, "from the highest to the lowest," will attend, as they had all answered kindly, except one Hendrick Kip, a tailor, 232

Aug. 30. Articles of peace concluded, in the presence of the Mohawk ambassador, in fort Amsterdam, in the open air, between the Dutch and the Indians, viz.: Oratany, chief of Achkinckeshacky; Seseckenick and William, chiefs of Tappaen and Rechgawawanck; Pacham, Pennekeek, answering for Onany and their neighbors; Mayauwetinnemin, for those of Marechkawieck, Nayeck, and their neighbors; also Aepje (the little ape), sachem of the Mohegans, for the Wap-pings, Wiquaeskeeks, Sintsings, and Kichtawangs,..... 232

Aug. 31. Proclamation. Ordering the sixth of September to be observed as a day of general thanksgiving throughout New Netherland, on account of the peace with the Indians,..... 233

Aug. 31. Resolution. To explore a mine in the Raritan country; also, to raise some cannon and iron work sunk in the river, at the colonie of Achter Col, by the Indians,..... 234

Sept. 4. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Jansen from Ilpendam, commissary at Fort Nassau, for neglect of duty; ordered that defendant have copy of the charge,..... 234

Sept. 7. Declaration. Of James Bier, that capt. Jan de Vries called Wilcocks a dog and puppy, notwithstanding minister Bogardus and his wife stood at his door,..... 235

Sept. 21. Court proceedings. Peter Cornelissen *vs.* Thomas Sandersen, defamation, in calling plaintiff an informer; defendant acknowledges the charge, and pleads provocation, which he is ordered to prove. Gerrit Douman allowed to take copy of the account of Jacob Naviere, of whom he claims to be heir. Mattys Gerbrantsen *vs.* Cornelis Teunissen, slander; defendant pleads hastiness, and acknowledges that he knows nothing of the plaintiff but what is good and honorable. Cornelis Antonissen *vs.* Claes Jansen Ruyter, action for recovery of beavers and corn, delivered to defendant by plaintiff on his private account, and not for the patroon; referred to the court of the colonie Renselaerswyck. Francis Weeks, plaintiff, *vs.* Mr. Spicer, for loss of a gun; judgment for defendant, 235, 236

Sept. 28. Court proceedings. John Wilcox *vs.* Mr. Clereq, on a charge of fitting out a privateer to capture and make prize of plaintiff's





	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1645.	(ship); ordered to prove the allegation, else Mr. Clercq may proceed on his voyage,.....	236
Oct.	11. Court proceedings. Thomas Willet and Jeuriaen Blanck <i>vs.</i> Jochim Kierstede, for damages alleged to have been suffered through defendant's fault, on a voyage to Rhode island; referred to arbitration,.....	237
Oct.	12. Court proceedings. Claes Jansen and Elbert Elbertsen (Stoothof) <i>vs.</i> William Bredenbent, husband of Cornelis Lambertsen Cool's widow; court decides that a will produced by defendant is invalid, and that a certain contract made by Aeltje Brackonje, Gerrit Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven) and Claes Jansen, on 5th January, 1645, is in force; wherefore defendant is to pay the claim held against said Aeltje by Wolphertsen and Jansen aforesaid, as heirs of Cornelis L. Cool. Declaration of Jan Jansen from Ipendam, respecting the disposition of certain goods at the South river. Fiscal <i>vs.</i> Jan Jansen van Ipendam, for fraud; defendant superseded, and ordered to answer the charges against him,.....	237
Oct.	12. Appointment. Andries Hudde to be commissary at Fort Nassau, on the South river, .....	237
Oct.	12. Minute of the receipt of a few specimens of a mineral yielding gold and quicksilver. Resolution to send an officer and thirty soldiers to explore the mountain and to bring back a quantity of the mineral, .....	238
Nov.	3. Court proceedings. Actions of debt. (Nov. 7.) Hans Hansen <i>vs.</i> Lambert Clomp, for payment for half a sloop; defendant bought the sloop on condition that it be made tight and seaworthy; judgment for plaintiff, on condition that he prove the sloop was seaworthy when sold, .....	239
Nov.	16. Court proceedings. Hendrick Petersen <i>vs.</i> Jochim Calder, for the purchase of a house and land; parties recommended to settle the matter, as there has not been any contract. Lysbet Tysen <i>vs.</i> John Forbes, action for rent; defendant acknowledges the debt; judgment for plaintiff. John Forbes <i>vs.</i> Albert Jansen, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff,.....	239
Nov.	21. Ordinance. Against selling strong liquors to the Indians, .....	239
Nov.	24. Court proceedings. Thomas Willett and Juriaen Blanck <i>vs.</i> Jochem Kierstede, for profit on merchandise according to settlement of account at Rhode Island; plaintiffs offer to leave the matter to defendant's oath, or will swear themselves; defendant leaves it to plaintiffs, who testify accordingly; judgment for plaintiffs,....	240
Dec.	7. Court proceedings. Harry Breser <i>vs.</i> Aert Willemsen, for labor; defendant's wife appears and promises to pay after Christmas. Lysbet Tysen <i>vs.</i> Goodman Karrenman, for the purchase of a red petticoat with blue lining and trimmed with cord; referred to Mr. Ochden and lieut. Baxter for arbitration. Thomas Willett <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Teunissen, for balance on the purchase of a house; judgment for plaintiff,.....	240
1646.		
Jan.	2. Summons to rev. Everardus Bogardus to appear within 14 days and answer a number of charges brought by the director and council against him, .....	242



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1646.

PAGE.

- Jan. 4. Resolution on the receipt of a writing from rev. Mr. Bogardus, which is declared absurd and irrelevant, again calling on him to answer the above charges, on pain of being prosecuted as a rebel and contumax, ..... 245
- Jan. 18. Resolution, on receipt of a paper sent by dom<sup>r</sup> Bogardus filled with unprofitable subterfuges, that he be again summoned, ..... 245
- Jan. 25. Court proceedings. Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) *vs.* rev. Everardus Bogardus, slander; defendant answers in writing. Abraham Pietersen, miller, *vs.* Gysbert Opdyck, commissary, slander, in accusing plaintiff of having stolen wheat; defendant produces affidavits in support of the charge; copies of evidence to be furnished plaintiff, ..... 245
- Feb. 1. Order. To the fiscal to furnish domine Bogardus with proofs of the charges against him, ..... 246
- Feb. 2. Court proceedings. Abraham Pietersen *vs.* Gysbert Opdyck, slander; suit settled, and the miller ordered, in future, wind and weather permitting, to grind the company's grain before that of private persons, and so to conduct himself that no complaint be brought against him; the commissary is at the same time ordered to weigh the grain on sending it to and receiving it from the mill, ..... 246
- Feb. 8. Court proceedings. Hans Hansen *vs.* Lambert Clomp, for purchase of the sloop Pernambuco; referred to arbitration. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Jansen from Ipendam, fraud; ordered that defendant be sent, with his papers, &c., to Holland, in the first sailing ship, to defend himself before the company, ..... 246
- Feb. 15. Court proceedings. Claes van Elsland, attorney of Wouter van Twiller, *vs.* Sybolt Claesen, husband of Aert Teunissen van Paten's widow, action of debt; upon examination of the claim and defense, the matter is referred back to Mr. Van Twiller for further explanation, ..... 247
- Feb. 22. Court proceedings. Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) *vs.* rev. Everardus Bogardus, slander; defendant to prove allegations contained in his answer this day to plaintiff's complaint, ..... 247
- March 1. Court proceedings. Thomas Baxter *vs.* John Wilcoex, slander, in accusing plaintiff of stealing wood; defendant ordered to prove his assertion. Teunis Nyssen *vs.* Jeuriaen Fradel, for payment of a debt due by defendant's wife to the estate of the late John Celes; settled, on condition of Fradel giving plaintiff his house and lot on the highway, at the Manhattans, and a healthy cow, within a year, ..... 247
- March 8. Order. On the answer of rev. Everardus Bogardus, to furnish whatever else he has to object against the witnesses, or in his defense, with his reasons for denouncing the director and council from the pulpit, and not obeying their order, ..... 247
- March 9. Appointment on application of the fiscal, of Philip Geraerdy, Hans Kierstedc, Jan Stevensen (schoolmaster), and Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), curators of the estate and children of Lyntje Martens, late wife of Adam Roelantsen, ..... 248
- March 9. Court proceedings. Robert Coppingh *vs.* Claes Jansen; defendant is sued as security for a debt; denies being security; offers to take





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1646.

PAGE.

- his oath that he signed the paper only as a witness; plaintiff ordered to produce sworn certificates from Robert Dunsterre and William Durant that defendant did sign as principal, and not as witness. *Teunis Nyssen vs. Juriaen Fradel*, husband of farmer Hendrick's widow, action for recovery of 1,500 guilders; plaintiff ordered to produce proof. *Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) vs. rev. Everardus Bogardus*, slander; plaintiff again demands proof of the allegations contained in defendant's answer of the 22d ult., which plaintiff expressly denies; ordered accordingly,..... 249
- March 9. Order. To rev. Mr. Bogardus to answer the papers sent him on the 8th ult., with his reasons why he slandered the magistracy in the pulpit and in his writings,..... 249
- March 15. Court proceedings. *Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) vs. rev. Everardus Bogardus*, slander; defendant answers plaintiff's denial of his allegations, which are again repeated, accusing plaintiff anew of having threatened the directors of the company, and enriched himself with his masters' property; plaintiff protests against this calumny and defamation, and declares defendant unworthy of being a clergyman; defendant ordered a second time to prove his assertions,..... 249
- March 15. Order. To the rev. Everardus Bogardus to bring forward his objections to the evidence or other points of the suit against him, together with his reasons for slandering the director and council in the pulpit, &c.,..... 250
- March 22. Court proceedings. *Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) vs. rev. Everardus Bogardus*; defendant submits interrogatories and declarations; ordered that the latter be sworn to,..... 250
- March 22. Resolution. In the suit of the director and council *vs. rev. Mr. Bogardus*; defendant having excepted to said director, &c., as judges, the court proposes to submit the difficulty to the rev. Joannes Megapolensis, rev. Mr. Douthey, and two or three church members, or to the new director and council, on condition that Mr. Bogardus previously agree to abide by their decision, and promise not to repeat the offense, either publicly or privately,.... 250
- April 12. Order. On the answer of rev. Mr. Bogardus declining to accept the above proposition, and appealing to the new director and council; it being uncertain when a new director will arrive, a reply is to be sent to Mr. Bogardus' last writing, to which he is ordered to respond by the 26th inst.,..... 251
- April 12. Court proceedings. *John Underhill vs. John Jones*, on a contract to serve plaintiff until the end of the haying; case continued. *John Underhill vs. serjeant Huybert (Hubbard)*, for hiring his servant man; plaintiff ordered to prove the charge. *George Wolsey for Thomas Willett vs. Cornelis Teunissen (van Pelt)*, action for balance of the price of a house; defendant prohibited from selling the house until he pay for it. *Creupelbos vs. Peter Cornelissen*, for rent of a piece of land; defendant promises to fulfill his agreement. *Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) vs. rev. Everardus Bogardus*; defendant ordered to bring his witnesses into court and prove his allegations, ..... 251
- April 19. Court proceedings. *Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) vs. rev. Everardus Bogardus*; defendant produces two witnesses against the





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1646.

PAGE.

plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* Borger Jorissen, for selling beer without having paid the excise; plaintiff ordered to produce proof, ..... 252

April 26. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Borger Jorissen, for selling beer (as above); fined 25 guilders. Fiscal *vs.* Maria de Truy, for selling beer to Indians; plaintiff ordered to prove the fact. Oloff Steven- sen (van Cortland) *vs.* rev. Everardus Bogardus; defendant alleging that he has other matters against the plaintiff, he is ordered personally to appear at the next sessions and produce all his evidence, on pain of judgment, ..... 252

May 3. Court proceedings. Cornelis Teunissen *vs.* Cornelis Mauritsen, for the payment of a house; decision of arbitrators affirmed, and the money to remain in Mr. Wilcox's hands until defendant be paid. Jan Damen *vs.* John Wilcox, on a contract to receive merchantable beavers at market price, for 100 guilders, loose wampum; ordered that plaintiff retain his money until Wilcox obtain his beavers, when he must pay. William Goulder *vs.* Thomas Gridy; defend- ant to pay 20 guilders, for having suffered three defaults, ..... 253

May 3. Interrogatories being produced by rev. Everardus Bogardus, which he requires Jacob Wolphertsen and Hendrik Kip to answer, they are ordered to answer next Tuesday, yea or nay, ..... 253

May 8. Court proceedings. Hans Tymensen *vs.* Jan Suediger, slander, hav- ing called plaintiff a branded thief; defendant declares that he knows nothing of plaintiff but what is good and honorable, and says he did not mean to apply those words to him. Fiscal *vs.* Borger Jorisen, slander; defendant acknowledges his fault, begs the fiscal's pardon, and promises not to repeat the offense, ..... 253

May 18. Court proceedings. Hendrick Hendricksen *vs.* Annetje, wife of Arent Steffenierse, slander; defendant declared she knew nothing of plaintiff but what was honest and honorable, and was sorry if she had said anything else; she is recommended to keep her tongue quiet, and is dismissed, ..... 254

May 31. Order. To Cornelis Melyn to vacate a piece of land north of the company's garden, on Manhattan island, to which he has no right, 254

May 31. Court proceedings. Hillegond Joris *vs.* Peter Wyukoop, on an order to show cause why defendant had arrested plaintiff's hus- band in the colonie (Renselaerswyck); defendant says for debt; the case having originated in Renselaerswyck, must be determined there. Fiscal *vs.* Borger Jorisen, slander; case referred. Fiscal *vs.* George Wolsey; plaintiff demands the confiscation of powder which was not duly entered; defendant says it belongs to Mr. Allerton, and requests delay until his master return from New England; granted, ..... 255

June 1. Court proceedings. Pater Vaer *vs.* Jan Wilcox, for purchase of a negro wench, of whom he demands possession; defendant ordered to satisfy the Swedish governor and plaintiff. Fiscal *vs.* Hans Tynonsen, gunner of the ship *Amandare*; defendant is asked to whom he sold the company's powder, and, remaining obstinate, is ordered to be imprisoned and then subjected to torture if he do not confess, ..... 255

June 7. Court proceedings. Nicolas Coorn, sheriff of Renselaerswyck *vs.* Anthony de Hooges, secretary of said colonie; case postponed.



1646.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

PAGE.

- Gysbert de Leuw *vs.* Lucas Elbertsen, for stating that plaintiff had been challenged by Gysbert Cornelissen to fight a duel with swords; defendant denies having said so, and declares he knows nothing of plaintiff but what is honest and honorable; will pay costs. Fiscal *vs.* Borger Jorisen, slander and threatening to have a piece of the plaintiff's body before he quit the country; defendant to pay a fine of 60 guilders and to remain in prison until it be paid; after judgment was pronounced, defendant used threatening language towards the bench, whereupon he was further sentenced to be imprisoned in irons for twenty-four hours after the above fine is paid. Joris Dirksen *vs.* John (Haes) the cooper, for drawing a knife on plaintiff; ordered that the fiscal take cognizance of the complaint, ..... 255, 256
- June 8. Court proceedings. Various actions for debt. Peter Wynkoop *vs.* Adriaen van der Donck, action on a note signed by Anthony de Hooges; De Hooges promising payment, judgment is given against him. Nicolas Coorn, sheriff of Renselaerswyck, *vs.* Anthony de Hooges, chief clerk; case referred to the court of Renselaerswyck, where it belongs, ..... 257
- July 11. Order. On petition of deacon Oloff Stevensen, requesting that arbitrators be named to settle the differences between him and rev. Everardus Bogardus; named accordingly, ..... 257
- July 11. Letter. Director and council to rev. Everardus Bogardus, requesting him to permit dominie Megapolensis to preach next Sunday, 257
- July 11. Report of the referees in the case of Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland) *vs.* rev. E. Bogardus; parties reconciled, ..... 258
- June 12. Ratification, by director and council, of the above report, ..... 258
- June 12. Commission. Jan Evertsen Bont and Huyck Aertsen van Rossum, to be schepens of Breuckelen, with power to adjoin two of the inhabitants of that place to them, in case business become too heavy, ..... 259
- June 12. Ordinance. Providing for the proper authentication of writings to be used as evidence, ..... 259
- June 14. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Rem Jansen, chief mate of the ship *Amandare*; prisoner acknowledges that the late skipper had stolen three negro women from said ship, and that he (the prisoner) had received three pieces of eight therefrom; case continued. Isaac Allerton *vs.* The fiscal, for seizure of powder; plaintiff testifies that his servant had taken the powder into his house during his absence, without his knowledge; powder ordered to be restored, and the servant (Wolsey) to pay a fine of 25 guilders. Fiscal *vs.* Jan de Vries, for slandering and calumniating the director-general; case continued, ..... 260
- June 17. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Rem Dirksen (called Jansen, *supra*), chief mate of the *Amandare*, for striking and drawing a knife on commissary Van Heusden, aiding in landing negroes surreptitiously at Barbadoes, &c.; sentence, to jump three times from the yard-arm, to be whipped by all the crew, and immediately afterwards turned out of the ship, with loss of three months' wages. Fiscal *vs.* Hendrick Antonissen, steward of the ship *Amandare*, for purloining ship's provisions, theft, and smuggling; sentence, to jump





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1646.

PAGE.

three times from the yard-arm, to be flogged by all the ship's crew, his smuggled sugar to be confiscated, and himself to be turned out of the ship,..... 260, 261

- June 24. Court proceedings. Pauwel (van der Beeck's) wife *vs.* John Lightfoot's wife, slander; referred to the fiscal. Jacob Stoffelsen *vs.* Peter Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven), for hire of a horse; defendant declares upon oath that he is not indebted to the plaintiff, wherefore the suit is dismissed. Isaac Abrahamsen *vs.* Mr. Dollingh, for freight of a sloop; plaintiff having come to the Manhattans, instead of going to Stamford, he is referred for his pay to those who employed him. Abigail Cleer *vs.* William Goulder's wife, slander; the charge being supported by incontrovertible evidence, judgment is rendered for plaintiff, with costs, and defendant warned to let Abigail alone,..... 261
- June 25. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Jan Creoli, a negro, sodomy; second offense; this crime being condemned of God (Gen., c. 19; Levit., c. 18: 22, 29) as an abomination, the prisoner is sentenced to be conveyed to the place of public execution, and there choked to death, and then burnt to ashes,..... 262
- June 25. Sentence. Manuel Congo, a lad ten years old, on whom the above abominable crime was committed, to be carried to the place where Creoli is to be executed, tied to a stake, and faggots piled around him, for justice sake, and to be flogged; sentence executed,..... 262
- June 28. Court proceedings. George Homs *vs.* Tennis Nyssen; action for recovery of child's wages; judgment for plaintiff,..... 263
- June 28. Order of court on a derisive and disparaging writing, purporting to be a rejoinder to the fiscal's reply, signed by Jan de Fries, and addressed "To the Worshipful Court of Justice in fort Amsterdam;" that it be erased, and returned to De Fries, who is summoned to answer,..... 263
- July 5. Court proceedings. Examination of Thomas Gridy, of Devonshire, Eng., a prisoner accused of having stolen silver ware and other articles, and of having endeavored to entice John Jones and others to steal; prisoner remanded. Declaration of Maria Roberts, that John Jones had brought shirts, that had been stolen from Spieer, to her house, and that her husband, Thomas Gridy, had received them, ..... 263
- July 6. Confession. Of Thomas Gridy, that he had received stolen goods, and had solicited others to rob, but denies that he stole silver ware; wherefore, as he continues obstinate in such denial, ordered that he be subjected to torture,..... 263
- July 10. Sentence. Thomas Gridy aforesaid, to be conveyed to the place of execution, and publicly whipped, and then banished the country for ever,..... 264
- July 26. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* Adam Roelantsen, for removing articles from his chest before it had been inspected. The same *vs.* The same, slander. Cornelis Teunisen *vs.* John Wilcox; action for the balance of his wages earned in the South river; judgment for plaintiff; amount to be paid as soon as Wilcox shall have been paid by the Swedish governor,..... 264





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1646.

PAGE.

- Aug. 2. Judgment. Referring to Holland the case of Jan de Fries, who is charged with having associated with the enemies of the government and calumniators of the chief magistracy, calling the director a liar in presence of the council, and attempting to strike him, assaulting councillor La Montagne, for all which he had been already cashiered; afterwards speaking disparagingly of the director, and declaring that he spat on any commission issued by him, addressing derisive papers to the court, and excepting to the judges; prisoner ordered to sail in the first ship, to justify his conduct,..... 265
- Aug. 2. Judgment. Referring to Holland the case of Jan de Fries *vs.* Gysbert de Leuw, for slander, in having asserted that a negro wench in plaintiff's possession was the property of the company, having been previously the slave of Juan Antonio, a Portuguese, at Mariguan, who had been arrested for treason, and was therefore incapable of selling the woman, as the plaintiff pretends,..... 266
- Aug. 2. Court proceedings. Jan Damen *vs.* John Dolling, action for payment of a balance of a bill of exchange; ordered that defendant shall produce proof from John Evans and Onekeway. Symon Joosten *vs.* Augustyn Herman, action for money paid defendant on account of Pater Vaer; defendant says that Pater Vaer was not indebted to him, which he offers to prove; proof ordered. John Heyn (? Haines) and Evert Cornelissen *vs.* John Dolling, as security for Mr. Whiting, for recovery of an overcharge on beavers; judgment for plaintiff, with costs,..... 266
- Aug. 2. Condemnation of the Spanish bark St. Antonio, of Havana, laden with sugar and tobacco, as a prize,..... 267
- Aug. 16. Court proceedings. John Underhill *vs.* Isaac Allerton; plaintiff alleges that before he came here, defendant had promised him that the commonalty would pay him higher wages than those paid by the company; defendant denies having ever made such a promise, and demands proof; Underhill promises in court that defendant shall never be troubled again by himself or heirs on this subject, 267
- Aug. 17. Court proceedings. John Evans, of New Haven, merchant, *vs.* John Wilcox, for delivery of the ship Abigail; defendant says he is prepared to deliver the vessel on receipt of payment; judgment for plaintiff; defendant to obtain security from governor Printz for the payment of a note dated 6 April, 1646, in default whereof a bill of exchange shall be delivered defendant,..... 268
- Aug. 23. Court proceedings. Various actions for debt; (30 Aug.) the same; Thomas Stevensen *vs.* Elias Perckman, for two-thirds of a ship; at the request of Mr. Wilcox and Mr. Smith, the case is referred to arbitration,..... 269
- Sept. 6. Order. To sue Hendrick Jansen, the smith, for what he owes, and for recovery of the company's tools, which he has had a long time in his possession, ..... 269
- Sept. 10. Order. To Jan de Vries to embark on board the Jaeger for Holland, 270
- Sept. 21. Order to the rev. Everardus Bogardus to deliver to the council a bill of exchange drawn by the Swedish governor at the South river (Delaware), in favor of Jacob Everson Sandelyn, skipper of the Scotch Dutchman, for goods sold said governor,..... 270



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1646.

PAGE.

- Sept. 21. Return of the fiseal to the service of the above order on rev. Mr. Bogardus, with the latter's answer,..... 271
- Sept. 21. Examination of Laurens Laurensen respecting the sending of the above bill by Jacob Sandelyn to rev. Mr. Bogardus; Laurensen admits having delivered a package of letters from Sandelyn to Bogardus, to be sent to Holland, amongst which were some from the Swedish governor, ..... 271
- Sept. 27. Manumission of Jan Francisco, junr., a slave, in return for his long and faithful services,..... 271
- Oct. 4. Order, on a petition of Arnoldus van Hardenburgh, agent of his brother Johan van Hardenbergh, for the restitution of sundry bales of duffels which had been sent hither, in the ship *St. Peter*, to Symon Direksen Pos, and confiscated with said ship,..... 272
- Oct. 4. Court proceedings. *Haye Jansen vs. Jan Laurensen*, for average, freight, &c.; referred to Seger Teunissen, Jan Janse Schepmoes, and Isaac Allerton, as arbitrators,..... 273
- Oct. 11. Court proceedings. *Jan Evertsen Bout's wife vs. Mary de Truy*, wife of Cornelis Volekertsen, for delivery of boards sold by Volekertsen; defendant admits having disposed of the boards to Roeloff Jansen, which her husband had sold plaintiff, but says she has boards enough to pay her; judgment for plaintiff, defendant being held for his wife's acts, unless he declare her disqualified from trading in his absence,..... 273
- Oct. 18. Court proceedings. *Anthony Jansen vs. Edmund Adley*, for damages; ordered that plaintiff prove damages to his cattle and bouwery, and case referred to Jan Evertsen Bout and Huyek Aertsen, magistrates of Breuckelen, to examine Jansen's stock and bouwery, and determine whether Adley acts as an honest tenant; if he do not, he shall quit the premises or give security. *Teunis Nyssen*, appellant, *vs. Mr. Stickley*, respondent; this was an appeal from a judgment of the court of Breuckelen, for recovery of a sow and its increase; appellant declining to support his claim by oath, and defendant proving that he had purchased the pig from William Wasbandt (? Washburn), judgment of the court below is affirmed, ..... 274
- Oct. 24. Letter. Director and council to Cornelis Groesen, supercargo of the ship *St. Jacob*, informing him that a quantity of lead was secreted on board that ship, and instructing him to pay particular attention to the matter on the arrival of the vessel in Virginia,.. 274
- Nov. 2. Court proceedings. *John Dolling vs. Michael Taintor*, merchant on Mr. Whiting's bark, ease of attachment; plaintiff having, as security for Mr. Whiting, paid John Haynes and Evert Cornelissen, pursuant to judgment of 2d August, defendant is condemned to pay plaintiff, with costs,..... 275
- Nov. 8. Court proceedings. *Augustyn Heerman*, attorney for *Haye Jansen*, skipper of ship *St. Jacob*, *vs. Martin Arentsen*; action to recover passage money and board; defendant proves that he worked as carpenter and seaman during the voyage hither, in return for which he was to have his passage; judgment for defendant,..... 275
- Nov. 15. Court proceedings. *Augustyn Heerman vs. Adam Roelantsen*, for the passage and board of himself and son; defendant proves that



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1646.	skipper Haye gave him his passage on condition that he worked as a scaman, and allowed his son his board because he said prayers; judgment for defendant,.....	275
Nov. 30.	Court proceedings. Jan Jacobsen <i>vs.</i> Aeltje Donwens, slander; defendant declares she knows nothing of plaintiff's wife but what is honorable and virtuous; court orders that she give no further offense to plaintiff's wife, who is also admonished to keep quiet. George Batselaer (Batchelor) <i>vs.</i> John Haes; proof ordered,....	276
Dec. 1.	Appointment. Of Jan Teunissen to be sheriff of Breuckelen,.....	276
Dec. 13.	Court proceedings. Adriaen van der Donck <i>vs.</i> Philip Jansen, for balance of expenses in getting out two masts; judgment for plaintiff; amount to be settled by arbitrators, and plaintiff to give security for the return of the money in case Anthony Crol has already paid the account. Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), attorney for Wouter van Twiller, <i>vs.</i> Claes van Elsland; plaintiff demands that defendant render an account of Mr. Van Twiller's property; ordered accordingly. Fiseal <i>vs.</i> Adam Rocklantsen, for an attempt at rape; defendant admits that he had felt the naked bosom of Weyntje Teunis, wife of Hark Syboltzen,.....	277
Dec. 17.	Sentence. Adam Rocklantsen aforesaid, to be publicly flogged, and then banished; in consideration of his being burtheued with four motherless children, and on account of the approaching cold winter, the prisoner is reprieved to a future time, when he is to quit the country,.....	277
Dec. 17.	Court proceedings. Jellitje, wife of Gerrit Douman, <i>vs.</i> Elke Jans, theft; plaintiff put her money in the cradle when she and her husband went to church, leaving Elke in the house; when they returned, the money was gone; defendant denies having taken the money, and is released on her own security; case postponed. Fiseal <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Kip's wife, for calling the director and council false judges, and the fiscal a forsworn fiscal; Hendrick Kip states that his wife has been so upset, and so out of health, ever since Maryn Adriaensen's attempt to murder the director-general, that when disturbed in the least, she knows not what she does; Mrs. Kip denies the charge; parties ordered to produce evidence on both sides. John Underhill <i>vs.</i> Jan Hadduwe (? Hathaway), for slandering plaintiff's daughter; defendant declares that he knows nothing of plaintiff's daughter but what is honorable and virtuous, and is ordered to acknowledge, in the presence of Debora, the plaintiff's daughter, that he did wrong, and to ask her pardon; defendant begs Mr. Underhill's pardon in court, and is condemned to pay costs. Thomas Spicer <i>vs.</i> Thomas Sandersen; plaintiff complains that defendant keeps him out of his land, threatens his life, abuses him as a rogue and villain, and shot one of his goats; court decrees that the first time Thomas Spicer, or any of the neighbors, is insulted, defendant shall be banished from the Plain; the damages complained of to be assessed by arbitrators. Jonas Wood <i>vs.</i> Pietertje, wife of Claes Jansen, action to recover a balance due on two cows; judgment for plaintiff, on condition that he give security to repay the money if defendant's husband prove that plaintiff had kept the cows 6 to 7 weeks longer than he promised,.....	278, 279





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1646.		
Dec.	28. Evidence in the case of Elke Jans, accused of having stolen Jellitje Dounan's money,.....	279
1647.		
Jan.	10. Appointment. Paul Heyman, to be overseer of the company's negroes,.....	280
Jan.	10. Minnte. Settlement of a slander suit between Jan Temnissen, sheriff, and Jan Evertsen Bout, magistrate of Breuckelen,.....	280
Jan.	16. Judgment in the case of Symon Dircksen Pos <i>vs.</i> Augustyn Heerman. This was an action to recover damages done to a parcel of beaver skins, sent from Fort Orange to New Amsterdam; defendant denies having sent the beavers down, and it appears that they were so sent to the plaintiff by two magistrates of Fort Orange, after defendant had left that place, defendant is nonsuited,.....	281
Jan.	17. Court proceedings. Jan Laurensen (Coster), plaintiff, <i>vs.</i> Adriaen van der Donck, for attaching and keeping, when sheriff of Renselaerswyck, three pieces of duffels, the plaintiff's property; case continued,.....	282
Jan.	29. Proclamation. Offering a reward of 100 guilders for the discovery of the person or persons who tore down the notices for renting the Ferry, and the house and effects of Cornelis Melyn, which were posted at the usual places, viz.: the fort, the lodge, and the tavern,.....	282
Jan.	31. Court proceedings. Elke Jans <i>vs.</i> Gerrit Douman, for damages in accusing plaintiff of theft; ordered that defendant's wife shall prove that plaintiff had said that Douman himself had stolen the money, &c.,.....	282
Feb.	7. Court proceedings. The crew of the Amandare <i>vs.</i> John Dolling, action of debt; defendant says the crew did not perform the work they had agreed to do; judgment for plaintiffs. Huyek Aertsen <i>vs.</i> William Goulder, for purchase of a house and plantation, with corn; ordered that plaintiff prove the sale of the house and corn, and that Goulder's wife received the corn; also, that he had asked her, when she lost her husband, Smith, whether she held to the bargain, which she took amiss. Richard and William Smith <i>vs.</i> rev. Francis Douthy; plaintiffs demand that the defendant declare, in writing, who are his partners; ordered accordingly. Eleke Jansen <i>vs.</i> Gerrit Douman; defendant proves that plaintiff had said the father and mother robbed each other; case dismissed, and plaintiff ordered not to talk any more about it,.....	283
Feb.	14. Court proceedings. John Lourensen Appel <i>vs.</i> Adriaen van der Donck, for restitution of duffels, &c., belonging to William Coster; plaintiff makes his complaint in writing, and is ordered to furnish defendant with a copy, that he may answer. Thomas Sael <i>vs.</i> William Harek, on a contract; William Lourens and William Harek promise to draw all the timber they undertook, provided they be discharged from the first contract, and be paid as the work progresses,.....	283
Feb.	21. Sentence. Hans Reiger and Dirk Sicken, soldiers, for insolent behavior towards citizens on the Heeren Straat, in New Amsterdam, and striking their superior officers, to be conveyed to the place of execution, and there shot, according to law martial,.....	284
Feb.	28. Appointment. Peter Ebel to be provost-martial,.....	284



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1547.	PAGE.
March	7. Motion of Mr. Smith for the termination of the suit between him and Mr. Douthy; parties ordered to appear at the next session, when judgment will be pronounced,.....	284
March	7. Certificate. Of the director and council that Symon Root had lost a piece of his right ear in a broil at the great tavern, on the island of Manhattans,.....	284
March	11. Order. On application of Arnoldus van Hardenberch, attorney for Johan van Hardenberch, for restitution of duffels seized with the ship St. Peter,.....	285
March	11. Appointment. Roeloff Jansen Haes to be receiver of the excise,...	285
March	11. Court proceedings. Adam Roelantsen <i>vs.</i> Jan Tennissen, sheriff of Breukelen, action of debt; plaintiff acknowledges the debt, and asks time; judgment for plaintiff, with costs,.....	285
March	11. Appointment. Jan Jansen Damen, Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), and Cornelis van Tienhoven, to be guardians of the estate and children of the late Jan ———,.....	286
May	27. Appointment. Jelmer Tomassen, to be naval commander, in the absence of director Stuyvesant,.....	287
May	27. Appointment. Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist) to be superintendent of naval equipments,.....	287
May	27. Appointment. Hans Wyer, to be captain of the ship Swol, <i>vice</i> Jan Claesen Bol, who returns to Fatherland,.....	287
May	27. Order. To summon certain persons (not named) before the council, to be examined on interrogatories on complaint of ex-director Kieft, 288	
May	27. Resolution. To imprison Jan Evertsen Bout for contempt, in refusing to appear and give evidence in the affair of ex-director Kieft,.....	288
June	6. Order. To the superintendent of naval equipments, to fit out the Great Gerrit, the Cat, and the Love, for service against the Spaniards, .....	288
June	6. Resolution. To maintain Fort Hope, situate on the extreme bounds of New Netherland, as, if it be abandoned, it will be occupied by the English, who have usurped the soil we purchased and paid for there,.....	288
June	6. Order. Determining the rations of the men on board the company's ships in New Netherland,.....	289
May	31. Ordinance. Against the sale of beer or other strong liquors, on Sundays, before two o'clock, when there is no sermon, otherwise before four o'clock; and on any day, after the ringing of the bell, <i>i. e.</i> , nine o'clock, p. m.; also against drawing a knife or sword, or inflicting wounds therewith, "agrecably to the laudable ordinance of the most wise and worshipful council of the city of Amsterdam," 289	
June	13. Resolution. To subject Michel Picquet to torture, at seven o'clock of the morning of the 15th June, as he remains obstinate and headstrong, and to notify him thereof,.....	290
June	13. Sentence. Cornelis Symonsz, <i>alias</i> the Boer, and Gerrit Philipsen, sailors, for tearing down the ordinance affixed to the mainmast,	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1647.

PAGE.

prohibiting seaman going ashore, or remaining there over night, and other misdemeanors: to be chained to a wheel or hand-barrow, and employed at hard labor, for three months, on bread and water,..... 290

June 14. Queries submitted to the commissioners appointed to investigate the differences between the Hon. Mr. Kieft and Jochim Pietersen (Kuyter) and Cornelis Melyn, respecting the proper action to be taken on a petition presented by the latter, praying that the members of the late council be examined on certain interrogatories,... 291

June 14. Answer of director Stuyvesant to the above,..... 292

June 14. Answers of vice-director Dineklage, fiscal Van Dyck, lieut. Nuton, and commander Looper, to the above,..... 293

June 14. Answers of commander Tomassen, superintendent Leendertsen, and capt. Bol, to the above,..... 294

June 14. Minnte of council on the above petition of Messrs. Kuyter and Melyn; that they shall prove that they are authorized to take information about the late (Indian) war; if not, they shall be obliged to return to Holland, to support their accusations there,..... 294

June 14. Resolution. To increase the wages of Teunis Andriesen, pilot of the ship Love,..... 295

June 14. Appointment. Adam Roelantsen as provoost,..... 295

June 18. Ordinance. Forbidding all persons trading in the interior, and ordering them to remain at the usual trading posts,..... 296

June 18. Order. On the petition of ex-director Kieft, that Messrs. Kuyter and Melyn verify certain points, and produce an authentic copy of a letter which they sent by the Blue Cock, on pain of being prosecuted for slander,..... 296

June 20. Appointment. Gysbert Opdyck, commissary of Fort Hope, *vice* Provoost, ..... 296

July 1. Ordinance. Against selling strong drink to the Indians; against committing damages on lands, orchards and gardens, their fences or products; obliging all parties to keep their fences in good repair; to prevent trespasses, and authorizing the construction of a public pound,..... 297

June 28. Order. To serjeant Lithschoe, not to allow any goods to be landed, except on a permit from the director or secretary,..... 297

July 3. Permit. To William Tomassen, skipper of the Falconer, to discharge his ship, articles of contraband and cases marked with the company's mark, excepted,..... 297

July 3. Sentence. Jean Seno de St. Germain, a soldier, for carrying off wampum and other articles under seizure, from the house of Michel Piequet, who broke jail and ran off; to acknowledge his fault, beg pardon of God and the court, and to work six weeks at the fort, as soon as he is restored to health,..... 298

July 4. Ordinance. Against exporting furs or other goods, on which the duties have not been paid, and directing the proper entry of all imported merchandises, and payment of duty thereon, before offering them for sale; obliging merchants to exhibit their books





1647.	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
	and accounts, when called on so to do, and providing that all furs be stamped before exportation,.....	298
July	4. Sentence. Michel Piequet, of Rouen, for slandering and threatening ex-director Kieft; also, for threatening director Stuyvesant, breaking jail, and absconding, and refusing to appear and defend himself, notwithstanding he was summoned so to do three times, by the ringing of the bell: to be banished for ever from the province, his property confiscated, and his name posted on the gallows,.....	300
June	28. Appointment. George Baxter, to be ensign and English secretary,.....	301
June	20. Resolution. To sell the ship Swoll, which is old and decayed,....	301
June	20. Resolution. To send the ship Great Gerrit, with a cargo of salt, to Boston; to take in provisions there, and proceed with them to Bonaire, and finally to return to New Netherland with a cargo of salt,.....	301
June	20. Resolution. To send the ships Love and Cat on a cruise against the Spaniards and their adherents within the limits of the W. I. Co.'s charter, .....	302
June	20. Minute. Of the filing, by Jochim Pietersen (Kuyter), of his answer to the complaint of ex-director Kieft, adding that he has other proofs respecting the origin of the (Indian) war, which he will produce before their High Mightinesses, the States-General,.....	302
June	24. Affidavit. Of John Dolling, that he sold, in 1644, in New Netherland, his own and Isaac Bovee's claim against the W. I. Co. for services at Curacao, to William Cornelissen Oldemerek, from whom he received 18 guns and a keg of powder,.....	302
July	4. Ordinance. Imposing an excise duty on wines and spirituous liquors, payable by wholesale merchants, retailers, and tavern keepers,...	303
July	4. Ordinance. Designating the anchorage ground in the port of New Amsterdam; forbidding the landing or transfer of cargoes before being inspected; regulating the loading, unloading, and sailing of vessels; and obliging all persons leaving the country to provide themselves with a pass from the government office,.....	304
July	4. Order. To prosecute Jochim Pietersen (Kuyter) and Cornelis Melyn, separately, and to place them under arrest,.....	305
July	5. Resolution. To postpone, for one year, the collection of the tenths due on farms occupied more than ten years,.....	305
July	11. Resolution. That certain letters, addressed to Seger Teunissen, deceased, be opened and examined by secretary Tienhoven, the curators of the estate of the deceased, and Augustyn Heerman, and that the latter inventory and sell the goods sent to him per the ship Falconer,.....	305
July	11. Resolution. Permitting the crew of the Falconer to sell certain spirituous liquors they had brought with them,.....	306
July	16. Examination of Cornelis Melyn, before the director and council,...	306
July	16. Examination of Jochim Pietersen Kuyter, before the director and council,.....	307



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1647.

PAGE.

July	16.	Resolution. Ordering the above persons to prove the statements contained in their letter to the W. I. Company,.....	307
July	18.	Heads of indictment against Jochem Pietersen Kuyter and Cornelis Melyn, jointly and severally,.....	308
July	18.	Votes of the several members of the council on the judgment to be pronounced against the above persons,.....	310-212
July	18.	Opinion of director Stuyvesant on the charges brought against Messrs. Kuyter and Melyn,.....	312
July	18.	Marriage license. Of Johannes La Montagne and Angeneta Gillis, widow of Arent Corssen,.....	316
July	22.	Order. To issue execution against the property of Cornelis Melyn, unless he pay what he owes the W. I. Company within twenty-four hours,.....	316
July	22.	Declaration. Of Cornelis Melyn, that Hans Jansen and Big Barent, residents of Breuckelen, took away, without his consent, the maize belonging to the Indians on Long island (see Vol. 2, p. 160),....	316
July	22.	Election. Of director Stuyvesant, Jacob Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven), and Jan Jansen Dauen, to be church wardens,.....	316
July	22.	Appointment. Lubbertus van Dineklage, Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist), and secretary Tienhoven, to be city surveyors,.....	316
July	22.	Appointment. Rev. Johannes Baekerius to be minister of New Amsterdam,.....	317
July	22.	Minute. That Messrs. Kuyter and Melyn had nothing further to offer respecting the letter they had sent to the W. I. Company,..	317
July	22.	Appointment. Hon. Mr. Dineklage, to be president of the ordinary court, assisted by some of the company's principal officers, reserving to the director-general the right to preside therein on important cases,.....	317
July	22.	Opinion of director Stuyvesant on the calumnious letter transmitted by Messrs. Kuyter and Melyn to the W. I. Company (see <i>supra</i> , p. 312),.....	318
July	23.	Ordinance. Imposing certain duties on furs exported to Holland,..	320
July	23.	Declaration. Of John Dolling, from Bristol, respecting the payment of duties on goods sold by Mr. Bratton, and certain presents made to fiscal Van Dyck,.....	321
July	23.	Declaration. Of Richard Clof, from Manchester, that Thomas Willet had stated, in Isaac Allerton's house, that he paid fiscal Van Dyck a beaver not to inspect his vessel, George Wolsey having been the bearer thereof,.....	321
July	25.	Sentence. Cornelis Melyn, on certain charges brought against him by ex-director Kieft, seven years' banishment, and 300 carolus guilders fine,.....	321
July	25.	Sentence. Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, on the same, three years' banishment, and a fine of 150 guilders,..... [In N. Y. Col. Doc., I., 213.]	323
July	25.	Ordinance. For the removal of unsightly nuisances from the street side, and against building any houses in the city of New Amster-	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1647.

PAGE.

- dam, without a permit from the city surveyors; also, obliging proprietors to build on their vacant lots within a certain time,... 324
- July 25. Sentence. William Pietersen, mason, for repeated intoxication, neglect of work, and attempt to break jail to work with the negroes for eight months, and to lose three months' wages,..... 325
- July 25. Sentence. Jan Albertsen, smith, for intoxication, neglecting his work, and aiding Pietersen in an attempt to break jail, to be locked to his anvil three months, and to lose three months' wages, 326
- Aug. 11. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* John Dolling, prisoner; discharged on his own security, to appear at the next sessions; meanwhile, he is ordered not to visit nor trouble Sara Willet,..... 327
- Aug. 23. Resolution. To send secretary Van Tienhoven, and one or two of the village of Heemsteede, who understand the Indian language, to the east end of Long island, to inquire into the truth of a report brought by some delegates from Heemsteede, that Mayawetinne-min, now called Antinome, the son of chief Meeohgawodt, was endeavoring to induce some Indians to make war on the Dutch and English, to which plot the chiefs of Catsjajock, and his brothers, were accessories; the English are suspected of having started this report, as they have long hankered after the lands of the aforesaid Antinomy,..... 327
- Aug. 26. Propositions submitted by the director-general to the council, for providing ways and means for the repair of fort Amsterdam, and the allaying the discontents of the Indians, who have not yet received the presents promised them at the conclusion of the general peace, with the council's answers,..... 328
- Sept. 20. Propositions of the director-general to the council, respecting a ship named the Beningo, or Hercules, which arrived at New Haven from Medenblick, and is considered to have thereby infringed the company's charter; the sale of the ship Swol; a permit to Gerrit Aertsen to trade at New Haven; the prosecution of Michel Picquet, who was pardoned, and afterwards threatened to shoot director Stuyvesant between the fort and his bowwery; and the continuance of commissary Hudde at the South river; with the answers of the council,..... 330
- Sept. 20. Resolution. To continue Andries Hudde commissary at the South river,.....
- Sept. 22. Permit. To the skipper and merchants of the ship St. Beningo, to bring said vessel to and dispose of her cargo at New Amsterdam, 333
- Sept. 25. Instructions to the Nine men,..... 334
- Sept. 28. Propositions of director Stuyvesant, setting forth that a Scotchman, named Forrester, had visited Flushing and Heemsteede, with a commission signed Mary Sterling, accompanied by a pass from the Parliament, claiming Long island and all the islands within five miles thereof; that he came to New Amsterdam to demand director Stuyvesant's commission, and was arrested in the city tavern; inquiring what is to be done with this pretended governor, what conclusion has been come to in regard to Picquet, and stating the re-appointment of commissary Hudde, who had been forced by contrary winds to return to New Amsterdam,..... 336





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1647.		
Sept. 28.	Minute of council. To examine the pretended governor, Forrester, and to demand his commission, in order to ascertain by whose authority he claimed Long island and adjacent islands,.....	337
Sept. 28.	Examination. Of Andrew Forrester, of Dundee, in the presence of Carel van Brugge, Adriaen van der Donck, and Philip Geraerdy,	337
Sept. 28.	Resolution. To send Forrester to Holland in the ship Falconer, to vindicate his commission before the States-General,.....	338
Sept. 28.	Minute. Of the appearance of Andries Hudde before the council, demanding proofs of any frauds which he is alleged to have committed,.....	338
Sept. 28.	Appointment. Hans Wever, to be captain-at-arms to the garrison at fort Amsterdam, .....	338
Sept. 30.	Examination. Of Michel Picquet, on a charge of threatening to shoot director Stuyvesant,.....	339
Sept. 30.	Opinion of director Stuyvesant, that there being four witnesses in support of the above charge against Picquet, it is unnecessary to subject him to torture,.....	339
Sept. 30.	Opinion of vice-director Dineklage, that the prisoner must be convicted on his own confession, whether voluntary or by torture, on the principle, <i>nemo inauditus et sine propria confessione facile condemnatur</i> . Opinion of Brian Nuton: he may be condemned on the above evidence. Of Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist): that the prisoner must first be brought to the rack (tortured) and confess, otherwise he cannot be condemned to death; he can only be banished on the evidence of others. Of Adriaen Keyser: that the prisoner be tortured, and, when he confesses, condemned; in case he do not confess, he may then be banished,.....	339, 340
Sept. 28.	Resolution. That each of the members of the council shall conscientiously declare what punishment the prisoner deserves, and votes of the several members of the council accordingly,.....	341
Oct. 4.	Sentence of Michael Picquet: perpetual banishment, and eighteen years' imprisonment at hard labor in the workhouse at Amsterdam,	342
Oct. 10.	Resolution. To seize the ship St. Beningo, at New Haven, and bring her to New Amsterdam, .....	343
Oct. 15.	Propositions of director Stuyvesant, setting forth that the ship St. Beningo had been brought to New Amsterdam from New Haven, pursuant to preceding resolution, and demanding whether she and her cargo ought to be confiscated, .....	344
Oct. 16.	Examination. Of Cornelis Claesen Snoy, commander of the ship St. Beningo, as to whether he had any more valid commission than he has produced; he answers not, and throws himself on the mercy of the board,.....	345
1648.		
Feb. 21.	Condemnation of the ship St. Beningo and cargo,.....	345
1647.		
Nov. 6.	Minute of council, setting forth that the commissary at Fort Orange had absconded, and requesting the members of the council to designate a proper person to fill that office, and votes of the members of the council accordingly,.....	347



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1647.		
Nov. 6.	Appointment. Carel van Brugge to be commissary at Fort Orange,	348
Nov. 10.	Sentence of Andries Trumpeter, for intoxication, disobedience of orders, and threatening the superintendent of naval equipments: to jump three times from the yard-arm, and, while his breech is still wet, to receive one hundred lashes from the crew of the St. Beningo,.....	348
Nov. 11.	Propositions of director Stuyvesant on the following points: 1. Whether the ensign or sergeant are to form part of the court on trials for military offenses? Answer, Yes. 2. What action is to be taken on a petition from Flushing, and on the report that the inhabitants of that place have never taken the oath of allegiance? Answer, The director to go thither and regulate matters. 3. What answer is to be returned to the letters from New Haven, and who is to be sent to reclaim the fugitives? Answer, To leave the question of right of soil to the authorities in Holland, and to demand the rendition of the fugitives. 4. What is to be done in case of fire, as the houses (in New Amsterdam) are mostly of wood, covered with thatch? 5. What provision is to be made for a school, as there is none in New Amsterdam, and the youth are running wild? Answer, Both these points are referred to the Nine men. 6. Who is to be sent to New Haven to collect debts and bring back the prisoners? Answer, commissary Keyser,	349
Nov. 14.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the council to expedite sundry matters, and to nominate one of their members to attend a meeting of the Nine men,.....	349
Nov. 14.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the Nine men, asking their advice as to the best mode of procuring means to repair the fort, to complete the church, to provide a school house and a dwelling for the schoolmaster, and to make provision in case of fire,.....	350
Nov. 15.	Sentence. Jonas Jonassen, a soldier, for robbing hen roosts and killing a pig: to ride the Wooden horse three days, from two o'clock in the afternoon until the conclusion of the parade, with a fifty pound weight tied to each foot,.....	351
Nov. 22.	Discharge. Of Abraham Willemsen, a sailor,.....	352
Nov. 22.	Order to every male person, between the ages of 16 and 60 to work twelve days annually on fort Amsterdam, or to commute at two gilders (80c.) a day,....	352
Nov. 30.	Notice. In regard to the currency of unstrung, broken and unperforated wampum,.....	352
Dec. 5.	Proclamation. Offering refuge and protection to all persons whatsoever, free or bond, debtors or creditors, servants or slaves, the lowest prisoners included, who may come out of the colony of New Haven and take up their abode in New Netherland,.....	353
1648.		
Jan. 12.	Resolution. To call in all the company's effects loaned to individuals,.....	355
Jan. 12.	Resolution. To sell the company's yacht, formerly commanded by Seger Tonisen, deceased,.....	355
Jan. 12.	Resolution. To take the saw mill at Nooten island to pieces if possible; if not, to burn it in order to save the iron,.....	355



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1648.	PAGE.
Jan.	12. Ordinance. Forbidding brewers to tap or retail beer, and tavern keepers to be brewers,.....	356
Jan.	17. Order. To John Tonsen and others of Flushing, to appear before the council and show cause why they refuse to contribute to the support of a minister, and oppose the nomination of a sheriff, and to the inhabitants to proceed to a nomination for such officer,....	358
Jan.	23. Ordinance. Against the erection of wooden chimneys in New Amsterdam, between the fort and the Fresh water, and appointing fire wardens,.....	357
Jan.	23. Appointment. Jan Tepjes from Schelling, to be pilot of the ship Beninjo,.....	357
Jan.	28. Sentence. Rouloff Cornelissen, a soldier, for wounding the corporal, to ride the Wooden horse two hours a day for three days, with a ten pound weight fastened to each foot, to pay the surgeon's bill, and to forfeit six months' wages,.....	358
Jan.	28. Examination. Of William Gilford, accused of having committed a rape on a girl ten years old,.....	358
Jan.	29. Ordinance. Further regulating the fur trade,.....	359
Jan.	29. Minute. Fixing the salary to be paid to the receiver-general,....	359
Feb.	1. Order of council on an application of the town of Flushing for a minister,.....	360
Feb.	8. Order. To sell a garden belonging to Harmanus Meyndertsen (van de Bogaert), deceased, to indemnify the Indians for damages which they suffered through him,.....	360
Feb.	11. Resolution. In regard to the aforesaid van de Bogaert,.....	361
Feb.	18. Order. For the examination of the person of Maria Barents, whom William Gilford is accused with having violated,.....	361
Feb.	18. Order. On a petition of the Nine men,.....	361
Feb.	24. Sentence. William Gilford, for an attempt at rape on Maria Barents, at the house of Isaac Allerton, to be publicly whipped and forever banished,.....	362
March	3. Sentence. Jonas Jonassen, a soldier, for robbing Indians, to be stripped of his arms and afterwards publicly whipped, and then chained to a wheelbarrow and put to hard labor, during the pleasure of the director and council,.....	363
March	3. Sentence. James Hallet, for leaving the province without a pass, enticing Adriaen Direksen's servant girl to accompany him, and committing theft at Greenwich, to be conveyed to the place of execution and there witness the infliction of such punishment as will there be inflicted; to saw wood for the company during 12 months, and to be remanded to prison every evening unless he give bail not to run away,.....	363
March	3. Pardon. Of William Gerritsen ( <i>sic</i> ), an Englishman, guilty of fornication with Maria Barents, on condition that he saw firewood one year for the company (see <i>supra</i> p. 362),.....	364
March	5. Appointment. Sinneke Jacobs to be skipper of the yacht Prince William,.....	364





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1648.

PAGE.

- March 9. Order in council enjoining Elizabeth Feaks from alienating any part of her late husband property; placing her children under the care of curators at Greenwich, where she is permitted to reside, on condition she quit the bed and board of William Hallet, her paramour, who is sentenced to be banished for his adultery,..... 365
- March 10. Ordinance. Against allowing goats and hogs to go at large in New Amsterdam, and directing that goats beyond the Fresh water be attended by a herdsman,..... 366, 372
- March 10. Ordinance. For the regulation of trade and navigation, the establishment of a yearly fair, and declaring the East river free to all nations,..... 366
- March 10. Ordinance. Regulating taverns and the sale of strong liquors,.... 370
- March 16. Minute. Of the appearance of the tavern-keepers of New Amsterdam before the council, and of their promise to obey the provisions of the preceding ordinance, ..... 372
- March 30. Order. On the petition of the curators of the late Seger Tennissen's estate, calling on all debtors to pay what they owe, and the creditors to file their claims,..... 373
- March 30. Order. For the seizure and examination of letters addressed to Mr. Westerhouse, in the hands of Joseph Brusto (Brewster), of New Haven, merchant, recently arrived with his vessel at New Amsterdam,..... 373
- March 30. Ratification of the decision of the commissioners appointed to measure and divide the lands between Mr. Van Twiller, Mr. Dincklage, Cosyn Gerritsen and the shore road,..... 373
- April 3. Sentence. William Harek, sheriff of Flushing, for having solemnized a marriage between Thomas Nuton, widower, and Joan, daughter of Richard Smith, against her parents' consent, and contrary to law, fined 600 carolus guilders, dismissed from office and the marriage annulled,..... 374
- April 3. Sentence. Thomas Nuton for having married Miss Smith, aforesaid, fined 300 guilders, and to have the marriage again solemnized after three proclamations,..... 375
- April 8. Sentence. Thomas Steyls for an assault on sheriff Harek, fined 50 guilders, and to beg pardon of God, the court, the director-general and the sheriff,..... 376
- April 8. Sentence. Thomas Saal, for obstructing sheriff Harek in the execution of his office, fined 25 guilders,..... 376
- April 16. Marriage of Thomas Nuton, of Onckeway, and Joan Smith,..... 376
- April 16. Proclamation. For a day of general fasting and prayer,..... 377
- April 17. Appointment. Mr. Dincklage and Mr. La Montagne, to be commissioners to collect moneys due the W. I. Company,..... 378
- April 18. Sentence. James Hallet, for aiding a prisoner to escape, and attempting to seduce another man's wife, to be publicly whipped, and afterwards put to hard labor in chains,..... 379
- April 20. Sentence. Joseph Brusto (Brewster), for violation of the ordinance designating the anchorage ground of vessels, fined 50 guilders, and costs,..... 380



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1648.

PAGE.

April	20.	Reference to Messrs. Dincklage and La Montagne, of a complaint against David Provoost, for neglecting to enter the cargo of his sloop,.....	380
April	20.	Complaint against Anthony Jansen from Salee, for neglecting to fence his land, and order thereupon,.....	380
April	20.	Notice. To Cornelis Jacobsen Stille, Gerrit Jansen, Cornelis Claesen Switz, and Leendert Aerden, to fence in and cultivate the bouweries beyond the Fresh water, on Manhattan island, on pain of confiscation,.....	381
April	20.	Order. To send the ship Swol (late Beninjo) with provisions to Curaçao,.....	381
April	27.	Appointment. Of sheriff, magistrates, and clerk, for the town of Flushing,.....	382
April	29.	Ordinance. For the better observance of the Sabbath,.....	382
May	3.	Protest. Of director Stuyvesant against Mr. Van Dincklage, for refusing to bear testimony in regard to what occurred in council between the fiscal, commissary Keyser, and Mr. Leendertsen (van der Grist),.....	383
May	11.	Order. To commissary Keyser, to bring in his accounts,.....	384
May	13.	Ordinance. Renewing the law against furnishing strong drink to Indians,.....	384
May	18.	Order. Continuing Hendrick van Dyck in his office of fiscal, on his promise of better behavior in future,.....	385
May	25.	Resolution. To furnish Govert Aertsen with a certificate, to be shown to the magistrates of New England, that he is not Govert Loockermans,.....	385
May	25.	Resolution. To furnish guns and build a guard house for the burgher company, New Amsterdam,.....	385
May	26.	Pardon. Of Hans Hansen, for 14 years a respectable resident in New Amsterdam, on a charge of having aided in smuggling, on condition that he beg pardon of God and the court,.....	386
May	28.	Minute. Of the arrest of Joost de Backer and Jacob Reynsen, and the seizure of their goods, on a charge of having purchased guns and gun locks from the company's smith,.....	386
May	28.	Examinations. Of Joost Tennissen Backer and Jacob Reynsen, on the above charge,.....	387, 388
May	29.	Order. For the arrest of Jacob Jansen Schermerhoorn, partner of Jacob Reynsen, and his brother, and to seize all their books, papers and goods,.....	388
June	19.	Order. To station the ship Love in the bay behind Sandy Hook, to overhaul suspected vessels about to arrive,....	389
June	23.	Communication. From the director-general to the council, notifying them of the despatch of the above vessel, and of the seizure of the ship Falconer, addressed to Govert Loockermans & Co., he being the person most suspected of smuggling, and asking their advice what further ought to be done,.....	389



1648.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
June	23.	Resolution. To unload the above ship, and to remove her cargo to the company's store, .....	390
June	23.	Order. To the officer of the guard, to fine such citizens as neglect to attend the guard, in turn, or behave disorderly, and to levy execution in case the fine be not paid, .....	390
June	29.	Permit. To the crew of the Falconer, to sell such part of the cargo as belongs to them, on payment of the duty, .....	391
July	2.	Notice. To all parties concerned, to show cause, within a month, if any they have, why the Spanish bark, Nostra Signora Rosario, captured by the Cat, and brought into New Amsterdam, should not be declared a good prize, .....	391
July	2.	Judgment. In the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> the crew of the Falconer, for having purloined some pieces of eight, and a few pearls, from the above prize, which was captured off the island of Margaritta, ...	391
July	20.	Resolution. To despatch the above prizes to Curaçao for salt, &c.,	392
July	6.	Resolution. In the case of Jacob Reynsen, who escaped from prison, and was retaken, .....	392
July	8.	Confession. Of Jacob Reynsen, that he smuggled a quantity of lead in the water cask of John Haines' bark, .....	392
July	8.	Order. To the receiver-general, not to give a permit for the removal of any liquor, unless it be paid for, .....	392
July	8.	Permit. To Laurence, brother of John Haines, to bring merchandise to New Amsterdam from Virginia, where he resides, on payment of the duty, .....	393
July	8.	Examination. Of Claes Bordingh, in regard to smuggling a number of guns, in 1647, at Fort Orange, .....	393
July	8.	Declaration. Of Abraham Willemsen, that he purchased powder, at New Haven, from sailors of the St. Beninjo, .....	393
July	8.	Resolution. On a petition from the farmers on the island of Manhattan, to remit the tenths for this year, .....	393
July	9.	Sentence. Jacob Reynsen and Jacob Jansen Schermerhoorn, for smuggling, to be banished for five years, and their property confiscated, .....	394
July	9.	Sentence. Barent Ennesen, for having sold company's guns and gun locks, to be confined one year in the company's forge, and to work there during that time, .....	395
July	9.	Notice. To the public, not to sell any beer or liquor to the Barent Ennesen aforesaid, during his confinement, neither to give him any credit, nor to employ him in any way, .....	396
July	13.	Order. For the payment to Peter van der Linde, of a debt due by Jacques Benty, who has gone to Holland, .....	396
July	13.	Order to measure goods belonging to Gillis Verbrugge and Johannes Hardenburgh, in order to ascertain whether they agree with the invoices, as certain frauds have been discovered, .....	396
July	13.	Second examination. Of Claes Bordingh, in regard to smuggling,	397
July	14.	Examination of a Pasquaskeek Indian, as to where he got powder,	397





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1648.		PAGE.
July	15. Resolution. To send the ship Love for a cargo of salt, and the commissary to Stamford to purchase provisions,.....	397
July	16. Permit. To Gillis Verbrugge, to sell his goods, the measurement being found correct,.....	397
July	18. Report. On the inspection of the ship Pine Apple,.....	398
July	18. Minute. Of the arrest, at his own request, of Isaac Allerton, security for Ralph Ory, and his entering bail,.....	398
July	23. Order. To close the tavern of Abraham Pietersen, in New Amsterdam, in consequence of a man having been killed there, .....	398
July	22. Confession. Of Johannes Roodenborch, charged with having killed Gerrit Jansen Clomp,.....	399
July	22. Declaration. Of Abraham Pietersen, on the same subject,.....	400
July	22. Declarations. Of Johannes La Montagne, jun., and Meuwes Jansen, on the same,.....	401
July	23. Declarations. Of Peter Petersen Costelyck and Juriaen Hendricksen, on the same,.....	402
Aug.	1. Proposals submitted by director Stuyvesant to the council on the subject of smuggling guns; manslaughter at Fort Orange, &c., with resolutions of the council thereupon,.....	403
Aug.	1. Remission of the sentence of banishment pronounced against Reynsen and Schermerhoorn,.....	402
Aug.	1. Declaration. Of Egbert van Borsum, respecting guns and powder purchased by him at New Haven,.....	404
Aug.	2. Resolution. To permit some private persons to build stone houses within Fort Orange, against the wall, 12 feet high,.....	404
Aug.	10. Resolution. To summon Brant van Slechtenhorst, chief officer in the colonie Renselaerswyck, to answer certain charges,.....	404
Aug.	10. Declaration. Of Abraham Willemsen, that he purchased guns and powder in company with Egbert van Borsum,.....	404
July	23. Charges. Against Brant van Slechtenhorst, .....	405
July	28. Answer. Of Brant van Slechtenhorst to the above charges,.....	407
Aug.	10. Order. For the imprisonment of Hendrick (Jansen) the tailor, and Albert, the carpenter,.....	408
Aug.	10. Order. To the fiscal to proceed with the prosecution of Johannes Roodenborch,.....	408
Aug.	15. Further order. In the case of Egbert van Borsum, &c.,.....	408
Aug.	15. Judgment. In the case of the fiscal against Hendrick the tailor, and Albert the carpenter, for abusing the rounds,.....	409
Aug.	15. Resolution. Not to rent the flour mill any longer, but to work it on the company's account,.....	409
Aug.	15. Resolution. To sell the yacht Love,.....	409
Aug.	15. Order. To recall Andries Hudde, that he may explain his accounts,.....	410



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1648.	PAGE.
Aug. 19. Interrogatories. On which Johannes Rodenborch was examined, and his answers,.....	410
Aug. 19. Sentence. Jan van Leyden, for drawing a knife and resisting justice, fined 100 guilders,.....	411
Aug. 19. Release. Of Johannes Roodenborch, on bail, and notice to the public, by sound of the bell, to bring in any further evidence against him within three court days,.....	411
Aug. 19. Re-enactment. Of the ordinance of [Feb. 23], 1645, against selling munitions of war to Indians ( <i>supra</i> , p. 216),.....	411
Aug. 19. Permit. To Scotch merchants to return to Fatherland, and order that those who arrive in future must remain in the country three years,.....	412
Aug. 19. Resolution. To pay two protested bills of exchange,.....	412
Aug. 22. Resolution. To oppose Slechtenhorst's continued encroachments on Fort Orange,.....	412
Aug. 23. Appointment. Abraham Pietersen, to be miller,.....	403
Sept. 4. Sentence. Symon Courtbrandt, a soldier, for wounding the gunner, to ride the Wooden horse two hours a day for three days,.....	413
Sept. 10. Order. To the curators to sell the goods of Jan of Rotterdam, and Peter Colet,.....	413
Sept. 10. Resolution. To send a small military force to Fort Orange to oppose the encroachments of the colonie of Renselaerswyck,.....	413
Sept. 10. Appointment. Matys Capito, to be deputy storekeeper,.....	414
Sept. 9. Propositions. Of the director-general, in regard to a letter from the Swedish governor; Hudde's accounts; Forts Orange and Hope, &c., with the answers of the council,.....	414
Sept. 14. Appointment. Of curators over the estate of the late Direk Cornelisen, on the petition of his widow,.....	415
Sept. 28. Ordinance. Obliging all Scotch merchants and petty traders, in future, to reside three years in the province, and to build a decent dwelling house in New Amsterdam; otherwise to be excluded from right to trade,.....	416
Sept. 28. Order. For the inspection of chimneys by the fire wardens,.....	416
Sept. 28. Notice. To all persons employing Indians, to pay them for their labor, on pain of being fined,.....	417
Sept. 28. Summons. To two fugitives, by ringing of the bell, to return and defend themselves from the charge of absconding,.....	417
Oct. 5. Appointment. Anthony Crol, to be commander of the Love,.....	417
Oct. 5. Resolution. On petition of the deacons of the church at New Amsterdam, to make them a present of 500 guilders, for the poor,.....	417
Oct. 12. Sentence. Jan Teunisen, for slandering Harry Breser, an Englishman, and running away, taking with him the company's ferry boat, to work 100 days for the company, and 50 for the church, and to give bail for the faithful performance of his work,.....	418
Oct. 6. Ordinance. Against harboring persons bound to serve the company or private persons,.....	418



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1648.

PAGE.

- Oct. 6. Judgment. Of the court martial, acquitting Johannes Roodenborch of manslaughter, ..... 419
- Oct. 18. Resolution. To call in and collect the outstanding debts due the W. I. company,..... 419
- Oct. 19. Deeree. Authorizing the guardians of the orphan children of Claes Jansen, baker, deceased, to sell his property,..... 420
- Oct. 26. Appointment. Peter van der Linde, to be clerk of the church (voorleser) *vice* Stevensen,..... 420
- Nov. 2. Order. Carel van Brugge, commissary of Fort Orange, to proceed with the repairs of that fort, and for that purpose to take material wherever he may obtain them (farms and plantations excepted), and to demolish all buildings within a cannon shot of the fort,..... 420
- Nov. 9. Resolution. To pay the wages of the crew of the Cat, recently lost at Sandy Hook, otherwise Godyn's point,..... 422
- Nov. 23. Resolution. Discharging Juriaen Andriessen, late skipper of the Cat, 422
- Nov. 30. Order. On the petition of Peter Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven), guardian of the children of the late Claes Jansen, forbidding Geertje Nanninx, his widow, to collect any debts, or alienate any property, belonging to said estate, without the knowledge of the guardian,..... 422
- Dec. 15. Appointment. Juriaen Andriessen to be skipper of the ship Love, *vice* Anthony Crol, dismissed,..... 423
- Dec. 15. Notice. Proprietors of lots in New Amsterdam, to erect buildings thereon,..... 423
- Dec. 31. Attachment. Against the ship Young Prince of Denmark, and her cargo, at the suit of the crew,..... 424

1649.

- Jan. 2. Resolution. Permitting Cornelis Melyn to reside in New Netherland, in obedience to orders from the States-General and the Prince of Orange,..... 425
- Jan. 16. Resolution. Appointing the 1st of February next a day of general fasting and prayer and thanksgiving, on the conclusion of the peace between Spain and the Netherlands,..... 425
- Feb. 21. Resolution. To summon the English towns on Long island to send delegates to New Amsterdam, to consider of an embassy to Fatherland,..... 425
- March 4. Minute. Of a meeting of the council and burgher officers in the fort, on the subject of a journal written by Adriaen van der Donck; his imprisonment; protest of Mr. Van Dincklage,..... 426
- March 4. Resolution. To grant the farmers on the island of Manhattan free pasturage between Schepmoes' plantation and bonwery No. 1,... 426
- March 4. Votes and advice of the council and burghers respecting a journal written by Adriaen van der Donck,..... 426
- March 4. Resolution. To call a general convention, to consist of two deputies from each of the colonies in New Netherland, to consider the sending of a delegation to Holland; votes thereupon,..... 427





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1649.		PAGE.
March	5. Appointment. Commissioners to investigate the case of Adriaen van der Donck,.....	427
March	6. Resolution. On petition of A. van der Donck, that he remain imprisoned until the above commissioners report,.....	428
March	8. Votes of the council, on the director-general asking their opinion whether he should read a writing he had drawn up, to a meeting of the commonalty,.....	428
March	11. Resolution. On the murder of Simon Walingen, at Pavonia, by Indians,.....	428
March	15. Proposal. Of director Stuyvesant, to compel Mr. van der Donck to prove certain statements contained in his journal, or to recall them, and not to appear in court, or among the Nine men, until he do one or the other; with the votes of the council on the order, 429, 430	
March	23. Proceedings. In the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> Tielman Wilkins, of the ship Prince of Denmark, for smuggling,.....	430
March	23. Order. Ship carpenters, to repair the Love, their remuneration to be settled by referees,.....	431
March	24. Judgment. In the case of ship Prince of Denmark, for smuggling; ship and cargo confiscated,.....	431
March	31. Resolution. To pay the wages of the crew of the above ship,....	433
April	12. Notice. To the creditors of the above ship, that their accounts will not be paid unless certified by Mr. Wilkins,.....	434
April	12. Order. Tielman Wilkins, to furnish the captain and crew of the above ship with abstracts of their accounts,.....	434
April	21. Minute. Of a contract made by director Stuyvesant with Gerrit Vastrick, for the importation of a case of guns, and now approved by the council,.....	434
April	21. Judgment. In the matter of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> the ship Prince William, for importing the above case of guns; referred to the authorities in Holland,.....	435
May	3. Resolution. To purchase the ship The Young Prince of Denmark, for the company, in partnership with some private persons,....	436
May	3. Resolution. Designating the currency for which the above ship and her cargo are to be sold,.....	436
April	21. Notice. To the public, that for the encouragement of tobacco culture, the duty on New Netherland tobacco is reduced to 45 stivers per 100,.....	436
May	8. Minute of a visit of the director-general to rev. Mr. Baekerins, to forbid him to read, or to allow to be read, any political writings in the church,.....	437
May	8. Ordinance. Renewing the law of 1646, relating to writings to be used as evidence ( <i>see p. 259, supra</i> ),.....	437
June	14. Resolution. Refusing a permit to Jacob Loper to trade at the South river, because he married a daughter of Cornelis Melyn,...	438
June	23. Judgment. In the case of Arnoldus van Hardenbergh <i>vs.</i> Abraham Planck, for goods received; judgment for plaintiff,.....	438



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1649.

PAGE.

June	28. Judgment.	In the case of Govert Loockermans <i>vs.</i> Aryana Cuvelje,	438
July	6. Permit.	To rev. Johannes Backerius, minister of New Amsterdam, to resign his office and return to Holland,.....	439
July	6. Notice.	All concerned to show cause, if any they have, against the confiscation of certain goods captured off Portobello,.....	439
July	7. Decree.	Condemning a prize called The Hope of a Better, with her cargo, captured in the bay of Campeachy,.....	439
July	7. Release of a Spanish bark and cargo, captured in the river Tobasco five months after peace was to take effect in the West Indies,....		440
July	17. Resolution.	To appraise a certain part of the cargo of the prize The Hope,.....	440
July	17. Returns.	To an order served on the Nine men, directing them to produce a certain petition in council,.....	441
July	19. Propositions.	Submitted in council by the chiefs of the Indians residing in the neighborhood of the Mannhattans, on behalf of the Minquas and other tribes,.....	441
July	19. Answer.	Of the director-general to the above propositions,.....	442
July	19. Order.	To enforce the law respecting weights and measures,.....	443
July	23. Order.	On a petition presented to the director and council, calling on the parties (not named) to substantiate their charges,.....	443
Aug.	2. Resolution.	To retain and engage rev. Joannes Megapolensis as minister of the church at New Amsterdam, .....	444

[Here follow sundry Ordinances, which being repeated in Volume XVI, the titles thereof will be found enumerated there.]

## VOLUME V.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1652.

[Jan.]	Reasons why Daniel Witthet (Whitehead) is detained a prisoner at New Amsterdam,.....	1
Jan.	20. Petition. Daniel Wittheat (Whitehead) and Jonas Wood of Hempstead, to be released from custody on their own securities,	2
Jan.	20. Resolution. Granting the prayer of the above petition,.....	3
Jan.	24. Resolution. Granting permission to Abraham de La Noy, to retail all sorts of wines by the small measure, and to lease him the city tavern,.....	3
Jan.	27. Proclamation. Annulling certain ordinances enacted by the authorities of Renselaerwyck prohibiting the cutting and hauling of firewood for Fort Orange, and empowering the company's ser-	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1652.	vants and freemen there to cut firewood and timber for building, on any unfenced and public lands,.....	4
Jan. 29.	Proclamation. Annulling all grants of land by the authorities of the colonie of Renselaerwyck, within 600 paces, or 250 Rynland rods, of Fort Orange, which space is declared to be under the jurisdiction of that fortress,.....	6
Jan. 29.	Order. Jan Jansen St. Obyn, to deliver up a bond of indemnity given him by Brant van Slechtenhorst, and to remain meanwhile under arrest,.....	9
1651.		
Sept. 25.	Letter. Brant van Slechtenhorst, to the director-general and council, protesting against certain of their proceedings, with an apostil of the court of Renselaerswyck,.....	11
1652.		
Jan. 29.	Certificate. Direk van Schelluyne, N. P., that the above letter was left by the court messenger, in his hands the 27th January,.....	11
Jan. 29.	Resolution. Calling on the court of Renselaerswyck to explain certain obscurities in their apostil aforesaid,.....	11
Jan. 29.	Order. On the petition of Jochem Kuyter, for a copy of a ground brief of the lands granted him in July, 1639; he may take a copy of it from the book of patents, if registered; if not, a new patent for the land will be issued to him, in case he be willing to improve it,.....	11
Jan. 30.	Appointment. Jochem Pietersen Kuyper ( <i>sic</i> ), Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist), and Peter Cornelisen, to be members of the board of Nine men,.....	12
Feb. 2.	Minute. That the above persons have qualified,.....	12
Feb. 6.	Minute. Of the appearance of Mr. Koo, Mr. Gildersleeve and Daniel Witthead (Whitehead), on behalf of the town of Heemstede, and an order to the last to furnish copy of complaint to parties,..	13
1649.		
Aug. 25.	Resolution. Setting forth the arrival, at New Amsterdam, of the galiot, The Bride, whereof Isaac Abrahamsen Wyt, the skipper, sailing from Enckhuysen, was killed, which vessel governor Winthrop of Boston certifies to have been sold to Robert Scot and John Cook of Boston and New Plymouth, merchants, and recording the sale, providing that the same has been in good faith, and that security be given for the purchase-money,.....	13
1652.		
Feb. 6.	Petition. Fiscal Van Dyck, requesting certain changes in the phraseology of the above resolution, which is granted,.....	14
Feb.	Ordinance. Regulating the business of the windmill and the toll to be paid for grinding,.....	15
Feb. 12.	Resolution. Granting the prayer of a petition, presented by the Nine men, requesting that no more hogs be shot on the wall (of the fort in New Amsterdam), and that the fort be surrounded by palisades,	17
Feb. 12.	Court proceedings. Sergeant Casper <i>vs.</i> Jan Peeck; ordered that the plaintiff shall cause his complaint, which is in English, to be translated into Dutch. Thomas Baxter <i>vs.</i> Egbert van Borsum; plaintiff desires that defendant pay his rent and deliver his house	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1652.		
	water tight or vacate the premises; ordered that the lessee pay the rent so long as he occupies the house. Adriaen Keyser, auctioneer, <i>vs.</i> Augustyn Heerman; plaintiff demands preference of payment out of the estate of Peter Anthony; ordered that he come in with the other creditors,.....	17, 18
Feb. 12.	Order. On petition of the curators of Peter Anthony's estate, appointing the Nine men commissioners to examine the debtors of said estate,.....	18
Feb. 12.	Petition. The deacons of the church, respecting the proceeds of some purchased lands; granted,.....	18
Feb. 12.	Resolution. Rejecting a petition of the surgeons of New Amsterdam, praying for the exclusive right to shave,.....	18
Feb. 12.	Resolution. Ordering Anna Smith, an anabaptist, to appear before the Nine men, the director-general and consistory, to answer a complaint of rev. Mr. Megapolensis,.....	19
Feb. 12.	Resolution. Postponing the consideration of a petition of Adriaen van Tienhoven, Samuel Megapolensis and Jan de la Montagne, for leave to erect a pew in the church,.....	19
1651.		
Nov. 15.	Letter. Director-general to the Nine men, on the condition of fort Amsterdam, and necessity for protecting it against hogs, horses and cows, that trample it under foot,.....	19
1652.		
Feb. 20.	Court proceedings. Various actions for debt. Peter Segersen <i>vs.</i> Jan Vinge, assault; verdict, well deserved the beating he got,...	21
Feb. 26.	Court proceedings. Various actions for debt,.....	22, 23
March 4.	Court proceedings. Actions for debt,.....	24
March 5.	Ordinance. Prohibiting the erection of buildings within 600 paces, or 250 Rynland rods, of Fort Orange,.....	25
March 21.	Resolution. Authorizing Mr. La Montagne, capt. Nnton, and secretary Van Tienhoven, to communicate a message from the director-general to the Nine men, and to investigate, with them, the circumstances under which certain defamatory calumnies were uttered against said director,.....	
March 11.	Court proceedings. Actions for debt,.....	29
March 11.	Minute. Of the appearance of William Smith of Heemstede, and Richard Smith, respecting some wampum in the hands of the clerk of that town, and order thereupon,.....	30
March 11.	Minute. Of a complaint, by the magistrates of Flushing, against Mark Menloff, for killing and stealing a hog, and order that the prisoner ask pardon and state the circumstances of the case; defendant acknowledges his guilt, but refuses to state whether he had any abettors; committed, and ordered prosecuted,.....	30
March 25.	Court proceedings. Actions for debt,.....	30, 31
March 25.	Minute. Of the surrender of the late Jan van Rotterdam's farm to the company, by the curators of his estate, they being unable to pay a debt due to the company, and of the lease of the premises to Jan Jansen Langendye, on condition he pay the above debt,...	32



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1652.		PAGE.
March 25.	Declaration. Maria de Truy, wife of Jan Peeck, as to what she had heard from an Indian in regard to the killing of the hog whereof Mark Menloff is accused,.....	32
March 25.	Sentence. Perpetual banishment pronounced against Mark Menloff of Flushing, and his whole family, charged with stealing hogs,..	34
March 27.	Letter. Director-general to the council, communicating his suspension of Hendrick van Dyck from the office of schout-fiscal, and asking their approval thereof,.....	36
March 28.	Minute. Approving thereof,.....	37
March 28.	Minute. Of the appearance of Hendrick van Dyck before the council, where he is charged with having aspersed the director-general, which he denies, and is informed of his suspension from office, against which he protests,.....	37, 40
March 28.	Order. To the secretary to furnish Van Dyck with copy of what he calls the lampoon, and of the director-general's communication to the council,.....	37
April 8.	Proceedings of the court of the Nine men. Actions of debt,.....	38
April 15.	Proceedings of the court of the Nine men. Actions of debt. Abraham Verplanck <i>vs.</i> Dirrick Teunissen Noorman; plaintiff demands why defendant burns lime on his land, and does not till it as he agreed to, the lime burning impoverishing the soil and not improving it, whereby plaintiff is deprived of the benefit that was to accrue to him from the cultivation of the ground, viz., the fourth part; judgment for plaintiff, who is authorized to take away the fourth part of the lime as his share,.....	41
June 17.	Letter. Director-general to the council, on a claim now made by Indians for payment of certain lands in Flatbush,.....	43
June 10.	Judgment. Against Jacob van Curler, at the suit of Caspar Steynmits, [NOTE.—The preceding records in this volume are entirely unnoticed and omitted by Mr. Vanderkemp in his translation.]	45
Sept. 2.	Court proceedings. Actions of debt. Thomas Baxter <i>agst.</i> Sara Ebbel. Ariacn Keyser <i>agst.</i> the curators of Jan Damen's estate, 47,	48
Sept. 2.	Order. To the curators of the estate of Jan Damen, deceased,....	49
Sept. 2.	License. To Hans Steen, to keep a school,.....	49
Sept. 2.	Petition. Brant van Slechtenhorst, director of the colonie of Renselaerswyck, to be released from confinement, and allowed to return to the colonie, on bail, .....	49
Sept. 2.	Resolution. Granting the above request, on his giving security for his appearance when called on,.....	50
Sept. 2.	Resolution. Granting one Gabrye a certain privilege (not described) for 12 years, subject to the approval of the directors at Amsterdam,	50
Sept. 4.	Ordinance. Reducing the duty on furs,.....	51
Aug. [Sept.] 4.	Notice. To the largest public creditors, allowing them to offset half their claims against any duties they may have to pay, and giving them for the balance a debenture payable next year,.....	52
Sept. 9.	Court proceedings. Allert Anthony <i>vs.</i> Thomas Willet; ordered that William Smith appear and testify in the case. Caspar Stein-	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1652.

PAGE.

mits *vs.* Henry Bresier, action to recover 12 guilders; defendant acknowledges that he passed his word for Mark Meggs for 12 English shillings; judgment for plaintiff for that amount. Isaac Allerton *vs.* Cornelis de Potter, for 350 guilders rent; defendant says he agreed for 325 guilders (§130) a year; case continued. Cornelis de Potter, attorney for his maid servant, *vs.* Isaac Allerton and George Woolsey; plaintiff complains of one Ralph Clark who had deceived his maid Willemeyntje, with a promise of marriage. Jacob Claessen *vs.* Aeltje Dirrickx; plaintiff demands of his wife (the defendant), why she remains away from, and will not live with him; ordered, to prevent all trouble, that the plaintiff remain imprisoned until the ships sail for Fatherland. William Beekman *vs.* Ariaen Tienhoven, for payment of 54 beavers; defendant offsets an account signed by the late director Kieft; judgment for plaintiff,..... 53, 54, 55

- Sept. 9. Order. Referring to the fiscal, a petition of Jan Jansen Schepmoes, for leave to tap a parcel of wine,..... 55
- Sept. 9. Order. On a petition of surgeon Herwy for payment of his fees for attending soldiers on the voyage from Holland,..... 56
- Sept. 9. Order. On petition of Oloff Stevensen (van Cortland), respecting Wouter van Twiller's lands, ..... 56
- Sept. 9. Order. On a petition of — Gabry and Allert Anthony, that the fiscal shall post the names of runaways,..... 56
- Sept. 9. Order. On petition Mr. Van Hattem, that a privilege (not described) be granted him for 12 years, subject to the approval of the directors in Holland, and provided it do not prejudice any former grant,..... 56
- Sept. 9. Petition. Brant van Slechtenhorst, director of Renselaerswyck, to be released from arrest and to be allowed to return to the colonie, or to Holland, as he has been discharged from his office and another director appointed, offering at the same time to answer the charges against him; referred to the answer to his petition of 2d September,..... 57
- Sept. 16. Court proceedings. Actions for debt. Carel Gabry *vs.* George Woolsey, for payment of cordage sold to governor Printz in the South river, by Augustyn Heerman, for which Isaac Allerton is security; referred to a judgment rendered 31st October (not found). Mrs. Verlett *vs.* capt. Geurt Tyssen, action for the delivery of 8 negroes which plaintiff purchased and were taken away in the night by defendant with some linen; ordered that the money and negroes be delivered up to the court. Jacob van Curler *vs.* Brant van Slechtenhorst, for payment of services in going to the colonie of Renselaerswyck at defendant's request; defendant demands copy of complaint and proof, also security for the judgment in case it be in his favor, all saving the rights of the colonie Renselaerswyck; papers ordered to be exchanged. Jacob Swart *vs.* Cornelis de Potter, attorney for William de Key, action for the sum of 48 beavers for building a saw mill in the Virginias; ordered to produce the contract. Thomas Mabbs *vs.* William Albertsen the boor, action for debt; judgment for defendant with compensation for loss of time, .. 58, 59, 60





	COEUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1652.		
Sept. 16.	Bond. Director Stuyvesant to the merchants of Amsterdam for 12,000 guilders, provided they remit a like sum in specie, viz., shillings or double stivers,.....	61
Sept. 16.	Memorandum. Informing the directors that, in case the treasury admitted of the above remittance, Messrs. Gerard Smith, Joost and Nicolaes van Beeck, were to act as agents,.....	62
Sept. 16.	Certificate. The director and council, as to the regularity of a certain contract entered into between Cornelis Claesen Swits and Ariaenje Cornelys Trommels of Manhattan,.....	63
Sept. 16.	Certificate. The same, that David Provoost has been admitted a notary public,.....	63
Sept. 16.	Similar certificates to deeds to Kint in 't water, Jacob the iron-monger, and Jorisy Rappallje's brother-in-law,.....	63
Sept. 28.	Court proceedings. The fiscal <i>vs.</i> the freebooter, who accidentally killed a soldier named Jacob Bookherst; ordered that he be summoned, by ringing of the bell, to appear at the next sessions of the court,.....	64
Sept. 28.	Order. On a letter from the authorities at Fort Orange, respecting an indictment against Frans Gabrielsen, for committing violence on a little girl aged 7 years, authorizing the court there to proceed with the trial according to law, and to put the sentence into execution, unless the prisoner appeal; in that event all the papers in the case are to be sent to the director and council for revision,.....	64
Sept. 30.	Court proceedings. Allert Anthony, attorney for the owners of the ship <i>Fortune</i> , <i>vs.</i> Casper Verlett and son; action for freight, defendant pleads that his son must be sued separately; ordered accordingly. Geurt Tyssen <i>ads.</i> Judith Verlett and Anna Hackx; ordered that defendant prove she deposited the money according to the decision of the court, whereupon capt. Tyssen is condemned to deliver the negroes (see <i>supra</i> , p. 58),.....	65
Sept. 30.	Court proceedings. Francis Rombouts <i>vs.</i> Adriaen Blommert; plaintiff desires to know why defendant detains him and prevents his departure for Fatherland; defendant ordered to give his reasons to his master, and in case of non-agreement, to choose arbitrators,.....	66
Sept. 30.	Judgment. In the case of Nicholas Stevenson and William Hallet, sailors, <i>vs.</i> John Brett; an action for wages; judgment for plaintiffs; the plaintiffs are free from their engagement on arriving in New Netherland, and cannot be compelled to make another voyage northward in an open yacht in winter,.....	67
Sept. 30.	Order. On the petition of Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist), and Allert Anthony, assignees of Augustyn Hermans; the fugitive may appear for his defense and the satisfaction of his creditors, <i>salvo justitie jure</i> ,.....	67
Sept. 30.	Ordinance. Against runners trading in the Mohawk or Senecas country,.....	68
Oct. 1.	Order. Permitting Cornelis de Potter and Dirck van Schelluyne to defend a prisoner,.....	69
Oct. 1.	Order. Granting Hendrick Gricksen of Lymme, a piece of land east of Joris Rappaelle's valley,.....	69



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1652.

PAGE.

- Oct. 7. Court proceedings. Various actions for debt. Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist) and Allert Anthony, assignees of Augustyn (Heerman), *vs.* Anna Verlett, wife of George Haek (? Hawks), for boards, a horse and a negro, sent to Virginia by Heerman before he absconded; defendant denies the debt, except the negro, and asks to be freed from attachment; plaintiffs ordered to produce proof, meanwhile defendant's tobacco is to be placed in the public store,..... 70, 72
- Oct. 7. Order. Granting Jacob Corlear a piece of land in Midwout, on condition that he cultivate it,..... 73
- Oct. 7. Order. Granting Toussaint Briell certain land, if not already given to another,..... 73
- Oct. 7. Order. Granting Hadriaen Pietersen, who had a difficulty with another, a safe conduct, in order that he may defend himself,.... 73
- Oct. 14. Court proceedings. Various actions for debt. Anna Verlett, wife of George Haek, *vs.* capt. Geurt Tyssen; action for negroes purchased by plaintiff, and afterwards sold by defendant to others (see p. 58, *supra*); ordered that defendant furnish the plaintiff with copies of all his papers, and all proofs must be closed by the next sessions of the court, when judgment will be rendered,.. 75, 76
- Oct. 15. Order. Hendrick van Dyck, to vacate the company's house which he occupies, by the 1st November next, as it is required for the rev. Samuel Drisius, who has recently arrived,..... 78
- Oct. 15. Interlocutory judgment. Assignees of Augustyn Heerman *vs.* Anna, wife of George Haek; plaintiffs attached a quantity of tobacco, brought by defendant from Virginia, and which they claim to have been sent in payment of a debt (see *supra*, pp. 70-72); defendant asserts that the debt has been paid, and the tobacco is her private property, sent to her from Virginia by her husband; court order plaintiffs to prove that defendant, or her husband, is indebted to Aug. Heerman's estate, and how much, and that the tobacco was sent in payment; otherwise the attachment to be null and void,..... 79
- Oct. 21. Court proceedings. Various actions for debt,..... 81, 82
- Oct. 21. Order. On a complaint of Gysbert van der Donck, against a fugitive servant; the fiscal to apprehend and deliver the fugitive to his master,..... 83
- Nov. 4. Court proceedings. Samuel Tou *vs.* Direk van Schelluyne, action for the payment of 510 guilders, according to the award of arbitrators, being an offset for the use of land in Mispachts Kill, belonging to the heirs of Richard Beert; referred back to the arbitrators to determine the amount of rent payable for the land, and to offset against that the improvements made by plaintiff, which they are to appraise,..... 85
- Nov. 4. Court proceedings. Judith Verleth and Anna Haek *vs.* capt. Geurt Tyssen (see *supra*, pp. 75, 76); case referred to Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, Paulus Leendertsen (vander Grist) and fiscal Van Tienhoven as arbitrators,..... 86
- Nov. 4. Submission. Reyndert Gauckes, to a judgment pronounced by the director and council,..... 87



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1652.		PAGE.
Nov.	11.	Court proceedings. Various actions for debt,.....	'88, 89
Nov.	11.	Order. On a petition of Brant van Sleettenhorst; he must enter bail for his appearance before he can be released from arrest, (see <i>supra</i> , pp. 50, 57),.....	90
Nov.	11.	Nomination and appointment. Magistrates for Middelboreh, (Newtown), L. L.,.....	90
Nov.	11.	Order. Arent van Hattem, Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter), Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist) and Allert Anthony, to assist the director and council in deciding the case of The fiscal <i>vs.</i> Hendrick Rendelman, (Marten Cregier substituted for Mr. Vandergrist),.....	91
Nov.	18.	Court proceedings. Thomas Stevenson <i>vs.</i> Harry Bresier; plaintiff rented a farm from defendant, who was to build a house on the premises, whilst plaintiff was to build a tobacco house which he was to leave on the ground, in return defendant was to furnish the nails and half a barrel of beer; plaintiff sues on the contract; the farm having meanwhile been sold to Cornelis de Potter, the case is taken under deliberation; various actions for debt,....	92, 93
Nov.	25.	Court proceedings. Thomas Stevenson <i>vs.</i> Cornelis de Potter, action to oblige defendant to repair plaintiff's house which is falling down; defendant agrees to repair it,.....	94
Dec.	9.	Order. On the petition of Willemeyntie Jansen, spinster; although this case belongs entirely to the clergy of New Amsterdam as commissaries of matrimonial matters, petitioner is to communicate to the director and council authentic translation of the letters addressed by Ralph Clark to her or George Woolsey, when further action will be taken, (see proceedings of September 9, pp. 53, 54),	95
Dec.	9.	Order. To Cornelis van Tienhoven to pay Jan Momie de la Montagne his wages,.....	95
Dec.	9.	Judgment. In the case of Allert Anthony, agent <i>vs.</i> Caspar and Nicolas Varlett, for payment of freight; judgment for plaintiff on condition he give security for the legality of the power of attorney which he holds, .....	96
Dec.	12.	Order. To the skipper of the New Love not to ship any tobacco, except on a certificate from the inspector that the hogsheads have been duly numbered and marked,.....	96
	1653.		
Jan.	23.	Court proceedings. Capt. Thomas Adams <i>vs.</i> Cornelius Houtewall, action for non-fulfillment of contract; plaintiff exhibits the contract and a judgment of the court at Hartford, delivered 1st September, 1652, against defendant; referred to arbitration,....	97
Jan.	23.	Commission to the arbitrators in the above case,.....	97
Jan.	27.	Order. Referring a petition of the tobacco inspectors to the fiscal,	99
Jan.	27.	Appointment. Jacob Kip to be secretary or clerk to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam,.....	99
Feb.	18.	Resolution. To publish the ordinances relative to farm servants, brewing and measuring of hard corn, and to postpone the consideration of a proposal of the burgomasters and schepens to erect public scales,.....	101





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1653.

PAGE.

Feb. 26.	Order. Empowering Richard Gibbons, sheriff of Gravesend, to prosecute certain cases before the court at that place, reserving the right of appeal to parties feeling aggrieved,.....	103
Feb. 26.	Resolution. To build a weigh house in New Amsterdam, and to regulate weights and measures according to the standard of Amsterdam,	103
Feb. 26.	Order. That the deacons shall, as orphan masters, have an eye to widows and orphans, and apply to the burgomasters and schepens, or, if needs be, to the director and council, for the appointment of curators, who are to be responsible to the burgomasters, &c.,..	104
Feb. 26.	Resolution. To send letters to New England and Virginia, to assure them of the good dispositions of the authorities here and in Holland, with an offer of neighborly correspondence, trade and navigation, and other friendly intercourse,.....	105
March 13.	Resolution. On rumors of war, that certain measures of defense be adopted,.....	106
March 15.	Propositions. Submitted by the burgomasters and schepens to the director and council, in regard to the present crisis,.....	109
March 14.	Resolution. Approving above propositions,.....	110
March 17.	Further resolution on the above subject,.....	111
March 18.	Proceedings in the case of calves lost by Thomas Gredy, and examination of John Gray,.....	113
March 18.	Discharge. Messrs. Van der Grist and Anthony, as assignees of the estate of Augustyn Heerman,.....	113
March 18.	Order. Thomas Newton, sheriff, to take charge of the cattle belonging to John Gray, a prisoner,.....	113
March 21.	Resolution. To oblige the contractors to complete the palisades around the fort at New Amsterdam, in order to protect it against hogs,.....	114
March 21.	Resolution. To prohibit the export of wines or strong liquors, in future, without paying duty and obtaining a permit,.....	114
March 24.	Resolution. Appointing the first Wednesday of each month to be a fast and prayer day,.....	115
March 24.	Sentence. Of banishment against John Gray, of Middelburgh (see further, <i>infra</i> , pp. 318, 324, 326, 327, 330, and Vol. 6, p. 251),...	116
March 24.	Order. Adriacn Keyser to render an account of his office of commissary to Mr. La Montagne,.....	116
March 26.	Ordinance. Imposing a new duty on wines and strong liquors,....	118
March 26.	Answer. Of commissary Dyckman to an application for a certain lot at Fort Orange, .....	119
April 20.	Resolution. To fortify the city of New Amsterdam, and to send an embassy to Virginia,.....	120
May 12.	Joint resolutions. Of the director and council and the magistrates of New Amsterdam, providing for the fortifying of that city,...	121
May 20.	Resolution. On a petition of the master of the ship Elbing, praying for permission to sail for Fatherland,.....	125



1653.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
May	28.	Resolution. Granting Augustyn Heerman liberty and freedom, and excusing him for having broken the company's seal, he having settled with his creditors,.....	127
May	28.	Order. On a report of the magistrates of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck, directing the inhabitants of the former place to assist in building a redoubt and block house in the colonic, after the repairs of Fort Orange have been completed,.....	128
May	29.	Order. The magistrates of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck to return the quantity of grain in the possession of each citizen and farmer in their districts, and obtain an account where he sends, or how he consumes such grain,.....	128
Aug.	18.	Resolution. Fixing the rate at which wine and brandy are to be retailed in New Amsterdam,.....	131, 132
Aug.	18.	Resolution. Authorizing the fiscal to visit the cellars of the tapsters, in order to ascertain what liquors they have on hand,.....	131
Aug.	21.	Order. On a petition of the tavern-keepers of New Amsterdam, praying that the brewers and merchants may be obliged to sell their beer, wines, &c., at a lower rate,.....	132
Nov.		Register. Of what is contained in this volume respecting the city of New Amsterdam, from November, 1653, to November, 1654, 133-139	
Nov.	19.	Ordinance. Fixing the rates at which certain imported articles of merchandise are to be sold. (About six lines of the beginning lost; a perfect copy in Vol. XVI.),.....	141
Nov.	24.	Appointment. Councillors La Montagne and Werekhoven, to attend a convention of delegates from the nearest colonies, to devise means to put a stop to the piracies of Thomas Baxter,.....	142
Nov.	24.	Order. On a petition of Peter le Feber, for leave to sell liquors or waters of a peculiar virtue; allowed to sell them in large or small bottles at his own house,.....	143
Nov.	25.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for an order transferring to them the excise on wine and beer consumed within the city, pursuant to a promise of the director and council (with),.....	144
Nov.	11.	Minute. Of the appearance of the principal citizens (with their names) before the above magistrates, and of their consent to contribute to the necessary expenses of the city,.....	145
Nov.	25.	Answer. The director and council to the preceding petition,.....	146
Nov.	22.	Remonstrance. Merchants of New Amsterdam (with their names) against the ordinance of the 19th instant, and demanding that the same be suspended,.....	147
Nov.	25.	Answer. Of director and council to the preceding remonstrance; further explanations called for,.....	150
Nov.	28.	Resolution. To put up the ship King Solomon for freight hence to Fatherland, and if such cannot be found, to send her to Smith's island off cape Charles, near Haccomacco, for a cargo of tobacco,.....	151
Nov.	27.	Journal of the proceedings of the convention at the city hall, New Amsterdam, 26th and 27th November,.....	152



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1653.

PAGE.

- Nov. 29. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, informing the director and council that the convention had adjourned to the 10th December, and requesting that delegates be summoned from the respective Dutch towns and villages,..... 154
- Dec. 3. Remarks. On the petition and appendices submitted to the director and council by the burgomasters and schepens,..... 155
- Dec. 3. Answer. The director, &c., granting the petition of the burgomasters and schepens aforesaid,..... 157
- Dec. 3. Declaration. Messrs. La Montagne and Werekhoven, that they had no knowledge of, nor gave consent to, a separate petition from the above convention, and that they did not attend the session of the 27th, ..... 157
- Dec. 8. Order. To imprison Claes Bordingh, as he refuses to declare where he obtained certain articles of contraband found in his possession, 158
- Dec. 9. Further order in the above case,..... 158
- Oct. 8. Letter. Burgomasters and schepens to the inhabitants of Midwout, Dec. \*10. requesting them to elect two delegates to a convention to be held at the city hall,..... 159
- Dec. 11. Appointment. Magistrates for the town of Heemsteede,..... 159
- Dec. 11. Remonstrance. Of the colonies and villages in this province of New Netherland,..... 160  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I., 550.]
- Dec. 12. Resolution. Directing the Convention to furnish each member of the council with a copy of the above remonstrance,..... 165
- Dec. 12. Letter. The convention to the director and council, in answer to the above resolution; the original of the remonstrance is in the hands of the director, &c., who can deliver a copy to each of the council, if they please; require an early answer,..... 166
- Dec. 12. Resolution. Declaring the above convention illegal, protesting against it, and ordering the delegates to disperse,..... 167
- Dec. 12. Remarks, or deduction of the director-general and council, on the remonstrance of the Convention,..... 168  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I., 553.]
- Dec. 13. Resolution. Appointing Mr. La Montagne to command an expedition against privateers who are hovering about Flushing, L. I.,... 177
- Dec. 13. Petition. The convention, requesting an answer to their remonstrance; protesting, in case of refusal, and stating their intention to apply to the States-General,..... 179
- Dec. 14. Peremptory order to the several delegates of the convention (by name) to disperse, and not to meet again on pain of arbitrary correction, ..... 180
- Dec. 14. Remarks. On the last petition of the convention, dated 13th December,..... 181
- Dec. 16. Notice to merchants. That the ship King Solomon will be detained until March, and if they have any freight to despatch by her then, to apply to the captain in season,..... 185





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1653.		PAGE.
Dec.	16.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the villages of Breuckelen, Midwout and Amesfoort, advising them that Baxter and other privateers are on the alert, and not to permit any delegates from their towns to attend meetings at New Amsterdam again, particularly at this crisis,.....	186
Dec.	16.	Commission. Rev. Samuel Drisius, to be ambassador to Virginia,	187
Dec.	16.	Petition. Hendrick van Dyck, late fiscal, for his third of the confiscated property of Jacob Reyntie,.....	190
Dec.	24.	Answer. Denying the prayer of the above petition,.....	191
Nov.	28.	Remonstrance. Of a committee from the merchants of New Amsterdam, containing explanations called for on the 25th inst.,....	193
Dec.	24.	Answer. Of director and council; orders given to the fiscal to use great moderation in executing the ordinance of the 19th November last, until ratified by the directors in Holland,.....	195
Dec.	27.	Answer. Claes Bordingh, regarding the name of the person from whom he purchased certain articles of contraband,.....	196
Dec.	27.	Resolution. Ordering a settlement of the suit between the fiscal and said Bordingh,.....	196
	1654.		
Jan.	19.	Ordinance. Forbidding magistrates to publish bans of matrimony of persons residing out of their districts, and ordering them to cancel those already published, and not to solemnize any such marriages, either in public or private, until the parties prove that their bans have been published where they live and have resided for one year last past,.....	197
Jan.	20.	Letter. Director and council to the magistrates of Gravesend, with copy of the above,.....	199
Jan.	27.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for the privilege of naming a double number from which the director, &c., is to choose their successors, &c.,.....	201
Jan.	28.	Answer. Directors &c., declining to comply with the prayer of the above,.....	202
Jan.	28.	Ordinance. Imposing duties on dutiels, and other Indian goods, wine, brandy, beer and salt, in lieu of one per cent on all imports in general; published 2d July,.....	203
Feb.	10.	Order. The magistrates of Gravesend not to publish bans of matrimony, or solemnize marriages of parties, one of whom is not a resident of their district for the last year, unless proof be given of the publication of such bans at the residences of both the parties, such marriages being declared illegal,.....	207
Feb.	10.	Order. The court messenger to demand of George Baxter, formerly secretary of English affairs, all originals or minutes of letters, &c., passed between the director-general and the governors of New England or Virginia, and the protocols or copies of the patents of Heemstede, Flushing and Gravesend,.....	209
Feb.	10.	Letter. Director and council to the magistrates of Gravesend, transmitting the order of this date respecting marriages,.....	210



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1654.

PAGE.

Feb.	19.	Petition. Burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, praying authority to impose certain duties for purpose of a municipal revenue,	211
Feb.	23.	Answer. Granting the city the excise on all wine and liquor consumed therein,.....	212
Feb.	19.	Petition. Burgomasters, &c., requesting to be informed what measures have been adopted by the director and council to suppress robberies by English privateers,.....	213
Feb.	23.	Answer to the above. Director, &c., resolve to enlist a force of forty men as soon as means are provided to pay them,.....	214
Feb.	23.	Resolution. Appointing commissioners to examine papers in a case of appeal, Mathys de Vosch <i>vs.</i> Jan Lautensen Appel, .....	214
Feb.	25.	Resolution. To provide the Mohawks with a moderate amount of powder and lead, lest they apply therefor to the English, .....	215
Feb.	25.	Order. To the magistrates of Gravesend to release Anthony Jansen from Salee, from confinement, and to appear and proceed before the director and council according to law,.....	216
Feb.	25.	Interrogatories. On which Harmen Smeeman is examined on a charge of plucking the goose,.....	217
Feb.	25.	Examinations. Divers farm servants on the same charge,.....	218
Feb.	25.	Fines. Imposed on several of the above parties, .....	219
Feb.	25.	Order. Condemning two others to imprisonment for the same offense and for threatening the director-general,.....	220
Feb.	25.	Sentence. Herman Smeeman, ring leader of the above party; fined,	220
Feb.	26.	Answer. Director, &c., to a remonstrance of the burgomasters and schepens, complaining that an interdict had, without their knowledge, been issued against plucking the goose on the Bacchanals of Ash Wednesday; defining the limits of their sphere of action as members of the board and as a court of justice,.....	221
Feb.	27.	Order. Releasing from confinement, at the request of the burgomasters, &c., the two prisoners above mentioned, who had been committed for disrespectful conduct towards the director-general,	223
Feb.	27.	Order. The fiscal to communicate to the burgomasters and schepens, copy of the answer <i>supra</i> dated 26th inst, and to demand copy of a resolution passed by them in the matter of the marriage of Johannis van Beeeq,.....	224
Feb.	19.	Resolution. Burgomasters and schepens in the matter of the marriage of Johannis van Beeeq and Maria Verleth,.....	224
Feb.	27.	Notice. Posted by Johannis van Beeeq in divers places throughout the city of New Amsterdam, setting forth the difficulties opposed by director Stuyvesent to his marriage at Gravesend and here, protesting against the same and giving his reasons for leaving this neighborhood and seeking a safe retreat elsewhere,.....	225
Feb.	27.	Resolution. Summoning Johannis van Beeeq, to appear and explain the above notice, who being absent, is ordered to be arrested on his return, &c.,.....	227
Feb.	27.	Letter. Director and council to all governors, deputy governors, Fort Amsterdam, magistrates and christian neighbors, setting forth that Johan van	



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1654.		
	Beeck and Maria Verleth, assisted by Caspar Verleth and Augustyn Heerman, had run off to New England to get married, and requesting them not to solemnize such marriage but to send back the runaways,.....	227
March	3. Order. Interdicting Nicholaes Terhaer from selling liquor in future,.....	228
March	3. Application. Paulus Heymans for his discharge as overseer of negroes,.....	229
March	3. Order. Application of notary Schelluyne to appear in a case of appeal; admitted on giving security for the costs incurred at the court at Gravesend,.....	229
March	3. Order. In the case of Anthony Jansen van Vaes <i>vs.</i> Magistrates of Gravesend; plaintiff to serve copy of his complaint on defendants, who are cited to appear,.....	230
March	3. Order. Referring the papers in case of appeal, Anthony Jansen van Salee <i>vs.</i> Thomas Southart, for examination to councillors Sille and La Montagne, with power to settle the case if possible, if not, to report,.....	230
March	7. Examination. Thomas Southart, son-in-law of Anthony Jansen from Salee, as to his imprisoning said Jansen at Gravesend, with the latter's declaration,.....	231
March	6. Order. On the report of the commissioners in the case of Anthony Jansen <i>vs.</i> Southart; being unable to reconcile parties, the first is ordered to proceed before the director and council, meanwhile the attachment on Jansen's property is ordered removed,.....	232
March	30. Order. To confine Jan de Jongh (John Young) on board the ship King Solomon,.....	233
March	31. Order. To deliver a boat and sail to the skipper of the King Solomon, and appointing Messrs La Montagne, Cregier, Edward Moor and Isaac Allerton to take an inventory of the cargo,.....	233
March	31. Order. That the magistrates and inhabitants of Gravesend shall prove by their patent that they are invested with the right of nominating and electing their magistrates and continuing them in office during pleasure,.....	234
April	8. Notice. That the King Solomon is to be unloaded and afterwards to sail direct to Holland, therefore all persons intending to go passengers in her are to post their names, and those about to ship goods, are to do so without loss of time, as the ship will sail within a month from date,.....	234
April	8. Ordinance. Against harboring robbers and pirates, providing for their seizure, and requiring strangers to report and give an account of themselves (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 448),.....	235
April	7. Minute. Proceedings of the magistrates and military authorities of Breukelen, Midwout and Amersfoort; election of militia officers, and arrangements in case of danger,.....	240
April	8. Approval of the preceding minutes by director and council,.....	242
April	8. Commission. Secretary Tienhoven and burgomaster Cregier, as ambassadors to the governor of New Haven,.....	242





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1654.

PAGE.

- April 9. Order. Jan Evertsen Bout, to prepare to embark for Holland, in the first ship, as he declines accepting the appointment of magistrate of Breuckelen,..... 245
- April 13. Minute. Guaranteeing the canceling of the bonds given by Isaac Allerton, sen., Edward More, Robert Coe and John Lawrence, as sureties for Jan de Jongh (John Young) on the surrender of said de Jongh, a fugitive from justice,..... 245
- April 13. Judgment in appeal. In the case of Matheus de Vos, appellant, *vs.* Jan Lourensen, respondent; decision of the court of burgomasters and schepens affirmed,..... 246
- April 14. Judgment. Joris Tiebouts, for being insolent to the fiscal; fined,.. 246
- April 14. Pass. To secretary Tienhoven and burgomaster Cregier, ambassadors to New Haven,..... 246
- April 14. Order. On a petition from the authorities of Fort Orange, empowering them to hold court within certain limits; lands granted to the patroon to remain at his disposal; appointment of magistrates,.. 247
- April 16. Letter. Director and council to John Baptist van Renselaer and council of Renselaerswyck; calling on them to take preliminary steps to running the boundary line of that colonie,..... 247
- Fort Amsterdam.
- May 2. Letter. Director and council of Renselaerswyck in answer to the above,..... 248
- April 30. Permit. To Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, to build an inn near the palisades of Fort Orange, for the accommodation of strangers and travelers,..... 249
- April 30. Order. In the suit of the fiscal *vs.* François Frans, and his acknowledgment that he brought a quantity of powder from New England to Heemstede,..... 249
- Feb. 19. Letter. Burgomasters and schepens to director and council, referring for their decision the papers in the suit of Peter Cock *vs.* Anna van Vorst, on a promise of marriage, with answer (April 30), 250
- New Amsterdam.
- April 30. Answer. To a petition of the magistrates of Fort Orange, defining the limits of that fort; regulating the sale of liquors and the excise, and fixing the salary of each magistrate there,..... 250
- May 13. Order. For the sale of a house and sloop belonging to Thomas Baxter,..... 252
- May 13. Appointment. Of commissioners to apportion hay land, or valley, between the inhabitants of Midwout, Middelbergh and Mespacht, 252
- May 13. Decree. Confirming an attachment issued against the property of François Frans,..... 252
- May 23. Order. To the fiscal to warn certain lewd women, in New Amsterdam, to amend their conduct and, in case they do not, to arrest them and all persons found in their houses,..... 253
- May 23. Order. On an application of Philip Geraer and George Rapalje, for distribution of prize money,.. 253
- May 30. Proposals. Submitted to the council by the director-general, on being informed by Isaac Allerton of the arrival of several men-of-war at Boston, designed against New Netherland,..... 254



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1654.		
May	30. Resolution. Of the council, &c., postponing the consideration of these proposals,.....	256
June	1. Order. The fiscal to remind the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam that six months' salary is due to the ministers of the gospel, and to request payment,.....	256
June	2. Judgment in appeal. Martin Jansen vs. Thomas Spicer; decision of the court of Midwout affirmed, with costs, and 12 guilders fine,..	257
June	2. Resolutions. Of the director and council, on the proposals submitted by the former on 30th May; to consult the Dutch towns; to pass the English towns in silence; to repair the fort and enlist men; to impose a land tax and a tax on cattle, &c.,.....	257
1655.		
Sept.	2. Minute. Modifying part of the above resolutions,.....	262
1654.		
June	2. Minute. Of the appearance of William Bredenbent and Anthony Jansen Vaes, who are summoned before the council, with their neighbors of Gravesend, to produce their patents; case postponed,	262
June	2. Order. Albert Lintwever, not to infringe the rights of Eghbert van Borsum, who has rented the ferry, by passing people over the river, .....	263
June	8. Letter. Director-general to burgomasters and schepens, urging them to repair the city fortifications, to pay the ministers' salaries, &c.,	263
New Amsterdam,		
June	13. Minute of council. Plans of the English; renewed preparations for defense,.....	266
June	13. Proposals. Director and council to the burgomasters and schepens, on the subject of the defense of the city of New Amsterdam, with answers,.....	270
June	13. Order. On a petition of surgeon Jacob Hendricksen Varrevanger, for medicines,.....	272
June	13. Pledge. Submitted by the director, &c., to the burgomasters and schepens, engaging them to contribute, in proportion to their estate and means, towards the public defense, which they declined to sign,.....	273
June	13. Resolution. To repair the fortifications, and appropriating the tenth of all the wares and merchandise to be exported this summer, or the value thereof, to defray the expenses; further providing for the repayment of such tenth,.....	274
June	14. Order. All sheriffs, burgomasters, schepens, magistrates, &c., to engage laborers for the public works, and cause them to appear on the day appointed; wages, 80 cents a day, .....	277
June	15. Letter. Burgomasters and schepens to director and council, approving of the appropriation abovementioned, and recommending that the revenue of New Amsterdam be pledged for the repayment, .....	279
New Amsterdam,		
June	16. Commission. Carsten Jeroensen to command the yacht Cock; news of peace with England received,.....	283
June	16. Appointment. Persons to superintend the workmen at the fortifications in New Amsterdam,.....	285



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1654.

PAGE.

June	16.	Order. On petition of Richard Gildersleeve, guardian of the minor children of John Smith; parties to appear before director and council, and render an account of the title, sale, and conveyance of the land in question,.....	286
June	16.	Order. Empowering the fiscal to receive certain moneys from Laurens Cornelissen,.....	287
June	29.	Order. Empowering the owners to remove their tobacco, if they please, from the ship (King Solomon), as that vessel is detained until more certain intelligence of peace be received,.....	287
June	29.	Permit. Dirk Bensich to return up the river, and attend to his business,.....	289
June	29.	Order. Granting Thomas Wandel a writ of appeal,.....	289
July	1.	Ordinance. Regulating the ferry (duplicate in vol. 16),.....	289
July	2.	Resolution. To summon the magistrates of Gravesend and Middelburgh to give an account of certain secret meetings in their villages, and of rumors of a Dutch conspiracy to murder the English,.....	293
July	7.	Ordinance. Against removing property from the city of New Amsterdam on the first alarming reports, and forbidding the return to the city, after the panic has subsided, of all such persons as may remove (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 453),.....	296
July	11.	Ordinance. For the punishment of all persons found spreading false reports, and depriving those who have removed from the city, of their rights and privileges as citizens, unless they return within 24 hours (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 454),.....	298
July	11.	Ordinance. For the impounding of goats and sheep found injuring the fortifications (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 456),.....	302
July	21.	Taxed bill of costs in the case of De Vos <i>vs.</i> Appel, in appeal,....	304
July	21.	Appointment. Jacques Cortelyou to be sheriff of New Amsterdam,.....	305
July	21.	Minute. Mr. Cortelyou declines the appointment,.....	306
July	21.	Resolution. Not to inquire into past conduct of the burgomasters and schepens, but to summon them before the director-general, and in the presence of the ministers of the gospel, seriously advise them to be more respectful; then to deliver them the letters addressed to them by the authorities in Holland,.....	306
July	21.	Petition. Of merchants recently arrived from Holland, for permission to discharge their goods on paying the old duties,.....	308
July	22.	Answer to the above. Remitting one-fourth of the present duties,	309
July	29.	Proclamation. Appointing the second Wednesday, being the 12th August, a day of general thanksgiving for the peace (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 458, dated July 22),.....	312
Aug.	2.	Order. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to send in a return of the proceeds and expenditure of the city excise,....	316
Aug.	10.	Order. Allowing Thomas Hall and Carel van Brugge to act as counsel for John Cray (Gray) accused of divers crimes,.....	318





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1654.	PAGE.
Aug.	10. Ordinance. Regulating the public weigh house and scales,.....	319
Aug.	10. Order. On petition of Thomas Wandell, to stay execution until Joseph Fowler, a runaway, appear to defend himself,.....	322
Aug.	10. Order. Refusing the prayer of a petition of Isaac Allerton,.....	323
Aug.	13. Resolution. Director and council to resume the tavern excise of the city of New Amsterdam, the proceeds thereof having been misapplied by the burgomasters and schepens, and to let out the same,.....	323
Aug.	15. Examination. Of John Cray (Gray) for abusing the magistrates of Middelburgh, &c. (Newtown, L. I.),.....	324
Aug.	17. Pardon. Of Laurens Hansen, a soldier,.....	325
Aug.	15. Confession. Of John Cray (Gray) a prisoner,.....	326
Aug.	17. Indictment. Of John Cray (Gray),.....	327
Aug.	17. Sentence. Of John Gray (contains some particulars of value in regard to the History of the first settlement of Newtown, L. I.; see further pp. 113, 116, <i>supra</i> ),.....	330
Aug.	20. Ordinance. Regulating the duties of the provost marshal,.....	334
Aug.	23. Appointment and qualification of Arent van Vlieringen, as provoost,.....	337
Aug.	24. Motion. Of the fiscal, that Cornelis Willemsen, a prisoner, charged with burglary, be examined; and, if obstinate, that he be subjected to torture,.....	338
Aug.	24. Resolution. The fiscal to subject the above prisoner to torture, in order that he may discover his accomplices,.....	338
Aug.	24. Resolution. Postponing the collection of tenths and imposing a tax on horned cattle and land,.....	339
Aug.	24. Ordinance. Imposing a tax on horned cattle and land,.....	340
Aug.	28. Sentence. Of David Wessels, for selling brandy to Indians,.....	342
Aug.	28. Proceedings. Against Elias Emmens, a soldier,.....	342
Aug.	28. Proceedings. Against Samuel Cromstock, on a charge of adultery, committed near Jan Vinje's fence, on the Heere wech, New Amsterdam,.....	343
Aug.	28. Ordinance. Against selling strong liquors to Indians (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 461; also in vol. 16),.....	343
Aug.	28. Proceedings. Against Anna Tehuys (? Joyce), for adultery with Samuel Cromstock,.....	345
Aug.	10. Resolution. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, proposing a public loan to defray the expense incurred on the fortifications, and asking authority to impose a tax on land within the city,.....	345
Aug.	31. Letter. Burgomasters and schepens to director and council; offer to pay the salaries of a minister, chorister, and other officials; decline to pay the military; ask for a city sheriff; levy a tax of the 100th penny on real estate,.....	346
Sept.	16. Answer. Director and council to the above; refer it to the directors in Holland,.....	349



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1654.	PAGE.
Sept. 1. Sentence. Elias Emmens, to be disarmed, and declared incapable of serving the company, with forfeit of six months' pay,.....	358
Sept. 1. Order. Direk van Schelluyne, to defend Cornelis Willemsen,.....	366
Sept. 2. Examination. Samuel Touw, of Mespaths kill, on a charge of harboring privateers,.....	360
Sept. 2. Authority. To the magistrates of Midwout (Flatbush) to levy a tax of six guilders on each lot, to defray town charges,.....	361
Sept. 2. Sentence. Anna Tchuys (? Joyee) and Samuel Cromstock, for adultery, to be placed in the pillory, and fined; in default of payment, to be whipped,.....	361, 363
Sept. 2. Sentence. Cornelis Willemsen van Linde, out the Velue in Gelderland, for burglary committed on the premises of Govert Loockerman, during the public celebrations for peace between England and Holland, to be taken to the place of execution, and there hear this judgment read, and to be then banished,.....	365
Sept. 3. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to Lady Debora Moody, informing her of the appointment of commissioners to settle the boundaries between the town of Gravesend, Anthony Jansen, Coney island, and the land formerly in the possession of Robert Penoyer,.....	367
Sept. 8. Proceedings against Thomas Hall, on a charge of smuggling a quantity of malt to Isaac Allerton,.....	368
Sept. 8. Complaint. Goodman Harek's wife against Richard Pontum, on suspicion of having burnt her barn (Flushing),.....	369
Sept. 14. Order. Serjeant Juriaen Laeeken to return to Holland in the vessel in which he arrived, for having abused the provost marshal,.....	370
Sept. 8. Appointment. Jan Lubbertsen, to be clerk,.....	371
Sept. 14. Decree. In the case of Johannes van Beecq, who was married to Maria Verleth, at Greenwich, Conn., by an unauthorized farmer, named Goodman Crab; marriage declared unlawful, and parties ordered to live separate,.....	372
Oct. 1. Pass. To John Rysingh, Swedish commandant at the Delaware, to visit New Amsterdam,.....	374
Oct. 9. Examination. Of Francis Gabriel, respecting hogs killed by his master, William Mosgrouw (? Mosgrove),.....	375, 379
Oct. 9. Indictment. Against Elias Emmens, for insolence in front of the director-general's quarters,.....	375
Oct. 9. Order. Respecting the salary of Johannes Dyckman,.....	376
Oct. 13. Order. On a petition from the court of Midwout and Amersfoort, respecting the employment of rev. Mr. Polhemus, and the erection of a place of worship,.....	376
Oct. 13. Indictment. Gerit Trompetter, for adultery,.....	378
Oct. 13. Writ of appeal. Issued to Govert Loockermans, attorney for Jacob Visch,.....	379
Oct. 16. Order. Respecting the Swedish ship Shark, and her cargo, seized at New Amsterdam, in reprisal for the capture of fort Casimer,..	380



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1654.		PAGE.
Oct.	15.	Complaint. Dirck van Schelluyne, attorney for Arent van Corler, <i>vs.</i> Thomas Spicer, for rent of a brewery; copy to be served on defendant,.....	381
Oct.	20.	Resolution. To detain the Swedish ship Shark, and to dispose of her cargo, under inventory,.....	382
Oct.	22.	Inventory. Of the cargo of the Shark,.....	386
Oct.	22.	Inventory. Of the ship and tackle of the Shark,.....	388
Nov.	23.	Certificate. Of Thomas Willet and others, respecting the condition and value of flour landed from the Shark,.....	389
Oct.	24.	Appraisal. Of the Shark,.....	390
Oct.	26.	Letter. Director and council to (? governor of Connecticut), complain of encroachments on the territory of New Netherland, at Martin Gerritsen's bay, L. I., and at Westchester; request his co-operation in stopping these intrusions,.....	394
Oct.	20.	Sentence. William Mosgron (? Mosgrove) for killing hogs; to be banished with his wife and servant out of the province, and pay costs and damages,.....	399
Oct.	20.	Motion. To postpone the case of Van Curler <i>vs.</i> Spicer; granted,..	402
Oct.	20.	Judgment. In the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> Thomas Hall, for smuggling malt purchased from Thomas Willett on account of Thomas Santfoort; defendant to pay duty and costs,.....	402
Oct.	20.	Order. In the case of Visch <i>vs.</i> Withart, in appeal; parties to exchange pleadings and exhibits,.....	403
Oct.	27.	Sentence. Gerrit Tides, servant of director Stuyvesant, for seducing Anna Thymens, a servant girl in the director's family; to be publicly whipped and pay the girl 300 guilders, (\$120),.....	403
Oct.	27.	Resolution. Granting Andries Harpert an island opposite Fort Orange, and a piece of wood land on the east bank,.....	405
Oct.	1/27.	Protest. Hendrick van Elswyck, against the director and council for having seized the Swedish ship Golden Shark,.....	406
Oct.	27.	Answer to the preceding protest,.....	410
Oct.	28.	Order. Permitting Richard Brudenell, of Heemstead, to resume possession of the land he sold to Robert Clercq,.....	417
Oct.	28.	Order. In the case of William Becker, accused of having killed Richard Colfax, of Middelborgh; prisoner having proved an alibi, is remanded to the magistrates of said town to be discharged or further prosecuted, if additional evidence be obtained, saving to the prisoner the right of appeal,.....	418
Nov.	5.	Indictment. Against Andries Matthias for an assault with a knife on Hendrick van Elswyck, the Swedish factor, and plea,.....	420
Nov.	5.	Resolution. Ordering the fiscal to forbid certain Englishmen settling at Vreelandt (Westchester county),.....	421
Nov.	5.	Examination of Andries Matthias, above mentioned,.....	422
Nov.	5.	Order. Staying the creditors of Reynier Wisselpenningh's deceased wife from suing him for the space of three years, for debts incurred	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1654.		PAGE.
	by Simon Root, her first husband, on condition that he do his best in the meantime to satisfy said creditors,.....	422
Nov. 9.	Resolution. To hire Isaac Allerton's house for the purpose of lodging the children sent out from the poor house at Amsterdam,....	424
Nov. 9.	Notice. Peter le Febre not to enter into possession of the above house,.....	421, 432
Nov. 10.	Summons. The sheriff of Gravesend to show cause why he seized the trunk of Peter Jansen (duplicate in vol. 4, 462),.....	425
Nov. 10.	Nomination and appointment of magistrates of Heemsted,.....	426
Nov. 10.	Letter. Director and council to the magistrates of Heemsted, New Amsterdam, recommending that a nomination for a third magistrate be forwarded from that town,.....	427
Nov. 13.	Judgment. In the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> Andries Matthias,.....	427
Nov. 13.	Resolution. Peter Jacobsen, lieutenant of Guert Tysen, to be supplied with 200 lbs of powder as he is ready to sail from New Amsterdam, .....	428
Nov. 14.	Sentence. Andries Matthias, for assaulting his factor; to be publicly whipped and banished for twenty-five years (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 463),.....	429
Nov. 17.	Judgment. For defendant in the case of Peter Jansen <i>vs.</i> The Sheriff of Gravesend, with costs,.....	431
Nov. 17.	Notice. To the sheriff of Gravesend that the director and council intend to visit that town on the 23d instant,.....	433
Nov. 18.	Ordinance. Obliging the inhabitants of Fort Orange and Beverwyck to take out a permit when removing and laying in wines and beer, .....	433
Nov. 18.	Proposals from the court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck, with the answers of the director and council thereto,.....	434
Nov. 23.	Minute. Resolution respecting the town officers adopted in the presence of the director and council at the house of Lady Moody at Gravesend,.....	437
Nov. 23.	Remonstrance. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam against being deprived of the revenue arising from the city excise (duplicate in vol. 4, p. 464),.....	438
Nov. 25.	Resolution. To let the city excise to the highest bidder,.....	439
Nov. 25.	Resolution. To let the excise of the Ferry, Breuckelen, Midwout, Amesfort and adjacent places to the highest bidder,.....	440
Nov. 25.	Further examination of George Stevensen on a charge of killing hogs, .....	440
Nov. 26.	Agreement. Messrs. Van der Grist, Schutt, Anthony Loocker- mans and Steenwyck, partners, with the director and council. For the charter of the ship Golden Shark, for a voyage to the West Indies,.....	441
Nov. 23.	Order. For the erection of a new fence for Jan Vinge at the public expense,.....	443
Nov. 25.	Order. Authorizing the inhabitants of Mespacht, to notify Joseph Fowler to quit that place, he being a public disturber, and in case he refuse, to have him arrested,.....	444



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1654.		
Dec.	8. Motion. Of Mr. La Montagne, that the director-general cannot issue any instruction without the knowledge of the council,.....	444
Dec.	8. Sentence. Jean Seno (Senaut) from St. Germain, for stealing hogs, to be publicly whipped, branded and banished,.....	445, 452
Dec.	8. Sentence. George Stevensen from Bruges, for the same, to be stripped to the waist and tied to the post at the place where judgment is publicly executed, and to hear this sentence read to him, and to be then banished, with costs,.....	446, 453
Dec.	8. Minute. Proceedings of the council, burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, on being informed of the director-general's intention to go to Curaçao,.....	449
Dec.	8. Names of the present burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam,.....	451
Dec.	17. Complaint. Of Mary de Truy, tavern keeper, against the provoost,	455
Dec.	17. Resolution. Thanking Allard Anthony for services which he rendered the province in Holland, as agent, and voting him a remuneration therefor,.....	455
Dec.	17. Appointments and promotions in the burgher companies of New Amsterdam,.....	456
Dec.	17. Appointment. Messrs. Megapolensis, Snediger and Strycker, to be commissioners for building a church and a rectory at Midwout,..	457
1653.		
Nov.	7. Notarial copy of a resolution of the states of Holland and Westfriesland, dated 14th August, 1653, declaring that an appeal ought not to be allowed from judgments pronounced in New Netherland,	458
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I., 435.]	
1654.		
Dec.	17. Resolution. Permitting Andries Hudde to act as surveyor,.....	459
Dec.	21. Notice. That Tobias Feake entered an appeal for Peter Taelman, from a judgment of the court at Flushing in favor of Thomas Laurence,.....	460
Dec.	22. Commission. Peter Lucassen, to command the ship Abraham's Sacrifice, about to sail to Curaçao,.....	460
Dec.	22. Commission. Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist, to command the ship Dolphin, for a voyage to the West Indies,.....	463
Dec.	31. Ordinance. Against breaking or stealing clapboards, fences, firewood or other articles,.....	466
Dec.	31. Order. On a remonstrance from the inhabitants adjoining Hellgate, against granting Adriaen Dircksen Coen a certain piece of land thereabout,.....	468
Dec.	31. Order. On a petition of Andries Hudde, for leave to keep a school in New Amsterdam; referred to the minister and consistory, ...	468
Dec.	31. Order. On a complaint of Allard Anthony, against a soldier for abuse, .....	469
Dec.	31. Court proceedings. The farmers of the excise <i>vs.</i> Andries Hudde, Willem Pietersen <i>et al.</i> , plaintiffs default,.....	469



## VOLUME VI.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1655.		
Jan.	6. Taxation of bill of the laborers in the public store, against Allard Anthony,.....	1
Jan.	6. Order. Sheriff of the Breuckelen district to have a hog restored to Direk Volkertsen, ..?	1
Jan.	19. Order. Rejecting a petition of Joris van Vorst, servant of Adriaen van der Donck, for leave to enter the company's service, as he and his master had quarreled; petitioner commanded to return to his master,.....	2
Jan.	19. Order. The farmers on the island of Manhattan to haul the fire-wood cut by the soldiers for the public service; a reasonable price to be paid for the work,.....	2
Jan.	19. Sentenec. Hendrick Jansen Grever, Martin Roseboom, and others, who had cut up and burnt a number of the city palisades; considering that the severe cold weather has been the cause of this offense, prisoners are let off, and ordered to cut and haul 100 palisades, in lieu of those they burned,.....	2
Jan.	26. Judgment. In the case of the farmers of the city excise <i>vs.</i> William Pietersen, tavern-keeper, for refusing to allow them to gauge his casks; defendant ordered to permit the gauging, to make a donation to the poor, and to pay costs,.....	3
Jan.	26. Judgment. In the case of the same <i>vs.</i> Jan Peeeq, for selling liquor without paying the proper excise; to make a donation to the poor, and not to sell any liquor in future without a permit,.....	4
Jan.	26. Writ of appeal. Granted to Paulus van der Beeck, from a judgment pronounced against him by the court of Breuckelen,.....	4
Jan.	26. Order. To communicate to the consistory a petition of William Verstius, schoolmaster and chorister, praying for leave to return to Holland,.....	4
Jan.	27. Judgment in appeal. Jacob Visch <i>vs.</i> Johannes Withart, for wages claimed by appellant; decision of the court of burgomasters and sehепens reversed, and Withart ordered to pay,.....	5
Jan. 19 (27).	Minute of council. Report of the fiscal, that George Baxter had been to Gravesend, and gave out that the English had returned victorious from Canada to Boston, and that orders had been sent by the Lord Protector to reduce New Netherland; rivers frozen; roads covered with snow; commissioners ordered to visit the new settlement of Oyster bay, &c.,.....	6
Jan.	28. Writ of inhibition. In the case of Paulus van der Beeeq, appellant, <i>vs.</i> Hans Petersen, from a judgment of the court of Breuckelen, and summons to the respondent to appear before the council,....	7
Feb.	6. Appointment. Direk van Schelluyne, to be marshal of the superior and inferior courts at New Amsterdam,.....	8





		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1655.			
Feb.	6.	Commission. Dirck van Schelluyne, as marshal,.....	9
Feb.	6.	Instruction to Dirck van Schelluyne, as marshal,.....	9
Feb.	6.	Oath of office of Dirck van Schelluyne, as aforesaid,.....	11
Jan.	31.	Appointment. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for the ensuing year,.....	11
Feb.	2.	Minute. Of their having been sworn into office,.....	12
Feb.	9.	Order. In the suit of Peter Cornelissen <i>vs.</i> Joris Dircksen, both magistrates of Breuckelen, for slander; referred to the sheriff and remaining magistrates of Breuckelen, assisted by two magistrates from Midwout and two from Amersfoort,.....	12
Feb.	9.	Judgment. In the case of the farmers of the excise <i>vs.</i> Caspar Steynmits, for smuggling; liquor to be handed to the fiscal, and plaintiffs to be credited for 84 guilders, the fine,.....	13
Feb.	9.	Judgment in case of appeal. Paulus van der Beeck <i>vs.</i> Hans Petersen; decision of the court of Breuckelen reversed, and respondent ordered to serve out his time according to contract, to pay costs, and to be committed until he pay the fine fixed by law,.....	13
Feb.	9.	Order. On a petition of the rev. Mr. Polhemus, minister of Midwout, that he be paid 30 guilders in wampum,.....	14
Feb.	9.	Order. On a petition of the magistrates of Midwout, praying that Breuckelen and Amersfoort assist in cutting and hauling the timber for a place of worship; a committee to visit the place after the next celebration of the Lord's supper,.....	15
Feb.	23.	Court proceedings. The farmers of the excise <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Schut, for having sold liquor without receiving a permit from the purchaser; proof ordered,.....	15
Feb.	23.	Order. On a petition of the farmers of the excise, praying for an ordinance to regulate their business; referred to their instruction,.....	16
Feb.	23.	Order. On a petition of the farmers of the excise, complaining of smuggling, and praying that permits for the delivery of wines, &c., be had only at their office; referred to the courts to punish the first; the second postponed,.....	16
Feb.	23.	Fees payable on a deed of a house and lot within the city of New Amsterdam, executed before burgomasters and schepens,.....	17
Feb.	23.	Order. To repair the sheet piling of the city hall,.....	17
Feb.	23.	Order. To appoint a committee of the council to inquire how far the citizens thereabout were disposed to assist in repairing the sheet piling of the bank of the East river, New Amsterdam,....	17
Feb.	22.	Minute. Of the delivery to the burgomasters of copies of the ordinances enacted respecting straw roofs, fire wardens, and city surveyors,.....	18
March	2.	Minute. Of the appearance of the rev. Mr. Megapolensis before the council, requesting to be provided with a proper chorister, as the present desires his discharge; the latter is ordered to remain until his successor be appointed.....	18
March	2.	Report. Rev. Mr. Megapolensis on the endeavors of the people of Midwout to build a church,.....	18



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1655.		
March	2. Order. On the application of the burgomasters for a transfer of the city tavern, now called the City Hall,.....	19
March	2. Order. Authorizing a lottery for the disposal of a quantity of bibles, testaments and other books,.....	19
March	2. Appointment. P. Wolpherts van Couwenhoven, city surveyor,....	20
March	9. Complaint. Cornelis Teunissen of Amesfoort that Andries Huddle claims his land,.....	21
1653.		
Feb.	18. Ordinance. Regulating the inspection of tobacco,.....	21
1655.		
March	10. Re-enactment of the aforesaid ordinance,.....	22
March	16. Appointment. Commissioners to settle some difficulties in the English towns on Long island, and to protest against encroachments at Oyster bay,.....	23
March	23. Resignation. William Verstius, and appointment of Harmen van Hoboecken as schoolmaster and clerk of the church of New Amsterdam, .....	23
March	23. Certificate. That a certain balance is due to Immetje Cornelis, matron of the orphan children sent out from Amsterdam,.....	23
March	23. Minute. The appearance before the council of a committee of the loyal inhabitants of Gravesend, requesting that the election of their magistrates be postponed until the return of the director-general, .....	24
March	23. Protest. Against certain parties who have settled without authority at Matinnekonek, or Martin Gerritsen's bay, L. I., and notice to them to quit,.....	25
April	2. Order. The court messenger to serve the above, .....	25
April	2. Power of attorney. Fiscal to the court messenger, authorizing him to serve the above on Mr. Leverit and others, .....	26
April	2. Order. On a petition of Louwis Heyn for remission of duties,....	26
April	8. Order. On a petition of the court at Breuekelen, for leave to send in a nomination for magistrates; that they report the names of the most respectable persons in their village, .....	27
April	8. Order. To send a copy of the same to Midwout and Amesfoort,...	27
April	13. Order. On a petition of Joannes de Decker, for employment; appointed notary public,.....	27
April	13. Appointment. Peter van der Linde tobacco inspector at New Amsterdam, .....	28
April	13. Power of attorney. Allard Anthony to Joannes de Decker, to prosecute his suit in appeal,.....	28
April	13. Appointment. Magistrates for Breuekelen, Midwout and Amesfoort,	29
April	13. Order. Cornelis Schut to remove salt from the City Hall, which is granted to the common council,.....	29
April	Proceedings in appeal. Allard Anthony, agent of Jacob Jansen Huys, vs. Peter Rudolphus,..... 30, 34, 37, 61, 62, 193, 196, 241	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.		PAGE.
April 13.	Appointment. Fire wardens for the city of New Amsterdam,.....	31
April 15.	Appeal. Thomas Stevenson against a judgment of the court of Middelborch (Newtown), L. I., in favor of Thomas Hall, attorney for Jan Rooseboom,.....	31
April 19.	Protest. Against Thomas Pell settling on lands belonging to the Dutch, with notice to quit,.....	31
April 19.	Order. Court messenger to serve the above,.....	33
April 21.	Appointment. Hellegond Joris to be city midwife, and suspension thereof, .....	33
April 21.	Examination. Francis Allard respecting malt left at his house by Hans Breyer, .....	33
April 22.	Appointment. Magistrates for the town of Flushing,.....	34
April 27.	Order. Confiscating certain wines and brandies belonging to Lourens Heyn,.....	34
April 27.	Order. Requiring Cornelis Martense to prove that the duties have been paid on certain liquors seized and deposited in the public store, .....	34
April 28.	Order. On motion of the fiscal to subject Hans Breyer, accused of robbery, to torture, in order that he may confess,.....	35
April 28.	Proceedings in appeal. Stevenson vs. Hall,.....	36
May 5.	Discharge. William Bowne and Edward Browse, guardians of John Ruckman, .....	36
May 5.	Order. Allowing Harry Brasier, who left in the time of the troubles, to trade and sell his property in New Amsterdam, but not to be domiciliated,.....	37
May 5.	Petition. David Provoost, clerk to the courts of Breuckelen, Midwout and Amersfoort, for some allowance for his trouble,.....	37
May 5.	Order. Establishing a tariff of fees to be received by said officer,..	38
May 13.	Order. Postponing the consideration of a petition of Gregory Dexter for land for himself and a few English families,.....	38
May 13.	Hue and cry. For the arrest of three thieves who broke out of Fort Amsterdam,.....	39
May 13.	Summons. The above three thieves to make their appearance at Fort Amsterdam before the third beating of the drum, on pain of having their names affixed to the gallows,.....	39
May 13.	Indictment. Hans Breyer, a soldier, for burglary, and conclusion of the fiscal in the case,.....	40
May 14.	Examination of Hans Breyer thereupon,.....	42
May 14.	Votes of the judges in regard to the punishment to be awarded the prisoner, .....	43
May 14.	Sentence. Hans Breyer to be stripped of his arms in the presence of the soldiers in Fort Amsterdam, then to be conveyed to the place of public execution and there hung by the neck until he is dead, .....	44
May 14.	Indictment. Francis Allard, cadet, for receiving stolen goods,....	46





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.

PAGE.

May	14.	Votes of the several judges in the above case,.....	47
May	14.	Sentence. Francis Allard, of Paris, to be conducted to the place where justice is administered, there stripped of his arms, then whipped, and banished for ever out of the country,.....	43
May	15.	Commutation. Of Hans Breyer's sentence to perpetual banishment, at the urgent solicitation of the public at the place of execution, .....	49
June	1.	Divoree. Granted to John Hicks, of Flushing, L. I., from his wife, Hardwood Long, on the ground of her adultery, with leave to Hicks to remarry,.....	49
June	3.	Minute. Of the application of the deaconry for an order to Abraham Rycken to reopen a road leading to the Poor's farm, and for the grant of an island opposite it, called Huelicken, or Borger Jorisen's island; commissioners to be sent to examine the road; the island already granted,.....	50
June	4.	Attachment. Issued against the person and property of Joseph Fowler, of Mespath, at the suit of Thomas Wandel,.....	51
June	4.	Order. On a petition of the tobacco inspectors, praying that all tobacco be subject to inspection; inspection of Virginia tobacco optional,.....	52
June	4.	Order. On a petition of Gysbert Opdyck, praying that an attachment, which he made on goods of Edward Hieby, be declared valid; must prove that he appealed in time, and that copy of the judgment, &c., was refused him,.....	52
June	4.	Order. On a petition of Jan Hendricksen Steelman, praying a patent for a piece of land in Mespath, purchased by him from Francis Douthey; referred to a judgment against Douthey of 18th April, 1647 (not found),.....	53
June	4.	Order. On a petition of Peter Ryverding, clerk of the court at Fort Orange, allowing him part of his salary,.....	53
June	4.	Order. Referring to the city authorities a petition for enlarging the city gate at the East river, New Amsterdam, so as to permit the passage of a cart, and for repairing the road,.....	54
June	15.	Order. On a petition of the magistrates of Midwout and Amersfoort, setting forth that they had built a house, and fenced a piece of land, for their minister, and praying a license to solicit subscriptions from the public; postponed,.....	54
June	8.	Commission. From the court at Fort Orange, &c., to three of the magistrates, to make certain representations to the council,.....	55
June	10.	Instructions. To the aforesaid deputies,.....	56
June	16.	Resolution. To appoint a commissary at Fort Orange, <i>vice</i> Dyckman, .....	57
June	18.	Notice. To Lady Moody and the inhabitants of Gravesend, to send in a nomination for magistrates,.....	58
June	21.	Appointment. Jan de Decker to be presiding commissary at Fort Orange, &c.,.....	59
June	21.	Order. On the representation of the delegates from Fort Orange and Beverwyck; allowed to farm the excise; to publish an ordinance against bosloopers, or runners among the Indians,.....	60



COUNCIL MINUTES.		PAGE.
1655.		
July	14. Minute. That director Stuyvesant submitted a report in council of his transactions in Curaçao and the Caribbee islands; report ordered deposited in the secretary's office; minute of the date of director Stuyvesant's departure for and return from the West Indies,.....	61
July	19. Minute. Of the attendance on the council of William Bount (Bowne), with the sheriff and two other inhabitants of Gravesend, stating his disapproval of previous acts of the authorities of that place in regard to the election of magistrates, and pledging himself to abide by the patent,.....	62
July Gravesend.	19. *Letter. Lady Deborah Moody, and John Tilton, clerk, to director Stuyvesant, with the names of town officers of Gravesend, for his approbation,.....	63
July	19. Confirmation and qualification of the above town officers,.....	63
July	9. Remonstrance. Of the Dutch inhabitants of Gravesend, praying that the above town officers may not be confirmed, for reasons set forth at length,.....	64
July	19. Minute. Of the salary allowed to the sheriff of Gravesend,.....	66
July	27. Approval of the ordinance enacted at Fort Orange against runners who follow Indians in the woods to secure their furs,.....	67
July	27. Order. The fiscal to prosecute sundry tavern keepers at Fort Orange, who refused to allow their liquors to be guaged,.....	67
July	27. Proceedings against George Baxter and James Hubbard, prisoners,	68
July	27. Order. On a petition of Abraham de Lucena and others, praying for a grant of land for a Jewish burying ground in New Amsterdam; no need of it yet,.....	68
July	27. Examination. Peter Jansen, on a charge of committing a severe assault on his wife, with her evidence and the order in the case,..	69
July	27. Order. Paul Heymans, to prepare to leave with his family for Fatherland,.....	70
Aug.	6. Ordinance. Imposing a duty of ten per cent <i>ad valorem</i> , on every negro exported from New Netherland,.....	70
Aug.	6. Order. Sheriff Provoost to inquire of the principal people in his district, whether they are satisfied with the rev. Mr. Polhemus, and what they intend to contribute towards his support, and to report,.....	71
Aug.	11. Order. The petition of Paul Heymans, praying for the release of his wife from prison; she is to be confined to her husband's house,.....	71
Aug.	11. Order. Granting Abraham Martensen Clock, miller, a building lot on Manhattan island,.....	72
Aug.	11. Order on a petition of Harmen van Hoboken, chorister, in relation to his salary,.....	72
Aug.	11. Order. Refusing a writ of appeal in the case of Jan Hendricksen Steelman <i>vs.</i> Thomas Saul, from a judgment at the court of Flushing, dated 5th August, 1654, on the ground that the motion is too late,.....	73



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.

PAGE.

Aug. 11.	Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange and Beverwyck for the ensuing year,.....	73
Aug. 16.	Message. Director Stuyvesant (sick) to the council empowering them with capt. De Coninck of the Ballance, to do whatever is necessary to promote the present expedition (against the Swedes), .....	74
Aug. 16.	Resolution. To retain, for particular reasons, letters addressed by the directors in Holland, to the several courts and colonies in New Netherland, except those to the magistrates of the city of New Amsterdam and Staten island,.....	74
* Aug. 16.	Proclamation. Appointing Wednesday, 25th inst., a day of fasting and prayer, to invoke the blessings of Almighty God on the expedition against the Swedes, .....	75
Aug. 19.	Call for volunteers for the said expedition,.....	78
Aug. 19.	Resolution to impress ships in the harbor for the above expedition,.	79
Aug. 19.	Appointment. Foppe Jansen to be commissary to the above expedition, .....	79
Aug. 24.	Order. Petition of Edward Scharburch, praying leave to sail with some negroes to Virginia, granted, provided he give security that he will not enter the South river (Delaware) during the voyage (see vol. 3, p. 135),.....	80
Aug. 24.	Order. Captain Anna Douwes, of the ship Love, to accompany the above expedition with his vessel, .....	80
Aug. 24.	Order. The captains of the several vessels in the harbor of New Amsterdam, to furnish two men from each ship, and whatever provisions and ammunition they have, also not to sail until the return of the present expedition from the South river,.....	80
Aug. 24.	Warrant. To impress the above seamen, &c.,.....	81
Aug. 24.	Order. Postponing the consideration of a petition of Allard Anthony praying return of some confiscated goods,.....	82
Aug. 28.	Order. To enroll into the militia companies of New Amsterdam, all persons who live by sailing sloops up and down the river and have no fixed place of residence,.....	83
Aug. 28.	Appointment. Wessel Gerritsen and Pieter Lourissen to be pilots to the above expedition,.....	83
Aug. 28.	Resolution. Jews to be exempt from military service, on paying a commutation fee, as the citizens have a great aversion to serve with them,.....	84
Aug. 30.	Order. Ships New Amsterdam, Brindled Cow, and Beaver, to send two men each on board the Ballance man-of-war,.....	85
Aug. 30.	Charter. Of three sloops, to accompany the expedition against the Swedes,.....	85
Aug. 31.	Charter. Of the French privateer L'esperance, for the above expedition,.....	85
Aug. 31.	Order. On the petition of Jannetje Melyn, permitting the removal of her husband from the prison to a more comfortable place, on giving bail that he will not abscond,.....	86





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1655.	PAGE.
Aug. 31.	Note. To Thomas Willet, for 1,500 guilders wampum, payable in merchandise or beaver,.....	87
Aug. 31.	Minute. That the above sum was borrowed by the director-general, on his personal security, for the public service and is to be repaid by the company,.....	87
Aug. 31.	Resolution. To adjoin burgomasters Anthony and Cregier to the council, during the director's absence,.....	87
Sept. 8 (? 28).	Letter. Jacobus van Curler and other Dutch settlers, to the director and council, stating that they are threatened by the Indians, and asking assistance (inclosing),.....	88
Sept. 27.	* Letter. Thomas Wheeler (to the English settlers at Gravesend), advising them of an intended attack by the Indians on the Dutch settled in the English towns on Long island and New England, whom he advises to remove to their own countrymen for safety,.....	90
Oct. 8.	Affidavit. Joseph Safford and Thomas Read, of Mespachts kill, that they had been informed by Joseph Fowler, Goodman Beets, Samuel Touw, and his son William, that people from Gravesend had been to Westchester, where they learned the unfriendly feelings of the Indians towards the Dutch,.....	91
Oct. 9.	Minute and votes of the council on the action to be taken on the above letter,.....	92, 93
Oct. 9.	Letter. Director and council to the magistrates of Gravesend, requesting them to send two of their number to consult on the contents of lieut. Wheeler's letter,.....	94
Oct. 12.	Minute. Of the attendance of Messrs. Wilkins and Bowne, of Gravesend, on the council,.....	95
Oct. 11.	Ordinance. Against stealing fences,.....	95
Oct. 11.	Resolution. Forbidding the sailing of the vessels in port until the arrival of the Ballance man-of-war, and the departure of any passengers able to bear arms, until the present crisis is passed,.....	96
Oct. 11.	Resolution. Empowering the burgomasters of New Amsterdam to collect money, and, if necessary, make an assessment, to defray the expenses of the public works of the city, and also, at a proper time, to impose a tax on lots, houses, and real estate, for like purpose,.....	97
Oct. 12.	Minute. Of the attendance on the council of Jacob van Curler and Jacob Sulliakes, with the magistrates of Gravesend, who are assured of being assisted in ease of necessity,.....	99
Oct. 12.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to capt. Brian Nuton, of Amesfoort, and serjt. Velthuisen, of Midwout, warning them to be on their guard against Indians who have been seen prowling about Hellgate,.....	99
Oct. 13.	Minute. Of the appearance before the council of Stephen Necker, who had been taken prisoner with 5 others, by Indians, and is sent to demand a ransom,.....	100
Oct. 13.	Minute. Of a message brought from the Indians at Paulus Hook, to the effect that all the prisoners will be restored in two days,..	101



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.

PAGE.

Oct.	13.	Resolution. Not to pay the ransom demanded by the Indians, the same being considered excessive; 73 christians still in the hands of the Indians,.....	101
Oct.	14.	Court proceedings. Samuel Mahee vs. Messrs. Gildersleeve and Washburne, action of damages; plaintiff and Mr. Leveret having some misunderstanding, the matter was referred to arbitration; defendants, being two of the arbitrators, took their oaths that the difficulty had been disposed of, which it is now alleged was not the case, therefore plaintiff claims £200 stg. damage,.....	102
Oct.	16.	Ordinance. Against persons going into the country, unless in large bodies,.....	103
Oct.	16.	Order. Authorizing the burgomasters of New Amsterdam to collect moneys subscribed for the public works, and, in case of non-payment, to levy the same by execution,.....	104
Oct.	16.	Order. Requiring each farmer in Amesfoort and the Bay to keep one man properly armed for duty in that quarter, and to board two of the soldiers sent thither for the protection of the settlers,.....	104
Oct.	16.	Letter. Director and council to capt. Post, ordering him to inquire of Pennekeek, Oratany, and other chiefs, what they propose to do about the prisoners in their hands,.....	105
New Amsterdam.			
Oct.	16.	Letter. Magistrates to the director, &c., informing them that the settlers had resolved to reside near each other, and requesting that said village be laid out,.....	105
Midwout.			
Oct.	16.	Order. Approving a plot of the above proposed village of Midwout (Flatbush), except that 5 or 6 lots are reserved for public buildings, viz., the houses of the sheriff, minister, town clerk, school-master, tavern, and court house,.....	107
Oct.	18.	Ordinance. Forbidding all persons going across the river, or communicating with the Indians, without a pass; or collecting in crowds on the shore, on the departure or arrival of the director's boat to negotiate with the Indians, or on the arrival of any Indians in town,.....	107
Oct.	18.	Minute. Of the return of 14 christians (men, women and children) by Pennekeek, chief of Achkinkeshacky, and of presents made him in consequence,.....	103
Oct.	18.	Instructions. To capt. Adriaen Post to obtain the release of the christians still in the hands of the Indians; release of a Wappingh, and of an Esopus or Waerinnewaugh Indian,.....	109
Oct.	19.	Resolution. Again refusing permits to passengers to leave for Holland, until the ship New Amsterdam is ready to sail, .....	111
Oct.	18.	Protest. Against the further detention of the galiot Hope, lately impressed for the expedition against the Swedes,.....	112
Oct.	19.	Answer. To the above protest,.....	112
Oct.	18.	Petition. The burgomasters, soliciting the appointment of proper persons to act as orphan masters in New Amsterdam,.....	113
Oct.	19.	Appointment. Of orphan masters for New Amsterdam,.....	115



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.

PAGE.

- Oct. 20. Order. On the petition of Allard Anthony, praying restitution of some property confiscated in 1650, in the ship *New Netherland's Fortune*; claim allowed, but payment postponed,..... 114
- Oct. 20. Petition. Thomas Willett, to be indemnified for his loss in defending a suit in Holland for the recovery of the ship *New Netherland's Fortune*, confiscated and sold by director and council, then called the *Farewell*, and sent to Holland, where she was seized by the original owners; with answer, referring petitioner to the directors at Amsterdam, for whose profit the vessel had been confiscated,.... 115
- Oct. 20. Letter. Jacob van Curler, Anthony Jansen, and other Dutch inhabitants, to director Stuyvesant, praying protection against the Indians; twenty men sent to them,..... 115
- Gravesend.
- Oct. 21. Minnte. Declining to comply with the petition of sundry merchants, for leave to sail for Fatherland,..... 115
- Oct. 21. Protest. Of the skippers of the *Bear* and *Brindled Cow*, for detention of their ships, and answer,..... 116
- Oct. 21. Message. Of the Indians, sent by Claes Jansen Ruyter and Peter Wolphertsen, with some prisoners, and answer thereto,..... 116
- Oct. 21. Petition. For the release of Nicolaes Boot's wife, arrested for scolding; granted, her husband giving security for her good behavior,..... 117
- Oct. 26. Petition. Adriaen Blommaert for a writ of appeal from a judgment pronounced by the court of New Amsterdam in favor of John la Montagne, jun.,..... 117
- Oct. 26. Release of the French galiot *Sparrowhawk* from seizure,..... 118
- Oct. 26. Protest. J. van der Vin, Cornelis Steenwyck, Jeremias van Renselaer, Johannis de Peyster, and other merchants, against the director and council for not permitting them to proceed on their voyage to Holland,..... 119
- Oct. 26. Answer to the above, imposing a fine of 25 guilders (\$10), on each of the signers of the protest, and ordering that no one be permitted to leave the country, unless he have already resided there at least 12 months,..... 120
- Oct. 26. Protest. Director Stuyvesant against certain proceedings of John Risingh, late director of New Sweden,..... 121
- Oct. 28. Return of secretary van Ruyven to the above protest served on Mr. Risingh,..... 124
- Oct. 26. Message. The chiefs of Achkinkeshacky and Mochgeyckonck, respecting a ransom for prisoners in their hands, and resolution to comply with their demand,..... 129
- Oct. 31. Order. The fiscal to inspect certain vessels in port, and to provide a passage for the Swedes and their baggage,..... 129
- Oct. 31. Remonstrance. Director-general and council of New Netherland to their High Mightinesses, the States General, exposing the bad conduct of the barbarous natives towards the Dutch nation during our time, ..... 130
- Same. Addressed to the burgomasters and council of the city of Amsterdam,..... 135





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.

PAGE.

	Remonstrance. Addressed to the directors of the West India company, chamber at Amsterdam,.....	139
Nov.	1. Order. The skipper of the ships Bear and Brindled Cow to land the hon. Johan Rysingh and factor Elswyck in England or France, and the other Swedes at the Helder,.....	143
Nov.	2. Certificate. Director Stuyvesant that he had ordered Cornelis Jacobsen Steenwyck to pay 800 guilders to Mr. Rysingh,.....	144
Nov.	2. Receipt. Johan Rysing for divers bills of exchange advanced to him by director Stuyvesant, for payment whereof he assigns certain property belonging to the crown of Sweden and the Southern (Swedish) Company,.....	144
Nov.	4. Order. The skipper of the ship New Amsterdam to receive two seamen who had been in the expedition against the Swedes, with the skipper's refusal,.....	145
Nov.	5. Ordinance. Against goats running at large south of the fresh water in New Amsterdam (renewed),.....	146
Nov.	5. Order. The petition of Jacob Barsimson and Aser Levy (Jews), for leave to stand guard like other burghers of New Amsterdam, or to be relieved from the tax paid by others of their nation; refused and petitioners permitted to go elsewhere if they like,...	147
Nov.	7. Order. Certain contumacious tavern-keepers at Fort Orange to pay the excise on pain of prosecution,.....	147
Nov.	10. Appointment. Hon. Johannes la Montagne and burgomaster Anthony, with the ordinary city surveyors, to proceed with the laying out of streets, &c., in New Amsterdam,.....	149
Nov.	10. Appointment. Magistrates for the town of Heemstede,.....	149
Nov.	10. Propositions. Submitted by the director-general to the council, as to the expediency of declaring war against the Indians, the raising of funds for the support of the military, and the redemption of the prisoners yet remaining in the hands of the enemy,...	149
Nov.	10. Opinion. The director-general on the above,.....	151
Nov.	27. Answer. Councillor De Sille to the above,.....	160
Nov.	Advice. Councillor La Montagne on the above,.....	162
Nov.	14. Advice. Fiscal Van Tienhoven on the above,.....	163
Nov.	27. Proposition. Indians of Long island on the part of Tackpaasa, requesting a continuance of the peace with their tribe,.....	170
Nov.	29. Commission. Johan Paul Jacquet to be vice-director and commander-in-chief at the South river (Delaware),.....	171
Nov.	29. Ordinance. Increasing the tavern-keepers' excise throughout the province,.....	173
Nov.	29. Ordinance. Fixing the price of good New Netherland beer,.....	175
Nov.	29. Appointment. Jacob Kip, to be vendue master to the court of orphan masters,.....	175
Nov.	29. Petition. Abraham de Lucena and other Jews, for leave to trade at the South river and Fort Orange, with votes of the several members of the council thereupon,.....	176



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1655.	PAGE.
Nov.	29. Order. Permitting the above persons to despatch one or two persons to the South river to dispose of goods sent there,.....	177
Nov.	29. Application. Serjeant Nicholas Langevelthuysen, for the restitution of a chest in the possession of Direk Smith's wife; referred to the fiscal, .....	177
Nov.	30. Order. For the removal of George Baxter from his present cold prison to the detention room in the city hall, New Amsterdam, on giving security (see vol. 3, p. 139),.....	178
Nov.	30. Condition on which the tavern-keepers' excise is to be let for the ensuing year,.....	178
Nov.	30. Certificate. That Warnar Wessels farmed said excise,.....	179
Nov.	30. Oath. Taken by Israel Bensen Valek, as provost marshal,.....	179
Nov.	30. Commission. Israel Bensen Valek, to be provost marshal,.....	180
Nov.	30. Discharge. Of several soldiers who have taken up farms and settled in the country,.....	181
Nov.	30. Order. On a remonstrance of the brewers of New Amsterdam, complaining of the price at which they are obliged to sell beer; price advanced, .....	182
Nov.	29. Order. On a representation of the tavern-keepers of New Amsterdam, fixing the rate at which they are to sell liquors,.....	183
Nov.	30. Order. Direk Smith, provisional commander on the South river, to appear before the council,.....	184
Dec.	6. Clearance. To Isaac Allerton, for the ship Charles, Greenfield Lerbien, commander, to sail to the Curaçao islands for salt or horses (see vol. 3, p. 139),.....	184
Dec.	6. Instruction. To Jan Paul Jacquet, vice-director at the South river,	185
Dec.	8. Oath. Taken by vice-director Jacquet,.....	190
Dec.	14. Petition. Jacob Kip, attorney of Johannis la Montagne, jun., praying the dismissal of an appeal lodged by Adriaen Blommert, as six weeks have elapsed without giving notice of such appeal to the respondent,.....	191
Dec.	14. Order. Dismissing said appeal, and affirming judgment of the court of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam,.....	193
Dec.	14. Order. Allard Anthony to satisfy a judgment obtained against him by Maria Verplanck's son (Geleyn), or to appeal,.....	193
Dec.	14. Minute. Of the seizure of tobacco shipped by Jacob Cohen without a permit, and on which the duties have not been paid,.....	194
Dec.	14. Complaint. Fiscal van Tienhoven against the ship New Amsterdam, for smuggling,.....	195
Dec.	17. Petition. Salvador Dandradi, a Jewish merchant, setting forth that he had purchased a house in New Amsterdam, at public auction, and praying a deed thereof; as he is ready to pay the purchase-money,.....	197
Dec.	23. Minute of council thereupon. Prayer of the petitioner refused,....	198



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655.		PAGE
Dec.	23. Notice of appeal. Peter Direksen Waterhond, from a judgment obtained in the city court of New Amsterdam, by David Ferara, a Jew,.....	198
Dec.	23. Complaint. Fiscal against Jacob Cohen, for smuggling, praying the confiscation of certain tobacco,.....	198
Dec.	23. Order. For the sale of said tobacco, on the defendant giving security for such judgment as may be awarded,.....	199
Dec.	23. Appointment. Stoffel Miehielse to be town crier, or bellman,.....	200
Dec.	23. Discharge. Hans Petersen from prison, on his personal security,..	200
Dec.	17. Answer. Peter Dircksen Waterhond, skipper of the ship New Amsterdam, to the complaint of the fiscal for smuggling,.....	201
Dec.	23. Discharge. Of Mattheus de Vos, a soldier,.....	204
1654.		
Oct.	22. Petition. Brian Nuton to the directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, praying permission to return to New Netherland, and to be continued in his office,.....	205
1655.		
Dec.	23. Order. Referring to arbitration a suit between Allard Anthony and Geleyn Verplanek his apprentice,.....	206
Dec.	31. Ordinance. Against firing guns on New Year's and May days; planting May poles; beating drums in public, and selling liquors on those occasions,.....	207
Dec.	31. Letter. Secretary Van Ruyven, to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, with copy of the above ordinance,.....	207
1656.		
Jan.	4. Order. For the punishment of a boy and girl (orphans from Amsterdam) in the service of Pieter van Couwenhoven, for dishonesty,..	213
Jan.	8. Notice of appeal. From a judgment of the court of Flushing, in a case of Pidgeon vs. Taelman,.....	213
Jan.	4. Order for the issuing of a writ of appeal; Peter Direksen Waterhond vs. David Ferera, on depositing 12 guilders with the provincial secretary,.....	214
Jan.	4. Writ of appeal in the above case,.....	215
Jan.	15. Order on a petition of the clergy against conventicles and unqualified preachers, and for a proper person to give lectures in Middelburgh (Newtown) L. I.,.....	216
Jan.	15. Petition. Rev. Messrs. Megapolensis and Drisius above referred to; request a person be appointed to supply the vacancy caused by the absence of rev. Mr. Moore,.....	217
Jan.	15. Further order in the case of Anthony vs. Verplanek,.....	217
Jan.	15. Order. On a petition of Teunis Craay, requesting permission to convey his house and lot to Salvador Dandrada, a Jew, the same having been purchased by him, or that the director and council would take the property, by virtue of their right of pre-emption, and pay the stipulated price for it; referred to minute of Dec. 23 ( <i>supra</i> , p. 198),.....	218





1656.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Jan.	15.	Order. Granting Johannes Provoost an increase of salary,.....	219
Jan.	9.	Petition. [Peter Taelman] of Middelborgh (Newtown), L. I., for a writ of appeal from a judgment of the court of Flushing, in favor of William Pidgeon; granted,.....	219
Jan.	18.	Petition. Hon. Nicasius de Sille, for his pay, while acting as captain-lieutenant in Brian Nuton's place,.....	220
Jan.	18.	Order. Granting the prayer of the above petition,.....	221
Jan.	18.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for the privilege of nominating their successors; (with) order granting the prayer of the above petition,.....	223
Jan.	18.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens aforesaid, requesting approval of the fees imposed by them for sealing weights and measures; granted,.....	224
Jan.	18.	Order. On the petition of Claes Pietersen, smith, for remuneration of services,.....	225
Jan.	18.	Proceedings. In the case of the farmer of the excise <i>vs.</i> Egbert van Borsum, for violation of the excise laws, 226, 244, 277, 280, 286, 304, 305	
Jan.	18.	Ordinance. For the formation of villages, and against straw roofs and wooden chimneys,.....	226
Jan.	18.	Ordinance. Establishing an excise on slaughtered cattle,.....	229
Jan.	18.	Further proceedings in the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> Cohen, for smuggling; a compromise permitted,.....	230
Jan.	18.	Appointment. Christiaan Barentsen, to be firewarden,.....	230
Jan.	18.	Reply. Of the fiscal to the answer (on p. 201) of Peter Direksen Waterhond, skipper of the ship New Amsterdam,.....	231
Jan.	18.	Questions. Submitted by the director-general to the council on export duties, conventicles, slaughtering cattle, farming the weigh-house, villages, excluding Indians from the settlements, militia musters and wampum; with answers,.....	236
Jan.	25.	Judgment. Affirming the decision of the court of Flushing, in the case of Peter Taelman, appellant, <i>vs.</i> William Pidgeon, respondent,.....	237
Jan.	25.	Judgment. In the case of Peter Direksen Waterhond, appellant, <i>vs.</i> David Ferrara, respondent; decision of the city court annulled and a new trial ordered,.....	238
Jan.	24.	Petition. Lourens Jansen, for payment of a debt due him by George Baxter,.....	239
Jan.	24.	Order on the above; petitioner to file his claim with proofs, as Baxter has run away,.....	240
Jan.	25.	Petition. Schout, burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam on the subject of their salaries,.....	242
Jan.	25.	Order to serve plaintiff with copy of rejoinder in the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> Peter Direksen Waterhond,.....	244
Jan.	25.	Appointment. Dirk Crynen to be provoost marshal,.....	244
Jan.	25.	Appointment. Peter Tonneiman to be sheriff and clerk of the district of Breuckelen,.....	245



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.

	PAGE.
Jan. 25. Complaint. Magistrates of Middelburgh against Peter Taelman, for removing tobacco attached by order of the court at Flushing; order thereupon,.....	246
Jan. 25. Order. Authorizing Jan Teunissen, carpenter, to save the Swedish yacht Union, on shore outside Sandy Hook,.....	246
Jan. 26. Indictment. John Smith, an Englishman, of Middelburgh, for killing hogs, and for obtaining goods under false pretenses,.....	247
Jan. 26. Votes of the members of the council and magistrates of Middelburgh on the punishment to be awarded in the above case,.....	239
Jan. 26. Order of the magistrates of Middelburgh respecting the disposal of the estate of John Gray, a fugitive from justice (see vol. 5, p. 330),.....	251
Jan. 26. Sentence. John Smith, of Middelburgh, to be whipped, branded and banished,.....	251, 252
Jan. 26. Paper read by director Stuyvesant to the council, containing information furnished to Mr. Wyles, schoolmaster at Onckeway, by an Indian in the employ of Van der Donck, on the causes of late difficulties with the Indians, with Mr. W's opinion of the feeling in New England towards the Dutch, &c., and asking advice thereupon,.....	253
Jan. 26. Advice of the council thereupon; to remove the settlers on Staten island to New Utrecht, and in case of refusal, to send the soldiers back to that island,.....	256
Jan. 27. Ordinance. Forbidding the exportation of peltries before entering the same,.....	257
Jan. 27. Proclamation. Appointing the 1st of March to be observed as a day of general fasting and prayer,.....	258
Feb. 1. Ordinance. Against conventicles,.....	260
Feb. 1. Warrant. The fiscal to hold a court on board the Ballance man-of-war for the trial of William Aeton, an Englishman, accused of theft,.....	263
Feb. 1. Petition. The burgomasters, as treasurers of the New Amsterdam, for power to collect the assessment made for the repair of the public works,.....	263
Feb. 1. Answer. Referring the petitioners to the resolution of 11th October last, which gives them the power prayed for,.....	264
Jan. 31. Nomination. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the ensuing year,.....	265
Feb. 2. Advice of the director-general and council on the above,.....	266
Feb. 2. Appointment. Burgomasters and schepens for the ensuing year,...	266
Feb. 2. Order. The fiscal to deliver up two hogs belonging to Thomas Hull, which he had seized,.....	268
Feb. 2. Petition. Michiel Jansen for a lot in the city, all his property having been lately destroyed by the Indians,.....	269
Feb. 2. Order. Granting the prayer of the above petition,.....	270



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1656.		
Feb.	8. Votes of the director and council, in the case of Allard Anthony, appellant <i>vs.</i> Abraham Planck, guardian of his son Gelyn Verplanck, respondent,.....	270
Feb.	8. Judgment in the above case; decision of the court of burgomasters and schepens reversed, and young Verplanck ordered to serve out his time,.....	276
Feb.	15. Order. Confirming a judgment of the court of Gravesend in a case of slander, Cornelia Johnson <i>vs.</i> Hubert Johnson, unless defendant prove within 8 days the truth of his assertion,.....	278
Feb.	8. Petition. Magistrates of Midwout and Amersfoort praying authority to take up a collection in Breuckelen and adjoining towns for the support of their minister; granted,.....	278
Feb.	15. Petition. Surgeon Varrevanger to be allowed expenses incurred in the repair of the company's house occupied by him; referred for examination to a committee, .....	279
Feb.	15. Proceedings in the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> Adrian Blommert, for altering marks on brandy in ship N. Amsterdam, 280, 283, 300, 310, 319	
Feb.	15. Petition. Serjt. Luycas Direksen, for his discharge, and for leave to settle at the South river; granted,.....	281
Feb.	15. Petition. Serjt. Jacob Luby, for his discharge, and leave to settle at Arnhem, where he has land; granted,.....	281
Feb.	15. Order. On a remonstrance of Michiel Jansen, setting forth that Borger Jorisen claimed the lot lately granted him; that he have a lot between the old church and the gracht, in New Amsterdam,.....	282
Feb.	15. Order. Granting Claes Jansen, baker and two others, lots adjoining the preceding,.....	283
Feb.	22. Petition. Nicolas Barnard, for leave to take possession of goods on board The Flower of Gelder, belonging to one Jacques la Moth; granted, on giving security,.....	284
Feb.	22. Order. Granting the Jews of New Amsterdam a burying place outside the city,.....	285
Feb.	22. Propositions. Submitted to the council by director Stuyvesant, urging the providing of ways and means for the support of the government, balancing the public accounts, and the concentration of the settlers in villages,.....	286
Feb.	22. Answer. Councillor De Sille thereto,.....	290
Feb.	22. Advice. Councillor La Montagne thereupon,.....	291
Feb.	25. Advice. Fiscal Van Tienhoven thereupon,.....	294
Feb.	22. Approval. By the director and council, of the plot, or plan, of the village of Midwout, and order to build accordingly,.....	296
Feb.	22. Report of the committee on the repairs done to the company's house by surgeon Varrevanger, and order to the bookkeeper to allow said account,.....	297
Feb.	22. Petition. Bartel Mancken, a soldier, for his discharge; granted,..	298





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.

PAGE.

Feb.	25.	Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen, praying that the rev. Mr. Polhemus preach alternately there and at Midwout; granted, weather permitting,.....	299
Feb.	25.	Petition. Burgomasters, to be relieved of the duties of orphan masters of New Amsterdam, and to have persons appointed to fill that office; appointment,.....	300
Feb.	25.	Minutes of council. Respecting the lately made survey of the city of New Amsterdam,.....	300
Feb.	25.	Advice. Director-general and councillor De Sille thereupon,.....	301
Feb.	25.	Advice. Fiscal Van Tienhoven thereupon,.....	302
Feb.	25.	Confirmation and approval of the survey and plot map of New Amsterdam, according to which the streets are staked out,.....	302
Feb.	25.	Order. Granting Bartel Manneken leave to sail in the ship New Amsterdam for Holland,.....	303
Feb.	25.	Indictment. Thomas Gridy, of Gravesend, for driving off George Baxter's cattle, then under seizure,.....	306
Feb.	25.	Sentence. Of the above Gridy, "aged 70 years," to be banished the province for 12 years, with costs,.....	307
Feb.	25.	Appointment. Jan Peeq, to be broker to the merchants of New Amsterdam, "as he speaks Dutch and English,".....	308
Feb.	25.	Petition. Martin Cregier, for leave to build on his lot,.....	308
Feb.	29.	Order thereupon. Declaring it inadvisable to permit buildings to be erected so near the fort, in New Amsterdam,.....	309
Feb.	29.	Order on a petition of Gelyn Verplanck; he is allowed to remove his things from Mr. Anthony's, on giving security to render an account of his cash,.....	309
Feb.	29.	Order. Adriaen Keyser to pay Adriaen Direksen Coen's account against the privateer La Garce,.....	309
Feb.	29.	Order. Lieutenant Stillwell, to appear before the director and council respecting a cow sold by him to Rutger Jansen of Midwout,.....	310
Feb.	29.	Petition. Inhabitants of Metspadts Kil, requesting that the surveyor be authorized to lay out the village of Arnhem,.....	310
Feb.	29.	Order. Granting the prayer thereof,...	311
Feb.	29.	Proceedings. In the case of Jacob Schellinger vs. Adriaen Post, agent of baron van der Capelle, for payment of a note; continued,	311
Feb.	29.	Appointment. Nicasius de Sille and Govert Looekermans, to be kerek masters, .....	312
Feb.	29.	Discharge. Evert Direksen van der As, a soldier,.....	312
Feb.	29.	Proceedings. In the slander case of Eldert Bruinsen, a soldier, vs. Nicolaes Lange, serjeant,.....	312
Feb.	29.	Judgment. For plaintiffs in case of Jan Rutgersen vs. Andries Louvensen; action of debt,.....	313



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1656.		
March 3.	Proposals. Submitted to the council by director Stuyvesant, on the subject of ways and means; the public accounts; establishment of villages and the state of affairs with the Indians (see p. 286),....	313
March 3.	Petition. Burgomasters, &c., requesting that an ordinance be issued regulating intercourse with the Indians, and that a guard patrol the streets during divine service,.....	315
March 3.	Order. On the above,.....	316
March 6.	Commission. Captain de Coninck to capture the leading inhabitants of Westchester, and to expel English intruders therefrom,.. [In Bolton's Hist. Westchester County, II, 157.]	318
March 7.	Instructions. To captain de Coninck for the above expedition,....	318
March 14.	Petition. Of divers soldiers, for their discharge,.....	320
March 14.	Petition. Abraham de Lucena, Jacob Cohen Henricque, Salvador Dandrada, Joseph Dacosta, David Frera, Jews, setting forth that they and others, their co-religionists, are assessed the same as other citizens, and praying that they may possess the same rights in matters of trade and in acquiring real estate, according to a grant made them 15th February, 1655, .....	321
March 14.	Answer to the above. Director and council await further instructions from Holland,.....	322
March 14.	Order. Respecting the prisoners captured at Westchester,..... [In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 158.]	323
March 14.	Proceedings in a case of appeal; Joost van Beeck <i>vs.</i> Maria Varleth, widow of the late Jan van Beeck,.....	323, 324, 346, 350
	Judgment affirmed in the above case,.....	372
March 14.	Petition. Allard Anthony, for payment of a bill of salt beef furnished by him,.....	324
March 14.	Order to the commissary to settle the above,.....	325
March 14.	Petition. Peter Rudolphus, for payment of an account; referred to the bookkeeper to be audited, and to the receiver-general for payment, .....	325
March 14.	Petition. Abraham Verplanck, for a lot in lieu of one he had near the fort, and which has been appropriated for a square in New Amsterdam; granted,.....	326
March 14.	Proceedings in the case of Warnae Wessels <i>vs.</i> Solomon Lachair, who is called on to say where he got a flask of <i>Rosa solis</i> he lately drank with some friends,....	327, 344
March 14.	Order. On a petition of Jacob Stoffelsen, for payment of an account against the privateer La Garce; nothing can be done until the prize is condemned,.....	327
March 14.	Order. The fiscal to sell a negro man and woman, the one being lazy and the other a thief,.....	327
March 14.	Order. On a petition of Teunis Cray (about returning to Fatherland), who sold a house to a Jew, but the sale having been canceled, as Jews are not allowed to hold real estate, was obliged to sell it again at a less sum than he could have obtained at first, and now prays indemnity; to receive one-half the difference,.....	328



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.	PAGE.
March 15. Order. Captain De Coninck to charter the ship Ballance,.....	329
March 15. Application. The fiscal, recapitulating Pell's intrusion at Westchester, the arrest of some of the settlers, and requesting that notice to quit be served on the remaining intruders,.....	329
[In Bolton's Hist. of Westchester Co., II, 159.]	
March 15. Order. To liberate the prisoners abovementioned, on taking an oath and signing an engagement to quit the above premises within six weeks,.....	330
March 15. Order on a petition from the magistrates of Midwout, directing that the Sunday morning sermon shall be preached at that place, and the evening sermon, on alternate Sundays, at Breuckelen and Amesfoort,.....	331
March 15. Notice. All parties interested to hand their claims against the government to the company's bookkeeper,.....	333
March 15. Judgment. In the case of David Ferrera vs. Peter Dirksen Waterhond, annulling the attachment issued against the plaintiff,.....	333
March 16. Petition. The skipper of the ship Flower of Gelder, praying to be allowed to proceed with the loading of his ship, and order to do so, provided he do not interfere with nor sail before the company's ship Ballance,.....	334
March 16. Commission. Thomas Wheeler, to be chief magistrate of Westchester (Vreedland),.....	335
March 16. *Petition. Thomas Wheeler and 15 other settlers of Westchester, submitting themselves to the government of New Netherland, and asking certain privileges,.....	335
March 16. Grant. The above petitioners to reside at Vreedland, on taking the oath of allegiance, and to have the same privileges as Breuckelen, Midwout, and Amesfoort,.....	336
March 10. *Petition. Robert Jackson, Daniel Denton, and eleven others, of Heemstead, for a grant of a certain tract of land purchased by them from the Indians, "called Conorasset, lying from a river which divides it from Conarisee to the bounds of Heemstead" (Jamaica, L. I.),.....	336
March 21. Grant. Of the above petition, on such freedoms and exemptions as the inhabitants of New Netherland generally possess to their lands, and election of magistrates on the footing and order in use in Middelburgh, Breuckelen, Midwout, and Amesfoort,.....	337
March 25. Order. For the discharge of capt. Richard Panton, and 4 other Englishmen of Vreedland (Westchester), on condition that they leave the province, or give security for their good behavior,.....	338
March 25. Appointment. Sheriff and magistrates of Flushing,.....	338
March 24. *Nomination and appointment. Sheriff and magistrates of Gravesend,.....	339
March 25. Permit. Captain Jacob to sail for the South river (Delaware), on condition that he clear his cargo,.....	339
March 25. Permit. Joseph d'Acosta to send goods to the South river,.....	340
March 28. Nomination and appointment. Magistrates for Midwout and Amesfoort,.....	340





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.	PAGE.
March 28. Appointment. Magistrates for Brenekelen,.....	341
March 13. * Letter. Robert Bassitt and others, to director and council, with Westchester. nomination of a list of persons from which they request magis- trates to be appointed (with),.....	341
* Propositions that the inhabitants of freed land desire to have ratti- fied and confirmed,.....	342
March 28. Appointment. Magistrates for Vreedland (Westchester),.....	343
March 20. Petition. Magistrates of Brenekelen, for an order obliging proprie- tors of vacant lots to build thereon,.....	344
March 28. Order. Accordingly, obliging all to build within six months,.....	345
March 28. Minute. Of an application from the magistrates of Midwout for assistance to pay their minister, who threatens to leave them,....	345
March 28. Answer to the above. Recommended to make a contract with their minister, and to take care that they pay what they promise him; the director and council cannot give them any assistance,.....	346
March 28. Order on an application of Nicolaes Verleth for leave to remove the frame of a house from Hoboken to New Amsterdam; existing diffi- culties with the Indians render a compliance at present inexpe- dient,.....	347
March 29. Minute. Receipt of intelligence by Isaac Allerton's ketch, that a Swedish ship called the Mercury had arrived at the South river, (Delaware), and order thereupon not to allow the Swedes to land, but to request the commander to proceed with his vessel to the Manhattans,.....	347
March 29. Order. Vice-director at the South river to arrest Swen Schente and Jacob Swenske and send them to the Manhattans, also to call on the Swedes at the aforesaid river to take the oath of allegiance and to send away such as had not already taken, or should now refuse to take it,.....	348
March 30. Pass to the ship Mercury to come to New Amsterdam for supplies, and to proceed thence to Europe,.....	349
April 4. Appointment. Magistrates for Middelborch (Newtown, L. I.),....	350
April 4. Ordinance. Imposing certain duties on furs and liquors exported to other places than Holland,.....	351
April 4. Resolution to offer for sale the house and lot called The Old Church, situated on the East river, New Amsterdam,.....	351
April 4. Resolution to farm to the highest bidder the revenue to the weigh house, New Amsterdam,.....	352
April 4. Resolution to dispatch the Shark to Holland with the tobacco in store,	352
April 4. Order. Referring to arbitration a suit between Janneke Melyn vs. Adriaen Post, for cattle claimed by plaintiff,.....	352
April 4. Petition. Sara Joresey, first born christian daughter in New Neth- erland, widow of the late Hans Hansen, for a piece of valley adjoining her farm in the Waale bocht, and exemption to her and her heirs from the payment of tenths and taxes; order granting her the usufruct, with others of the valley, and rejecting the rest of her prayer,.....	353



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.

PAGE.

April 4.	Petition. Mattheus de Vos to be appointed a notary ; granted,....	354
April 4.	Order. Referring to the fiscal the petition of Hans Jongh, tanner, for a supply of oil,.....	354
April 4.	Order. Referring to commissioners a request of the town of Middelburgh, that certain hay valleys be divided between it and the village of Arnhem,.....	355
April 4.	Indictment. Sander Toursen and his wife, for selling brandy to Indians of Mochgeyckkonek,.....	355
April 4.	Sentence. The above parties to be banished and sent to Holland in the Ballance,..	356
April 10.	Order. Allowing the village of Gravesend two cannon and ammunition for its defense, as it is now surrounded by pallisades,.....	358
April 10.	Order. Appointing commissioners to settle accounts between John Gray, of Middelburgh, and his creditors,.....	357
April 11.	Petition. Hendrick Huyghen, on behalf of a number of Swedes recently arrived at the South river, for leave to settle and trade there,.....	358
April 11.	Answer. Peremptorily ordering said Huyghen to depart with the ship Mercury and passengers from the South river,.....	360
April 12.	Order for a contribution in cloth from each of the merchants for the ransom of the poor prisoners in the hands of the Indians.....	361
April 12.	Minute. Appearance of Mr. Huyghen before the council, and of his consent to the Mercury and her passengers coming to New Amsterdam, .....	361
April 12.	Order. Referring to arbitrators a difference in accounts between Cornelis Sehut and Maria Verleth,.....	362
April 12.	Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange and the village of Beverwyck,.....	362
April 12.	Dedimus potestatem to fiscal Van Tienhoven and secretary Van Ruyven, to swear in the sheriff of Flushing, and to let the excise there, .....	363
April 12.	Complaint. Joost Van Beeeq vs. Maria Verleth, for slander,.....	363
April 12.	Summons. To Maria Verleth, to appear and answer the above complaint, .....	364, 368
April 12.	Order. Anthony Jansen from Salee to serve the magistrates of Gravesend with a copy of his complaint against them, and enjoining said magistrates from proceeding any further with the fencing and inclosing of petitioner's land,.....	364
April 25.	Petition. Adriaen Post's wife, for a postponement of the suit between her husband, who is sick, and Jacob Schellinger, and that the soldiers may be allowed to remain for the present on Staten island, .....	365
April 25.	Order. To the soldiers who accompanied Mme. Post from Staten island, to return thither with her,.....	365
April 25.	Return of service of Claes van Elsland, the court messenger, to the above order ; the soldiers declared that they would not accompany the woman,.....	366



COUNCIL MINUTES.		PAGE.
1656.		
April 25.	Discharge. Of Marcens Barentse from the company's service,.....	366
April 25.	Discharge. Of Paulus Heymans from the public service,.....	366
April 25.	Order on the petition of Lambert Lott, a discharged soldier, granting him a passage to Holland in the ship Ballance,.....	367
April 25.	Appointment. William Bogardus, to be clerk in the secretary's office,.....	368
April 27.	Order. Cornelis van Brugge to rectify errors in Harmen Jacobsen's account,.....	368
April 27.	Petition. Direk van Schelluyne, for and on behalf of M <sup>de</sup> . Post, setting forth her husband's illness, and praying that an armed force be sent to Staten island for the protection of the rights of baron van der Capelle tho Ryssel, patroon of that place, and that another person be sent thither to take care of the property, &c.,	368
April 27.	Answer to the above. Nothing on the island worth preserving but the cattle; recommends the removal of these to Long island; population only 6 or 7 persons; 'twould be folly to send a garrison for their protection; an armed force therefore refused; approve of Van Schelluyne as Mr. Van der Capelle's agent,.....	368
April 27.	Ordinance. Against smuggling, and imposing certain duties on exported furs and liquors,.....	391
April 27.	Ordinance. Obliging all articles over 25 lbs. to be weighed at the weigh house,.....	373
April 27.	Ordinance. Regulating the weigh house,.....	374
April 27.	Order. Ensign Smith to proceed, with 12 or 16 soldiers, overland to the South river, and to report on state of affairs there,.....	378
April 29.	Petition. Direk van Schelluyne, agent of baron Van der Capelle, patroon of Staten island, asking permission to engage some freemen to settle there, on condition of swearing allegiance to said patroon, &c.,.....	379
April 29.	Answer thereupon. Declaring said oaths inexpedient,.....	380
April 29.	Order. That the excise shall be paid in stringed wampum, in bundles containing at least 25 or 30 guilders,.....	381
	Index of entries in this volume relating to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam.....	382
	Register of the principal resolutions in this volume,.....	385
	Register of ordinances and placards in this volume,.....	389

## VOLUME VII.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

[The papers and documents in this volume consist of original entries and letters between the dates 2d March, 1655, and 19th September, 1656, duplicates of which were afterwards engrossed, and now form portions of vols. 6 and 8. As the titles of those original papers are given in the calendar of these volumes, it has been considered unnecessary to repeat them.]





## VOLUME VIII.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.	PAGE.
May 1. Opinions. Director and council, on receipt of intelligence from the South river that the Swedish ship Mercury had ran past fort Casimir, and landed goods near Matimekonck,.....	1
May 3. Bond. Hendrick Huygen, that he will demean himself peaceably and quietly at the South river, and submit to Dutch laws whilst there,	4
May 3. Commission. Hon. Nicasius de Sille and Cornelis Tienhoven to proceed to the South river and investigate affairs there,.....	5
May 2. Petition. Maria Varlet, widow of the late Johannis van Beeck, praying the annulment of a certain judgment obtained by Joost van Beeck against her, failing which, she protests, &c.,.....	8
May 3. Order. For the arrest and imprisonment of Maria Verlett for contempt, in not answering complaint of Joost van Beeck (see vol. 6, pp. 363, 364),.....	10
May 16. Petition. Nicolas Boot & Co., for a clearance for the ship King David; granted,.....	10
May 18. Ordinance. Notifying in what specie certain duties are to be paid,	11
May 29. Ordinance. Forbidding the lodging of Indians, at night, between the fort and the Fresh water, New Amsterdam,.....	12
June 2. Notice. All persons to settle their accounts with the company within 15 days, and not to pay or give credit to any one on the company's account except on proper authority,.....	12
June 2. Two declarations. Respecting the wounding of capt.-lieut. Brian Nuton, in New Amsterdam, by a sentinel, near the water port of the fort,.....	13
June 3. Ordinance. Against making advances to soldiers on their clothes or accoutrements, or purchasing such articles,.....	14
May 26. Ordinance of the court of Midwout and Amesfoort, obliging the proprietors of houses and lots in Midwout to furnish palisades for the defence of that village,.....	15
June 3. Ratification of said ordinance by the director and council,.....	16
June Petition. Burgomasters and schepens, praying that a separate sheriff be appointed for the city of New Amsterdam,.....	17
June 7. Answer. Director and council decline to separate the office of city sheriff from that of fiscal,.....	18
June 7. Petition. Merchants of New Amsterdam, praying that the duty on exported wine and beer be abolished, .....	18
June 7. Ordinance. To amend the ordinance imposing an excise on exported liquors,.....	20
June 7. Order. Dismissing Cornelis and Adriaen van Tienhoven from their several offices,.....	21



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1656.		
June	10. Minute. Certifying the freight Peter Rudolphus is to pay on each hogshead (of tobacco),.....	22
June	10. Agreement. Between the director, &c., and Peter Rudolphus, whereby the latter is to deduct the amount of certain accounts from his bill of freight,.....	23
June	19. Petition. Augustyn Heerman and others, praying that they may be paid their share of a certain prize captured in 1650, by the privateer La Garce,.....	23
June	19. Answer. The vessel having been captured long after the conclusion of the peace, was not declared a prize,.....	24
May	31. Protest. Johannes de Decker, commissary of Fort Orange, against Jan Baptist van Renselaer, director of Renselaerswyck, and certain tavern-keepers, for refusing to submit to his authority and the orders of the director and council,.....	25
June	19. Answer. Mr. Van Renselaer to the above protest; will enter security for the payment of the excise claimed from the above tavern-keepers,.....	28
June	19. Minute. Of the appearance of divers farmers and proprietors of plantations on the island of Manhattan, before the council, who are notified to pay their tenths this summer, and to leave the same on the field; they excuse themselves on various pretexts,.....	29
June	19. Appointment. Dirck Houthuysen to be smith to the company,....	29
June	20. Proceedings in the suit between Adriaen Post and Jacob Schellinger, 30,	54
June	20. Summons. Hendrick the Swede, of Flushing, L. I., personally to appear before the director and council, to answer such complaint as may be made against him,.....	30
June	20. Resolution. Director and council to repair to Gravesend on the morrow, to decide the differences respecting the boundaries of that town,.....	31
June	24. Judgment for plaintiffs, in the above case of Anthony Jansen and Robert Pinoyer <i>et al.</i> vs. the town of Gravesend, for trespass; this decision recapitulates the bounds of the town,.....	31
June	26. Appointment. Nicasiaus de Sille, to be sheriff of New Amsterdam,	32
June	27. Ordinance. For the payment of tenths,.....	34
June	27. Ordinance. For the better collection of duties on exports,.....	34
June	20. Remonstrance. Jan Baptist van Renselaer, director of the colonie of Renselaerswyck, against imposing an excise and collecting tenths in said colonie (with),.....	36
1633.		
Dec.	19. Extract from the register of resolutions of Assembly the XIX. of the W. I. Company,.....	40
Nov.	24. Extract from the register of resolutions of the directors of the W. I. Company,.....	42
1634.		
May	13. Summons. Kilian van Renselaer, patroon, to appear at the Hague, on the 21st inst., before a committee of the States-General ap-	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1634.			PAGE
		pointed to investigate certain differences between the W. I. Company and the patroons of New Netherland,.....	42
		[Duplicate addressed to patroon Pauw is translated in N. Y. Col. Doc. I., 70.]	
June	1.	Discharge. Kiliaen van Renselaer from appearing on the above day, and summons to attend on 14th inst.,.....	44
1656.			
June	27.	Answer. Director and council to the remonstrance of Jan Baptist van Renselaer, .....	45
May	28.	Petition. Frederiek Barentsen, baker at fort Casimir, for an increase of pay; granted,.....	50
June	27.	Petition. Isaac de Foreest, weighmaster, for leave to sell a hog-head of tobacco retained for his fees; granted,.....	51
June	27.	Petition. Cornelis van Tienhoven, for repayment of advances made by him to the treasury, or for 1,000 guilders on account,.....	52
June	27.	Answer. Whenever petitioner furnishes particulars of his account and advances, action will be taken on his petition,.....	53
July	1.	Resolution. To give private notice to Jan Direksen and his wife to quit the country in the first sailing ship, they being suspected of furnishing liquor to the Indians,.....	54
Aug.	3.	Resolution. Not to execute the preceding resolution at present, but to hold it in suspension,.....	56
July	1.	Ordinance. Renewing previous ordinances for the formation of villages, against admitting armed Indians into cities, villages, or houses, &c.,.....	56
July	6.	Instruction. Commissioners of the tenths to notify the farmers on Long island to commute, or to leave the tenths on the field,.....	57
July	11.	Order. Sheriff Tonneman to attach the lands and crops of certain farmers in Amesfoort, who refuse to pay their tenths, and to summon them before the council,.....	60
July	11.	Petition. Hendrick Huygen, requesting to be informed what amount of duty he has to pay on the cargo of the ship Mercury, with answer,.....	60
July	11.	Order on a petition of Cornelis van Tienhoven praying to be allowed back house rent and expenses incurred by him on a mission to Rhode island,.....	61
July	11.	Order on a petition of Anthony Jansen van Vaes, complaining that the town of Gravesend drive his cattle off his own land; his bounds to be determined,.....	62
July	11.	Order on a petition of Jacob Steendam for a piece of meadow at Aernhem; allowed to mow the common meadow land,.....	63
July	13.	Order. The fiscal to arrest and prosecute Elbert Elbertsen and others who refuse to pay the tenths,.....	63
July	13.	Complaint. The fiscal against Elbert Elbertsen and others for refusing to pay the tenths,.....	64
July		Answer. Elbert Elbertsen and others, prisoners, to the above complaint, .....	66





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1656.	PAGE.
July	15. Conclusion of the fiscal in the above case, demanding that the defendants be fined,.....	68
July	15. Bond. Elbert Elbertsen and others to reappear when called on,...	68
July	17. Application of the fiscal for the confinement of two tavernkeepers from Fort Orange, until he prepare his complaint against them; granted,.....	69
July	20. Judgment in the case of Jacob Schellinger <i>vs.</i> Adriaen Post, for recovery of a note signed by Cornelis Melyn and others claiming to be agents of baron Van der Capelle,.....	70
July	16. Report. Johan de Deckere, commissary at Fort Orange, on the answer of the court of Renselaerswyck, refusing to publish the placard concerning the tenths,.....	72
July	Return. Johan de Deckere (aforesaid) to the order to summons Marcelis Jansen, farmer of the excise at Fort Orange, to account for said excise, .....	73
July	19. Report of commissioners on the bounds between the town of Gravesend and the lands of Anthony Jansen van Salee, .....	73
July	20. Order thereupon. Requiring Anthony Jansen from Salee, to run and mark the courses of his bounds,.....	75
July	20. Order. Referring to the court of New Amsterdam an action; Petrus Stuyvesant <i>vs.</i> Janneke Heermans, for slander, .....	76
July	21. Complaint. The fiscal against Peter de Graeff, captain of a French privateer of Guadaloupe, who has arrived in port with a Spanish prize, demanding that said captain give security before he leave, to answer all claims that may be made against said prize,.....	76
July	21. Consent of Peter de Graeff to give the required security,.....	77
July	24. Judgment in the above case. The prize to remain attached for a year and a day in the hands of Jean Perin, purchaser, to allow capt. De Graeff to prove the legality of his commission and the lawfulness of the prize,.....	78
July	24. Commitment. Jan Peeeq, tavernkeeper, and order for his prosecution, .....	80
July	24. Order. Referring to the fiscal a complaint against the captain at arms, .....	80
July	24. Resolution. To grant Jan Catjou, a soldier, a tract of escheated land for a farm,.....	81
July	24. Judgment for plaintiff in the case of Cornelis van Ruyven, vendue master <i>vs.</i> Nicholas Verleth, for the recovery of the price of two mares, .....	81
July	24. Petition. David Ferera, for a writ of appeal from a judgment pronounced by the city court; granted, .....	82
July	25. Answer. Marcelis Jansen, late farmer of the excise at Fort Orange (see <i>supra</i> , p. 73), claiming indemnity for the losses he suffered, by reason of the non-enforcement of the excise ordinance there,..	84
July	25. Indictment. Michel Tadens, an inhabitant of Pearl street, New Amsterdam, for furnishing liquor to Indians, .....	85
July	25. Plea and answer to the above indictment,.....	87



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.

PAGE.

July	25. Action.	Rose Joelé vs. François Soleil, for breach of promise; the bans had been published and parties then cohabited, but before any marriage ceremony had been performed; defendant refuses to fulfill his promise, on the ground of uncongeniality of temper; that plaintiff has a bad breath, and is capable of killing any man living with her, "as she has a white lung;" he would rather join the Indians than marry her,.....	87
July	26. Petition.	David Ferara, a Jew, setting forth that it was not his intention to appeal from the judgment of the city court (see <i>supra</i> , p. 82), but only to ask for a remission or mitigation of the fine; prays to be released from prison,.....	90
July	26. Motion.	Of the fiscal for a writ of execution against Ferara, with costs,.....	91
July	26. Evidence.	Of Direk van Schelluyne, city marshal, in the case,.....	91
July	26. Answer to Ferara's petition:	to be released from prison; the appeal to be prosecuted or the case to be submitted to arbitration,.....	92
July	28. Complaint.	Of the fiscal against Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, <i>alias</i> Appel, tavernkeeper of Renselaerswyck, for refusing to pay the excise,.....	94
July	28. Same.	Against Peter Adriaensen, for the same offense,.....	96
July	31. Answer.	Of Adriaen Jansen Appel to the above complaint,.....	98
July	31. Answer.	Of Peter Adriaensen to the above complaint,.....	100
July	31. Order.	To discharge Direk Michielsen, a Fin, and Cornelis Martensen, a Swede, from confinement on a charge of giving beer to Indians, on the ground of their ignorance of the law,.....	101
July	31. Minute.	Arraignment of François Soleil, and his consent to marry Rose Jeelé, whereupon he is released from imprisonment,.....	102
July	31. Answer and plea of Michel Tadens	to the complaint of the fiscal against him, for giving liquor to Indians,.....	102
July	31. Examination in council of ensign	Direk Smith, on a charge of having sold a gun to an Indian, "when the last strange Indians, called <i>Sinnekens</i> , were here,".....	104
July	31. Order.	For the commitment of said Smith,.....	105
July	31. Reply.	Of the fiscal to the answer of Michel Tadens, <i>supra</i> ,.....	105
July	31. Evidence.	Of the Indian to whom Michel Tadens sold the brandy, and said Tadens' plea in abatement,.....	106
Aug.	1. Complaint of bookkeeper Van Brugge,	that he cannot close his accounts for want of the receiver's books,.....	106
Aug.	1. Letter.	Director and council to Cornelis van Tienhoven, ordering Fort Amsterdam. him to furnish said books,.....	107
Aug.	1. Petition.	Johannes Pietersen van Brugge, requesting to be credited for money advanced by him to the city of New Amsterdam, in the time of the English troubles,.....	107
Aug.	1. Answer to the above.	Referred to the burgomasters and sehепens,.....	108
Aug.	1. Reply.	Of the fiscal to the answer of Adriaen Appel ( <i>supra</i> , p. 98),.....	109



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1656.	PAGE.
Aug.	1. Petition. Michiel Tadens, for mitigation of the penalty to which he is become subject for selling liquor to Indians,.....	110
Aug.	Petition. Michiel Tadens, that his sentence of banishment may be commuted to a fine,.....	111
Aug.	3. Sentence. Michiel Tadens, to be fined 500 guilders; imprisoned until paid, and to be afterwards banished the province,.....	113
Aug.	3. Rejoinder. Peter Adriaensen and Adrien Appel, to the reply of the fiseal ( <i>supra</i> p. 109),.....	115
Aug.	3. Letter. Director and council to Carel van Brugge, requesting to be informed when the public accounts will be closed,.....	116
Aug.	3. Message. From Anthony Jansen from Salee, informing the director and council that an armed party from Gravesend had driven off and impounded 24 head of his cattle which had been pasturing at the point east of his house,.....	117
Aug.	3. Order. To the magistrates of Gravesend, to restore the above cattle and to sue Jansen for trespass if they think they have any ground of action,.....	118
Aug.	3. Order. The widow of David Provoost, late sheriff and secretary of the district of Breuckelen, to deliver to sheriff Tonneman the official records of said district in her possession,.....	119
Aug.	5. Interrogatories to, and answers of Peter Adriaensen and Adriaen Jansen Appel, tavernkeepers of Fort Orange,.....	120, 124
Aug.	7. Judgment against Peter Adriaensen aforesaid, to pay the exeise due by him, to be banished for three years, or pay a fine of £200 Flemish, .....	126
Aug.	7. Election. Peter Adriaensen to pay the exeise and the above fine,..	130
Aug.	7. Judgment against Adriaen Jansen Appel aforesaid, to pay the exeise due by him, to be banished for two years, or pay a fine of 800 guilders, .....	130
Aug.	7. Election. Adriaen Jansen Appel to pay the exeise and fine,.....	133
Aug.	7. Petition. Ludovicus Cobes, to be appointed court messenger at Fort Orange; granted,.....	134
Aug.	11. Ordinance. Renewing and amending the ordinance against importing and selling articles contraband of war,.....	135
Aug.	18. Summons. Magistrates of Gravesend, and Anthony Jansen from Salee and his servant, to appear before the council, in the suit to which they are parties, and order to attach hay cut by the town of Gravesend on land claimed by Jansen,.....	140
Aug.	21. Proceedings in the case of the town of Gravesend <i>vs.</i> Anthony Jansen from Salee, for trespass,.....	141
Aug.	21. Judgment in the above case, for defendant,.....	143, 156
Aug.	22. Compliance of the magistrates of the town of Gravesend with the above judgment, .....	145
Aug.	14. Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant, requesting him to repair to that place in order to put a stop to disorders arising from the sale of beer, &c., to Indians, and asking for a new commissary at Fort Orange,.....	147





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1656.	PAGE.
Aug. 22.	Minute. Offer of councillor De la Montagne to go to Fort Orange as commissary,.....	148
Aug. 22.	Resolution. Appointing Mr. De la Montagne accordingly,.....	149
Aug. 22.	Application. Peter Tarragon for a lot of land,.....	149
Aug. 23.	Order. Jacques Corteljou to survey the lands of Anthony Jansen van Salee, Robert Pennoyer, and William Bredenbent, adjoining Gravesend,.....	150
Aug. 24.	Ordinance. Explaining the ordinance regulating the anchorage ground before New Amsterdam,.....	151
Aug. 24.	Order. To summon certain parties of Gravesend to answer a complaint lodged against them,.....	152
Aug. 25.	Award. P. L. van der Grist and Thomas Willett, arbitrators on a claim of Richard Lord, of Hartford, merchant, <i>vs.</i> director Stuyvesant, for £200 stg., damages for non-performance of a contract,.....	152
Aug. 3.	Petition. Armgard Prints for a grant of certain lands at Printsderp and Tinnakunek; granted,.....	154
Aug. 30.	Evidence in the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> ensign Smith, for selling a gun (see <i>supra</i> , p. 104),.....	155
Aug. 24.	Petition. Jan Juriaens (Becker), clerk at fort Casimir, praying for a salary; granted,.....	162
Sept. 6.	Ordinance. Regulating the fees on removal of tobacco and other goods to and from the public store,.....	163
Sept. 6.	Petition. Juan Gallardo Ferrara, praying for the restoration of his negro slaves, and order thereupon,.....	166
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 26.]	
Sept. 6.	Minute. Of the appearance of the captains of the ships Otter and Dove before the council, in relation to anchorage money,.....	168
Sept. 6.	Resolution. Of director and council, on receipt of letters from the States-General, the burgomasters of Amsterdam, and an extract from a memorial of the Spanish ambassador, relative to the case of the aforesaid Juan Gallardo <i>vs.</i> captain Sebastiaen Raelf and his lieutenant, Jan van Campen,.....	169
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 27.]	
Sept. 12.	Complaint. Fiscal against ensign Dirck Smith for selling a gun to Indians,.....	172
Sept. 12.	Answer. Ensign Smith to the above complaint,.....	173
Sept. 12.	Examination of ensign Smith,.....	173
Sept. 13.	Sentence. Dirck Smith, to be dismissed the service, and to quit the country,.....	180
Sept. 13.	Ordinance. Establishing a weekly market day in New Amsterdam,.....	182
Sept. 13.	Complaint. Fiscal against Nicolas Lange Velthuysen, for selling liquor to Indians, &c.,.....	183
Sept. 13.	Order. The aforesaid Lange Velthuysen to prepare to quit the country in the first sailing ship,.....	184



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.		PAGE.
Sept. 14.	Order. For the seizure of hay mowed by Anthony Jansen from Salee, contrary to previous injunction,.....	185
Sept. 14.	Pardon of two soldiers who had been absent, and now return to their duty,.....	186
Sept. 19.	Pardon. Nicholas Lange Velthuysen,.....	187
Sept. 11.	Petition. Burgomasters, &c., of the city of New Amsterdam, for leave to impose certain taxes,.....	187
Sept. 20.	Answer of director and council thereto,.....	190
Sept. 20.	Petition. Jan Snedeker for compensation for the loss of certain lots, in consequence of the formation of the village of Midwout, with order granting his request,.....	192
Sept. 20.	Grant. To Mdme. Beyart, of a lot in New Amsterdam to build a house on,.....	193
Sept. 20.	Resolution. To pay Mr. Pergens for a clock he sent out at the request of the government,.....	193
Sept. 20.	Ordinance. For the regulation of the officers and soldiers of the director-general's company,.....	194
Sept. 20.	Petition. Magteld Megapolensis for a writ of appeal from a judgment pronounced by the court of Fort Orange, in favor of Jacob d'Hinse; granted,.....	198
Sept. 21.	Petition. Cornelis Martense for restitution of wine seized, in 1655, by Cornelis Tienhoven, with order thereupon,.....	199
Sept. 22.	Case in appeal. Megapolensis <i>vs.</i> surgeon d'Hinse; judgment of the Fort Orange court reversed,.....	200
Sept.	Commission. Johannes la Montagne and Thomas Willett to inquire into some differences between the inhabitants of Middelburgh, L. I.,	202
Sept.	Report of the above commissioners,.....	203
Sept. 22.	Confirmation of said report,.....	207
Sept. 26.	Petition. Allard Anthony, attorney for Jacob Jansen Huys, for a writ of appeal against a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam; granted,.....	209
Sept. 26.	Petition. Walewyn van der Veen, praying director and council to enforce a certain order of the city court, and oblige Allard Anthony to render him an account,.....	210
Sept. 26.	Order in the case of Martense <i>vs.</i> Van Tienhoven, appointing Messrs. De Sille and Van Ruyven to examine and report thereupon,.....	212
Sept. 26.	Minute. Of the appearance of the schepens of Breuckelen, Midwout and Amesfoort, before the council, praying that measures be adopted to pacify the Indians in their neighborhood,.....	215
Sept. 26.	Order. Cornelis van Tienhoven to render an account of certain goods formerly shipped to New Amsterdam,.....	215
Sept. 26.	Petition. Jan Jansen Bestevaer for satisfaction of a claim against Edmund Scharburgh,.....	216
Sept. 27.	Order. Empowering said Bestevaer to sell certain goods left in his hands as security by said Scharburgh,.....	218



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.

PAGE.

Sept.	27.	Ordinance. Setting forth what sort of goods are to be received in payment of export duties,.....	219
Sept.	27.	Resolution of the council. Declaring that it is necessary that the director-general should go to Fort Orange,.....	221
Sept.	27.	Appointment. William Bogardus to be comptroller of the windmill,	223
Sept.	27.	Order. Respecting the payment of certain debts due by Adriaen van Tienhoven,.....	224
Sept.	27.	Judgment. In the case of the farmer of the excise <i>vs.</i> Daniel Litschoe, for receiving liquors without a permit,.....	225
Sept.	27.	Order. On a complaint of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> William Brouwer, shoemaker; defendant to pay duty on Russia leather, &c., imported by him, and to make a pair of shoes for the fiscal,.....	236
Sept.	28.	Commission. Johannes La Montagne to be vice-director at Fort Orange,.....	227
Sept.	20.	Minute. Appearance before the council, of twelve Indians of Marsepink, with certain articles stolen by Indians of Matinecogh, belonging to the tribe of <i>Sicketawagh</i> , from Long island,.....	230
Oct.	5.	Answer. Cornelis van Tienhoven to the order of the 26th September last,.....	231
Oct.	5.	Reply. Of the fiscal to Van Tienhoven's answer,.....	232
Oct.	5.	Examination of Andries Laurensen, a soldier, sent prisoner from fort Casimer on a charge of having sold his gun,.....	232
Oct.	5.	Petition. Jacques Corteljou for leave and assistance to remove some hay belonging to him,.....	235
Oct.	5.	Petition. Peter Symonsen of Gravesend, complaining that Anthony Jansen prevents him removing some reed he has cut,.....	237
Oct.	17.	Order. To seize the said reed, and notice to Anthony Jansen not to leave the Manhattans, .....	238
Oct.	18.	Petition. Solomon La Chair for a writ of appeal from a judgment of the city court; granted,.....	239
Oct.	24.	Petition. Lutherans of New Amsterdam, asking that they may not be prevented continuing their religious exercises, as they expect a regular clergyman next spring,.....	240
Oct.	24.	Order. To transmit the above petition to the directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam; meanwhile the laws will be enforced against conventicles and public meetings of any but those belonging to the Reformed Dutch church,.....	241
Oct.		Petition. Harmen Jacobs, requesting to be informed whether Mr. Van Renselaer is exempt from paying the excise to the farmer at Fort Orange,.....	242
Oct.	24.	Order. Referring the above to the court at Fort Orange; meanwhile it is the opinion that Mr. Van Renselaer and his tenants are exempt, .....	243
Oct.	10.	Petition. The bakers of Beverwyck, praying that private persons be not allowed to bake bread for sale,.....	243





		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1656.			
Oct.	24.	Order. That none but the above petitioners be allowed to bake bread for sale at Beverwyck,.....	245
Oct.	24.	Bill of Cornelis Cloek, for bleeding, purging, &c., divers sick soldiers on board the Gilded Otter, with request for payment,.....	245
Oct.	24.	Order. Referring the above to the directors in Holland,.....	246
Oct.	24.	Petition. Hendrick Barentsen Smith, cadet, for his discharge; granted,.....	246
Oct.	24.	Orders. Increasing the pay of Gert Abel and Jan Andriessen, soldiers,.....	247
Sept.	26.	Ordinance. Renewing the ordinances for the due observance of the Sabbath; against furnishing liquor to Indians, or exporting wine, beer, or other liquors, without a permit; establishing an assize of bread and regulating the trade of baking,.....	248
Oct.	24.	Petition. George Woolsey, residing in the house of Isaac Allerton, for leave to keep tavern for one year, .....(bis)	253
Oct.	26.	Order. Granting the prayer of the above petition,.....	254
Oct.	26.	Order. Releasing Adam Oncklebagh from confinement, on condition that he tend the mason for a fortnight, .....	254
Oct.	26.	Order. Permitting Peter Laurens to carry his own goods to the South river, on condition of conveying some soldiers thither and bringing back a cargo of stone,.....	254
Oct.	26.	Order. To Evertje Dirckx, a Swede, to remove to Long island or the South river, she being a bad character .....	255
Oct.	31.	Proceedings in a suit. John Hicks vs. Hendrick Jansen, for payment of land purchased from Mr. Carman; case postponed on condition that defendant deposit the amount demanded, in the secretary's office,.....	255
Oct.	31.	Order. For a writ of appeal in favor of Walewyn van der Veen vs. Peter Wolpherts van Conwenhoven,.....	256
Oct.	31.	Order. Lambert Huybertsen Mol and John Hudson, ship carpenters, to examine and report on the condition of the yacht William & George of Virginia,.....	
Oct.	31.	Resolution. Director and council adhering to their previous resolution of September 6, on the claim of Juan Gallardo Ferara for the restitution of certain negroes,.....	258
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 32.]			
Oct.	31.	Petition. Pelgrom Cloek to be admitted a notary; granted,.....	260
Oct.	31.	Petition. Direk Smith for a pardon,.....	262
Oct.	31.	Order. Restoring said Smith to his former place of ensign,.....	263
Oct.	31.	Judgment in the case of Solomon la Chair, appellant, vs. Jan Laurens, respondent; decision of the city court affirmed with costs,..	264
Nov.	7.	Petition. Michiel Tadens for pardon and leave to reside on Long island; granted, on paying 25 beavers to the church,.....	265
Nov.	7.	Order to seize and seal all the books and papers belonging to Cornelis van Tienhoven, late fiscal, he having absconded,.....	267



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1656.	PAGE.
Nov.	7. Order to credit Jacob Backer with duties payable on certain tobacco and hides shipped by Margaret Stuyvesant, his wife, to Holland, .	268
Nov.	7. Another order to credit said Backer with duties payable on other merchandise shipped by him, .....	269
Nov.	7. Judgment in the case of Walewyn van der Veer, appellant, vs. Peter Wolpherts van Couwenhoven, respondent, for payment of a balance due on a note; respondent condemned to pay, as the court rules that his declaratory oath that the debt has been paid, is inadmissible in case of a note of hand, .....	270
Nov.	8. Order to restore Cornelis Martense certain wine formerly seized, as the duty thereon had been already paid, .....	272
Nov.	8. Sentence. William Hallet, sheriff of Flushing, for allowing (Baptist) conventicles in his house, contrary to law; to be removed from office; to pay a fine of £50 Flemish, and to be banished, with costs, and to remain in prison until the same be paid (see <i>post</i> , vol. 14, p. 26), .....	273
Nov.	8. Sentence. William Wickendam, for officiating as a gospel minister at Flushing, without authority; fined £100 Flemish and banished, meanwhile to be imprisoned until the same be paid, with costs, ..	274
Nov.	11. Order. Remitting the fine imposed on the above minister, as nothing can be got from him, .....	276
Nov.	10. Petition. Peter Lucassen for payment of his account, .....	277
Nov.	10. Memorandum. Particulars of said account and order for payment, ..	278
Nov.	23. Memorial. The sheriff, burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, asking for explanation in regard to the citizens excise, .....	279
Nov.	25. Ordinance. Further regulating the excise, .....	281
Nov.	6. Ordinance of the city of New Amsterdam regulating the citizens excise, .....	285
Nov.	6. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens praying the ratification of the above ordinance, .....	287
Dec.	5. Ratification of the above ordinance by the director and council, ...	288
Dec.	1. Complaint. The fiscal against Jacob Stevensen Kuyper and his wife, for selling liquor to the Indians, .....	289
Dec.	5. Sentence. Banishing said parties to Long island, .....	290
Dec.	6. Petition. Peter Wolpherts van Couwenhoven, praying an injunction against the execution of a judgment obtained by certain parties against Jacob van Couwenhoven, until his father Wolphert Gerritsen van Couwenhoven shall account for his and his deceased brother Gerrit's shares of their mother's estate, .....	291
Dec.	6. Order. Referring the petitioner to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, meanwhile execution to be stayed, .....	293
Nov.	6. Appointment. Mattheus de Vos to be city marshal, .....	294
Dec.	7. Confirmation of the above appointment by the director and council, ..	295
Dec.	14. Letter. Rev. Mr. Polheymus to the director-general; his house is not yet inclosed; himself, wife and children sleep in the cold on the floor, .....	296



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1656.	PAGE.
Dec. 21. Letter. Director-general to the magistrates of Midwout, ordering New Amaterdam, that the minister's residence be immediately inclosed,.....	298
Dec. 20. Petition. Sheriff, burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, praying that the criminal jurisdiction of their court extend to all cases not capital, .....	299
Dec. 21. Ordinance. Empowering said court to take cognizance of criminal offenses punishable by branding and whipping; saving the prisoner's right to appeal, .....	300
Nov. 18. Application. Of the fiscal for leave to remove the books and papers of Cornelis van Tienhoven from his late residence, his hat and cane having been found floating in the water, .....	302
Dec. 21. Application. Of the fiscal for leave to seize all the real and personal estate of Cornelis van Tienhoven, and to put keepers in his house, as his wife is nightly removing baskets of goods from the premises, .....	303
Dec. 21. Order. The fiscal to take an inventory of said Van Tienhoven's personal effects, and forbidding all transfers of his real estate until his accounts are audited, .....	304
Dec. 21. Petition. Govert Loockermans, for a lot of ground in front of his house, across the Here wegh, New Amsterdam, .....	305
Dec. 21. Order. Granting the above lot upon certain conditions, .....	306
Dec. 21. Petition. Isaac de Foreest, for leave to conclude a contract with Jacob van Couwenhoven, for all the strong beer he will brew for a year; granted, .....	307
Dec. 21. *Appointment of magistrates for Heemstead, .....	308
Dec. 21. Petition. Rev. Mr. Polhemus, praying an advance on account of his salary, to enable him to pay for land he purchased from Cornelis Aersen; granted, .....	308
Nov. 22. Petition. Abraham Martense Clock, for the grant of a piece of land in front of his house, across the Heere wegh, New Amsterdam, .....	310
Dec. 21. Order thereupon, .....	311
Nov. 26. *Petition. William Hallet, for remission of the sentence of banishment pronounced against him, .....	312
Dec. 21. Order. Granting prayer of the above petition on paying the fine and costs, .....	312
Dec. 21. Petition. Jacob Stoffelsen, to hire the company's farm at Hasi-mus; land granted him rent free for one year, .....	313
Dec. 14. Petition. John Hicks, for the enforcement of an order issued to Hendrik Jansen ( <i>supra</i> , p. 255), .....	315
Dec. 21. Peremptory order to Hendrick Jansen to deposit certain moneys, on pain of execution ( <i>see supra</i> , p. 255), .....	316
Dec. 27. Petition. Rachel de Vinge, wife of Cornelis van Tienhoven, praying revocation of the order to take an inventory of his personal property, .....	316
Dec. 27. Order. Staying such inventory, but continuing the attachment on the real estate, .....	318
Nov. 11. Account. Of Mathys Capito, for copying, &c., .....	319





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1656.		
Dec.	27. Order. For payment of the same,.....	319
Dec.	27. Order. To the magistrates of Gravesend, to sell all the property there belonging to George Baxter,.....	320
Dec.	27. Order. To Paulus van der Beeck, not to grant permits for wines or other liquors exported to Long island,.....	321
Dec.	27. Order. Increasing the remuneration of Matthys Capito,.....	322
	Calendar of transactions between the director and council and burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for 1656,.....	323
	Calendar of the principal resolutions,.....	324
	Calendar of ordinances and placards,.....	327
	Calendar of judgments,.....	329
	[Documents from page 331 to page 380. are duplicates of those in this volume already catalogued, pp. 207-210, and pp. 265-322.]	
1657.		
Jan.	3. Appointment. Peter Tonneman to be member of the council,.....	381
Jan.	3. Oath of office of councillor Tonneman,.....	381
Jan.	3. Ordinance. Regulating the currency, 383; suspended,.....	395
Jan.	3. Order. Rejecting Hendrick Wagerman's petition for additional compensation for guns sold,.....	387
Jan.	3. Pardon. Of Hendrick Sweers, a soldier, for accidentally wounding captain Nuton,.....	388
Jan.	3. Resolution. To furnish Oostdorp with arms and ammunition,.....	390
Jan.	9. Petition. Abraham Martense Clock to be allowed peaceable possession of a lot granted him in the city of New Amsterdam,.....	391
Jan.	9. Order thereupon,.....	393
Jan.	16. Petition. Peter van Couwenhoven and Govert Loockermans, guardians of the motherless children of Jacob van Couwenhoven, for the appointment of guardians and trustees of said children, with power to take an inventory,.....	396
Jan.	16. Order. Appointing guardians and trustees aforesaid,.....	399
Jan.	13. Petition. Magistrates of Amersfoort, praying confirmation of an assessment (therein contained) for the payment of the minister,..	400
Jan.	16. Order. Approving and authorizing the collection of the same,....	402
Jan.	13. Petition. Magistrates of Midwout, for power to make an assessment for the payment of the minister, to farm the citizens' and butchers' excise, &c.,.....	403
Jan.	16. Order. Granting the prayer of the above petition,.....	405
Jan.	Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen, complaining that an assessment of 300 guilders (\$120) for the minister is too heavy for so poor a congregation, and objecting to rev. Mr. Polhemus as their clergyman,.....	406
Jan.	16. Order. Sheriff Tonneman to advise those of Breuckelen to fulfill their engagement towards Mr. Polhemus,.....	410



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1657.		PAGE.
Jan.	16.	Ordinance. For the fencing of lands, and permitting firewood and other timber to be cut gratis on uninclosed lots,.....	411
Jan.	23.	Order. Sheriff, burgomasters and schepens, of New Amsterdam, to summon John Adams to answer a complaint of Mrs. William Beeckman,.....	414
Jan.	23.	Petition. John George Baldingh (Baldwin) for a divorce from his wife, on the ground of adultery,.....	415
Jan.	2.	* Testimony. Joseph Fowler and Hannah Bradish to the above fact, 417	
Jan.	8.	* Confessions of Abigail Balden and Enam Benoni to the above adultery,.....	419
Jan.	16.	* Judgment of the court of Gravesend in the above case,.....	419
Jan.	23.	Decree of divorce granted to John George Baldin aforesaid,.....	421
Jan.	23.	Petition. Jacques Corteljou to be surveyor-general,.....	422
Jan.	23.	Appointment. Jacques Corteljou to be surveyor-general,.....	422
Jan.	23.	Salary and fees of Jacques Corteljou,.....	423
		Oath of office of Jacques Corteljou,.....	423
Jan.	23.	Petition. Jacques Corteljou, agent of the heirs of Cornelis van Werckhoven, for leave to found and erect a village on Long island, at the bay of the North river (New Utrecht),.....	424
Jan.	23.	Grant of the prayer of the above petition, provided the plot of the proposed village be first submitted to the director and council,...	425
Jan.	23.	Ordinance. Against unlicensed taverns,.....	425
Jan.	22.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for the establishment of burgher right, or citizenship, and that none be allowed to keep store except resident freemen,.....	427
Jan.	23.	Opinion of the director-general thereupon,.....	429
Jan.	24.	Opinion of councillor De Sille thereupon,.....	434
Jan.	29.	Resolution. To issue an ordinance on the subject,.....	435
Jan.	30.	Ordinance. Establishing great and small citizenship in New Amsterdam,.....	436
Jan.	30.	Judgment in appeal. Allard Anthony, attorney of Jacob Jansen Huys, vs. Jacob Barsimson; decision of the city court reversed, 439	
Feb.	2.	Appointment. Magistrates for the city of New Amsterdam,.....	441
Feb.	2.	Ordinance. Declaring who are entitled to great and small citizenship,.....	442
Jan.	31.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, on which the preceding ordinance was issued,.....	446
Feb.	2.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens aforesaid for the privilege of appointing city officers, with answer refusing the same,.....	448
Feb.	6.	Appointment. Anthony Lodewycksen Baeck to be city jailer, 449	
Feb.	5.	Nomination of measurers of grain and lime,.....	450
Feb.	6.	Appointment. Grain and lime measurers for city of New Amsterdam, 451	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1657.	PAGE.
Feb.	6. Form of certificate of great citizenship,.....	452
Feb.	6. Form of certificate of small citizenship,.....	453
Feb.	6. Order. To examine the papers of Cornelis van Tienhoven, and to deliver such as are private to his wife, who is also empowered to sell some lots in the Smith's valley,.....	453
(No date.)	Letter. Magistrates to the director and council; will pay rev. Mr. Polhemus until 7th April next, but not afterwards,.....	456
Feb.	6. Testimony. Of Anthony Lord and wife and other inhabitants of Gravesend, respecting calves claimed by Charles Morgan,.....	457
Feb.	6. Proclamation. Appointing the first Wednesday in March a day of general thanksgiving and prayer,.....	458
Feb.	12. Nominations for the vacant offices of orphan master, city surveyor and fire warden in New Amsterdam,.....	461
Feb.	13. Appointment to the said offices, .....	462
Feb.	7. Ordinance of the magistrates of Breuckelen imposing an assessment to pay the rev. Mr. Polhemus (with).....	463
	Names of the inhabitants of Breuckelen, The Ferry, Walcbocht and Gouwanes, and the amounts they are respectively assessed.....	464
Feb.	13. Approval and confirmation of the preceding ordinance,.....	466
Feb.	13. Order. Granting Hendrick Jansen van Iveren further time to comply with the peremptory order of the 21st of December last,.....	467
Feb.	13. Petition. Guardians and trustees of Jacob van Couwenhoven's motherless children, praying that the fiscal may be ordered to assist them in the performance of their duty, as they cannot effect anything with said Couwenhoven,.....	467
Feb.	13. Order. Sheriff de Sille to assist those guardians,.....	469
March	6. Order. That the retiring burgomaster shall in future act as treasurer of the city New Amsterdam,.....	469
March	6. Appointment. Peter Tonneman to be kerek master of the church at New Amsterdam <i>vice</i> de Sille,.....	470
March	13. Proceedings in the case of Cornelis Schut <i>vs.</i> Maria Verlett, widow of Jan van Beeck,.....	471, 478, 485, 566
March	13. Order. To increase the number of laborers at the public store and weighhouse to nine,.....	471
March	13. Appointment of searcher and inspector of imports and exports promised to Warnae Wessels,.....	473
March	13. Appointment. Councillor Tonneman, Carel van Brugge and Mathys Capito, commissioners to investigate the accounts of Cornelis van Tienhoven,.....	474
March	20. Order. Granting the prayer of a petition of Adriaenge Walich, wife of Dirck Teunissen Noorman of Midwout, that there be a medical examination of her daughter, who she alleges is falsely accused of having committed adultery with her stepfather; granted, provided Teunisen and the girl appear personally before the council,.....	477





	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1657.		
March 20.	Order. For the arrest of Jacob van Couwenhovens, until he account for the estate of his late wife,.....	479
March 17.	Petition. Solomon Lachaire, farmer of the excise on slaughtered cattle, for a writ of appeal against a judgment of the city court,..	480
March 20.	Order. That a writ issue accordingly,.....	431
March 20.	Nomination. Of persons recommended by the burgomasters and schepens to be public laborers (imperfect),.....	482
March 26.	Permit. Peter Meyer to use the pleasure boat of the late gov. Printz as a despatch boat,.....	483
March 27.	Appointment. Magistrates of Breuckelen,.....	483
	Memorandum of the names of those nominated for magistrates of Breuckelen,.....	484
March 27.	Appointment. Magistrates for Midwout and Amesfoort,.....	484
March 27.	Minute. Refusing to appoint Solomon Lachaire notary public, ....	485
March 27.	Arrest of judgment pronounced by the court of New Amsterdam, against John Adams for slander of Mrs. Beeckman,.....	485
March 27.	Appointment. Magistrates and sheriff of Gravesend,.....	487
March 27.	Minute. The sheriff of Gravesend has taken the oath of office,..	487
March 27.	Petition. Robert Brudenell, of Heemstead, for leave to sell his land, and order to him to pay 200 guilders to the receiver-general (see vol. 5, p. 417),.....	488
March 27.	Order in the case of Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven's minor children by his first wife; to satisfy the guardians either by a deposit of, or security for the amount of the mother's estate, and to render an account thereof within 3 months on pain of execution,.....	489
March 27.	Agreement of the guardians to the above arrangement,.....	490
March 27.	Order. Cornelis van Ruyven to assist the commissioners appointed to investigate Cornelis van Tienhoven's accounts,.....	491
March 27.	Appointment. Matthys Capito to be assistant to bookkeeper Van Brugge,.....	492
March 27.	Petition. Johanna de Laet, widow of Johan de Hulter, for letters patent for lands purchased by her deceased husband from the Indians,.....	493
March 27.	Order thereupon. Petitioner to produce and record the Indian deed and then a patent will be issued,.....	493
March 30.	Ordinance. To prevent frauds in the inspection of tobacco,.....	494
March 30.	Opinions of the principal merchants of New Amsterdam on the preceding ordinance,.....	497
April 4.	Petition. Rev. Mr. Megapolensis asking for a stated sum for house rent and firewood,.....	502
April 7.	Order. Allowing him 300 guilders (§120) a year therefor,.....	503
April 7.	Petition. Cornelis van Ruyven requesting to know what per centage is to be allowed him as receiver,.....	503



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1657.

PAGE.

April 7.	Order thereupon. Allowance 4 per cent of receipts and disbursements, .....	505
March 29.	Petition. Nicolas Verleth to be appointed commissary of imports and exports, .....	505
April 7.	Appointment of Nicholas Verleth to said office, .....	596
April 7.	Oath of office taken by Nicholas Verleth, .....	507
April 7.	Oath of office of Waraer Wessels as inspector and searcher of customs, .....	508
April 12.	Motion of the fiscal for the confiscation of gunpowder and other articles brought by licut. Alexander d'Hinoyossa, .....	509
April 12.	Order denying said motion, .....	510
April 12.	Nomination of magistrates for Fort Orange, .....	511
April 12.	Deed. To the burgomasters of the city of Amsterdam, of Fort Casimir, now called New Amstel; of all the lands thereunto belonging (on the Delaware river), according to the Indian deed dated 19 July, 1651, from the west side of Christina creek (in Indian <i>Suppeckongh</i> ), to the mouth of the bay or river, called Boomties Hook, or <i>Canaresse</i> , and inland to the bounds of the Minquaas country, .....	513
April 16.	Order. Granting the request of Gerrit van Sweringen, supercargo of the ship Prince Maurice, to be discharged from the company's service, .....	515
April 17.	Petition. Rev. Mr. Polhemus complaining of the non-payment of his salary, and praying assistance, .....	515
April 17.	Order to pay him 60 guilders (\$24), .....	516
April 17.	Petition. Isaac Tym, alias Pieriere, for a house and lot on the South river; declined, .....	516
April 17.	Petition. Catrina Roeloffs, widow of Lucas Rodenborch, for permission to raise money on account of the salary due her husband as vice director of Curaçao; granted, .....	518
April 17.	Petition. Tryntie Cornelis, accused of adultery, for examination and to be confronted with her accusers; ordered accordingly (see <i>supra</i> , p. 477), .....	518
April 17.	Proceedings in the case of Solomon Lachair, appellant, <i>vs.</i> John Lauwrence, respondent, .....	519, 543, 548
April 17.	Discharge of Harmen Hendricksen, a soldier, .....	520
April 17.	Permission to Jan Oosthoff, a soldier, to return to Holland, to be cured of a rupture, .....	520
April 17.	Petition. William Bogardus, clerk in secretary's office, for an increase of salary; granted, .....	521
April 17.	Petition. Widow Morris, of Gravesend, complaining that the negro at the Ferry had stolen articles she had left in his charge, .....	522
April 17.	Warrant for the negro's arrest, .....	523
April 17.	Notice. That duties on peltries, &c., exported to other places than Holland, shall be paid to Waraer Wessels, .....	522



COUNCIL MINUTES.		PAGE.
1657.		
April 11.	Order. Appointing Thursday in each week a market day in Breuckelen,.....	523
April 17.	Proceedings in the case of Thomas Stevenson <i>vs.</i> Elias Beely,.....	524
March 20.	Complaint. Jan Schaggen against Jan Paul Jacquet,.....	524
April 21.	Certificate. Director and council that they had granted a plantation, on the South river, to Jan Schagen,.....	526
April 6.	Protest. Isaac Allerton, sen., against Jan Paul Jacquet, commander on the South river,.....	527
April 20.	Removal of Jan Paul Jacquet from his aforesaid office,.....	529
April 21.	Petition. Salvador d'Andrada and other Jews, complaining that the burgomasters of New Amsterdam had refused to admit them to the right of citizenship, with order to the said burgomasters to admit the petitioners to such privilege,.....	531
April 24.	Examination of Tryntje Cornelis and Ariaentje Walings, her mother (see pp. 477, 518),.....	532
April 24.	Order. Referring the above case to the fiscal and magistrates of Midwout,.....	533
April 24.	Discharge of John Adams, steward,.....	533
April 24.	Discharge of serjeant Hans Hopman,.....	533
April 24.	Petition. Jan Jacobsen for a commission to trade, with his ship St. John, along the coast and elsewhere; granted, if he prove that he is a burgher,.....	534
April 21.	Petition. Nicholas Varlett, storekeeper, for permission to receive merchants' goods on storage in the public store; granted,.....	535
April 19.	Petition. Nicholas Varlet, requesting that he may be released from the obligation to pay for the company's scow, the same having been lost last January, in the river, in a gale,.....	536
April 24.	Order. Releasing him from half the cost,.....	537
April 24.	Pardon of Martin Claesen, a deserter,.....	538
April 24.	Proceedings in the case of widow Morris <i>vs.</i> Egbert van Borsum's negro, accused of theft (see p. 522),.....	539
April 24.	Resolution. That ensign Dirck Smith accompany captain Martin Cregier and party, as a guide, on their overland journey from the Mannhattans to the Delaware river,.....	540
April 25.	Instruction to ensign Smith aforesaid; fort Christina called fort Altona,.....	541
May 1.	Permit to serjeant Gysbert Bry to return to Holland,.....	544
May 1.	Petition. Thomas Willett for leave to pay a gross amount as duty on a cargo of provisions he has imported into New Amsterdam,.....	544
May 1.	Resolution. Authorizing the fiscal to compound with Mr. Willett for the duties, "as 'tis better to have half an egg than an empty shell,".....	546
May 1.	Attachment. Issued against the goods of John Partridge,.....	547
May 1.	Order. Fiscal to prosecute the widow Morris, for having falsely accused Van Borsum's negro of theft (see p. 539),.....	547





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1657.		PAGE.
May	1. Order. For the passage to Holland of Jan Oosthof, a discharged soldier,.....	548
May	1. Minute. That Thomas Willett became security for Mr. Cowen in his suit with Mr. Nouwel,.....	549
May	1. Order. John Adams to defend himself in the suit for slandering Mrs. Beeckman, or to satisfy the judgment,.....	549
May	1. Petition. Some of the crew of the ship Prince Maurice, that freight belonging to them may be free from an attachment, with order to the fiscal to investigate,.....	550
April	20. Proceedings and judgment in the city court, in the case of William Brouwer, attorney for Jan le Febre <i>vs.</i> Adriaen Vincent,.....	553
April	30. Receipt. William Brouwer for amount of said judgment,.....	555
May	3. Agreement. Between the fiscal and Thomas Willett, for duties payable by him until June, 1658,.....	557
May	8. Amnesty. Granted to deserters who will return within two months,	560
May	8. Order. Mattheus de Vos and Peter Rudolfus to report on the wages paid in Amsterdam to public porters,.....	561
May	8. Order on a petition of Jacob van Couwenhoven against the city survey; he must submit to it, .....	562
May	8. Order. Denying the request of Jan la Montagne, farmer of the tavernkeeper's excise, for certain allowances,.....	562
May	8. Order. The marshal to put in execution the report of conneillor Tonneman against those in Breuckelen who refuse to pay rev. Mr. Polhemus, .....	563
March	13. Complaint. The fiscal against Adriaen van Tienhoven,.....	564
May	8. Order to confiscate the wages of said Van Tienhoven,.....	505
May	8. Minute of the delivery by vice-director La Montagne, of an account of the goods he received at Fort Orange, and their distribution,..	565
May	8. Judgment in the case of Jan Jacobsen, attorney of Maria Varleth <i>vs.</i> Jacob Calff and others, attorneys of Cornelis Schut, in an action for rent of a farm in Gravesend, which defendants had sold to one Jan Tomassen, a lessee of plaintiff's husband; judgment for plaintiff.....	566
May.	8. Judgment in the case of Thomas Stevenson <i>vs.</i> Elias Bailey, constable of Middelborgh, for the value of an ox seized by defendant on an execution and afterwards killed by him, notwithstanding plaintiff offered satisfaction; defendant to replace the ox and pay 100 guilders damages,.....	568
May	8. Action. Warner Wessels <i>vs.</i> Simon Joosten, for recovery of excise; judgment for plaintiff,.....	570
May	Order. For the passage to Holland of Hans Hopman, a discharged soldier,.....	571
May	8. Examination of a negro and Jochem Wessels Backer, of Fort Orange, on a charge of stealing powder, .....	571
May	Petition of Jochem Wessels to be discharged on bail,.....	572



1657.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
May	11.	Order for the release of said Wessels on bail,.....	573
May	11.	Further examination of Peter Petersen, the company's negro,.....	574
May	15.	Petition. Jochem (Wesselse) Backer for leave to return to Fort Orange; refused,.....	575
May	15.	Proceedings against Jochem de Backer,.....	576
May	15.	Order. Permitting Jan Evertsen Bout to rent his farm at Midwont to another person, in case Dirck Themissen the Norman's wife be not able to hire it,.....	577
May	15.	Order on the petition of Jan Flanan for payment of an anchor and rope,.....	577
May	15.	Order on a petition of Jan la Montagne, jun., farmer of the excise; he cannot gauge or claim excise on liquors laid in before he farmed the excise,.....	578
May	15.	Order. To receive certain duties on tobacco in Wampum, at 10 guilders for one beaver,.....	580
May	15.	Order. Declaring West India sugar free of import duty, "for the encouragement of that trade,".....	580
May	15.	Order. To Paulus van der Beeck, to deliver good stringed wampum to the burgomasters in payment of the excise rent,.....	581
May	15.	Order. In regard to persons at Fort Orange accused by Pietersen, the negro,.....	582
May	19.	Petition. Jochem Backer for leave to return to Fort Orange; granted on giving satisfactory bail,.....	583
May	19.	Complaint. The fiscal against Jan Paul Jacquet,.....	584
May	19.	Order. Fiscal to confine Jacquet to the commissary's office until he make up his accounts, meanwhile to take information as to the complaints against him,.....	585
May	24.	Petition. Jean Paul Jacquet for copy of the fiscal's complaint against him; ordered,.....	586
June	3.	Resolution. To permit a French privateer to come into the port of New Amsterdam, with his prize, to revictual (with),.....	589
June	3.	Permit. Capt. Augustin Beaulieu, of the frigate St. Pierre, to come with his prize into port, with a copy in French, dated 27th May,.....	589
June	5.	Order. Secretary van Ruyven to go on board the above privateer, and examine his commission,.....	589
June	12.	Petition. Dirck Themissen (the Norman) and his daughter, to be admitted to bail, and order thereupon,.....	589
June	10.	Orders to the fiscal in regard to the seizure and unloading of a ship (name not given),.....	591, 593
June	12.	Order. For the issue of a writ of appeal to Isaac Mesa, a Jew, from a judgment pronounced against him by the vice-director at the South river,.....	595
June	12.	Order. Increasing the salary of Resolved Waldron,.....	595
June	12.	Resignation by Jacob Kip of his office of clerk of New Amsterdam and request that another be appointed in his stead, with order thereupon,.....	596



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1657.		
June	12. Appointment. Magistrates for the town of Middelborgh, L. I., . . .	598
June	12. Permit to the Swedes on the South river to form a village at Upland, Passajonek, Finland, Kinghsessingh, at Verdrietige hoeck, or such other place as they think proper, . . . . .	599
June	12. Ordinance. Renewing former ordinances against the profanation of the Sabbath and smuggling; designating the anchorage ground; against furious driving, and against drivers sitting on their wagons, carts, &c., . . . . .	601
June	12. Notice. Not to remove the crops from the field until last year's tennths have been paid, . . . . .	607
June	12. Order. Hendrick Ysbrants, journeyman tailor, to pay duty on sundry articles in his possession, . . . . .	607
June	12. Order. Confiscating flints found in Gysbert Jansen's possession, . .	608
June	13. Appointment. Tymothens Gabry to be clerk of the common council, New Amsterdam, . . . . .	609
June	13. Order. Continuing Jacob Kip in his office until he have finished transcribing the records thereof, . . . . .	610
June	13. Order. Fiscal to deliver copy of his complaint to Jean Paul Jacquet, . . . . .	610, 613
June	15. Minute. Of the discovery of unmarked cases of gun barrels and of linen, . . . . .	611
June	15. Proceedings against Goosen Gerritsen (van Schaiek), for smuggling, . . . . .	612
June	14. Petition. Abbe Claesen for payment of an account due by the Swedish Company, . . . . .	613
	Certificate of Hendrick Huyghen thereto, . . . . .	614
June	15. Order. For the payment of the above claim, . . . . .	614
June	18. Proceedings in the case of Jean Paul Jacquet, . . . . .	615, 620
June	18. Petition. Goose Gerritsen for the release of goods belonging to him, now under seizure, . . . . .	617
June	18. Order. Releasing a portion thereof, . . . . .	619
June	18. Order. To make up the accounts of Jean Paul Jacquet, . . . . .	621
June	19. Promotion. Andries Rees to the rank of cadet, . . . . .	622
June	19. Imperfect minute of proceedings in the case of Augustin Beaulieu, commander of the privateer St. Pierre, . . . . .	622
Dec.	27. * Remonstrance of the magistrates and inhabitants of Flushing, L. I. (with names), against the law against Quakers, . . . . .	625
1658.		
Jan.	1. Minute. Arrest of Tobias Feake, sheriff of Flushing, on the 29th December, 1657, for presenting the above remonstrance, . . . . .	629
Jan.	1. Minute. Arrest of the magistrates who had signed the above remonstrance, . . . . .	629
Jan.	3. Examination. Edward Hart, town clerk of Flushing, regarding the authorship, &c., of the above remonstrance, . . . . .	630





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.		PAGE.
Jan.	3. Order. For the imprisonment of said Hart,.....	633
Jan.	7. Petition. Balthazar Beyard for an increase of salary; granted,..	<i>bis</i> 632
Jan.	7. Petition. Nicolas Bayardt for an increase of salary; granted,..	<i>bis</i> 632
Jan.	8. Petition. Jan Colthoff, soldier, for increase of pay; granted,..	<i>bis</i> 633
Jan.	8. Resolution. To summon Henry Townsen, of Rustdorp, (Jamaica), L. I., to answer a charge of harboring Quakers,.....	<i>bis</i> 633
Jan.	8. Order. To furnish the sheriff of Gravesend with copy of John Tilton's answer to a charge of entertaining a Quakeress,.....	634
Jan.	8. Order. Authorizing a resurvey of some valleys on Mepachtes Kil, near Middelburgh, L. I.,.....	634
Jan.	8. Order. To summon William Beeckman, Thomas Hall and others, to produce their titles to the valleys they mow,.....	634
Jan.	8. Order. Allowing Messrs. Noble and Farrington, magistrates of Flushing, their liberty at Manhattans on their personal security,..	634
Jan.	10. Sentence. John Tilton for harboring some of "the abominable sect of Quakers;" fined £12 Flemish and costs,.....	635
Jan.	10. Examination. John Townsen on a charge of favoring Quakers; ordered to give bail, .....	636
Jan.	10. Discharge. Messrs Noble and Farrington on payment of costs,....	636
Jan.	9.* Letters. Messrs. Noble and Farrington to the director and council, New Amsterdam, pleading ignorance of the law against Quakers,.....	637
Jan.	10.* Petition. Messrs Noble and Farrington, praying pardon,.....	639
Jan.	15. Proceedings. In the case of the farmer of the excise <i>vs.</i> Jacob Cohen, ..	641, 655, 725, 732, 747
Jan.	15. Order. Increasing the pay of Joris Esaiassen,.....	641
Jan.	15. Order. Increasing the pay of two other soldiers,.....	642
Jan.	15. Sentence. Fining Henry Townsen 300 guilders (≈120), for harboring Quakers,.....	642
Jan.	15. Taxed bill of costs in re Maria Verleth <i>vs.</i> Jacob Calff and others, 644	
Jan.	15. Ordinance. Imposing a tax on vacant lots in the city of New Amsterdam,.....	645
Jan.	15. Notice. To return all wheelbarrows belonging to the company,..	647
Jan.	15. Ordinance. For the speedy solemnization of marriages, and against cohabiting before marriage,.....	647
Jan.	22. Petition. Farmers of Pavonia, Gemoenepa, and adjoining places, for an exemption from tenths,.....	649
Jan.	22. Order. Granting said exemption for six years, provided the parties form a village, .....	650
Jan.	22. Petition. Jacob Hendricksen Varrevanger, guardian of the orphan children of Jacob Loper and Cornelia Melyn, for indemnity for property on the new gracht, taken up by the burgomasters of New Amsterdam,.....	650
Jan.	22. Order. Referring the above to arbitration,.....	651



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.

PAGE.

Jan.	22.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens regarding the payment of their salaries, .....	652
Jan.	22.	Order. To communicate to Peter Cock, a complaint lodged against him by William Bredenbent, for receiving stolen goods, and decision in the case, .....	653, 725
Jan.	22.	Petition. Egbert van Borsum, ferryman, for payment of a debt contracted by Cornelis van Tienhoven, and order thereupon, .....	654
Jan.	22.	Order. On a remonstrance of Cornelis van Ruyven, against the loose manner of keeping the public accounts, .....	655
Jan.	22.	Ordinance. For the better keeping of the public accounts, .....	656
Jan.	22.	Order. On a bill of costs made out by Mattheus de Vos against Nicolas de Meyer, .....	659
Jan.	22.	Order. Suspending the court at Flushing until further orders, ....	660
Jan.	22.	Resolution. That the director and council visit the English towns on Long island, ...	660
Jan. Flushing.	20.	*Letter. William Lawrence to the director-general, requesting his orders in regard to holding the court at Flushing, .....	661
Jan. Hempstead.	16.	*Letter. John James, town clerk, on behalf of the people, praying redress of grievances, &c., .....	663
Jan.	22.	Order. Referring back the accounts of the city of New Amsterdam to the burgomasters and schepens for correction, the same being unsatisfactory, .....	665
Jan.	23.	Order. Fixing salary of Martin Cregier, jun., .....	669
Jan.	23.	Order. On a petition of Matthys Capito for an increase of pay, ...	669
Jan.	23.	Order. To notify Warmaer Wessels, farmer of the excise, that he cannot, as such, hold any office under the company, .....	670
Jan.	23.	Pardon. Of Edward Hart, town clerk of Flushing, .....	670
Jan.	23.	*Letter. Edward Heart to director and council, for release from imprisonment and pardon, .....	671
Jan.	23.	Order. Permitting Jacob Cohen to rectify certain liquors in his possession, .....	673
Jan.	22.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to be allowed the revenue of the weigh-house, .....	675
Jan.	25.	Answer to the above petition, enumerating the present sources of the city revenue and granting further one-fourth of that of the weigh-house, subject to the approval of the authorities in Holland, .....	667
Jan.	25.	Ordinance. Regulating and establishing fees, .....	681
		Oath to be taken by persons affected by the preceding ordinance, ..	685
Jan. New Amsterdam.	28.	Letter. Director and council to burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, with the above ordinance and the names of six persons admitted to the privileges of great citizenship, .....	687
Jan.	28.	Sentence. Tobias Feake, sheriff of Flushing, for having written the remonstrance of 27th December last; to be deprived of his office and banished, unless he pay a fine of 200 guilders (\$80), .....	689



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1658.		
J n.	29. Grant to Frederiek Philipsen, carpenter, of a lot in New Amsterdam,.....	691
Jan.	29. Judgment for plaintiff, in case Jan la Montagne jun., farmer of the excise, <i>vs.</i> Peter van Bree,.....	692
Jan.	24. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, in regard to their salaries, with answer,.....	693
Jan.	29. Petition. Magistrates of Midwout as to the disposition to be made of the four church lots,.....	695
Jan.	29. Answer. One lot (25 morgens) to be appropriated for the repair of the church; one for the support of a school and church service; two (50 morgens) for a pastor's residence and support,.....	696
Jan.	29. Proclamation. Appointing Wednesday, 13th of March, to be a day of general fasting, prayer and thanksgiving,.....	699
Jan.	29. *The above proclamation in English,.....	703
Jan.	29. Minute. Consent of Direk Volckertsen, city carpenter, to pay the fine for wounding a man,.....	705
Jan.	29. Order. Remitting rev. Mr. Polhemus a debt of 940 guilders due the company, as he has not hitherto received anything for his ministerial services in Breuckelen and adjoining towns,.....	705
Jan.	30. Indian deed for a tract of land on the west side of the North river, beginning at the great rock above <i>Wichaecken</i> , thence in a straight line inland to above the island <i>Sickakes</i> , and thence along the <i>Kil van Col</i> unto <i>Constable's hook</i> , from the said hook back to the place of beginning, with all the islands, kills, ereeks and valleys included therein,.....	707
	[This tract includes Weehawken, Hoboken, Jersey city and Bergen Neck, opposite New York. The price paid was 80 fathoms of wampum, 20 fathoms of cloth, 12 kettles, 6 guns, 2 blankets, 1 double kettle and half barrel of beer.]	
Jan.	30. Nomination. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the ensuing year,.....	711
Jan.	31. Vetò of the above nomination, as it was not made in the presenece of the sheriff,.....	712
Jan.	31. Another nomination of burgomasters and schepens for the ensuing year,.....	715
Feb.	1. Report. Councillor Tonneman, of what occurred at the above nomination,.....	717
Feb.	1. Order. Of the director and council, calling on the burgomasters and schepens to explain why they had not nominated any of the company's servants,.....	719
Feb.	1. Answer. Burgomasters and schepens explaining why they had not nominated any of the company's servants,.....	721
Feb.	2. Appointment. Burgomasters and schepens for the city of New Amsterdam for the ensuing year,.....	723
Feb.	5. Orders. Increasing the pay of Thomas Robberson and Hendrick Hendricksen, soldiers,.....	726
Feb.	5. Proceedings. For the recovery of two notes of hand; one signed by Nathaniel Hazard, and the other by rev. John Moore, "who died	





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.	PAGE.
last September," both signatures proved to be forgeries. [Francis Doughty married Mr. Moore's widow],.....	727
Feb. 5. Order. On application of Jacob Eldersen, a runaway apprentice, for pardon,.....	729
Feb. 5. Order. On the petition of one Nienwenhoff, complaining of some persons at Westchester who sold him measled hogs,.....	729
Feb. 5. Proceedings in suits of Jan la Montague, jun., farmer of the excise, vs. Randal Hewit and others,.....	730
Feb. 5. Minute. That Joannes Nevius, Direk van Schelluyne, Mattheus de Vos and Pelgrom Clock, had taken the oath prescribed by the ordinance regulating fees,.....	731
Feb. 12. Order. Increasing the pay of Abel Direksen, a soldier,.....	732
Feb. 12. Order. Respecting the excise payable by the farmers beyond the Fresh water, on Manhattan island,.....	733
Feb. 14. Opinion of the surgeons of New Amsterdam, as to the necessity of a post mortem examination of the body of Bruyn Barentsen who had been wounded six months before,.....	734
Feb. 14. Order. To summon a runaway by the ringing of the bell,.....	735
Feb. 19. Order. For the discharge of Abraham Pietersen, a soldier,.....	736
Feb. 19. Order. To Jacob van Curler, to desist from keeping a school,.....	736
Feb. 19. Order. For an appeal from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam, on application of the sheriff, who feels dissatisfied at his share of a fine; with writ,.....	737
Feb. 19. Minute. Of the appearance of burgomaster Van Cortland and ex-treasurer Anthony, before the council, to explain certain items in the city accounts,.....	738
Feb. 26. Order. On an application of Hendrick Jansen, smith, for restitution of moneys paid John Hicks for land,.....	739
Feb. 26. Order. To credit Egbert van Borsum, ferryman, with the amount of his bill for wine and liquor furnished the director and council and other public officers,.....	739
Feb. 26. Order. On application of Jacob van Couwenhoven, for a writ of relief from a judgment obtained against him, and subsequent proceedings, ..... 741, 756, 762, 772, 783, 805,	811
Feb. 26. Appointment. Orphan master and church warden in New Amsterdam for the ensuing year,.....	742
Feb. 26. Order. Refusing permission to the farmers and their men in the vicinity of New Amsterdam, to "pull the goose,".....	742
Feb. 26. Answer of ex-treasurer Anthony, to objections made to certain items in the city accounts, by the director and council, ..... 743	743
Feb. 26. Order. On a petition of Warner Wessels, farmer of the excise, to be credited with certain sums,.....	749
Feb. 26. Contract with Hendrick Willemssen, to bake for the government, ..	750
March 4. Privileges. To be granted to such as will settle a new village (Haerlem) on the island of Manhattan on and about the late Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter's) land,.....	751



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	PAGE
1658.	
March 5. Order. To summon certain parties in arrears for jailer's fees, . . . .	756
Feb. 12. Petition. Augustyn Heerman, for reference to arbitration of a claim of Charles Gabry against him, . . . . .	757
March 5. Order thereupon, . . . . .	761
March 5. Order. Warnae Wessels to pay the rent due on the excise farmed to him, . . . . .	762
March 5. Order. Receiver-general to credit Warnae Wessels with 125 guilders, . . . . .	763
March 5. Order. Receiver-general to pay certain outstanding claims against the government, . . . . .	764
1657.	
Nov. 24. Letter. Jacob Jansen Huys' wife to director Stuyvesant, consigning certain articles to him in case of her husband's absence, . . . . .	766
Amsterdam.	
1658.	
March 7. Order in council on the above letter, . . . . .	767
March 11. Notice. Burghers of New Amsterdam to lodge as many married soldiers as they conveniently can, at a certain rate, . . . . .	768
1657.	
Dec. 20. Commission. Johan de Deckere as superintendent of finances, . . .	769
1658.	
March 19. Minute. Of the filing of a copy of said commission, . . . . .	770
March 19. Discharge. Dirck Crynen from the public service, . . . . .	771
March 19. Application. Hans Vos for the discharge of his wife's son from Jacob van Curler's employ, as his time is expired; ordered to apply to the city magistrates, . . . . .	771
March 19. Resolution to rent the Ferry at New Amsterdam to the highest bidder, . . . . .	771
March 19. Minute. Refusing to appoint Jan Lubbertsen a clerk in the public office, . . . . .	772
March 19. Minute. That Jacques Corteljou laid before the council the survey of the land near Middelborgh, L. I., in dispute between John Hicks and Hendrick Jansen, and order thereupon, . . . . .	772
March 19. Order. That all freight allowed to sailors shall be sent to the public store for examination, . . . . .	773
March 19. Order. Refusing the request of burgomasters and schepens for leave to Jacob van Corler to keep school, . . . . .	773
March 19. Order. On a petition of Johannes Nevius, clerk of New Amsterdam, respecting the payment of his salary and fees, . . . . .	774
March 19. Resolution to farm the windmill in New Amsterdam, . . . . .	774
March 19. Order. That walnut timber imported from Holland shall pay duty, . . .	775
March 19. Order. Dirck Tennissen to pay jailer's fees, . . . . .	775
March 19. Minute. Application for an increase of wages by Bartholameus van Schel and other masons sent from Holland to complete the stone wall around fort Amsterdam, 776, 788; granted, . . . . .	789



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.	PAGE.
March 19. Resolution to furnish Allard Anthony with an extract of a letter received from the directors in Holland,.....	776
March 19. Appointment. Magistrates for Midwout and Amesfoort,.....	777
March 19. Order. To allow Gysbert Opdyck a certain sum for his services as commissioner of the tenths,.....	778
March 19. Ordinance. Requiring shippers of tobacco to return the weight of each particular hog-head,.....	778
March 26. Order. John Mastine, constable of Flushing, to execute a judgment obtained by Nicholas Blashford against Thomas Stiles,.....	780
March 26. Order. Refusing Jacob van Corler permission to keep a school in New Amsterdam for the instruction of children in reading and writing,.....	780
March 26. Petition. Philip Pietersen Schuyler, that he may be credited with the amount of an account against the company, assigned to him by Jan Bembo, a soldier; granted,.....	781
March 26. Order. Commissary Varleth to collect the duties on exported liquors, and return the names of delinquents to the fiscal,.....	782
March 26. Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange,.....	782
March 26. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens for leave to appoint persons to settle the estates of the late Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter) and Peter Anthony, whose properties lie without the city; granted,...	785
March 26. Order. Permitting Helena de Bree to return to the city of New Amsterdam to arrange her private affairs, before sailing for Holland,.....	787
March 26. Appointment. Richard Bridnell to be deputy collector of excise at Heemstede,.....	787
March 26. Summons. Lodewyck ——. Jan Martyn, Nicholas the Frenchman, Abraham Jansen, alias the Mulatto, and Gerrit the wheelwright, of Breuckelen, to appear before the council, and answer a complaint of sheriff Tonnenman, for abusing him whilst collecting rev. Mr. Polhemus' salary (see <i>post</i> , 804),.....	789
March 26. Appointment. Magistrates for Breuckelen,.....	790
March 26. Ordinance. For the better government of the town of Flushing, L. I.,.....	791
March 26. Answer of the director and council to the frivolous and absurd demands of Jan Gallardo (see <i>supra</i> , pp. 166, 168, 258 of this vol.), .....	795
April 2. Petition. Adriaen Hegenman for writ of benefit of inventory in settling the estate of the late councillor Van Dincklage; granted,...	799
April 2. Permit. Abraham Pietersen to erect a water mill on the Fresh water, New Amsterdam,.....	800
April 2. Order. Burgomasters and schepens to pay Cornelis Steenwyck's account of disbursements in fortifying the city of New Amsterdam in the English war,.....	800
April 2. Order. The fiscal to give up some trifling articles belonging to Jan Jeuriaense of Fort Orange,.....	801





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.	PAGE.
April 2. Judgment in the case of The heirs of Johanna Wheeler <i>vs.</i> The heirs of Henry Feaks, husband of said Wheeler; annuls the will of Feaks, and directs that the property of both the deceased persons be inventoried and appraised, and after paying their debts, be equally divided among their surviving children,.....	801
April 2. Order. On a petition of James Sertel for payment of his account,..	803
April 2. Judgment. Against Nicolas the Frenchman and Abraham Jansen, of Breuckelen, who refused to contribute to the support of the rev. Mr. Polhemus, on frivolous grounds, viz., one, that he is a Catholic; the other, that he does not understand Dutch; fined each 12 guilders, (§1.80), .....	804
April 2. Resolution. To summon the principal merchants of New Amsterdam before the council, for consultation on proposed changes in the customs, .....	807
April 2. Order. Confining commissary Van Brugge and his clerk to their office until they balance the books of accounts,.....	810
April 2. Order. For the translation of a paper in the Spanish language presented by Jan Gallardo, and leave to him to return to Holland,..	810
April 4. Pardon of Martin Claesen, carpenter,.....	811
April 4. Writ of appeal from a judgment of the city court; Cornelis Steenwyck and Peter Jacobs Buys, attorneys of Walewyn van der Veen, <i>vs.</i> Nicholas Meyer, and proceedings thereon,.....	811, 819
April 9. Ordinance. Against importing munitions of war, unseasonable loading and unloading of vessels, and traveling without a pass (renewed),.....	814
April 9. Proposals. Submitted by the director general to the council on the subject of some printed placards received from Holland,.....	815
April 9. Fine. Imposed on Gerrit, the wheelwright of Breuckelen, for refusing to contribute to the support of rev. Mr. Polhemus,.....	818
April 9. Letter. Cornelis Steenwyck and the principal merchants to the New Amsterdam. director and council, expressive of their willingness to leave the arrangement of the duties entirely to them,.....	821
April 10. Petition. Johannes Provoost for an increase of salary; granted,..	822
April 11. Ordinance. Against cutting sods or digging oyster shells on Manhattan island within certain limits,.....	823
April 12. Order. Confiscating four pieces of linen,.....	825
April 12. Sentence. Jan Martyn, from Herfleur, for attempting to hire the public bellman to go around and defame councillor Tonneman; to beg pardon with uncovered head and on bended knees, of God and the court, and pay 25 guilders (§10) and costs (see p. 789),.....	825
April 12. Sentence. Severyn Lourens, lance corporal, for theft; to be stripped of his arms and publicly flogged and branded, .....	826
April 12. Order. Increasing the pay of corporal Zachariah Sickels,.....	828
April 12. Sentence. Peter Hendricksen, a deserter; to be stript of his arms, to have his head shaved, then to be flogged and have each of his ears bored, and to work two years with the company's negroes,..	829



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1658.	PAGE.
April 15.	Sentence. Nicholas Albertsen, for deserting his ship and betrothed bride after publication of the bans; to have his head shaved, then to be flogged and have his ears bored, and to work two years with the negroes,.....	831
April 16.	Sentence. Lance corporal Simon Woutersen for permitting corporal Severyn Lowrens to escape from prison; to be reduced to the ranks with loss of 6 months' pay,.....	832
April 16.	Order. Extending the time for covering William Pietersen de Groot's house in New Amsterdam with tiles, until he received them from Holland or Fort Orange,.....	833
April 16.	Order. Suspending for two months the ordinance against thatched roofs in New Amsterdam,.....	833
April 16.	Order. For a writ of appeal from a judgment of the city court in favor of Peter van der Linde against Claes Temissen, and proceedings thereon,.....	834, 847, 891, 911
April 16.	Order on a petition of Govert Looekermans for the pay of his brother Peter, boatswain in the company's service,.....	835
April 16.	Order on application for payment of a balance due corporal Arent van den Berch,.....	836
April 16.	Appointment. Peter Schaeffbanck, to be messenger to the court of director and council,.....	836
April 16.	Petition. Jacob Jansen Huys, for the release of certain articles sent him by his wife, 837; refused (see <i>supra</i> , p. 766),.....	838
April 16.	Resolution. Continuing the duties on liquors exported to New England and Virginia (see vol. 6, 351),.....	839
April 16.	Ordinance. Imposing a duty of 10 per cent on all imports, except provisions, malt, tobacco and sugar, which are free,.....	843
April 16.	Order. To the burgomasters to provide against hogs running at large, and privies discharging in the streets of New Amsterdam,.....	844
April 16.	Order. Granting Jan Gallardo de Ferrara, a free passage to Holland,.....	844
April 16.	Order. Rev. Johannes Ernestus Gutwater, a Lutheran minister, to quit the province and return to Holland,.....	845
April 20.	Order. To pay money due to Peter Looekermans,.....	847
April 20.	Order. In regard to some imported lead,.....	848
April 20.	Minute. Council approving the departure of the director-general to the South river,.....	849
April 20.	Proceedings against Dirk Claessen, skipper of the sloop Union, for disobedience of orders; dismissed and fined,.....	851
April 23.	Ordinance. Continuing the ordinance of 27th April, 1656, and further regulating the duties payable on imported and exported goods,.....	852
April 23.	Oath of office of Nicolas Verleth, collector,.....	854
April 23.	Ordinance. Regulating the duties and fees of court messengers,...	857



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.		PAGE.
May	15. Petition. Thomas Willett, that he may be allowed to commnte for the duties payable by him,.....	863
	Opinions of the several members of the council thereupon,.....	864
May	15. Order. Admitting Mr. Willett to trade, on condition that he give in as nearly as possible an account of his cargoes,.....	865
May	15. Report. Director Stuyvesant on the affairs at the South river, ....	867
May	8. Petition. The Swedish sheriff and magistrates at Timicum for certain privileges, and order thereupon,.....	869
	Oath taken by the Swedes on the South river,.....	871
April	30. Petition. Joost Adriensen & Co., for leave to build a saw and grist mill at Turtle falls on the South river,.....	872
May	6. Order. Granting the prayer thereof,.....	872
May	15. Propositions submitted to the council by Johan de Deckere, receiver-general,.....	873
May	15. Order thereupon (see under 25th May),.....	876
May	20. Order. Fixing the pay of two sailors for a voyage to Curaçao,....	878
May	25. Resolution. To enclose the city of New Amsterdam by a double row of palisades, with two or three openings or gates.....	879
May	25. Notice. To all persons having public property in their possession, to send in a return thereof,.....	880
May	25. Petition. Jan Theunissen Cuclenburgh, for the pardon of a runaway sailor; granted,.....	881
May	25. Order. Commissary van Brugge not to enter any accounts in his books until they are audited,.....	882
May	25. Commission. Cornelis van Ruyven to adopt proper measures for the arrangement of the public accounts,.....	883
May	25. Order. Receiver-general not to pay any money except on the order of the director-general,.....	884
May	25. Appointment. Resolved Waldron, to be provost and deputy sheriff, and his oath of office, .....	885
May	28. Resolution. That the director-general proceed to the Esopus,.....	887
May	28. Order. To increase the pay of George Hanel, cadet,.....	888
May	28. Order. On the petition of Michel Barekhuyzen, cadet, not to be employed in any mean office,.....	888
May	28. Order. Pardoning Severyn Lourens, who broke jail before the sentence of the 12th April was executed, and permitting him to live on Long island,.....	888
May	28. Petition. Paulus Schreck, praying that an attachment which he sued out against the wages of Jean Paul Jacquet may be declared valid; granted,.....	889
May	28. Resolution. To induce Egbert van Borsum to renew his lease of the Ferry (to Breuckelen), and to procure a scow for the conveyance of cattle,.....	890





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1658.		PAGE
May	28.	Order. Allowing Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist time to advise Charles Gabry of certain law proceedings,.....	892
May	28.	Petition. Hendrick Ryken, skipper of the ship <i>Sphera Mundi</i> , for leave to purchase tobacco and beaver; granted,.....	893
June	14.	Letter. Secretary van Ruyven to Jacques Corteljou, directing him to send back a negro belonging to the company in his service,...	894
July	1.	Order. For a writ of appeal in favor of Samuel Mahu, of Boston, <i>vs.</i> Nicholas Booth, from a judgment of the city court, and proceedings thereon, 895, 906, 926; judgment confirmed,.....	929
May	31.	Petition. Adriaen Post, agent of Mr. Van de Capelle, for an order to all his colonists to return to Staten island, with answer thereto,	895
July	2.	Petition. Jean Peri for remission of the duties on a cargo of sugar and tobacco for Canada; granted, as this is the first voyage to that country from New Amsterdam,.....	897
July	2.	Proceedings in the case of Ralph Cardel <i>vs.</i> Mathys Capito, to recover the price of a plantation; judgment for plaintiff,.....	898
July	2.	Ordinance. For the payment of tenths,.....	899
July	2.	Permit. To Jacques Corteljou to retain one of the company's negroes a few months,.....	900
July	2.	Order. Fiscal to prosecute Simon Sevron for abusing Jan Montagne, jun., the farmer of the excise on Long island,.....	900
July	2.	Order. Marten Claessen to pay a debt due by him to Direk Crynen, late provost,.....	900
July	2.	Order. That a summons be issued against Nicholas Booth, at the suit of Matheus de Vos and wife, for damages, and subsequent proceedings,..... 901, 931, 945, 960, 962, 994, 1005, 1006	
July	2.	Discharge of Jan Hiben, cadet,.....	901
July	2.	Order for a writ of appeal. Jacob Vis <i>vs.</i> Frederick Lubberts,....	902
July	2.	Same. William Doeckles <i>vs.</i> Jan Hendricksen (van Gmst),.....	902
July	2.	Agreement of the town of Gravesend for the tenths,.....	902
July	2.	Letter. Director and council to the vice-director at Fort Orange, New Amsterdam, instructing him to proceed to the collection of the tenths in Renselaerswyck, .....	903
July	2.	Instructions to Mr. La Montagne, respecting the amount he is to exact for the above tenths,.....	904
July	2.	Commission. Ex-burgomasters and presiding schepenen of New Amsterdam, to decide the matter in dispute between the director-general and council and Jan Gallardo de Ferrara, .....	904
July	4.	Appointment. Sheriff and magistrates for Gravesend,.....	905
July	9.	Order on a petition of Isaac Allerton, sen., to be credited with certain goods; refused,.....	906
July	9.	Petition. Cornelis Harmensen Prins for an increase of pay; granted,	906
July	9.	Judgment. Reversing decision of the court of New Amsterdam in the case of Hendricksen <i>vs.</i> Doeckles,.....	907



1658.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
July	9.	Judgment. Reversing decision of the court of New Amsterdam in the case of Lubbertsen <i>vs.</i> Vis,.....	908
July	9.	Resolution. To enforce the order of the 17th July, 1657, against overdrafts on the treasury, .....	908
July	9.	Order in a suit of Thomas Stevenson <i>vs.</i> Elias Bailey, constable of Middelburgh, L. I., for payment of a debt due by the town; plaintiff to apply to the town magistrates for payment,.....	909
July	9.	Judgment in the case of Thomas Stevenson <i>vs.</i> John Gray and Samuel Sales, of Middelburgh, L. I., for trespass in cutting down his fence; defendants claim that it was across the public road; plaintiff ordered to leave the road as laid out by Messrs. La Montagne and Willett, and both parties to pay £1 Flemish,.....	910
July	11.	Sentence. Hendrick Hendricksen, drummer, for assault and breach of the peace; to lose six months' wages,.....	915
July	11.	Sentence. Andrew Vrydach, mason, for being intoxicated and fighting during divine service; to lose six months' wages, and to stand sentinel for a like period,.....	917
July	11.	Appointment. Hendrick van der Walle, clerk in the secretary's office,.....	918
July	11.	Sentence. Ralph Turner from Lancashire, a soldier, for fighting on the Sabbath; to stand sentry for six hours a day, on six consecutive days, with two muskets on his shoulders, .....	919
July	11.	Certificate. That Harmen Jacobsen, <i>alia</i> Bamboes, was shot by an Indian, off the Esopus, and brought to New Amsterdam for interment, .....	919
July	11.	Sentence. Jan Warnarts and Gerrit Abel, soldiers, for fighting a duel; loss of three months' wages,.....	920
July	13.	Votes of the members of the council as to the punishment to be inflicted on Claes Michielsens, a runaway sailor,.....	921
July	13.	Sentence of said Michielsens; his hair to be clipped; to be then publicly flogged and his ears pierced with a red hot iron, and afterwards to work one year with the negroes,.....	922
July	15.	Petition. Hendrick van der Walle, for permission to pay the duties on certain articles; granted, .....	923
July	16.	Discharge. Of Hendrick Loeft, a soldier,.....	924
July	16.	Case in appeal. Frederick Lubbertsen <i>vs.</i> Jacob Vis, for recovery of the amount of a note indorsed by defendant; judgment for defendant, as plaintiff must first sue Jacob van Couwenhoven, the drawer,.....	925
July	16.	Order. Commissary Van Brugge to correct an error in the account of Adriaen Keyser, .....	926
July	16.	Order. Referring to the directors in Holland a petition of Francis Brown, for payment of his tobacco which was sold in Ireland in 1645, on the company's account,.....	926
July	2.	Petition. Fiscal for leave to sell some smuggled tobacco belonging to Abraham Frost and N. Taelman; granted,.....	927



		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1658.			
July	15.	Appointment of officers in the city military companies under the orange flag and under the blue flag,.....	928
July	16.	Order. To the receiver to pay an account to Jacob l'Oragne, surgeon,	928
July	23.	Order. Fiscal to inquire respecting certain beavers and other goods removed by John Laurens, an English merchant, from the house of Cornelis Steenwyck,.....	928
July	23.	Judgment. Against Jacob Jansen Huys, for debt due the company,	930
July	30.	Proceedings in the case of the fiscal <i>vs.</i> John Laurence, merchant, aforesaid,.....	931, 942
July	29.	Petition. Tichman van Vleck to be admitted a notary; granted,...	932
July	30.	Petition. Johan de Deckere for payment of certain expenses incurred by him when commissary at Fort Orange; granted,.....	933
July	8.	Petition. Councillor Tonneman, for some allowance as sheriff and secretary of the district of Breuckelen,.....	934
July	30.	Order thereupon, allowing him 200 guilders (§80) a year,.....	935
July	30.	Appointment. William Beekman to be commissary at the South river (Delaware),.....	936
July	30.	Order. To pay Rachel Vigne a certain sum due her husband Cornelis van Tienhoven; Mr. de Deckere dissents,.....	936
July	30.	Appointment. Magistrates for Middelborgh, L. I.,.....	937
July	30.	Judgment for plaintiff in the case of the farmer of the excise <i>vs.</i> Caspar Steynmits,.....	938
Aug.	13.	License. Jan Lubberts to keep a school in New Amsterdam, to teach reading, writing and cyphering,.....	939
Aug.	13.	Order. Fiscal to deliver certain window lead to Claes Bording and Peter Jacobsen Marius,.....	939
Aug.	13.	Order. On a petition of Jacob Schellinx, to be liberated from arrest,	939
Aug.	13.	Resolution. Allowing rev. Mr. Drisius 300 guilders (§120) annually for board,.....	940
Aug.	13.	Warrant. Fiscal to arrest one Michel Bennighhuysen, a runaway from the Delaware, and send him thither in irons,.....	941
Aug.	13.	Order on a petition of Anthony Jansen from Salee, for a part of the valley granted to the town of New Utrecht, he having purchased it from the Indians; referred to the inhabitants of that town with instructions,.....	941
Aug.	13.	Order. In the case of Hans Vos, sent from Fort Orange charged with having sold brandy to Indians,.....	942
Aug.	13.	Judgment. Against John Lawrence for smuggling; fined 300 guilders with costs,.....	942
Aug.	13.	Order. That the sessions of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam be held for the future on Tuesdays,.....	943
Aug.	13.	Appointment. Nicolaes Alberts as sheriff's officer,.....	944
Aug.	15.	Appointment. Gerrit Tides to command the company's yacht,...	945
Aug.	15.	Order. Fixing the salary of Martin Cregier, jun.,.....	945





		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1658.			
Aug.	19.	Judgment. Against Jacob van Couwenhoven for the price of a horse purchased from Fredrick Lubberts,.....	946
Aug.	19.	Order to communicate an extract of a letter from the directors in Holland, dated 20th May last, respecting the pretended Lutheran minister, and other Lutherans here, to the clergy of New Amsterdam for their answer (see <i>post</i> , vol. 12: 80),.....	947
Aug.	19.	Proposal of the director-general to enclose the city at the river side by palisades, and to complete the stone wall of the fort,.....	947
		Opinion of councillors De Sille and Tonneman thereupon, .....	948
Aug.	22.	Judgment. Confirming the sale of a piece of land in Midwout, L. I., by Jan Hendricksen van Gmst to William Douckles,.....	949
Aug.	22.	Petition. Joannes Pietersen van Brugh, for payment of a balance due Lucas Rodenburgh, late vice-director of Curaçao, with order thereupon, .....	950
Aug.	22.	Order. Ratifying an attachment sued out by Samuel Aelly on the plantation of Richard Buick,.....	951
Aug.	22.	Similar order against Richard Buick's grain at the suit of Peter Jansen Winckel,.....	952
Aug.	22.	Conditions on which Wolphert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven) obtained confirmation of a certain deed of land (location not designated), .....	952
Aug.	26.	Remarks. Councillor De Deckere on the proposal submitted by the director-general of the 19th instant, .....	955
Aug.	30.	Order. Surveyor Corteljou to prepare a map of the lots within the city of New Amsterdam,.....	959
Aug.	30.	Complaint. Thomas Stevenson against the magistrates of Middelborgh, L. I., for opening a new road through his land, and order thereupon, .....	960
Aug.	30.	Order. Refusing Geertje, widow of Ryer Stoffelsen, permission to build a house right against the wall outside the city gate (New Amsterdam),.....	961
Sept.	3.	Order. Fiscal to search a vessel in the harbor of New Amsterdam,.....	961
Sept.	5.	Order. Hendrick Sweerinx to execute a contract he entered into with the baron Van der Capelle,.....	962
Sept.	5.	Order. Denying a motion of the fiscal for the confiscation of a parcel of beaver belonging to Gelyn Verplanck,.....	963
Sept.	5.	Order. Condemning Harmen Martensen to pay a quarter's rent of a house he had hired and left, .....	964
Sept.	5.	Petition. Notaries of New Amsterdam for modification of the fee ordinance; granted, their fees to be paid in beaver,.....	965
Sept.	11.	Order. Confiscating a quantity of smuggled beaver found on board the ship Draadvat,.....	967
Sept.	11.	Petition. Peter van Alen, tailor, of Fort Orange, praying the release of a parcel of beaver belonging to him found on board the above vessel and confiscated; refused,.....	968



1658.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Sept.	11.	Order. Confiscating a quantity of furs found on board the above vessel said to belong to Dirck Jansen Croon,.....	969
Sept.	13.	Petition. Skipper and sailors of the Gilded Beaver for permission to export a lot of beaver, being portion of the freight allowed them; granted,.....	971
Sept.	13.	Petition. Sailors of the ship Draadvat for the release from confiscation of the furs belonging to them, lately condemned; refused,.....	973
Sept.	13.	Petition. Dirck Jansen Croon, for the release of certain furs which he had entered; granted,.....	978
Sept.	17.	Order of distribution in the matter of the smuggled furs seized on board the Draadvat,.....	980
Sept.	17.	Petition. Merchants of New Amsterdam, for permission to trade with foreign countries within the limits of the W. I. Company's charter,.....	981
Sept.	17.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, in support of the merchants' request,.....	986
Sept.	17.	Order. Referring said petitions to the directors at Amsterdam,..	987
Sept.	17.	Petition. Johannes de Peyster, for permission to ship back certain damaged goods to Holland; granted,.....	988
Sept.	23.	Minute. Of a claim presented by comptroller De Deckere against captain Beaulieu, with petition of the latter and order in the case,.....	989
Sept.	23.	Order. To send three Quakers across the river to Gemoenepae, whence they came,.....	991
Oct.	2.	Petition. Nicolas Gregorius Hillebrantsen of Fort Orange, to be allowed to defend himself from an accusation of sodomy; referred to the local court,.....	992
Oct.	2.	Taxed bill of costs of Matheus de Vos,.....	993
Oct.	3.	Proclamation. For a general day of fasting and prayer,.....	995
Oct.	3.	Order. On a petition of Jacob Steendam for payment of a debt due by Jacob Dyckman,.....	999
Oct.	3.	Order. Refusing to pay a bill of costs of the fiscal for prosecuting Jean Paul Jacquet,.....	999
Oct.	3.	Order. Allowing Mathys Capito house rent,.....	1000
Oct.	3.	Order for a writ of appeal; Anthony Moore vs. Matheus de Vos,.....	1000
Oct.	3.	Order. Allowing firewood to the members and secretary of the council,.....	1000
Sept.	19.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the further depreciation of wampum currency, and order thereupon,.....	1001
Oct.	9.	Minute of director Stuyvesant's departure for the Esopus,.....	1002
Oct.	9.	Petition. Hans Vos, for the discharge of himself and wife from prison; granted,.....	1003



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1658.		
Oct.	17. Order. On a petition of Thomas Willett, for the termination of the suit respecting the ship Farewell,.....	1005
Oct.	24. Order. To credit Thomas Willett with a certain sum advanced in 1651 to Cornelis van Tienhoven,.....	1007
Oct.	28. Commission. William Beeckman to be vice-director at the South river (Delaware),.....	1008
Oct.	28. Oath of office of vice-director Beeckman,.....	1009
Oct.	28. Instructions to vice-director Beeckman,.....	1011
Oct.	28. Order. Permitting William Beeckman to lease house and land belonging to one Commegys on which he has a mortgage,.....	1015
Oct.	28. Order. Burgomasters and schepens to recognize Resolved Waldron as deputy sheriff,.....	1015
Oct.	28. Order. On a petition of rev. Gideon Schaats for an increase of his salary,.....	1015
Oct.	28. Petition. Isaac Allerton, jun. (on behalf of his father), and of John Laurensz, praying the canceling of a certain bond which they gave as security for John Young; granted (see vol. 5, p. 233, 245), .....	1016
1654.		
March 31.	*Specification of the contents of a leather bag which John Young left behind him when he made his escape from arrest,.....	1017
	*Charges incurred by John Young, during his detention at skipper Lowes,.....	1018
1658.		
Nov.	7. Order. Magistrates of Flushing and Eastdorp, to arrest Hans Pietersen,.....	1019
Nov.	7. Petition. Rev. Samuel Drisius, for firewood and allowance of house rent; house rent allowed,.....	1020
Nov.	7. Remonstrance. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to the director and council on the value of wampum,.....	1021
Nov.	11. Ordinance. Fixing the price at which bread, beer and wine shall be sold throughout the province,.....	1023
Nov.	11. Order. Rev. Johannes Ernestus Gutwasser, Lutheran minister, to remain in New Amsterdam until otherwise directed,.....	1026
Nov.	11. Arguments and reasons submitted by councillor De Deckere, on the subject of the value of wampum,.....	1027
Nov.	9. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for leave to erect a pier,.....	1035
Nov.	11. Order. Permitting the burgomasters, &c., to construct the desired pier, and to collect wharfage,.....	1036
Nov.	14. Order. Widow of William Harek to render an account to Robert Terry, John Thouson, William Palmer, and John Coe, of certain cattle belonging to Thomas Farrington, a minor,.....	1037
Nov.	18. Order. Postponing the granting of the request of Joseph Waldron to be appointed deputy sheriff at Fort Orange,.....	1038





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.		PAGE.
Nov. 18.	Order. That Augustyn Heerman be admitted a common creditor for his claim against Laurens Duyts,.....	1038
Nov. 18.	Order. For the examination of Geesje (Jansen), accused of having had illicit intercourse with Laurens Duyts ( <i>see post</i> , p. 1055),...	1038
Nov. 18.	Petition. Jacob Hendrix, surgeon, to be allowed to engage Peter Jansen van den Berch as assistant; granted,.....	1039
Nov. 21.	Order. For the payment of Resolved Waldron's costs against Hans Vos and wife,.....	1041
Nov. 21.	Order. Referring a claim of Jan Hendricksen van Gunst against William Doeckles to the burgomasters and schepens,.....	1041
Nov. 21.	Appointment. Orphan masters of New Amsterdam,.....	1042
Nov. 21.	Petition. Surgeon Hendricks for leave to take back a yoke of oxen he sold to Laurens Duyts; he is to come in as a common creditor,	1042
Nov. 21.	Order. To pay Resolved Waldron's account,.....	1043
Nov. 25.	Order. To assist Jacob Stoffelsen's wife in building a house on the company's bouwery,.....	1044
Nov. 27.	Ordinance. For the immediate improvement of Haerlem,.....	1044
Nov. 28.	Order. On a petition of Matheus de Vos, for an attachment against all the property belonging to Laurens Duyts on Hog island,....	1045
Nov. 28.	Ordinance. Obliging boarding house keepers to pay excise in certain cases,.....	1046
Nov. 28.	Order. Respecting the farming of the excise,.....	1046
Nov. 28.	Order. Jacques Corteljou's negro to work with the other negroes,	1046
Nov. 28.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens for the establishment of two cattle fairs annually in New Amsterdam; granted,.....	1047
Nov. 25.	Sentence of whipping and banishment pronounced against Ytie Jansen, for living in adultery with Jan Parcell, <i>alias</i> Botcher,...	1049
Nov. 25.	Sentence. Laurens Duyts, of Holstein, for selling his wife, Ytie Jansen, and forcing her to live in adultery with another man, and for living himself also in adultery, to have a rope tied around his neck, and then to be severely flogged, to have his right ear cut off, and to be banished for 50 years,.....	1051
Nov. 25.	Sentence. John Parcell, <i>alias</i> Botcher, of Huntingdonshire, Eng., for living in adultery with Ytie Jans, to be placed at the whipping post with two rods in his arm, to be banished for 20 years, and pay a fine of 100 guilders (\$40), with costs,.....	1053
Nov. 25.	Sentence. Geesje Jansen, for living in adultery with Laurens Duyts, to be conducted to the whipping post, and fastened thereto, the upper part of her body being stripped naked, and two rods placed in her hand, to be afterwards conducted, in that wise, outside the city gates, and banished the province for the term of 30 years, with costs,.....	1055
Nov. 30.	Sentence. Iva Direksen, for adultery, to be conducted to the place where justice is executed, and there to witness the punishments inflicted this day, and then to be banished for the term of 50 years,.....	1057



1658.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Dec.	9.	Appointment. Magistrates for Heemsteede, .....	1057
Dec.	12.	Order. To pay an account due the estate of Peter Cornelissen, millwright, .....	1058
Dec.	12.	Order. Referring to the orphan masters a petition of Jannetje Jansen, executrix of the estate of her late husband, Christiaan Barentsen, who died at the South river (Delaware), .....	1059
Dec.	12.	Order. On the petition of Johannes Verveelen, for the recovery of a debt due by a deceased soldier, .....	1059
Dec.	12.	Petition. John Parcel and Ytie Janse, "two sorrowful sinners," for pardon, and leave to marry, .....	1060
Dec.	12.	Order thereupon. May remain three months to settle their affairs but must separate from each other at once, .....	1061
Dec.	12.	Petition. Surgeon Hendricksen praying that an hospital may be established for sick soldiers and negroes, .....	1062
Dec.	12.	Order. Surgeon Hendricksen (Varrevanger) to look out for a proper place and a steward, and to report, .....	1063
Dec.	12.	Minute. Presentation of a petition for the pardon of Iva Direksen, .....	1063
Sept. Boston.	15.	* Letter. Gov. Endecott and the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England to the director and council in favor of John Lawrence, .....	1064
		[In Hazard's State Papers, II., 363.]	
Sept.	15.	Translation into Dutch of the above letter, .....	1065
Dec.	12.	Order. Arrest of the judgment pronounced against John Lawrence on the 13th of August last (see <i>supra</i> , pp. 928, 931, 942), .....	1068
Dec.	19.	Opinions of the members of the council on the appeal of Anthony Claessen Moore <i>vs.</i> Paulus Leerdertsen van der Grist, .....	1069
Dec.	19.	Judgment in the above case, .....	1071
Dec.	19.	Petition. Joseph Waldron for an allowance for house rent; granted, .....	1072
Dec.	19.	Summons. Thomas Foster, Symon Sereu, Ariaen Forman, John Hicks, John Smith, John Heerman, Aeltie Cornelissen, James Pain, Thomas Yrland, William Yets and Jeremy Wood, of Hempstead, to answer the complaint of the farmer of the excise, .....	1073
		* Same in English, .....	1074
Dec. New Amsterdam.	23.	* Letter. Director and council to those of Hempstead, recommending them to settle for their excise (settled), .....	1075
Dec.	23.	Appointment. Fire wardens for New Amsterdam, .....	1076
Dec.	23.	Appointment. Matron to the hospital at New Amsterdam, .....	1076
Dec.	24.	Petition. Augustyn Heerman, "the first beginner of the Virginia tobacco trade," for permission to make a voyage to the Dutch and French islands in the West Indies, and for letters of recommendation to the governors, .....	1077
Dec.	26.	Order. Granting the above request, .....	1078
		Register. Transactions between the director and council and the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam in 1658, .....	1081



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1658.

PAGE.

Register of the principal resolutions in 1658,.....	1085
Register of ordinances and placards,.....	1088
Register of sentences and judgments,.....	1090

## VOLUME IX.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1660.

Jan. 15. Order. For the arrest of Peter Cornelisz van der Veen for contempt of court, in refusing to appear before the council when summoned,.....	1
Jan. 15. Order. For the discharge of said Van der Veen, he having purged himself of his contempt,.....	2
Jan. 15. Abstract. Exhibits in the suit between Jacob Jansen Huys, appellant, and Allard Anthony, respondent, and decision of director Stuyvesant thereon,.....	3
Jan. 15. Minute. That the council concure in said decision,.....	10
Jan. 15. Memorandum. Commission allowed for collecting debts in New Netherland, .....	10
Jan. 15. Further proceedings in the above suit, with respondent's counter demand, .....	11
Jan. 15. Judgment in the above case, .....	14
Jan. 15. Judgment in the case of Jacob Vis, appellant vs. Andries de Haes, respondent,.....	17, 35
Jan. 16. Petition. Owners of the yacht Sea Bear, for two brass guns, and ammunition, as there are pirates in New England; granted,.....	20
Jan. 16. Petition. Jan Zeelen for a lot of land in New Utrecht; granted if vacant,.....	21
Jan. 16. Orders. For the increase of the salaries of Marten Cregier, jun., and Mathys Capito,.....	22, 23
Jan. 16. Order. For the increase of the pay of Walraven Jansen de Vos,...	24
Jan. 16. Order. For the increase of the pay of Bart. Aertsen, a soldier,....	25
Jan. 16. Petition. Laurens de Sille to be appointed supereargo,.....	26
Jan. 17. Order. Referring a judgment back to the city court for correction,	27
Jan. 21. Resolution. Director and council assume part of the debt of the city of New Amsterdam,.....	28
Jan. 15. Indictment. Hendrick Jansen Claerbout, in the city court, for theft and abusing the public officers, .....	29
Jan. 15. Minute. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam state want of jurisdiction in the above case, and ask power,.....	33





	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1660.		
Jan. 21.	Commission to said court to try and sentence the above Claerbout, but if he be found guilty of felony, the sentence must be approved by director and council, .....	
Jan. 23.	Order. Increasing the wages of Jan Christiaen Andriessen, a soldier, .....	36
Jan. 23.	Judgment. Against Peter Pia for excise on beer laid in for his daughter's wedding, .....	36
Jan. 23.	Commission. Empowering the court of New Amsterdam to pass sentence of banishment on Claerbout, and to erect a half-gallows in front of the city hall, .....	37
Jan. 23.	Order. Referring Allard Anthony back to the city court for explanation of a judgment against him, .....	37
Jan. 23.	Appointment. Magistrates for Westchester (Oostdorp), .....	38
1659.		
Dec. 20.	Petition. Minister and kerek master of Midwout for materials to paint their church; referred to the directors in Holland, .....	39
1660.		
Jan. 28.	Order. Authorities at Fort Orange and Rensselaerswyck to be on their guard against a surprise from the Indians, .....	40
1659.		
Nov. 5.	Petition. Citizens of New Amsterdam (named), asking to be invested with the right of citizenship in all places in New Netherland; that the price of citizenship be fixed at 1000 guilders (\$400), and that the privileges granted them in regard to foreign trade may be published, &c., .....	41
Nov. 5.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens recommending that the prayer of the above petition be granted, .....	43
1660.		
Jan. 31.	Answer of director and council to the above petition, .....	45
Feb. 1.	Nomination. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, ...	47
Feb. 2.	Appointment. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the ensuing year, .....	48
(No date.)	*Petition. Messrs. Hazard, More, Jackson, Betts, Coe and others, for a tract of land, and leave to settle a town "beyond the hills by the South sea" (L. I.), .....	49
Feb. 4.	*Order. Granting the prayer of the above petition, .....	49
Feb. 7.	Nomination. For orphan master, New Amsterdam, .....	51
Feb. 9.	Appointment of said orphan master, .....	52
Feb. 9.	Ordinance. For the establishment of villages, .....	53
Feb. 9.	Proposals of director Stuyvesant respecting the hostile measures to be adopted against the Esopus Indians, .....	55
Feb. 12.	Answer. Councillor de Sille to the above proposals, .....	63
Feb. 12.	Answer. Secretary van Ruyven to the above proposals, .....	67
Feb. 12.	Resolution. To declare war against the Esopus Indians, to be commenced in the fall, meanwhile to enlist men, .....	76



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1660.	PAGE.
Feb.	23. Stay of proceedings in New Amstel against Machiel Paulus van der Voort, until the matter be decided on appeal by the director and council,.....	77
Feb.	23. Commission. Councillor de Sille to adopt measures for the survey and inclosure by palisades of the villages of Breuckelen and New Utrecht,	78
Feb.	23. Petition. Nicasius de Sille, on behalf of the town of New Utrecht, complaining of the refusal of some of the inhabitants to obey the orders of the local authorities, and praying the ratification of the following ordinance, .....	78
	Ordinance. For the enclosing the village, and for the better government of the town of New Utrecht,.....	79
Feb.	23. Commission. Fiscal de Sille or his deputy, to act as sheriff of New Utrecht,.....	82
Feb.	20. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, praying that parties applying for revision of any judgment of the court may be obliged to deposit a certain sum,.....	83
Feb.	23. Order. Granting the above request,.....	84
Feb.	23. Petition. Nicholas Varlet for an allowance for house rent; granted,	85
Feb.	23. Petition. Nicholas Bayaert, English clerk, for an increase of salary,	86
Jan.	8. Petition. Cornelis van Gesel and others, for letters of benefit of inventory for the estate of Jacob Alrichs, deceased; granted,....	88
Feb.	25. Mandamus of benefit of inventory granted to Cornelis van Gesel and others, heirs of Jacob Alrichs deceased, .....	89
Feb.	25. Petition. Nicholas Varlet for the use of the company's yacht for a voyage to Virginia,.....	93
Feb.	25. Resolution to hire the company's yacht to Mr. Varlet, and to send an officer in it to enlist soldiers in Virginia,.....	94
Feb.	23. Proclamation. Fixing the 24th March as a day of general fasting and prayer,.....	95
Feb.	26. Ordinance. For the better preservation of the palisades around the villages of Midwout and Amersfoort,.....	99
Feb.	27. Commission. Nicholas Varlet and Brian Newton, as ambassadors to Virginia, to condole the death of gov. Mathews, to propose a league, offensive and defensive, against the Indians, to conclude a commercial treaty, and to request permission to enlist men,....	101
March	1. Instructions to Messrs. Varlet and Newton,.....	103
March	1. Commission. Appointing William Beeckman, Alexander d'Hinoyossa, Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist, Gerrit van Sweringen, Jacobus Baeker, and Jan Crato, to try and punish certain persons accused of murdering an Indian on the South river,.....	107
March	1. Instructions to fiscal de Sille, sent to the South river, to inquire into and prosecute those who committed the above murder,.....	109
March	1. Appointment. Claes Jansen Ruyter to be Indian interpreter,.....	112
March	1. Proclamation. Protecting, for three or four years, against all prosecutions for debt, such fugitives as will return from Virginia and Maryland,.....	113



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1660.	PAGE.
March	1. Instructions to serjeant Andries Laurens, sent to the South river, to engage some Swedes and Fins to enlist in the company's service,	115
March	1. Petition. Tielman van Vleeck, on behalf of several persons, for permission to settle on the maize land behind Gemoenepaen, on the west side of the North river; refused,.....	117
March	6. Treaty of peace renewed with the chiefs of Marsepingh and Rechka-wick, Hackinkasacky, the Highlands, Najeck, Staten island, Rumachenanck <i>alias</i> Haverstraw, and Wiechquaeskeek,.....	118
March	10. Petition. Louwerens Pietersen, the Norman, for the appointment of guardians and curators over his minor child; appointed accordingly,.....	123
March	10. Appointment. Curators of the estate of Eldert Engelbert and some murdered Swedes,.....	124
March	10. Appointment. Auditors of the accounts of vice-director La Montagne,.....	124
March	15. Minute. Of the interview of Goethels, chief warrior of Wappingh, sent by the Esopus Indians to the director and council, to conclude a peace,.....	125
March	15. Petition. Nicholas Veldhuysen, praying that he may be protected against his creditors for the term of six months; granted,.....	127
March	15. Commission. Providing for the administration of public affairs during the director-general's absence at the Esopus,.....	129
March	18. Letter. Direetor Stuyvesant to secretary van Ruyven; Esopus Indians attacked and defeated; the out settlements to be put on their guard,.....	131
March	22. Letter. Secretary Van Ruyven to the out settlements; warns them against surprise,.....	132
March	23. Appointment. Military officers for Haerlem, and notice thereof,...	133
March	23. Proceedings. Against some night brawlers in New Amsterdam,...	134
April	3. * Letter. Direetor Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Heemsteade, summoning them before the council, to answer a complaint of trespass made by the chief of Marsepeack,.....	136
March	25. Proclamation of war with the Esopus Indians; dated Fort Orange,	137
April	12. Order. Those living scattered throughout the country, to form hamlets and villages,.....	138
April	12. Order. Orphan masters to appoint guardians over Peter Jansen de Witt's minor children,.....	138
April	12. Petition. Jan Gerritsen van Marcken for a writ of appeal against a judgment of the court at New Amstel; granted,.....	139
April	12. Order on a petition of Mensje Andries, wife of Anthony Bryant at the South river, for relief against injustice,.....	141
April	12. Letter. Direetor Stuyvesant, to the vice-director at New Amstel, recommending the case of the above Bryant to his favor,.....	142
April	12. Petition. Tielman van Vleeck and a number of others, for permission to settle a village and some bouweries on the maize land behind Gemoenepaen,.....	143





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1660.		
April 12.	Answer. Declining to comply with the preceding request,.....	146
April 12.	Order on a petition of Thomas Wandel for leave to reside on his bouwery,.. ..	147
April 12.	Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange,.....	147
April 12.	Order on a complaint of Andries de Haes, that Jacob Vis does not pay any attention to a judgment of the director and council; to summon him before the council,.....	148
April 12.	Writ of certiorari to the magistrates of Rustdorp, to remove to the council the proceedings in the case of Nathaniel Denton and Mrs. Richard Everit <i>vs.</i> Mary, minor child of Thomas Tany Kraft,....	148
April 12.	Petition. Inhabitants of Gravesend for a clergyman; arrangements will be made to supply one,.....	149
April 12.	Petition. Solomon Hansen, for permission for his wife to proceed to Holland; granted,.....	151
April 1.	Indictment. Jan Juriaens Becker, for selling liquor to Indians,....	153
April 12.	Answer of Jan Juriaens Becker thereto,.....	155
April 9.	Testimony of divers persons that brandy is sold openly throughout the South river to Indians,.....	159
1659.		
Nov. 12.	* Letter. Secretary Rawson, for the general court of Massachusetts, Boston. claiming that part of Hudson's river north of 42 deg. 20 min.,...	161
	Dutch translation of the preceding letter,.....	163
1660.		
April 20.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the general court of Massachusetts, New Amsterdam. vindicating the Dutch title to New Netherland, and the Hudson river,.....	167
April 26.	Petition. Mary Laurens of Middelhurch, L. I., for a writ of appeal from a judgment against her in that court; granted (see <i>post</i> , p. 247),.....	175
April 26.	Petition. Fiscal de Sille praying the confiscation of certain smug- gled goods,.....	176
April 26.	Order to communicate the above to Harmen Vedder,.....	177
April 26.	Order. Referring the suit between Andries de Haes and Jacob Vis to arbitration,.....	177
April 26.	Commission. Olof Stevensen van Cortland to act as presiding bur- gomaster in the absence of both the burgomasters from town,....	178
April 26.	Order on a petition of Nicolas Stillwel, farmer, praying permis- sion to remain on his farm between Gravesend and New Utrecht, inasmuch as with his three sons and four servants he is able to defend himself,.....	178
April 26.	Order on a petition of Joris Rapailje, praying to be allowed to leave his house standing on his farm for the present; must com- ply with the ordinance,.....	178
April 26.	Petition. Tielman van Vleeck, attorney of Peter van Werckhoven and Daniel Gabrie, guardians of Dirck van Werckhoven, <i>vs.</i> Jacques Corteljou; that defendant exchange papers in this case,.....	179



		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1660.			
April	26.	Order. Petitioner to serve copy on defendant and summon him to appear,.....	180
April	26.	Sentence. Jan Juriaens Becker for selling liquor to Indians; fined 500 guilders, to be degraded from his office of clerk to the church, to remove from the South river and pay costs of suit,.....	181
May	3.	Appointment. Magistrates for Breuckelen,.....	182
May	3.	Petition. Peter Jacobsen Marius, attorney of Gerrit Bancker and Herman Vedder, praying release of goods seized by the fiscal ( <i>supra</i> , p. 176); granted,.....	183
May	3.	Appointment. Magistrates for Midwout and Amesfoort,.....	185
May	3.	Petition. Jacques Coussean, attorney of the widow of Mathys Gangerheyden, to be put in possession of all property belonging to the estate of deceased; granted,.....	186
May	3.	Order on a petition of Walewyn van der Veen, attorney of Isaac de Sterre, for an attachment against the aforesaid Gangerheyden's property; to file his claim with Mr. Coussean,.....	189
May	3.	Petition. Jan Juriaens Becker for pardon,.....	190
April	8.	Declaration. Henrick d'Raat and Jan Broersen that brandy has been sold openly to the Indians on the South river,.....	191
May	3.	Order. Remitting the fine imposed on Beeker,.....	192
May	3.	Petition. Cornelis Steenwyck and others, merchants of New Amsterdam, for leave to trade for slaves along the west coast of Africa, from Cape Verde to Cape Lopez de Gonsalvo, &c.,.....	193
May	3.	Order. Referring the petitioners to the directors in Holland,....	<i>bis</i> 194
May	3.	Petition. Thomas Hall and others, farmers and proprietors north of and adjoining the Fresh water on the island of Manhattan, praying that their houses may be allowed to stand, and that other interested parties may build near them so as to form a village,..	<i>bis</i> 195
May	3.	Order. Permitting the houses of Wolphert Webber and Thomas Hall to remain, and allowing a village or hamlet to be formed near the bouwery of Augustyn Heerman, or that of the director-general, on Manhattan island,.....	196
May	3.	Commission. Jacques Cortelyou, Albert Cornelissen (Wantenaer) and Jan Evertse Bout, to examine the vicinity of Breuckelen, and report how many new plantations can be laid out there, and prepare a map of the same,.....	197
May	6	Contract. Between the director-general and council, and Nicholas Varlet, farmer of the duties on imports and exports from and to New England and Virginia,.....	199
May	11.	Petition. Auke Jansen, carpenter, praying the appointment of arbitrators to appraise his work, and settle his accounts for building the church at Midwout,.....	202
May	11.	Appointment. Abraham Martensen Clock and Fredrick Philipsen, carpenters, to report what extra work has been done on said church,.....	203
May	11.	Order. Peter Cornelissen van der Veen to render an account to Allard Anthony of goods sold for him. ....	204



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1660.

PAGE.

	Petition. Consistory of the church at Beverwyck, requesting that their chorister be allowed a salary,.....	206
May	11. Order. Allowing said chorister 100 thalers a year,.....	207
May	11. Order. Allowing Hellegond Joris, midwife, a salary of 100 guilders (\$40) a year for attending the poor, .....	207
May	11. Minute. Delivery of vice-director Montagne's accounts to receiver Van Ruyven for examination, .....	208
May	11. Report. Mr. Van Ruyven on said accounts,.....	209
Sept.	4. Answer. Mr. La Montagne to the aforesaid audit,.....	221
May	13. Judgment. On an appeal from a decision by the court of Middelburgh, L. I., Mary Larison <i>vs.</i> Thomas Hunt; appellant was fined for having taken a vest from Nathan Whitmans, the tailor, with his consent, on which there was an attachment; judgment of the court below annulled on the ground that the action ought to have been against the tailor (see <i>supra</i> , p. 175),.....	247
May	13. Judgment in the case between Andries de Haes and Jacob Vis,....	248
May	7. Report of arbitrators in the above case,.....	249
May	13. *Letter. Director Stuyvesant (to the magistrates of Heemstead), New Amsterdam, enjoining them not to proceed further against certain Indians until both sides appear and are heard before the council,.....	250
May	13. Order. That the indentures of Hendrick Harmsen, an orphan from Amsterdam, bound to Jan Quisthout, be canceled, and that he be bound to another person,.....	251
May	13. Order. To advance the widow Loomans 50 guilders, to enable her to abandon her house and remove into a village, according to the ordinance, ....	251
May	18. Conference between the director and council and the chiefs of Hackinckesacky, Najaek, Wieckquaeskeek, Haverstraw, and the Wappings; peace concluded with the Wappings,.....	252
May	18. Appointment. Commissioners to examine and report on the case of Jan Gerritsen van Marcken, appellant, <i>vs.</i> the court at New Amstel,	255
May	18. Notice to farmers living isolated, to pull down their houses, and settle into villages,.....	256
May	24. Conference between the director and council and three Mohican chiefs, who solicit that peace be made with the Esopus Indians; declined,.....	257
May	24. Order. Allowing Paulus Heymans and serjeant Luby a certain sum for rent,.....	260
May	25. Ordinance. Excluding all persons from trading to Fort Orange or other parts of New Netherland, who have not obtained their burgher right,.....	261
May	25. Petition. Cornelis van Gesel, complaining that Alexander d'Hinoyossa has seized all the property, at the South river, of the late Jacob Alrichs, and praying a mandamus obliging said D'Hinoyossa to prosecute any claim he may have against said estate, before the director-general and council,.....	262





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE
1660.		
May	25. Order. Vice-director D'llinoyossa to permit Van Gesel to enjoy the benefit of the letters already granted him (see p. 88, <i>supra</i> ),	263
May	25. Resolution. To transport to Curaçao all but two or three of the lately captured Esopus Indians,.....	264
May	25. Peremptory order to Thomas Hunt to comply with the judgment pronounced on the 13th May last, in favor of Mary Larison ( <i>supra</i> , p. 247),...	266
May	25. Minute. Appearance before the council, of the magistrates of Heemsteede and the Indian chief, Meantimmemin, on a question as to title to certain lands, and an order that the Indians be allowed, this year, to harvest their planted maize,.....	266
May	27. Petition. Andries de Haes, that execution may be issued against the goods of Jacob Vis; ordered that execution issue after due notice, .....	267
May	27. Petition. Cornelis van Gesel, that persons be appointed to inventory and appraise the estate of the late Jacob Alrichs, and that parties having claims against it may prosecute them before the director and council,.....	268
May	31. Appointment. Appraisers of the above estate,.....	269
May	31. Petition. Cornelis Gesel, that the personal property of the late Jacob Alrichs be brought to and sold at the Manhattans; granted,	269
May	13. Report of the referees in the case of Peter Rudolphus, appellant, <i>vs.</i> Balthazar de Heart, respondent, .....	272
May	31. Judgment. Confirming the decision of the city court in the above case,.....	273
Feb.	20. Sentence pronounced by William Beeckman, vice-director at Altona, against Evert Jansen, for an assault with his sword on Gerrit Hermans; to pay the surgeon's bill and to be set to hard labor for six weeks at the fort,.....	274
May	31. Minute. Approval and recording of said sentence at New Amsterdam,.....	274
1659.		
Oct.	30. Resolution of the chamber at Amsterdam for the safe transmission of letters from New Netherland and Curaçao to Holland,.....	276
1660.		
June	2. Ordinance. For affixing a box in the secretary's office at New Amsterdam, for the receipt of letters to be transmitted to Holland,..	276
June	3. Conference between the director and council and the chiefs of Hackinckesack and Haverstraw; an armistice granted the Esopus Indians, .....	278
June	3. Commission. Claes Jansen Ruyter to accompany the above chiefs to the Esopus to receive proposals of the Esopus Indians,.....	280
June	3. Instructions to Claes Jansen Ruyter, ...	283
June	5. Petition. Andries Hudde praying for some appointment at the South river, .....	284
June	5. Appointment. Andries Hudde to be clerk at Altona on the Delaware, .....	285



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1660.

PAGE.

June	3.	Bond. Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist and Johannes van der Meulen as securities for Cornelis van Gesel, administrators of the estate of the late Jacob Alrichs, . . . . .	286
June	5.	Order. For the delivery to Cornelis van Gesel of all property real and personal belonging to the late Jacob Alrichs, . . . . .	288
June	7.	Order. In the case of The guardian of the late Jacob Loper's minor children <i>vs.</i> Cornelis Melyn; defendant ordered to deposit in court the moneys claimed with the interest, . . . . .	290
June	7.	Appointment. Burgomasters of New Amsterdam to assist the director-general in deciding certain cases in appeal before the council, wherein the fiscal is a party, . . . . .	291
June	7.	Judgment in the case of Jan Gerrits van Mareken <i>vs.</i> Gerrit van Sweringen, sheriff of New Amstel; this was an appeal from a decision of the court at the latter place, which is now set aside on the ground that the judges acted as prosecutors, witnesses and judges, . . . . .	293
June	7.	Order. That the clerk of the inferior court at New Amsterdam do not record any judgment, order or important minute before it is examined and signed by the president of the board, . . . . .	293
June	7.	Order. Jacques Corteljou to survey, and make a map of the lots within the city of New Amsterdam, . . . . .	294
June	17.	Record. Plea of guilty entered against Jan Quisthout van der Linde, a soldier, accused of sodomy, . . . . .	294
May	21.	Indictment of said Quisthout, a native of Brussels, . . . . .	295
June	17.	Sentence. Jan Quisthout van der Linde to be taken to the place of execution and there stripped of his arms, his sword to be broken at his feet, and he to be then tied in a sack and cast into the river and drowned until dead (see <i>supra</i> , p. 251), . . . . .	296
June	17.	Sentence. Hendrick Harmensen, the boy on whom Quisthout committed by force the above crime, to be privately whipped, and sent to some other place by the first opportunity, . . . . .	298
June	21.	Minute. Arrival of Sir Henry Moody, baronet, ambassador from Virginia, and order thereupon; minute of his appearance before the director and council, . . . . .	299
May James City.	18.	* Letter. Sir William Berkeley, governor, and Theodore Blande, speaker of the assembly, of Virginia, to the director and council, empowering Sir Henry Moody to receive their signatures to a certain treaty of commerce concluded with them by the agents from New Netherland (see <i>post</i> , p. 400), . . . . .	300
May James Towne.	17.	* Letter of credence from governor Berkeley, in favor of Sir Henry Moody aforesaid, with request to advance a certain sum to him, . . . . .	301
June	21.	Resolution. To advance 1,000 to 1,200 guilders to Sir Henry Moody, and memorandum of deliberations on the proposed treaty, . . . . .	301
June Esopus.	12.	Letter. Ensign Dirck Smith to the director and council, with particulars of a conference held with the Indians, . . . . .	301 bis
June	12.	Original of the above letter, . . . . .	302
June	21.	Resolution. That the director proceed to Esopus to conclude a peace with the Indians there, . . . . .	303



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1660.	PAGE.
June	21. Petition. Nicholas Varlet and Jacob Backer for a permit for their ship to go to Curaçao; granted,.....	304
June	21. Order. Permitting Joseph d'Acosta to proceed to the recovery of a judgment against Jan Adriaensen Duyvelant,.....	305
June	23. Petition. Allard Anthony for the payment of moneys in the hands of Cornelis van Ruyven, to satisfy a judgment obtained against Anthony Claessen Moore,.....	306
June	23. Order thereupon. Petitioner must prove his right to be a preferred creditor,.....	307
June	23. Petition. Hendrick Tieboel for leave to return to Holland; granted,	308
June	29. Petition. Jan Harmensen, baker, of Fort Orange, for a writ of appeal from a judgment pronounced there against him for illicit trading with the Mohawks, .....	310
June	29. Order. Court of Fort Orange to furnish copy of the judgment complained of,.....	311
June	29. Petition. Dirck Jansen and Lourens Lourensen, for payment of their sloop, which was hired at Esopus, and was ten days in the public service,.....	312
	Order. That they must prove that they had been engaged by the commanding officer at the Esopus,.....	313
June	29. Petition. Govert Looekermans for payment of a claim against the estate of Matthys Ganderhuysen; referred to Jacques Cousseau,	314
June	29. Advertisement that the ship Oak Tree is up for Amsterdam; for freight or passage, apply to the skipper, or burgomaster Van der Grist; "Let one make it known to the other,".....	316
June	29. Order. For the transportation of Esopus Indians (prisoners) to Curaçao, and agreement for their passage,.....	317
July	2. Ordinance. Renewing the ordinance against trading up the North or South river, without a permit,.....	318
July	5. Appointment. Martin Cregier and Oloff Stevensen van Cortland, to accompany the director-general to Esopus,.....	319
July	5. Appointment. Magistrates for Middelburgh, L. I.,.....	320
July	5. Certificate. That burger Jorissen hath deposited certain money in court, and that it has been paid to Alexander Partridge's son,...	320
July	5. Minute. Application of the magistrates of Amesfoort, that government resume possession of a parcel of land in that town, recently sold by Jacob Steendam to Albert Albertsen, with resolution of director and council to do so for the company, as patroons of the province, and to pay Steendam the price stipulated to be paid by Albertsen, .....	321
June	17. Deed. From Jacob Steendam to Albert Albertsen, of the above land,.....	322
July	5. Contract. Cornelis van Gesel to supply a certain quantity of clapboards at the South river, and of the director-general to ship the same to Holland on account,.....	324





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1657.		
Nov.	8. Commission (French). Burgomasters and regents of the city of Amsterdam to Take Jans, master of the ship St. Catarina,.....	326
	Same in Dutch,.....	327
1660.		
July	11. Minute of the arrival of said ship at New Amsterdam,.....	327
July	14. Commission. Peter Laurensen to go on a fishing voyage along the coast, .....	328
July	20. Petition. Take Jans to sell the remnant of his cargo; granted,....	329
Aug.	5. Minute. Return of the director-general and burgomasters Cregier and Stevensen (van Cortland) from the Esopus,.....	331
Aug.	5. Petition. Peter Tonneman to be re-appointed sheriff of Breuckelen district and to be appointed sheriff of New Amsterdam, and that all the ordinances be renewed and published,.....	332
Aug.	5. Answer. Refusing the first part of said petition, .....	333
Aug.	5. Minute. Mr. Tonneman sworn sheriff of New Amsterdam,.....	334
Aug.	5. Order on a petition of Bondewyn van Nieulant; he must prosecute his action first in the city court,.....	334, 357
Aug.	5. Order on a petition of Jacob Jansen and Laurens Andriesen Draeyer for leave to attach the property of the late Jacob Alricks; referred to executor, .....	535
Aug.	5. Order on a petition of Magdalen and Catherine Hendriex, for leave to return to Holland; granted on giving security to pay any debts they owe,.....	335
Aug.	5. Journal of the director-general on the voyage to the Esopus; peace concluded,.....	336
July Fort Orange.	19. Notification. Director-general to those of the colonie Renselaerswyck, that the company in Amsterdam claim the appointment of a sheriff in that colonie, .....	346
July Renselaerswyck.	27. Answer. Jeremias van Renselaer and Arent van Curler to the above notification, requesting that the matter be referred to the principals in Holland,.....	348
July Fort Orange.	21. Ordinance. Against runners purchasing furs of Indians in the woods, and against selling liquor to Indians,.....	349
July	26. Conference. Between the director-general and the Seneecas held at Fort Orange,.....	351
Aug. Fort Orange.	9. Letter (circular). Director Stuyvesant to the clergy, notifying them that they are not to publish any banns of marriage, unless the parties have lived at least a year and a half to two years in their district, .....	356
Aug.	12. Leave to Abraham Verplanck and Augustyn Heermans to withdraw their appeal from a judgment of the city court in favor of Rachel van Tienhoven,.....	358
Aug.	12. Attachment. Granted against money belonging to the estate of Jacob Alricks,.....	358
Aug.	12. Order. Confirming an attachment issued by the court of New Amsterdam,.....	359



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1660.	PAGE.
Aug. 12. Petition. Jean de Baralle, praying an order to Alexander d'Hino- yossa to deliver him a copy of his late father's will; granted,....	360
Aug. 12. Order on a petition of Thomas Willett and others, for reimburse- ment of the purchase-money of the ship Farewell, which had been sold them by the director and council and afterwards reclaimed in Holland; to furnish copy of warranty,.....	361
Aug. 6. Petition. Jacob Steendam requesting to know where he is to ob- tain the buckwheat for the land at Amesfoort, of which the com- pany has resumed possession for that town,.....	362
Aug. 12. Order. That said Steendam receive payment from Elbert Elbert- sen and Peter Cornelisen,.....	362
Aug. 12. Petition. Cornelis van Gesel setting forth the particulars of Alrich's death and the indecent behavior of d'Hino-yossa and Sweringen immediately afterwards, and praying restitution of the deceased's books and papers; granted,.....	363
Aug. 12. Order. Certain parties at the South river to declare what they know of a certain case,.....	369
Aug. 12. Motion. On behalf of Laurens Andriessen <i>vs.</i> Cornelis van Gesel, executor, for an attachment against the property of late Mr. Alrichs; refused,.....	371
Aug. 16. Ordinance. Erecting a court of justice in Haerlem,.....	371
Aug. 16. Petition. Cornelis van Gesel, for the appointment of curators to the estate of the late Mr. Alrichs; granted,.....	373
Aug. 16. Permit. Certain persons (not named) to commence a settlement behind Gemoenepa,.....	374
Aug. 16. Resolution. To send the yacht the Sea bear on a cruise through Hellgate, to return through the Narrows, in search of a Swedish privateer,.....	376
Aug. 19. Order. Allard Anthony to comply with a judgment previously issued,.....	377
Aug. 19. Petition. Jan Juriense Becker for leave to keep a school; granted,	377
Aug. 19. Order. Permitting Mattheus de Vos to examine Nicholas Boot on interrogatories; granted,.....	379
Aug. 19. Order. Referring a disputed bill of costs to arbitration,.....	380
Aug. 19. Judgment. Against Albert Albertsen, <i>alias</i> Ribbon Weaver, for not removing into a village agreeably to the ordinance,.....	380
Aug. 20. Instructions. Dirck Smith and Pietersen Lourensen sent in search of Swedish privateers,.....	381
Aug. 30. Minute. Appearance before the council of the magistrates of Breuckelen, who remonstrate that it would be impossible for the inhabitants of that place to contribute more than 300 guilders (\$120) and a house, annually to the support of the rev. Mr. Selyns,.....	384
Aug. 30. Offer of director Stuyvesant to pay 250 guilders annually to the rev. Mr. Selyns, provided he preach the Sunday evening sermon at the director-general's bouwery,.....	385



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1660.		PAGE.
Aug.	30.	Commission. Rev. Henricus Selyns to be minister of Breuckelen and the Bouwery,.....	386
Aug.	30.	Judgment. Obliging John Aske to complete some dams in the town of Gravesend according to his contract,.....	387
Sept.	2.	Petition. Rev. Hermanus Blom and rev. Henricus Selyns, that they may be allowed expenses incurred for board and lodging whilst detained at New Amsterdam; granted,.....	388
Sept.	2.	Petition. Laurens de Sille, for an increase of salary; granted,.....	390
Sept.	2.	Order. Jacques Corteljon to render a correct account of his administration of the affairs of Cornelis van Wreckhoven,.....	391
Sept.	2.	Petition for the foreclosure of a mortgage on the farm of Peter le Feber at the Waele Bocht, and for permission to sell the house thereon; granted,.....	392
Sept.	2.	Taxation of a bill of costs for Walewyn van der Veen, notary,.....	393
Sept.	2.	Declaration of Allard Anthony respecting the quality of tobacco and beavers shipped to Holland,.....	394
Sept.	2.	Taxation of a bill of costs,.....	395
Sept.	2.	Appointment. Mattheus Capito to make up the accounts of the estate of the late Jacob Alrichs,.....	395
Sept.	2.	Conference between the director and council and Tapousagh, chief of the Long island Indians, who asks aid against Ninnegret, chief of the Narrycanse tribe, who is waging war against the Indians on East end of Long island,.....	397
(No date.)	*	Articles of Amitie & Commerce agreed & concluded on, Betwene the Right Honourable the grand Assembly of Virginia & Mr. Nicolaes Varleth, capt <sup>n</sup> . Leiftenant Brian Nuton, Agents for the Right Honourable Peter Stuyvesant, governor-generall of the N. Netherlands, Curaçao, Bonaire, Aruba, & Counsell of staet there established (see <i>supra</i> , p. 300), .....	400
Aug.	20.	* Letter. Sir William Berekly to Peter Stevenson, Governour & Generall of the New Netherlands, declining to comply with his request concerning his titles and claims to land in this northern part of America,.....	402
Sept.	2.	Reference to a letter received from governor Berekley, dated 25th February, 1661 <sup>o</sup> , respecting negotiations for a free trade with Virginia,.....	403
Sept.	9.	Petition. Tielman van Vleck, attorney of the heirs of Cornelis van Tienhoven, for a stay of proceedings until he hear from Holland; granted,.....	404
Sept.	9.	Petition. Jan Ryndersen Spits, gunner, for an increase of pay; granted,.....	407
Sept.	9.	Petition. Walewyn van der Veen, attorney of Jacob Jansen Huys, respondent, in a case of appeal, for payment of costs; denied, and ordered to pay the costs in the suit,.....	408
Sept.	9.	Interlocutory judgment in the case of Mattheus de Vos and Nicholas Booth, on a judgment of the quarter sessions of James City, Va.; further proof ordered,.....	412





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1660.		PAGE.
Sept.	9. Judgment against Nicholas de Meyer, for an assault committed on an Indian; fined,.....	413
Sept.	20. Judgment. Confiscating certain beavers, the property of Teunis Pieterse Tempel,.....	414
Sept.	20. Resolution to charter to Frederick Phillipse, late the director's carpenter, the company's sloop for a voyage to Virginia,.....	416
Sept.	23. Petition. Johannes Provoost, assistant at Fort Orange, for payment of expenses incurred in voyages up and down the river on public business,.....	417
Sept.	23. Petition. Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, to be continued another year as farmer of the excise at Fort Orange; granted,.....	418
Sept.	23. Order. On a petition of the wife of Thomas Huggens, for payment of a horse killed in the public service in the late Esopus war,....	420
Sept.	30. Petition. Reyndert Jansen Hoorn, for payment of a bill of exchange received from the late Jacob Alricks, and returned protested; referred to the drawers,.....	421
Sept.	30. Petition. Pieter Hendricksen, for an increase of his wages as turnkey; granted,.....	423
Sept.	30. Petition. Joannes Nevius, city clerk, for an allowance for rent and fuel; declined,....	424
Sept.	30. Petition. Surgeon Gysbert van Imborch, for payment of his bill for attending a soldier wounded in the late Esopus war; payment ordered,.....	424
Sept.	18. Petition. Hendrick Andriessen, for permission to remove his house at Fort Orange to another site; granted,.....	426
Sept.	30. Order to allow Thomas Willet 3 or 4 negroes, on account of provisions furnished last year, with permission to remove them wherever he likes,.....	427
Sept.	30. Application of rev. Joannes Theodorus Polhemus, minister, and Jan Snedeker, elder, of the church at Midwout (Flatbush), for one or two windows, as the building is nearly completed,.....	428
Oct.	11. Petition. William Beeckman, of fort Altona, that his son Hendrick may be allowed cadet's pay, to relieve somewhat the petitioner's expenses,.....	429
Oct.	8. Petitions and papers in a suit between Cornelis van Gezel and Alexander d'Hinoyossa, respecting the estate of the late Jacob Alricks, 430, 452, 455, 457, 467, 469, 540, 567, 587, 588, 589, 594, 701, 703, 825	
Sept. Fort Orange.	10. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne and magistrates, to director Stuyvesant, representing frauds in the manufacture of beer barrels, and requesting that measures be adopted to prevent the same; order accordingly,.....	432
Oct.	25. Order. Referring to arbitration a suit between Francis Swyn and Thomas Wandel,.....	434
Oct.	28. Petition. Peter Tonneman, sheriff of New Amsterdam, for increase of salary; order respecting his fees,.....	435
Nov.	4. Petition. William Teller praying for reimbursement of expenses incurred on public account in 1655,.....	438



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1660.	PAGE.
Nov.	4. Petition. Jacob Hendricksen Varvanger, surgeon, on the subject of his pay,.....	440
Nov.	4. Petition. Minister and elder of the church at Midwout (Flatbush); cost of church and amount of debt; pray a gratuity to pay deficiency,.....	442
	Order. For an aid to said church,.....	444
Nov.	4. Petition. Jacob Sam, bookkeeper, requesting to be relieved of certain duties not belonging to his office,.....	444
Nov.	8. Indictment. Hendrick Muller for larceny and running away,.....	448
Nov.	9. Sentence of said Muller; three years' hard labor at the wheelbarrow,.....	450
Nov.	27. Report. Director Stuyvesant's visit to Esopus and Fort Orange,...	451
Dec.	*Nomination. Magistrates for the town of Hempstead for the ensuing year,.....	454
Dec.	15. *Appointment. John Hicks and Robert Ashmun as magistrates of that town,.....	454
Dec.	23. Petition. Solomon Lachair, farmer of the excise on Long island, complaining of Henry Pavison of Hempstead for smuggling; summons ordered,.....	459
Dec.	23. Petition. Rachel van Tienhoven praying that the accounts of her late husband may be made up,.....	462
Dec.	23. Order respecting the accounts of Johan de Decker and Brian Nuton,.....	462
Dec.	23. Order respecting the pay of public officers and the currency,.....	464
Dec.	30. Minute. That the above order does not include the allowances for board to the director-general and minister,.....	466
Dec.	30. Order. Confiscation and sale of certain skins and peltries on the ground of smuggling,.....	476
	Register. Transactions in the year 1660, between the director-general and council and the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam,.....	478
	Register. Principal resolutions of 1660,.....	480
	Register. Ordinances and placards, 1660,.....	484
	1661.	
Jan.	8. Minute. That Henry Townsend has entertained Quakers at Jamaica, L. I., &c.,.....	486
Jan.	8. *Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Jamaica; rev. S. Drisius sent to officiate there; a deputy sheriff sent to inquire into the holding of conventicles by Quakers and others,.....	486
Jan.	9. Minute of a search for Quakers; arrest of a Quaker's cloak and of Sam Spicer at Gravesend, L. I.,.....	487
	*Names of those who attended the preaching of George Wilson, the Quaker,.....	487
Jan.	11. *Appointment. Magistrates for Oostdorp (Westchester),.....	488



1661.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Jan.	13.	Petition. Town of Midwout (Flatbush) for a grant of a valley adjoining their village, between the Fresh water kill and the Canarise, extending S. S. E. from the sea to the woods; granted,.....	489
Jan.	13.	Queries. Submitted by Jacob Sam, bookkeeper, with answers thereto,.....	492
Jan.	13.	Petition. Shipwrecked seamen for their wages; granted,.....	494
Jan.	13.	Petition. Solomon la Chair to be admitted a notary public; petitioner to be first examined as to his fitness,.....	495
Jan.	13.	Indictment. Henry Townsend and Sam Spicer for attending Quaker meetings,.....	496
Jan.	18.	*Petition. Inhabitants of Middelburgh (Newtown), L. I., that Richard Mills, their schoolmaster and "souls helpe on the Lord's day," be allowed the use of the minister's house and glebe,.....	498
[In Riker's Hist. of Newtown, 49.]			
Feb.	18.	*Order. Francis Doughty to deliver up said premises to the schoolmaster,.....	499
[In Riker's Newtown, 50.]			
Jan.	20.	Appointment and oath of office of Solomon Lachaire as notary public,	500
Jan.	20.	Petition. Guardians of Laurens Peterson's children for instructions in regard to the division of the estate,.....	502
Jan.	20.	Indictment of Henry Townsend, of Jamaica, a Quaker,.....	503
Jan.	20.	Sentence of said Henry Townsend; fined £25,.....	505
Jan.	20.	Trial and sentence of Samuel Spicer, a Quaker; fined £12,.....	506
Jan.	20.	Order banishing John Tilton of Gravesend, and John Townsend of Jamaica, Quakers, from the province,.....	509
Jan.	20.	Order to Jacob Sam, bookkeeper, and Carel van Brugge, commissary of provisions,.....	510
Jan.	20.	Order, on a complaint of Samuel Edsal that the negro he purchased is out of his mind; to send him to Virginia and import another,.....	511
Jan.	20.	Order. Refusing Borger Jorissen and Peter Jansen Noorman, permission to keep their houses and barns on their bouweries; must remove to the village,.....	511
Jan.	20.	Appointment. Evert Duyckingh to be firewarden in New Amsterdam,.....	512
Jan.	20.	Notice. Public officers not to trouble the receiver-general for money, unless they have just claims,.....	512
Jan.	24.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the town of Jamaica, L. I., notifying the appointment of new magistrates, and the quartering of soldiers on the inhabitants, on account of the entertainment of Quakers there,.....	513
New Amsterdam.			
Jan.	25.	Order. For keeping account of the quantity of flour delivered to the public baker and of the return of bread therefrom,.....	514
Jan.	31.	Petition. Schout, burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for an enlargement of the burgher right,.....	515





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

			PAGE.
1661.			
Jan.	31.	Order thereupon. Persons absent from the city, and not keeping fire and light during four months, to forfeit privilege of freemen,	517
Feb.	1.	Order. Determining the rank and privilege of the sheriff of New Amsterdam in the common council,	517
Feb.	1.	Nomination. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the ensuing year,	518
Feb.	2.	Appointment of the above officers,	519
Feb.	10.	Petition. Michael Jansen and others, that a proper road may be laid out in front of their lots on the strand, in New Amsterdam,	520
Feb.	10.	Order on a petition from Gemoenepa, for the palisading of that newly begun village,	521
1660.			
March	1.	Petition. Aert Anth. Meddagh, Tonis Gysberts Bogaert, Joresy Rapalje, Jean Le Cler, Jacob Kip, and others, for permission to plant a village on the river side opposite the Manhatans, in sight of fort Amsterdam, between the lands of said Bogaert and Kip,	522
1661.			
Feb.	10.	Order. The aforesaid persons to remove from their farms to the above village (Brooklyn),	523
Feb.	10.	Order on an application of the magistrates of Rustdorp (Jamaica), to be relieved of the soldiers quartered there,	524
Feb.	11.	*Letter. Magistrates of Rustdorp to director Stuyvesant transmitting the following,	524
Jamaica, L. I.			
Feb.	1.	*Pledge. Signed by the magistrates and part of the inhabitants of Rustdorp, to denounce Quakers and their meetings,	525
Feb.	15.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Rustdorp; relieves the signers of the preceding paper of the soldiers whom he orders to be quartered on the recusants; John Townsend banished,	527
New Amsterdam.			
Feb.	17.	Order. Summoning those who neglect to repair their fences at Corlaer's Hook,	528
Feb.	17.	Proceedings against Mrs. Micah Spicer, for entertaining George Wilson, a Quaker,	528, 530, 511
Feb.	24.	Petition. Teunis G. Bogaert and others, for leave to build a block house on Joris Rapalje's land (Brooklyn),	530
Feb.	24.	Order in a suit between Mettje Wessels and Govert Loockermans,	531
Feb.	24.	Order on a complaint presented by the magistrates of New Utrecht against Jacques Corteljan,	532
Feb.	23.	*Letter. Squire Hiekes to director Stuyvesant; requests the appointment of a magistrate in place of Mr. Ashman, who cannot read or write,	533
Hempstead.			
Feb.	25.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the town of Hempstead; recommends the election of Richard Gildersleeve to be magistrate of that town, <i>vice</i> Ashman; no minister there,	535
New Amsterdam.			
March	3.	Petition. John Townsend, Richard Bridnel, Samuel Dean, and Richard Harker, of Rustdorp, requesting to be relieved of	



COUNCIL MINUTES.		PAGE.
1661.	soldiers quartered on them because they will not inform against Quakers; will be relieved when they sign the pledge (p. 525),...	537
March 3.	Petition of the miller to use the water of the Kolk (New Amsterdam) to drive his mill, and order thereupon,.....	538
March 3.	Appointment. Hans Vos to be deputy sheriff,.....	538
Feb. 25.	Nominations. Churchwarden, orphan master, and firewarden, of the city of New Amsterdam,.....	543
March 3.	Appointments to the above offices,.....	544
March 3.	Petition. Warnae Wessels to be credited with certain items; allowed,.....	545
March 3.	Petition. Inhabitants of the Waeleboecht (Brooklyn) for leave to erect a block house; refused,.....	547
March 10.	Order that no person be assessed for the city rattle watch, except such as are subject to serve in the burgher watch,.....	551
March 10.	Order. Burgomasters of New Amsterdam to render an annual account of the city's receipts and income,.....	551
March 10.	Resolution to grant Andries Herperts a small island in Hudson's river, saving the rights of the colonie of Rensselaerswyck,.....	552
Feb. 8.	Indian deed to Andries Herpertsen and Rutger Jacobsen of Beverwyck, of an island nearly opposite Bethlehem, called Paehonakeliek by the Indians, and Long, or Mahikanders island, by the Dutch, List of articles given in payment for the above island,.....	553 554
March 10.	Petition. Laurens Pietersen, consenting to the payment of her portion of the estate to his daughter Engeltie, recently married to Jan van Cleef,.....	555
March 12.	Visit of rev. Samuel Drisius to Hempstead; baptizes 41 children and one aged woman,.....	556
March 21.	Petition. Emanuel Petersen and Dorothy Angola, his wife, both free negroes, praying a certificate of freedom for a lad named Anthony Angola, whom they had adopted when an infant, and since educated and reared; granted,.....	557
March 21.	Resolution. Discharging the Swedish sheriff at the Delaware, and conferring his powers on commissary Beeckman,.....	560
March 21.	Order. Relieving Peter Rambo from the office of magistrate over the Swedes at the Delaware,.....	560
March 21.	Permission to serjeant Jacob van der Veer to return to New Amsterdam from the Delaware,.....	561
March 21.	Appointment. Magistrates for Breuckelen,.....	561
March 28.	Petition. Peter Terragon and five or six Frenchmen (of Bushwick) for leave to reside on their farms; refused,.....	562
March 28.	Petition. Elias Rants for an increase of pay; granted,.....	563
March 28.	Commission. Direk Looten to be commissary of provisions,.....	564
March 28.	Dismissal of commissary Carel van Brugge,.....	565
March 28.	Order for the payment of William Teller's account,.....	566



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1661.

PAGE.

March 31.	Petition. Volekert Jansen and others for a grant of Aepjes island, near Fort Orange,.....	568
March 31.	*Appointment. Magistrates for the town of Gravesend,.....	569
March 31.	Letters patent. Establishing a court of justice at Bushwick,.....	570
May 1.	Lease, to Jacob Steffelsen, of the company's bouwery at Ahasimus,.....	572
March 31.	Letters patent. Establishing independent courts of justice at Midwont and Amersfoort, L. I.,.....	573
April 7.	Petition. John Carman, Caleb Carman and Benjamin Coe, husband of Abigail Carman, praying that John Hicks, who married their mother, may be obliged to render an account of the estate; copy to be furnished Mr. Hicks,.....	574
April 7.	Petition. Thomas Wandel for a grant of a salt meadow at Mespath Kill, which he claims by a previous grant; ordered to exhibit his title,.....	575
April 7.	Order. Refusing the petition of Anthony Jansen van Faes, William Jansen van Borekeloo, and Jan Eniaus for a grant of Gysberts island, south of Gravesend,.....	576
March 29.	Petition. Minister and elder of the church at Midwont for aid to pay off a debt; the company will pay half,.....	577
April 7.	Pass. Abraham Staats, skipper, bearer of despatches to gov. Endicott,.....	578
April 7.	Proposals of some Mohawk chiefs, on their return from the South river, where they had been to make a peace between the Minquaas and Sinneensse Indians,.....	579
April 11.	Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange,.....	580
April 11.	Letter of administration to Hendrick Kip, jun., and Abraham van Nas, for the estate of Elmerhuysen Cleyu,.....	581
April 11.	Ordinance. Establishing the fees to be paid at the public weigh scales,.....	582
April 20.	*Order. Richard Mills to deliver to Mr. Doughty, trees, &c., planted and left on the lot of the deceased minister Mr. Moor (Newtown, L. I.),.....	586
April 25.	Petition. Ama Direks, widow of Peter Kock, to build a house on the south corner of her lot in New Amsterdam; refused, being too near the fort,.....	590
March 21.	Ordinance. Director and council of Renselaerswyck, forbidding trade in the woods with Indians,.....	591
April 25.	Approval of said ordinance by the director-general and council of New Netherland,.....	593
April 25.	Order. Allowing Marcus Jansen van der Bos certain pay whilst he acted as drummer at the Esopus,.....	595
May 2.	Allotment and distribution of lots in the Esopus,.....	596
May 2.	Notice. Proprietors of the above lots in the hamlet, now named Wiltwyck, to have them surveyed preparatory to taking out patents,.....	597





		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1661.			
May	2.	Appointment. Magistrates for Wiltwyck and their oath; minister's house ordered built,.....	598
May	9.	Petition. Egbert Sandersen and Jan Teunissen from Leerdam, inhabitants of Midwout and Amesfoort, L. I., for leave to erect a saw mill on a stream at Gemoenepae; granted, .....	599
May	9.	Petition. Robert Coe, of Rustdorp, praying that an attachment on cattle belonging to his brother-in-law, Richard Crabbe, may be declared valid; granted,.....	600
May	16.	Commission. Abraham van Nas to be notary public,.....	602
May	16.	Resignation. Martin Cregier, jun., of his office as clerk,.....	603
May	16.	Proceedings of the fiseal for confiscation of smuggled goods,...	604, 614
May	16.	Petition. Jacob Jansen van Campen for leave to remain at large until his trial for wounding John de Witt, the miller; granted,..	606
May	16.	Instruction for the court of justice at Wiltwyck,..... [In O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland II, 432.]	607
May	23.	Order. For the continued exclusion of Margaret, wife of Randel Huwit, from the city of New Amsterdam, .....	614
May	23.	Discharge. Bartholemew van Schel and other masons from the public service,.....	617
May	23.	Order to the magistrates of Middelburgh to deliver up certain clothes belonging to the rev. Mr. Moore, deceased, to be sold by public auction to pay his debts,.....	618
May	16.	Petition. Roelof Swartwout to be appointed sheriff of Wiltwyck, at the Esopus,.....	619
May	23.	Commission. Roelof Swartwout to be sheriff of Wiltwyck,.....	621
June	27.	Oath of office taken by said Swartwout, .....	622
May	23.	Minute. Cornelis Melyn's refusal to surrender the soil of Staten island to the W. I. Company, .....	622
		List of papers relating to Staten island delivered up by Cornelis Melyn,.....	625
May Boston.	6.	* Letter. Governor Endecott to director Stuyvesant; requests the surrender of Edward Whalley and William Goffe, if within his jurisdiction,.....	627
March	5.	* Royal order to the governor of Massachusetts, for the arrest of colonels Whalley and Goffe,.....	629
May New Amsterdam.	28.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Endecott; the above parties are not within his jurisdiction,.....	631
May	30.	Petition. Magistrates of Bushwyck for the grant of certain salt meadows; granted, .....	635
May	30.	Minute. Refusing Peter Terragon, Jacob Begyn and others, permission to reside at New Arnhem,.....	637
June	2.	Notice. Paulus van der Beeck has farmed the tavernkeepers' excise on Long island,.....	637



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1661.	PAGE.
Feb. 15.	* Letter. John Sticklin to ———, requesting him to find out whether the place called Achter Cul be open to settlement, and whether the Dutch governor would grant it to a company, &c.,... 639	
April 29.	* Letter. John Stickland to (Brian Nuton); same purport as the preceding, ..... 641	
June 2.	Minute. Permitting the above parties to come and examine the land, ..... 643	
June 13.	Petition. Town of Amesfoort, for a survey of the valleys claimed by Midwout; granted, and ordered accordingly, ..... 644	
June 13.	Order to summon Jan Jansen Verryu, of Gravesend, to answer a claim of Timotheus Gabry, and proceedings thereupon, ..... 646, 651	
June 13.	Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen for a grant to that town of certain valleys situate at the Red Hook, the Waaglebocht, and beyond the third kill, ..... 647	
	Order to survey the above, ..... 648	
June 13.	Order for the survey of a tract of land at Canarsse, petitioned for by Paulus Jansen van der Veer and others, ..... 648	
June 13.	Petition. Johan de Decker, for an appeal from a judgment pronounced against him by the court of burgemasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, he as a member of the executive council not being amenable to a court of inferior jurisdiction, ..... 649	
June 16.	Petition. Maritje Roeloffs, wife of Wouter Claessen Schaep, of the Delaware river, praying for an order to Mr. d'Hinoyossa, director at that place, to furnish petitioner with a debit and credit statement of her account, &c., ..... 652	
June 17.	Letter. Direetor and council of New Netherland to Alexander d' New Amsterdam. Hinoyossa, enclosing the above with request, &c., ..... 654	
June 16.	Petition. William van Vredenburgh and Cornelis Andriessen Hoogland, discharged soldiers, for a remission of the prices of their passage money to this country; granted, ..... 655	
June 16.	Order in favor of some seamen against Edward Prescott for payment of their wages, ..... 656	
June 16.	Petition. Thomas Wandel, of Mespath kill, with proofs of his title to a certain salt meadow near Smith's island, ..... 657	
June 17.	Order. Magistrates of Bushwick not to dispose of the above meadow until further authorized, ..... 659	
June 16.	Caveat. Town of Midwout, against taking any action on the survey of its valley until the town be heard; ordered accordingly, ..... 660	
June 16.	Report. Claes Jansen Ruyter, of the result of his visit to the Esopus Indians, ..... 660	
June 23.	Complaint of the fiscal that the merchants make false entries of their goods, and requesting that provision be made therefor, ..... 661	
June 23.	Ordinance. Against false entries at the custom house, ..... 661	
June 18.	Letter. Arent van Curler to director Stuyvesant, requesting authority to purchase and settle a great flat back of Fort Orange (Schenectady), ..... 663	



1661.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
June	23.	Minute. Granting permission to purchase the above land, . . . . .	664
June	23.	Order to survey a valley at Canarisse, L. I., and others in dispute between Midwont and Amersfoort, . . . . .	667
June	23.	Petition. Dirck Looten, commissary, for an increase of pay; granted, . . . . .	668
June	23.	Order for the better entering of goods, . . . . .	669
June	11.	Petition. Deacons of the church at New Amsterdam, requesting that each of the adjacent villages make weekly collections for their own poor (see page 863, <i>post</i> ), . . . . .	671
June	27.	Order. Fiscal and his deputy to be acknowledged and respected in their respective offices by the city tavernkeepers, . . . . .	674
June	27.	Order. Fining Hendrick Assueros, tavernkeeper, New Amsterdam, for having sold liquor to sundry persons, and permitted them to play at ninepins during divine service, . . . . .	674
July	4.	Petition. Augustine Herman for payment of his claim to certain goods taken in the prize Tobasko; rejected, said prize having been captured long after the publication of the peace, . . . . .	675
July	4.	Petition. Johan la Montagne, jun., and other proprietors of Vredendal, or Montagne land, near Harlem, for leave to settle a hamlet of some families on the point of the flatland, near where the water mill is about to be erected; refused, . . . . .	677
July	4.	Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen for aid to pay their court messenger, who acts also as chorister, schoolmaster, sexton and bell ringer; granted, . . . . .	678
July	4.	Order. Obliging Cornelis de Potter's widow to deliver to William Wilkins two stones, which he purchased for millstones, . . . . .	679
July	4.	Order. Banishing sundry lewd women from the province, . . . . .	681
July	4.	Order. Taxing a bill of costs, . . . . .	682
June	30.	Complaint against John Pien, an Englishman, for an assault with intent to kill Thomas Willett, . . . . .	683
June	25.	Deposition. Thomas Willett against said Peyn, . . . . .	685
July	4.	Order. Banishing said Stephen Champion ( <i>sic</i> ) from the province, for the above assault, . . . . .	686
July	6.	Notice. Waraer Wessels and Paulus van der Beeq are authorized to collect the tenths of all produce of farms in Breuckelen, Gouwanes and the Waalebocht, . . . . .	687
July	14.	Petition. Burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, for a modification of the tax on chimneys; tax fixed at one guilder (40 cents) per chimney, . . . . .	688
July	25.	Answer of Johan de Decker to the plea of Hendrick Jansen Spiers, . . . . .	689
Aug.	1.	Judgment against Cornelis van Gezel for certain fees due to Timotheus Gabry, auctioneer, . . . . .	692
Aug.	1.	Judgment, in favor of Paulus van der Beeq, against Solomon la Chair, for certain excise moneys collected by him on Long island, . . . . .	694





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1661.

PAGE.

Aug.	1. Petition. Nicholas Verlett, collector of export duties, for aid in defraying the expense of a revenue cutter,.....	695
Aug.	1. Seizure of furs on board one Humphreys' sloop, near Tallman's island; confiscated for the use of the revenue cutter,.....	695
Aug.	1. Petition. Cornelis van Gezel for leave to mortgage his property at Delaware river, as security for the judgment obtained against him by Gabry (see p. 692),.....	697
	Specification of the above property so mortgaged,.....	699
Aug.	2. Mortgage. Cornelis van Gezel to Timotheus Gabry, of the above specified property,.....	699
Aug.	4. Appointment. Tielman van Vleek to be sheriff of the new village on the maize land (Bergen, N. J.),.....	705
Aug.	1. Complaint. Fiscal against David Jochemsen, for smuggling,.....	705
Aug.	1. Answer of David Jochemsen to the above,.....	707
Aug.	4. Order that defendant prove he hath already paid the duties,.....	708
Aug.	4. Invoice of said goods, with bond for payment of duties, if not already paid, and discharge thereof,.....	709
Aug.	4. Complaint against Storm Albertsen for smuggling, and his answer,.....	711
Aug.	4. Judgment. Confiscating the goods in question,.....	713
Aug.	1. Complaint against Jan Evertsen, shoemaker, for smuggling shoes,...	710
Aug.	Answer of Jan Evertsen to the above,.....	717
Aug.	4. Bond. Coenraet Ten Eyck to prove that the duties have been paid in Holland; goods released,.....	720
Aug.	4. Complaint against Gerrit Ryersen for smuggling; his answer, and judgment releasing the goods, under bond,.....	721
Aug.	15. Proceedings against Fytje Gommers, wife of David Wessels, for robbing Indians,.....	723, 729, 730
Aug.	18. Sundry suits brought by the farmer of the excise,.....	723
Aug.	18. Proceedings against Peter Lucassen van der Goes, for smuggling gunpowder and arms,.....	725, 727, 744, 747, 813, 815, 817
Aug.	18. Proceedings. Appeal in the suit of Theunis Jansen against Michiel Tadens, both of Breuckelen,.....	731, 740
Aug.	22. Petition. Peter Billou, Walrave Luten, Claude le Maitre, Harmen Bartels, Jacob Salomons, Jan Claessen, Andries Iemans, Thys Barentsen, Ryck Hendrix, Gerrit Mannaat, Myndert Coerten, Gerrit Cornelis, Tennis Cornelis, recently arrived immigrants, for land on Staten island,.....	735
Aug.	25. Remonstrance. Michael Jansen Mayden, soapboiler, against an order of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam, requiring him to take out new letters of great burgher right, because he had been to Holland since he had first purchased his citizenship,.....	730
Aug.	25. Suit. Curators of the estate of Cornelis Herperts Jaeger, to recover a pipe of brandy from the custom house,.....	738, 774, 785



1661.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Aug.	25.	Petition. Gysbert op Dyck for leave to sell Gysberts island, near Coney island, to the town of Gravesend,.....	739
Aug.	25.	Suit. Frans Jansen against Govert Looekermans, about a lot of land at Flatlands,.....	740
Aug.	25.	Proceedings against John Appelgadt for smuggling, 741; discontinued,.....	763
Aug.	25.	Proceedings in a suit of Johan de Decker against Margriet Hardenbroeck,.....	743, 753
Aug.	29.	*Orders and resolutions of the town of Jamaica, L. I., dated November 25, 1656; July 1, 1657; January 29, 1658; March 25, 1659 and February 18, 1660,.....	749
Aug.	18.	Remonstrance. Fredrick Gysbersen van den Bergh, of New Amsterdam, against being obliged to take out new letters of burgher right, because he had been absent in Holland on business,.....	755
Sept.	1.	Petition. Brian Nuton for leave to resign his commission of captain-lieutenant, and to return to Holland,.....	758
Sept.	2.	Resolution to offer at public sale on public account forty negroes, young and old, male and female, recently received from Curaçao; payment to be made in beavers or in beef, pork, wheat or peas,..	760
Sept.	5.	Commission. Tielman van Vleeck to be sheriff of Bergen (N. J.),..	763
Sept.	5.	Ordinance. Erecting a court of justice in Bergen (N. J.),.....	765
		Oath. To be taken by the magistrates of the above place,.....	772
Sept.	8.	Petition. Jan Adriaense van Duyvelant for an increase of salary; granted,.....	774
Sept.	8.	Proceedings against Cornelis Melyn for smuggling, 775, 786, 789, 808, 880	
Sept.	8.	Appointment. Peter van Ruyven to be clerk,.....	777
Sept.	8.	Petition. Bartholemew van Schel, mason, for an increase of wages; granted,.....	778
Sept.	8.	Charges against Gerrit Pelser, cadet, tried before a court martial for drunkenness and assault,.....	779
Sept.	8.	Sentence of said Pelser; to ride the Wooden horse for one hour a day for three days, and two months' hard labor with the company's negroes,.....	780
Sept.	15.	Proceedings against Albert Albertsen for continuing to reside on his farm at a distance from New Utrecht; ordered to remove,.....	781
Sept.	9.	Report of arbitrators in the case of difference between Hendrick Jansen Spiering and Johan de Decker, about the repairs of a house in New Amsterdam,.....	783
Sept.	15.	Notice. To the inhabitants of Harlem, Bergen, Breuckelen and the Dutch villages on Long island, to have their lands surveyed and to take out patents therefor,.....	788
Sept.	22.	Suit to recover a year's wages for a son of Hugh Barent Cleyn, who had been bound for that time to a farmer named Langestraet, but who had gone away or had been discharged at the end of a month,.....	790



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1661.	PAGE.
Sept.	22. Proposals to fortify the city of New Amsterdam and to strengthen the fort, submitted to the council by the director-general on receipt of intelligence that the English were designing to send a force to reduce New Netherland, which is claimed as the property of the crown of England; details of the proposed works,.....	791
Sept.	22. Advice of councillor de Sille thereupon,.....	794
Sept.	22. Answer. Councillor de Decker to the above,.....	795
Sept.	22. Motion of councillor de Decker, that the burgomasters of New Amsterdam show cause why they assume the right to issue attachments without consent of superior authority,.....	799
Sept.	15. Complaint. Against Jan Tomassen (van Dyck) of New Utrecht, for violently grasping a girl named Clara Gerrits by the throat, and assaulting one Jan van Cleef who would prevent him,.....	801
Sept.	22. Petition. Jan Tomassen for pardon,.....	803
Sept.	22. Sentence. Fining Jan Tomassen (van Dyck), magistrate of New Utrecht, 300 guilders (\$120) for the above assaults,.....	805
Sept.	22. Action of damages by Jan van Cleef against said Tomassen; referred to arbitration,.....	806
Sept.	29. Minute. Approving the payment of an account to Cornelis van Gezel out of the estate of Jacob Alrichs,.....	807
	1660.	
Oct.	28. * Report of arbitrators in a suit between Francis Swaine and Thomas Wandel, both of Middelburgh (Newtown), L. I.,.....	809
	1661.	
Sept.	29. Confirmation of the above report,.....	809
Sept.	29. Judgment for plaintiff for 150 pieces of eight, being the price of a negro woman imported by Direk Jansen van Oldenburgh to the order of Cornelis Pluvier,.....	811
Sept.	29. Order, at the suit of Augustine Heerman, to the magistrates of Amsterdam, to summon Charles Gabry to appear personally, or by attorney, at New Amsterdam, to hear a judgment pronounced against him on an arbitration in favor of said Heerman,.....	812
Oct.	3. Judgment in the case of Timotheus Gabry <i>vs.</i> Cornelis van Gezel, in action of debt,.....	818
Oct.	3. Declaration. Johan de Decker, curator of the estate of Jacob Alrichs, deceased, <i>vs.</i> Cornelis van Gezel, in action of debt; judgment for plaintiff,.....	819
Oct.	3. Declaration of the same against Timotheus Gabry, auctioneer, for proceeds of certain sales,.....	823
	1658.	
Aug.	22. * Petition. William Newman, attorney of Richard Lawes, magistrate of Stamford, for payment of certain moneys advanced on director Stuyvesant's order; payment ordered,.....	827
	1661.	
Oct.	4. Order for the examination of the cargoes of the outward bound ships St. John Baptist and Beaver,.....	829
Oct.	6. Petition. Peter Reyersen van der Beets, captain of the ship Gilded Beaver, praying leave to reship that part of his cargo already	





1661.	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
	unloaded, and that he may be allowed to proceed on his voyage,.....	831
Oct.	6. Report of Johan de Decker, one of the commissioners appointed to examine and appraise the peltries on board the above ships, of impediments to the discharge of said duties, with order thereupon,	833
Oct.	6. Suit. Frans Jansen, carpenter, against Wolphert Gerritsen van Conwenhoven for lands in Amersfoort (Flatlands), L. I., 834, 858,	872
Oct.	13. Order. Authorizing burgomasters of New Amsterdam, to adopt measures to prevent the monopoly by retailers of Indian corn, fish and venison brought to market,.....	835
Oct.	13. Order. Empowering burgomasters of the city of New Amsterdam to make regulations for the assize of bread; appointment of inspectors,.....	836
Oct.	13. Proceedings against Cornelis van der Maes and Peter Riverding for smuggling,.....	837
Oct.	13. Petition. Burgomasters of city of New Amsterdam praying that sloops owned in the province be obliged to bring two or three cargoes of stone yearly to the city for the redoubts proposed to be constructed, in lieu of paying wharfage, .....	839
Oct.	13. Order. Empowering burgomasters to agree with the captains of such sloops either to bring stone or pay wharfage,.....	840
Oct.	13. Petition. Joannes Withart for the release of a quantity of furs shipped in a mistake on board the Beaver,.....	843
Oct.	12. Affidavit in support of the above petition,.....	845
Oct.	13. Proceedings against and confiscation of said furs,.....	849
Oct.	13. Answer of Jeronimus Ebbing to the complaint of the fiscal for an attempt to export furs without entering the same,.....	851
Oct.	14. Judgment. Confiscating said furs,.....	853
Oct.	17. Order for an appeal, at the suit of Gulyan Verplanck against Govert Loockermaus,.....	854
Oct.	17. Petition. Paulus Schreck, son-in-law of Caspar Verlett, praying a deed for a house and lot on the Fresh water, Manhattan island, sold to him by his said father-in-law, .....	857
Oct.	20. Proceedings in a suit between Symon Harmensen Cort, plaintiff, against Jan Andriessen de Graeff and Cornelis Pietersen Hoogeboom, defendants,.....	858, 912
Oct.	20. Proceedings in a suit between Warnae Wessels, plaintiff, against Abraham Pietersen Corbyu, defendant,.....	858
Oct.	20. Complaint. Jacob Kip against John de Sweet, of Flushing, for recovery of a canoe,.....	859
Oct.	20. Order. Allowing Nicholas Verlett compensation for supplies used on board the revenue cutter,.....	860
Oct.	22. Ordinance. Prohibiting off-setting of goods delivered to persons in public employment against the payment of duties,.....	861
Oct.	22. Ordinance. Making provision for the poor in the several towns of the province,.....	863



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1661.	PAGE.
Oct.	27. Petition. Walewyn van der Veen for admission as notary public; ordered to be examined,.....	866
Oct.	27. Order for the proper execution of personal arrests,.....	868
Oct.	27. Appointment. Harman van Hoboecken to be cadet and school-master at the Bouwery,.....	869
Nov.	3. Appointment. Magistrates for Harlem for the ensuing year,.....	870
Nov.	3. Order to sell property in Bushwick, belonging to two runaway Frenchmen,.....	871
Nov.	5. List of peltries confiscated by the government,.....	873
Nov.	3. Suit. Govert Looekermans, plaintiff, against Gelyn Verplanck, clerk to Peter Cornelissen van der Veen, deceased, to render an account of sundries belonging to said estate; pleads that, as clerk, he is not bound to account, having already accounted to deceased whilst in his employ; judgment for defendant,.....	877
Nov.	7. Conditions of sale of a lot of negroes in New Amsterdam,.....	882
Nov.	12. Ordinance. Imposing a land tax at Esopus, to defray the cost of building a minister's house there,.....	883
Nov.	15. Ordinance. Imposing an excise duty, for one year, at Esopus, 885,	891
Nov.	18. Ordinance. For the better observance of the Sabbath, &c., at Esopus, .....	887
Nov.	22. Ordinance. For the construction of a new road at the Esopus,....	892
Nov.	24. Ordinance. For the more speedy collection of the arrears due for the house and salary of the minister at the Esopus,.....	893
Nov. Milford.	8. * Letter. Mathew Gilberte to the director-general, informing him that Benjamin Fenn and others were appointed a committee on the part of a company in New England, who are desirous to settle (at Achter Cull); with a translation in Dutch,.....	897
Nov.	8. * Propositions agreed upon and presented to the director-general by the above committee; with Dutch translation,.....	899
Nov.	28. Answer. Director and council to the above proposals, with translation in English, .....	907
Dec.	8. Judgment. Against Harmen Bartels, tavernkeeper at Midwont (Flatbush), for excise,.....	913
Nov.	7. Petition. Burgomasters of New Amsterdam for a gift of four able bodied negroes for the use of the city,.....	915
Dec.	8. Advice of the several members of the council thereupon, and resolution to give the city three negroes,.....	917
Dec.	8. Petition. Nicolaes Varlet for leave to go to Virginia on his private business; granted,.....	919
Dec.	22. Order on a petition of William Jansen, ferryman between Bergen and the Manhattans, for the establishment of rates of ferriage,...	921
Dec.	22. Petition. Inhabitants of Bergen for additional land; granted,....	923
Dec.	22. Minute. Confirming the farming of the revenue on slaughtered animals,.....	924



	COUNCIL MINUTES.	
1661.		PAGE.
Dec. 22.	Order. Burgomasters to pay the salary of the sheriff of New Amsterdam, .....	925
1659.		
July 5.	Settlement of accounts between Nicolas Varlet and Augustine Heerman, .....	927
1661.		
Dec. 22.	Orders for appeals, .....	929
Dec. 22.	Ordinance. Erecting a court of justice at New Utrecht, .....	930
Dec. 22.	Petition. Jeronimus Ebbingh for remission of a fine; granted, ....	933
Dec. 22.	Petition. Joannes Withart for remission of a fine; granted, ....	935
June 23.	Minute. Ordering payment of Thomas Willett's claim, with sundry papers in support thereof, .....	937
	Registers of the minutes of council for 1661, .....	951

## VOLUME X. PART I.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1662.		
Jan. 1.	Warrant for the arrest of John Koneklingh and others of Southold, on a charge of disturbing Mark Mix in the possession of his land at Martin Gerritsen's bay, alias Mattinekonek or Hog island, ....	1
Jan. 5.	Petition. Isaac Bedloo for an attachment of property at Mespeth kill, belonging to Richard Pantom, .....	3
Jan. 5.	Judgment for plaintiff in the suit of Dirck Jansen, of Oldenburgh, against Thomas Chambers, for expenses incurred in carrying despatches from the Esopus to New Amsterdam, in the time of the Indian war, .....	4
Jan. 12.	Petition. Jacobus Vis for an appeal from judgments of the court at New Amsterdam, and judgment in appeal, .....	6, 24
June 12.	Judgment for defendant in the case of Dirck de Wolff, against the town of Gravesend, for possession of Coney island, under title from Gysbert op Dyck, whose patent is now declared null, having never been signed by the director-general and having been recorded by mistake, .....	7
Jan. 12.	Judgment for plaintiff in a suit of Simon Harmensen Coert against Andries de Graeff and Cornelis Hooogeboom, for balance of account, .....	10
Jan. 12.	Judgment in the case of Adrian Blommert, appellant, against Michel Jansen, respondent, .....	11
Jan. 12.	Suit. Warnaeer Wessels, farmer of the tavernkeepers' excise, against sundry parties, .....	13, 49





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1662.		
Jan.	12. Judgment for defendant in a suit of Roeloff Jansen, collector of excise at Flushing, against Samuel Edsal for having brought liquors from the Mannhattans without a permit,.....	14
Jan.	12. Warrant. Warnae Wessels, farmer of the excise, to collect arrears of duties by execution,.....	16
Jan.	19. Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, for approval of the fees to be paid by vessels unloading at the city wharf, and by sloops wintering in the recently constructed basin; approved, .....	17
Jan.	19. Petition. Frederick Hendricksen, cooper, for an increase of pay; granted,.. ..	19
Jan.	19. Minute of Walewyn van der Veen having been sworn as notary,..	19
Jan.	19. Judgment in a case of Cornelis van Langevelt, appellant, against Janneke Heermaus, respondent,.....	20
1661.		
Dec.	24. Petition. John Richbell for a patent for Mannarinick (Westchester county),.....	22
1662.		
Jan.	19. Minute. Requiring further explanation of the above petition,.....	23
Jan.	26. Proclamation. Appointing the 15th March as a general day of thanksgiving, fasting and prayer, with copy in English,.....	27, 31
Jan.	28. Circular accompanying the above,.....	30, 33
Jan.	26. Petition. Peter Wessels, a soldier, for an increase of pay, in con- sideration of his services,.....	35
Feb.	2. Petition. Burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, for instructions how to act on an application made by Michael Tadens for relief from a mortgage,.....	37
Feb.	2. Petition. Burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, for a lot in Brewers street for a school house, and a lot without the city gate for a burying ground,.....	39
Feb.	2. Minute in answer to the above,.....	40
Feb.	2. Renewal of the lease to Jacob Stoffelsen, for the company's farm now in his occupation,.....	40
Feb.	1. Nomination. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the ensuing year,.....	41
Feb.	2. Appointment of the above officers,.....	42
Feb.	4. *Nomination. Magistrates for the town of Hempstead for the ensuing year,.....	43
Feb.	6. Appointment of the above officers,.....	44
Feb.	6. Minute. Granting John Richbell 50 to 60 morgens of land at Mamaroneck,.....	45
Feb.	9. Judgment for plaintiff, in the case of Thomas Morrel against Albert Albertsen, for the recovery of the price of horses sold,.....	46
Feb.	9. Order on a petition of Robert Hobbs, remonstrating against a judg- ment of the court at Flushing obliging him to pay William Hallet for a house and land before he obtained a deed,.....	47



1662.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Feb.	9.	Order on a petition of Anthony Jansen from Salee, praying that he be released from a sale to Nicholas Stilwel of some of his land near Gravesend, on the ground that it was sold too cheap,.....	48
Feb.	9.	Order on a petition of Sigismund Lucas, praying to be released from the sale of his house and land, at Harlem, the same having been sold too cheap,.....	49
Jan.	28.	Ordinance. Of the town of Bergen for the construction of a public well, with ratification thereof,.....	50
Feb.	11.	*Nomination. Magistrates for East town (Westchester) for the ensuing year,.....	51
Feb.	15.	Appointment of the above,.....	52
Feb.	16.	Judgment in the case of Sigismund Lucas, confirming the decision of the court of Harlem, obliging him to perfect the sale of his house and lands to Nicolaes de Meyer (see p. 49),.....	53
Feb.	16.	Judgment for plaintiff in the case of Johannes de Wit against Jacob Leendertsen van de Grist, in an action for debt,.....	55
Feb.	16.	Minute of a grant to Allard Anthony and Paulus Leenderts van der Grist, of a tract of land on Manhattan island, formerly in the possession of Jan Cornelissen from Rotterdam,.....	56
March	2.	Judgment for plaintiff in a suit of Frans Jansen against Wolphert Gerritsen van Conwenhoven, for possession of certain land in Amesfoort, L. I.,.....	58
March	2.	Further order, modifying the grant on Manhattan island to Messrs. Anthony and Van der Grist ( <i>supra</i> , p. 56),.....	59
March	2.	Order on a dispute between Timothy Gabry, auctioneer, and Johannes Nevius, clerk of New Amsterdam, in regard to their conflicting claims to fees from sales,.....	60
March	2.	Orders for the arrest of Solomon Lachair and Waraer Wessels, farmers of the excise, who are in arrears,.....	61
March	2.	Proceedings in the case of Anthony Jansen from Salee against Nicolas Stilwel ( <i>supra</i> , p. 48),.....	62
March	2.	Petition. Waraer Wessels to be relieved from imprisonment ( <i>supra</i> , p. 61); granted, through the intercession of several ladies, as the petitioner's wife is actually in labor,.....	63
March	4.	Appointment. Magistrates for Rustdorp (Jamaica), L. I.,.....	65
March	9.	Petition. Paulus van der Beeck and Gerrit Hendrix, bondsmen of Waraer Wessels, praying that steps be taken to secure them against loss as such bail; Wessels' property ordered to be inventoried,.....	66
March	9.	Petition. Gerrit van Tright, praying copy of a petition against Alexander d'Hinoyossa, director at the Delaware, complaining of his proceedings against the estate of Elmerhuysen Cleyn; granted,.....	68
March	9.	Sundry complaints against Waraer Wessels for alleged seizure of liquors,.....	69
March	9.	Petition. Jan Adriansen van Duyvelant, clerk in secretary's office, for an increased allowance for house rent; granted,.....	71



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1662.

PAGE

March 9.	Minute of a petition of the town of Harlem, praying that the settlers be exempted from the payment of gl. 8 per morgen for their land; rejected, .....	72
March 9.	Minute granting Wessels Evertsen an appeal from a decision of the court of New Amsterdam, .....	72
March 11.	*Answer of the director and council to the proposals of Messrs. Fenn and others, of New Haven colony, stating the conditions on which they may settle a town at Achter Cull (N. J.). (See vol. 9, p. 897, 899, 907), .....	73
March 13.	*Letter. Director and council to the above, transmitting the conditions and offering to use their influence with their superiors to render the terms more satisfactory, if necessary, .....	77
New Amsterdam.		
March 16.	Appointment. Orphan master in New Amsterdam for the ensuing year, .....	79
March 16.	Order to deliver the records of the town of Rustdorp, L. I., to Mr. Coe, magistrate, and the oldest inhabitant there, .....	79
March 16.	Permit. Reyndert Jansen Hoorn to come and reside at New Amsterdam for four months free from arrest, in order to settle with his creditors, .....	80
March 16.	Judgment. Refusing Michiel Tadens relief from a mortgage alleged to have been fraudulently obtained from him; with costs, .....	81
March 16.	Judgment against Direk de Vin for the use of a horse he had purchased from Direk Teunissen, and returned, .....	83
March 16.	Sundry actions for debt, .....	83
March 23.	Appointment. Magistrates for Brooklyn, Midwout and Amesfoort, L. I., .....	84
March 23.	Petition. Gerrit Hendricks, for a renewal of his lease of the revenue of the weigh house for another year; granted, .....	85
March 23.	Judgment for plaintiffs in the case of Thomas Hall and others, against Wolphert Webber; parties being owners in common of a tract of land, plaintiffs complained that defendant put more stock on it than he was entitled to; defendant ordered to fence his share, .....	87
March 18.	Petition. Jan Joris Rapailje, Teunis Gysbert Bogaert, Cornelis Jacobsen, Michiel Hansen, and others of the Waalebocht, for a grant of a tract of woodland in the rear of Rapailje's property; granted, .....	88
March 30.	Appointment. Magistrates for Bushwick, .....	89
March 30.	Appointment. Church wardens for New Amsterdam, .....	89
March 30.	Petition. Orphan masters for a settlement of the accounts of Rachel van Tienhoven, .....	90
March 30.	Order on the above petition, .....	91
March 30.	Warrant. Empowering Oratan, chief of Hackingkeshacky, and Matano, another chief, to seize any brandy found in their country, and all persons peddling the same, and to conduct them to New Amsterdam, .....	95





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1662.	PAGE.
March 30. Order to the marshal to put in execution a judgment obtained by Simon Harmense Coert against Andries de Graeff and Cornelis Hoogeboom,.....	96
March 24. Petition. Inhabitants of Bushwick for the laying out of a new road from that village to the water side,.....	97
March 30. Order on the above petition, and respecting New Arnhem, .....	99
April 6. Order. Referring to arbitration a claim of Cornelis Tysen and Joost Coeckuyt against Symon Peterson, for non-performance of a contract,....	100
April . Petition. Town of Amesfoort, complaining of those of Midwout, and praying that a boundary line may be run between the two towns, .....	101
April 6. Summons to the town of Midwout to appear before the council and answer the above,.....	103
April 6. Petition. Arent van Curler, for a survey of the great flatt behind Fort Orange (Schenectady), purchased by him (see vol. 9, 663, 664), with order thereupon, .....	105
Nomination. Magistrates for Fort Orange for the ensuing year, ..	107
April 6. Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange,.....	108
April 6. Order for an execution against the goods of Wolphert Gerritsen van Couwenhoven, at the suit of Frans Jansen van Hoochten,...	109
April 6. Order for an appeal from a judgment of the Court of Wiltwyck, obtained against Jeronimus Ebbingh by Cornelis Slecht,.....	109
April 6. Notice. That the duties on goods exported to the North and Virginia will be sold to the highest bidder, .....	110
April 6. Complaint against George Huwel, Dr. Clarke, John Too, and Daniel East, of Mespath Kill, L. I., for having had recourse to turning the bible, in order to discover who had stolen tobacco from William Britton,.....	111, 123
April 6. Petition. Philip Pietersen Schuyler and others, for leave to plant a village at the Great Esopus; granted, .....	113
April 12. *Letter. Director-general to the magistrates of Hempstead; sends New Amsterdam. the sworn measurer to measure the grain, .....	116
April 12. *Letter. Town of Flushing (L. I.) to the director-general, informing Flushing. him that the Indians demand payment for the land, and asking advice, .....	117
April 13. Minute of the hearing of the deputies from the towns of Amesfoort and Midwout, L. I., respecting their bounds; surveyor ordered to examine the matter and report, .....	119
April 13. Minute of the director-general's visit to, and return from the Esopus, .....	120
April. Judgment in the case of Jeronimus Ebbingh, appellant, against Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, respondent, for rent of a farm at Esopus, .....	121
May 4. Appointment. Sheriff and magistrates for Gravesend, L. I., .....	123
May 4. Minute increasing the fees of the court messengers,.....	124



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1662.

PAGE.

May	4.	Order for an appeal from a judgment of the court of Flushing, pronounced against Tobias Feake, in favor of William Hallett,...	124
May	4.	Complaint against Jacob van Couwenhoven for an attempt to convey spirituous liquors to the Neversinke, "a place where no christians are residing, but only wild barbarians," .....	125, 134, 138
May	6.	*License. John Rissebel and associates to enter upon and possess a parcel of land, called Mammarineekes, .....	127
May	11.	Order on complaint against certain imported goods not entered on the ship's manifest; to be appraised, &c., .....	129
		Invoice of the above goods, .....	131
May	11.	Petition. Frederick Lubberts and others, for leave to settle a hamlet on land heretofore occupied by Michel Tadeus; granted, .....	133
May	11.	Prosecution. Severyn Lawrens and Jan Jansen Langestraet, for selling liquor during divine service, .....	135
May	25.	Minute. Permitting Peter Jansen Trimbol to form a hamlet of a few families on the south side of the Norman's kill, near Bushwick, L. I., .....	136
May	25.	Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen requesting that the rev. Mr. Selyns reside there, as they have already built a residence for him; referred to Mr. Selyns, .....	137
May	25.	Minute. Granting an appeal to Jeronimus Ebbingh from a judgment of the court at Fort Orange, .....	139
May	16.	*Letter. Magistrates to director and council, stating that some persons in that town refuse to pay a rate for the support of the rev. Hempstead. Mr. Fordham, the minister, and asking advice, .....	140
May	25.	*Warrant to levy by execution the above rate on the reensants, ...	141
May	25.	Minute. Stating what amount should be debited to the director-general for horses sent by him to Virginia in 1655, .....	142
May	25.	Minute. Respecting the payment of a debt due the W. I. Company by Peter Montfoort, deceased, .....	143
May	25.	Minute. Ordering the survey of land at the Fresh water, called the Calekhook, on Manhattan island, in dispute between Abraham Verplanck, Jan Vinge and Jacob Kip, .....	143
May	30.	Further answer to the proposals of Robert Treat, Philip Graves and John Gregory, of New Haven, for the settlement and government of a town at Achter Cull (N. J.) (see p. 73), .....	145
		*English translation of the above, .....	147
June	15.	Order For the survey and division of the valley lying between the 3d and 4th kills, in certain proportions, between the towns of Breuckelen, Middelburgh and Mespath, .....	149
June	15.	Order. To summon the magistrates of Gravesend, L. I., to answer the claim of Abel de Wolff, .....	150
June	15.	Petition. Egbert van Borsum, late ferry-master, for compensation for ferrying over several persons on the public service; 50 guilders allowed, .....	152



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1662.

PAGE.

- June 15. Minute. Rejecting the prayer of a petition of Juriaen Temissen to keep a tavern at the north side of the mouth of the Esopus kill, . . . 153
- June 22. Minute. Referring to the burgomasters a petition of Anna Bogardus, for leave to exchange her lot at the end of Pearl street, New Amsterdam, next to a lot belonging to Jacob Steendam, for another one, . . . 154
- June 22. Order to the town of Gravesend not to molest Mr. De Wolff's workmen employed in making salt (on Coney island), . . . 155
- June 22. Minute. Authorizing Frans Jansen van Hoochten to arrest the heir of Wolphert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven), deceased, until he allow him peaceable possession of certain land according to a previous judgment (see p. 58), . . . 156
- June 22. Action of slander brought by Jacob Eldersen against William Britton, George Juwel, James Clerk and John Too, of Newtown, for alleging that he had stolen said Britton's tobacco (see p. 111), . . . 156
- June 22. Complaint. Fiscal against Stoffel Jansen Abel for smuggling, . . . 156
- June 22. Sentence. George Juwel, James Clarek, William Britton and John Too, for turning a bible (see p. 111), . . . 157
- June 22. Suit. Harmen Jansen van Berckelo against the captain of the ship Faith, for the recovery of his chest, which he brought with him, and which is detained by defendant for freight; judgment for defendant, . . . 158
- June 22. Complaint. Fiscal against Jan Withart for having removed a case from the public store without permission; fined 10 guilders to be paid to the church, . . . 159
- June 24. Petition. Jacob Sam, storekeeper, for an allowance to cover losses in the receipt and delivery of imported goods; granted, . . . 181
- June 29. Minute. Increasing the pay of Cornelis Andriessen Hoogland, a soldier, . . . 163
- June 29. Minute. Directing the Fiscal to imprison Jacob Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven), at the suit of Frans Jansen van Hooghten, . . . 163
- June 29. Petition. Christiaan Niessen, sergeant at the Esopus, for an increase of pay; granted, . . . 164
- June 29. Petition. Sergeants Grim and Munnich for an additional sergeant, . . . 165
- July 3. \*Order. Inhabitants of the town of Middelborow, L. I., not to remove their crops until they have compounded for the tenths, . . . 166  
[In Riker's Hist. of Newtown, L. I., 52.]
- July 6. Order. Granting Richard Smith an appeal from a judgment of the court of Middleborgh in favor of John Coo, . . . 167
- July 6. Minute. Declaring that persons complaining of trespass of cattle on their land, are bound to accompany the officer, and to point out such cattle to him, . . . 167
- July 8. \*Letter to the authorities in New England to assist deputy sheriff New Amsterdam. Waldron in arresting three fugitives from service, one of whom is a tall black fellow, a carpenter, . . . 168
- July 10. Agreement. Town of Middelburgh, L. I., respecting the tenths payable by the inhabitants of that place, . . . 169





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1662.	PAGE.
July	11. Complaint. Fiscal against Gerrit van Sweringen, sheriff of New Amstel, for manslaughter, and demanding his arrest,.....	171
July	11. Appointment. Arbitrators in a suit of Timotheus Gabry against Jan Jansen van Ryn,.....	173
July	11. Petition. Anna Juriansen, wife of Andries Herpertsen, gunner at Fort Orange, praying that her husband may not be prosecuted for having killed one Seger Cornelissen in self-defense; refused,..	174
July	24. Complaint against William Bentfield, for having exported liquor from Flushing, L. I., to New England, without paying duty, 177,	183
July	24. Minute of the receipt of letters from John Endicott, governor of Massachusetts, and Thomas Bredon, governor of Nova Scotia, complaining of an attack made by the Mohawks on one of their trading posts in that quarter, and asking redress, .....	178
(No date.)	Petition. Elias Rauts, a soldier at the Delaware, for pardon,.....	179
July	24. Judgment. Confiscating certain goods belonging to Stoffel Jansen Abel, the same not being in the manifest,.....	180
July	24. Order. Confiscating a quantity of smuggled lead,.....	181, 182
Aug.	15. Minute of director Stuyvesant's visit to Fort Orange.....	184
	1660.	
July	21. Ordinance. Regulating the Indian trade,.....	185
	1662.	
Aug.	5. Ordinance. Renewing and enforcing the preceding,.....	186
Aug.	5. *A True Relation of the Maquaes coming to Penobscott fort, and what they did; by Thomas Gardner, Comander of the same,....	189
Aug.	1. *Propositions made unto the Maques, by Thomas Gardner and Nathaniel Walker, with the answers to the same, at Fort Orange or fort Urrinah, .....	191
Aug.	12. Ordinance. Further regulating the Indian trade,.....	193
Aug.	24. Petition. Magistrates of New Utrecht, complaining of Nicholas Stillwell, and asking for the survey of certain valleys claimed to belong to that town and Nayaack,.....	197
Aug.	24. Information lodged by the magistrates of Flushing against John Bound (Bowne), for holding meetings, every Sunday, of "that abominable sect called Quakers, of which the majority of the inhabitants are followers," .....	199
Aug.	24. Suit brought by Severyn Laurens against Augustine Heermans, to oblige the latter to receive wampum in payment of the rent of a farm he had leased to the plaintiff, which rent was to be paid in "merchantable pay;" grain only was held to be merchantable pay; judgment for defendant accordingly,.....	200
Aug.	25. Petition. Johannis La Montagne for payment of a mare of his, sold by director Kieft,.....	201
	1647.	
July	31. Note. William Kieft, in favor of Mr. La Montagne, for 200 guilders, for the above mare,.....	203

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the integrity of the financial system and for the ability to detect and prevent fraud. The document also outlines the responsibilities of individuals involved in the process, including the need for transparency and accountability.

The second part of the document provides a detailed overview of the various methods used to collect and analyze data. It describes the different types of data sources, such as surveys, interviews, and focus groups, and explains how this information is used to identify trends and patterns. The document also discusses the challenges associated with data collection and analysis, such as ensuring the reliability and validity of the data.

The third part of the document focuses on the development of effective communication strategies. It discusses the importance of clear and concise communication and provides guidelines for writing reports and presentations. The document also outlines the different channels through which information can be disseminated, such as newsletters, websites, and social media.

The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of ongoing evaluation and improvement. It emphasizes that the effectiveness of any program or initiative can only be determined through regular assessment and feedback. The document also outlines the different methods used to evaluate performance, such as self-assessments, peer reviews, and external audits.

The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of building strong relationships with stakeholders. It emphasizes that successful outcomes can only be achieved through collaboration and partnership. The document also outlines the different methods used to engage stakeholders, such as meetings, workshops, and consultations.

The sixth part of the document discusses the importance of ensuring the sustainability of the program or initiative. It emphasizes that long-term success requires a commitment to ongoing support and resources. The document also outlines the different methods used to ensure sustainability, such as developing a business plan, securing funding, and building a strong network of supporters.

The seventh part of the document discusses the importance of monitoring and reporting progress. It emphasizes that regular monitoring and reporting are essential for identifying areas of improvement and for demonstrating the value of the program or initiative. The document also outlines the different methods used to monitor and report progress, such as key performance indicators, dashboards, and regular reports.

The eighth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining the confidentiality and security of the data. It emphasizes that protecting sensitive information is a top priority and provides guidelines for ensuring data security. The document also outlines the different methods used to protect data, such as encryption, access controls, and secure storage.

The ninth part of the document discusses the importance of staying up-to-date with the latest research and best practices. It emphasizes that continuous learning and improvement are essential for staying ahead of the curve. The document also outlines the different methods used to stay up-to-date, such as attending conferences, participating in workshops, and reading relevant literature.

The tenth part of the document discusses the importance of celebrating success and recognizing achievements. It emphasizes that acknowledging the contributions of individuals and teams is essential for building morale and motivation. The document also outlines the different methods used to celebrate success, such as awards, recognition letters, and public announcements.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1662.	PAGE.
Aug.	24. Judgment in appeal, reversing a decision of the court of Middelburgh, in the case of Richard Smith, appellant, against John Coo,	204
Aug.	28. Notice. Shippers of furs to send in a return of what they have shipped in the vessels about to sail, .....	205
Aug.	30. Notice. Shippers to send their furs, within 24 hours, aboard the vessels about to sail, .....	206
Sept.	6. Warrant to the farmers of certain export duties to search sailing vessels, .....	207
Sept.	9. * Notice. Magistrates of English towns in New Netherland to assist Resolved Waldron in arresting all persons who attend unlawful or prohibited meetings, .....	208
Sept.	12. Petition. Town of Amersfoort, for leave to take up a collection in aid of a meeting house which is building there; granted, .....	209
Sept.	14. Minute. Referring to the burgomasters a petition of Abraham Verplanck for leave to exchange a lot in New Amsterdam, .....	210
Sept.	14. Clearance of the yacht The Stuyvesants' Arms for Holland, .....	211
Sept.	14. Bond. Cornelis Steenwyck that the master of the above vessel will observe the conditions of his clearance, .....	212
Sept.	14. Sentence. John Bowne, of Flushing, L. I., for lodging Quakers, and assisting at their meetings, fined £25 and costs, .....	213
Sept.	21. Petition. Johannis van Gelder for license to teach school in New Amsterdam; granted, .....	215
Sept.	21. Order to place 300 guilders, salary of the minister at Breuckelen, to the credit of rev. Mr. Selyns, and not to that of rev. Mr. Polhemus,	216
Sept.	21. Ordinance. Against conventicles, .....	217
	* The above ordinance in English, .....	221
Sept.	21. Case in appeal. Augustine Heermans against Charles Gabrie, 223,	227
Sept.	28. Order. Town of Westchester not to prevent persons pasturing their cattle or cutting firewood in the common woods, .....	228
Sept.	19. Complaint against John Tilton, a prisoner, for attending meetings of Quakers, and harboring persons of that denomination, .....	230
Sept.	19. Complaint against Mary Tilton, a prisoner, for attending meetings of "that abominable sect called Quakers," &c., .....	231
Oct.	5. Sentence. John and Mary Tilton, both of Gravesend aforesaid, to be banished the province, with an order in English, .....	232
Oct.	5. Sentence of banishment against Michal Spicer and Samuel, her son, for harboring Quakers, and distributing seditious and seducing pamphlets, to propagate their heresy, .....	233
Oct.	12. Petition. Nicolas Boot, skipper, for a stay of execution against him for having taken in his vessel to Virginia one Boudewyn van Nieuland and his bride, without a pass, .....	234
Oct.	16. Appointment. Magistrates for the town of Bergen, .....	236
Oct.	16. Ordinance. Against burning straw, or other refuse combustibles, in the village of Wiltwyck, .....	237



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1662.	PAGE.
Oct.	16. Order. Imposing a fine of 50 guilders on Nicolas Booth for conveying passengers to Virginia without a pass,.....	238
Oct.	11. Petition. Magistrates of Wiltwyck for a supply of powder; granted,.....	239
Oct.	16. Judgment against Jan de Wit, miller, for picking his mill stones on Sunday; fined six guilders,.....	241
Oct.	19. Judgment declaring valid an attachment of Thomas Wandel's crop on the field, by his landlord, for rent,.....	242
Nov.	2. Suit against Thomas Appelgate for exporting liquors without paying the duty; discharged on paying costs,.....	244
Nov.	2. Contract. Jan de Wit and Dionys Hartoghvelt, to build a new windmill on Manhattan island,.....	245
Nov.	22. Memorandum. Jan Theunissen, from Leerdam, becomes a party to the above, instead of Hartoghvelt,.....	246
Nov.	2. Suit against Thomas Appelgate for landing goods without entering the same; excused on account of ill health,.....	245
Nov.	2. Claim. Adrian Jansen, from Leyden, late resident at Fort Orange, to the freedom of the city of New Amsterdam without purchase, on the ground that he had been a resident of the province before the law was passed; rejected,.....	247
Nov.	2. Complaint against Paulus Turek for playing nine pins on Sunday; fined one rixdollar,.....	248
Nov.	8. *Letter. William Lawrence, to the director-general, enclosing copy of a letter received by the magistrates of the town from John Young,.....	249
Nov.	10. *Letter. Director Stuyvesant to William Lawrence, requesting him to transmit the original of John Young's letter,.....	251
Nov.	10. *Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the towns of Gravesend, Middleburgh and Rustdorp, requiring them to transmit him the original of a certain seditious letter sent them by John Young,.....	251
Nov.	11. *Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the town of Hempstead, ordering the magistrates of that place to appear and render him an account of the sayings and doings of John Young there,.....	252
Nov.	11. Minute of the transmission by the above towns of the letter addressed to them by John Young, and of the attendance of the Hempstead magistrates,.....	252
Oct.	27. *Letter. John Youngs to William Lawrence, of Flushing, informing them that Long Island is annexed to Connecticut, and requiring all the inhabitants to forbear taking an oath of fidelity to any other state,.....	253
Oct.	27. *Letter. John Youngs to John Coe, of Rustdorp, to the same purport as the above,.....	257
Oct.	27. *Letter. John Youngs to John Hicks, of Hempstead, to the same effect,.....	261
Dec.	13. *Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the governor, &c., of Connecticut, complaining of the proceedings of John Youngs, &c. [is misdated, 1663],.....	263





		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1662.			
Nov.	16.	Appointment. Magistrates for Haerlem,.....	271
Oct.	26.	Petition. Peter Tonneman, sheriff of New Amsterdam, to be allowed to compound with persons accused of assaults, &c.,.....	272
Nov.	16.	Minute granting the prayer of the above petition, on condition that the sheriff pay over every month to the church the share of the fines it is entitled to,.....	273
Nov.	16.	Order. John Tilton, jun'r., to deliver up a boat he had secured, ..	274
Nov.	16.	Notice. Preferred creditors of Anthony Claessen Moore to bring forward their claims,.....	274
Nov.	27.	Ordinance. Against selling grain by unstamped measures,.....	275
Nov.	27.	Ordinance. Against receiving soldiers' clothing, &c., in pawn,....	275
Nov.	27.	Ordinance. Against making openings in the palisades at Wiltwyck, ..	276
(No date.)		Petition. Magistrates of Bergen, requesting to be provided with a clergyman, .....	277
		List of those at Bergen who subscribed for a clergyman.....	279, 281
Oct.	25.	Petition. Alexander d'Hinoyossa, for an appeal from a judgment of the city court of New Amsterdam; granted, .....	283
Dec.	7.	Petition. Allard Anthony, agent of Daniel du Pire, to be admitted as a preferred creditor of Anthony Claessen Moore; granted, .....	288, 290
Dec.	14.	Petition. Oloff Stevensen van Cortlant, Hans Kierstede and Hendrick van de Water, creditors of Gilles van Brugge, of Amsterdam, a bankrupt, for power to take possession of any property in New Netherland belonging to said bankrupt, &c.; granted, ....	287
Dec.	14.	Summons. Jan Jansen ver Ryn, to answer a plea of debt brought by Timotheus Gabry, .....	289
Dec.	14.	Minute granting Paulus van der Beeq a vacant lot, if such there be, near the Ferry,.....	289
Dec.	14.	Judgment at the suit of Johan de Decker, church warden, against Gerrit Hendricks, as security for a debt due by Aris. Otte to the church at New Amsterdam,.....	290
Dec.	14.	Resolution to banish John Bowne, quaker, for obstinately refusing to pay a fine imposed on him for entertaining Quakers,.....	291
Dec.	14.	Order to attach certain moneys belonging to Nicolaus Marichal, an absconding debtor, in the hands of the church wardens, .....	291
Dec.	28.	Petition. Jacob Sam to be reappointed bookkeeper, &c., with allowance for fuel, &c.; granted,.....	292
Dec.	28.	Petition. Curators of the estate of Gillis van Brugge, a bankrupt, praying that Johannes de Peyster be obliged to deliver up a certain mortgage in his possession, .....	293
(No date.)		Petition. Inhabitants of Bergen and Gemoenepa against fencing in certain lands, and order that the parties appear before the council, ..	295
Dec.	28.	Petition. Three negro women, slaves, to be manumitted; granted, on condition that one of the three shall come weekly to do the director-general's housework, .....	296



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1662.		PAGE.
Dec.	28. Appointment. Boudewyn Maenhout to be schoolmaster and reader (voorleser) in Bushwick, .....	297
Dec.	28. Order for the payment of the creditors of two Frenchmen, who absconded from Bushwyek, .....	298
Dec.	28. Order. Hendrick Barents Smith, to remove his residence from his farm to the village of Bushwick, .....	298
Dec.	28. Ordinance. Regulating the value of wampum currency, .....	299
Dec.	28. Summons to the sheriff and magistrates of Bergen to answer the complaint of William Jansen, ferryman of that place, .....	300
Dec.	28. Appointment. Jan Tiljes to be magistrate of Bushwick, .....	300
Dec.	28. Petition. Marritje Abrahams and Abraham Pietersen, for letters of inventory to the estate of Thomas Jansen Mingal, deceased; granted, .....	301
Dec.	28. Judgment for defendant in the suit of Timotheus Gabry against Jan Jansen Verryn, for the payment of a mortgage; offset allowed, .....	302
	Register. Transactions in 1662, between the director and council, and the burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, .....	303
	Register of the principal resolutions 1662, .....	305
	Register of ordinances, .....	309
	Register of judgments, .....	311
	Appointment of magistrates, &c., .....	313

## VOLUME X. PART II.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1663.		
Jan.	4. Petition. Minister and churchwarden of Midwout, requesting as the church is completed and the debts paid, that new church wardens be appointed; ordered accordingly, .....	2
Jan.	4. Order referring to the magistrates of Midwout, a petition of rev. Mr. Polhemus for an indemnity for loss in his salary owing to the depreciation of wampum currency, .....	3
Jan.	4. Order. Johannes de Peyster to deliver up a certain mortgage to the trustees of the bankrupt estate of Gilles van Brugge (see vol. 10, pt. 1, pp. 287, 293), .....	3
Jan.	4. Appointment. Magistrates for New Utrecht, L. I., .....	3
Jan.	4. Order for the survey of a certain tract of land in dispute at Bergen (see vol. 10, pt. 1, p. 295), .....	4



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1663.		PAGE.
Jan.	4.	Order in the case of the ferryman of Bergen against the sheriff, &c., of that place; the former to be protected in his rights (see vol. 10, pt. 1, p. 300),.....	4
Jan.	4.	Petition. Anna Catharina Ram, wife of Cornelis van Gezel, remonstrating against an order for the surrender of the books and papers belonging to the estate of the late director Alrichs, and praying time until the return of her husband from Holland,.....	5
Jan.	3.	Complaint against William Welsted for theft,.....	9
Jan.	4.	Sentence. William Welsted, of Bristol, England, a sailor, for stealing sundry articles from on board ship; to be fastened to a stake at the place of public execution, with a kedge anchor above his head, and to be there severely flogged, and afterwards imprisoned until restitution be made, with costs, .....	10
Jan.	3.	Complaint against John Bats as accessory to the above theft, .....	11
Jan.	4.	Sentence. John Bats, same as the preceding,.....	12
Jan.	8.	Order for the immediate transportation to Holland of John Bowne, a Quaker, unless he pay the fine imposed on him, .....	14
Jan.	18.	*Nomination. Magistrates for the town of Hempstead,.....	15
Jan.	20.	Appointment. Magistrates for the above town,.....	15
Feb.	1.	Nomination. Burgomaster and schepens for the city of New Amsterdam, .....	17
Feb.	2.	Appointment of the above magistrates for the ensuing year, .....	18
Feb.	2.	Ordinance. Against advancing money out of the treasury to persons in the public service,.....	19
Feb.	5.	Complaint. Johannes la Montagne, sheriff of New Haerlem, against divers persons for riot, in planting a May pole decorated with rags, before the door of a newly married couple, and assembling around the house "horning," &c., .....	21
Feb.	8.	Order in the case of Leendert Arentsen, who brings certain offsets against part of a debt due by him, and offers to pay the balance in wampum, .....	23
Feb.	8.	Appointment. Churchwardens for Midwout,.....	23
Feb.	8.	Petition. Magistrates of Bushwick, complaining of one Jean Maljaert, and praying that the limits of their village be extended,...	24
Feb.	15.	Notice. Paulus van der Beeck, ferryman, that complaints have been made against him for neglect of his duty, and warning him to conduct himself more satisfactorily,.....	25
Feb.	28.	Petition. Jean Lechuier and Alexander Cochiveer for a plantation to each in Bushwyck, .....	26
March	1.	Proclamation fixing the 4th of April as a day of general fasting and prayer,.....	27
		*English translation of the above, .....	31
March	1.	Petition. Nicholas Beyart, clerk in the secretary's office, for an increase of salary; allowed 14 guilders (\$5.60) a month,.....	36





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1663.

PAGE.

March	1. Petition. Sundry persons (named) residing in and near Brooklyn, praying a grant of land in the neighborhood for the purpose of establishing a new village,.....	37
March	1. Caveat by the magistrates of Midwout against granting the above,	39
March	1. Petition. William Williamsen Bennet, Thomas Verdon, Adam Brouwer and Adriaen Willemsen, coheirs of Thomas Vardon, praying that Paulus van der Beeck, husband of said Vardon's widow, may be obliged to account for their paternal estate,.....	41
March	8. Appointment. Orphan masters for New Amsterdam,.....	43
March	19. Judgment against Cornelis Steenwyck for the value of a kedge anchor,.....	44
March	19. Order. Jacques Cortelyou to attend for the purpose of making certain surveys,.....	45
March	19. Order. For confinement of Carel van Brugge to his house, until he complete his accounts,.....	45
March	19. Minute. Granting Samuel Edsall further time to settle a debt owing to the government,.....	46
March	19. Petition. Inhabitants of Haerlem for leave to pay for their lands in wampum,.....	47
March	19. Order on the above, commuting the price of the lands into the payment of tenths,.....	48
March	19. Petition. Nicolas Dupuy, Gideon Merlet, Arnout du Toiet, Jacques Cossart, Louis Lacquerman, Jacob Kolver and Jean le Canceleer, immigrants, praying for grants of land and seed grain, with provisions for six months,.....	49
March	19. Order on the above,.....	50
March	19. Appointment. Magistrates for Breuckelen, Midwout and Amesfoort,	51
March	20. Appointment. Magistrates for Rustdorp, L. I.,.....	52
March	20. Minute. Director Stuyvesant's visit to the Esopus,.....	52
March	30. Ordinance. For the taking up lands at Wiltwyck,.....	53
April	5. Appointment. Magistrates for Bushwyck,.....	55
April	5. Appointment. Magistrates for Wiltwyck,.....	55
April	5. Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange,.....	56
April	5. Order in the case between the town of Bushwyck and Jan Maliart,.....	57
April	5. Order on a petition of the curators of the estate of Andries Herpertsen, in regard to the sale of half an island to Jeremias van Renselaer,.....	58
April	5. Resolution to reduce the military force and number of civil servants in the province,.....	59
April	5. Petition. Proprietors for leave to inclose their lands near the village of Bushwyck, within one common fence,.....	61
April	7. Caveat against granting the prayer of the above petition, on the ground that it will close some public roads,.....	63



1663.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
April	10.	Order on above petitions from Bushwyck, and providing for roads, &c., .....	65
April	12.	Order. Referring to the magistrate of Amesfoort, a petition of proprietors of lands at Canarisse for leave to establish a hamlet there, .....	66
March	31.	Petition. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht for a grant of certain lands at the Esopus, .....	67
April	19.	Order on the above petition, .....	68
April	19.	Minute. Farming of the weighhouse to Gerrit Hendricksen, with alterations in the conditions, .....	69
April	19.	Account. Rutger Joosten against the town of New Utrecht; approved and ordered paid, .....	70
April	19.	Petition. Mayken, an old and sickly black woman, to be granted her freedom, she having served as a slave since the year 1628; granted .....	71
April	19.	Suit. Town of New Utrecht against James Hubbard for trespass, ..	72
April	19.	Minute. Permitting Abraham Jansen to erect a water mill in New Amsterdam, .....	73
April	23.	Appointment. Magistrate for Haerlem, .....	74
April	19.	Petition. Burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam for the removal of the duties on exported liquors, &c., .....	75
April	19.	Order. Removing the export duty on beer manufactured in New Netherlands, .....	77
April	26.	Ordinance. For the better and more effectual settlement of granted lands, .....	79
May	7.	Order. The fiscal to take an inventory of all property belonging to John Tilton, of Gravesend, now a prisoner, .....	80
May	9.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Eastdorp New Amsterdam. (Westchester), enquiring why they had not sent in a nomination of new magistrates, .....	80
[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 164.]			
May	10.	Minute. Rejecting an application of John Culpeper for an appeal from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam, obtained against him by Hatton Atkins, .....	81
May	10.	Petition. Jan Adriaensen van Duyvelant, for an allowance in consequence of the depreciation of the currency; granted, .....	83
May	10.	Warrant. Sheriff Hegeman to put Adriaen, William and Marietje Willemsen Bennit in possession of a portion of their late father's lands, pending their suit against Paulus van der Beeck, their step-father (see p. 41), .....	85
April	7.	Petition. Overseers of the new village at the Esopus, praying that measures may be adopted to pacify the Indians, and that a military force be sent to protect the people against them, .....	87
April	23.	Petition. Proprietors of lands in the new town at the Esopus, residing at Beverwyck, to the same purport as the preceding, and for free passage to the new village through Wiltwyck, which the latter now refuse, .....	89



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1663.		
May 10.	Minute. Directing that a present be sent to the Esopus Indians,..	92
May 12.	Minute. Appearance before the council of William Betts and Edward Waters, two of the magistrates of Eastdorp, called in English Westchester, explaining the reasons why new magistrates had not been named for that town,.....	93
May 12.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the inhabitants of Westchester, New Amsterdam, ordering them to send in a nomination of new magistrates,.....	95
	[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 166.]	
1662.		
Oct. 13.	* Letter. John Mason, deputy-governor of Connecticut, to the people of Westchester, ordering them to send deputies to Hartford, Hartford.	97
	[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 162.]	
Oct. 25.	* Commission. Messrs. Gold, Sherman and Campfield to hold courts at Fairfield, with jurisdiction over Westchester, &c.,.....	99
	[In Col. Rec. of Conn., 1636-1665, p. 388.]	
Oct. 9.	* Resolution of the general assembly at Hartford, declaring Westchester annexed to Connecticut,.....	101
	[In Conn. Col. Rec., 1636-1665, p. 387.]	
1663.		
April 30.	* Letter. Richard Mills to the director-general, informing him why the town of Westchester had not nominated persons for magistrates last year,.....	103
	[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 164.]	
May 17.	Ordinance. Prohibiting the bringing Quakers or other strollers into the province of New Netherland,.....	105
May 17.	Warrant. Sheriff to remove John and Mary Tilton out of the province,.....	107
May 17.	Petition. William Beeckman, commissary at Altona, for a grant of land there,.....	108
May 17.	Resignation. Laurens Sille, clerk in the secretary's office,.....	109
May 21.	Minute. Referring John Culpeper to the court of New Amsterdam in a matter of difference with John Atkins,.....	111
May 24.	Petition. John Culpeper for an appeal from a decision of the city court; granted,.....	112
May 24.	Minute that Anthony Jansen from Salee had inquired whether he was indebted to the company for his land near Gravesend,.....	113
May 24.	Ordinance. Authorizing the visiting and examination of vessels in certain cases,.....	114
May 24.	* Appointment. Magistrates for Westchester,.....	115
May 25.	Minute. Discharging John Culpeper from arrest, and requiring his adversary to give security for any judgment against him in appeal (see p. 112),.....	116
May 26.	Petition. Thomas Lambertsen, George Probatkin, Wynant Pietersen and others, for leave to form a hamlet in the rear of the Walebocht; granted,.....	117
May 26.	Judgment in the case of Culpeper against Atkins,.....	119





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1663.

PAGE.

May	26.	Action. William Maerschalk against Grietje, wife of Cornelis Steenwyck, for slander, in stating that he wanted to seduce her; referred to the city court, .....	120
June	4.	Petition. Cornelis van Gezel for the appointment of commissioners to take evidence at the Delaware; granted, .....	121
June	7.	Petition. Femmetje Jansen, widow of Thennis Nyssen, for removal of an attachment on her property, .....	123
June	4.	Petition. Town of Amersfoort for an aid to complete their church; granted, .....	124
June	8.	Resolution to rent a house to Mdme. Judith Verleth, .....	126
June	11.	Petition. Christopher Davids for permission to re-enter on land at the Esopus, from which he had been driven by the Indians during the war, .....	127
June	12.	Circular to the towns around New Amsterdam, notifying them of a massacre of whites at Esopus by the Indians, .....	129
June	17.	Resolution to make war against the Esopus Indians, and to employ the Mohawks in recovering the christians in their hands, .....	131
June	18.	Appointment. Commissioners to fortify Communipaw, .....	133
June	18.	Ordinance. For the better regulating the Indian trade, .....	135
(No date.)		Petition. Settlers of Schenectada, for permission to cultivate that flatt, and praying that their lands be surveyed, &c., .....	137
June	18.	Order on the above petition, .....	138
May	16.	*Petitions. Richard Mills to be released from prison, .....	141, 143
		[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 167, 168.]	
June	18.	Order releasing said Mills, .....	143
June	19.	Instructions for Johan d' Deckere, councillor, sent to Fort Orange on public affairs, .....	145
June	21.	Petition. Magistrates of Bergen, requesting the appointment of Caspar Steinmets to be commander of the militia there; appointed, .....	149
June	21.	Ordinance. For the better protection of persons frequenting the public roads, .....	151
June	23.	Minute of a visit of the director-general to Hempstead, and of the arrangement of some difficulties between the settlers and Indians there, .....	152
June	25.	Proclamation calling for volunteers for the war against the Esopus Indians, .....	153
June	25.	*The above proclamation in English, .....	155
June	25.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Middelburgh New Amsterdam, and Flushing, with the above proclamation, .....	157
June	25.	Appointment of Martin Cregier to be captain-lieutenant of the forces, .....	158
June	26.	Proclamation appointing the 4th of July, and the first Wednesday of each succeeding month, to be a day of fasting and prayer throughout the province, .....	159



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1663.	List of towns to which the above proclamation was transmitted,...	162
June	27. Proposals communicated to Oratanim, Sachem of Hackinkesacky, and Mattanou, Sachem of Nayaek, and their answers,.....	163
June	27. Notice. That the Esopus Indians are on a war expedition, and warning all persons to be on their guard,.....	167
June	30. Appointment. Military officers for Bergen and Gemoenepa, .....	168
June	30. Commission. Martin Cregier to be commander-in-chief of the forces in the absence of the director-general, .....	169
	Oath of Martin Cregier, captain; Peter Wolfertsen (van Couwenhoven), lieutenant, and Nicolas Stillwell, ensign, in the Esopus expedition, .....	170
June	30. Instructions for Captain Cregier, .....	171
July	1. Appointment. Peter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven to be lieutenant, .....	175
July	1. Appointment. Nicolas Stillwell to be ensign,.....	176
July	2. Circular to the several towns, urging upon them to be watchful, and on their defense at the present conjuncture, and to send delegates to a meeting to be holden at New Amsterdam on the 6th inst., ..	177
Fort Amsterdam.		
July	2. Letter. Director and council to the burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, to the same effect,.....	179
July	3. Report. Lieutenant van Couwenhoven and others, of their ill success in raising volunteers in the English towns on Long island,..	181
July	3. Declaration. Christaen Jacobsen Wolff, that — Witlock and James Grover, of Gravesend, had been to the several English towns on Long island to dissuade the people from volunteering,..	181
July	5. Contract with Jacob Jansen Flodder for the hire of his sloop to the government, .....	183
July	5. Inventory of articles on board the above sloop, .....	185
July	3. Nomination. Burgomaster and schepen for New Amsterdam, in place of Messrs. Cregier & Couwenhoven,.....	187
July	5. Appointment of the above officers, .....	188
July	6. Proceedings of the delegates from New Amsterdam and the several towns thereabouts, called by circular of the 2d inst., .....	189
July	4. Letter. Military officers to the director and council, testifying their willingness to comply with his requisition, and transmitting names of volunteers,.....	191
Bergen.		
July	10. Letter. Delegates from Amesfoort, Gravesend, Midwout and Utrecht, to the director and council, stating the readiness of the people to defend their neighbors on Long island, but refusing to cross the river to New Amsterdam,.....	193
Amesfoort.		
July	10. Letter. Town of Brooklyn to the same effect,.....	195
July	6. Commission. Nicolas Stillwell to be lieutenant of an English troop, 197	
July	6. Commission. Peter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven to be lieutenant of a troop of Indians and volunteers,.....	199

1	...	...	...
2	...	...	...
3	...	...	...
4	...	...	...
5	...	...	...
6	...	...	...
7	...	...	...
8	...	...	...
9	...	...	...
10	...	...	...
11	...	...	...
12	...	...	...
13	...	...	...
14	...	...	...
15	...	...	...
16	...	...	...
17	...	...	...
18	...	...	...
19	...	...	...
20	...	...	...
21	...	...	...
22	...	...	...
23	...	...	...
24	...	...	...
25	...	...	...
26	...	...	...
27	...	...	...
28	...	...	...
29	...	...	...
30	...	...	...
31	...	...	...
32	...	...	...
33	...	...	...
34	...	...	...
35	...	...	...
36	...	...	...
37	...	...	...
38	...	...	...
39	...	...	...
40	...	...	...
41	...	...	...
42	...	...	...
43	...	...	...
44	...	...	...
45	...	...	...
46	...	...	...
47	...	...	...
48	...	...	...
49	...	...	...
50	...	...	...
51	...	...	...
52	...	...	...
53	...	...	...
54	...	...	...
55	...	...	...
56	...	...	...
57	...	...	...
58	...	...	...
59	...	...	...
60	...	...	...
61	...	...	...
62	...	...	...
63	...	...	...
64	...	...	...
65	...	...	...
66	...	...	...
67	...	...	...
68	...	...	...
69	...	...	...
70	...	...	...
71	...	...	...
72	...	...	...
73	...	...	...
74	...	...	...
75	...	...	...
76	...	...	...
77	...	...	...
78	...	...	...
79	...	...	...
80	...	...	...
81	...	...	...
82	...	...	...
83	...	...	...
84	...	...	...
85	...	...	...
86	...	...	...
87	...	...	...
88	...	...	...
89	...	...	...
90	...	...	...
91	...	...	...
92	...	...	...
93	...	...	...
94	...	...	...
95	...	...	...
96	...	...	...
97	...	...	...
98	...	...	...
99	...	...	...
100	...	...	...

		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1663.			
July	6.	Call for volunteers for the defense of New Amsterdam,.....	201
July	9.	Order for a writ of appeal in favor of Peter Tonneman from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam,.....	202
July	10.	Proposals made to the Sachems of Navaack, Wieckquaeskeek, and Kicktawangh, <i>alias</i> Sleepy hollow, with their answers,.....	203
(No date.)		Petition. Thomas Terrey for permission to enter upon land at Hempstead harbor already granted him, and complaining that he is prevented so doing by some of the magistrates of that place,..	209
1661.			
July	4.	* Deed. Town of Hempstead to Thomas Terry and Samuel Dering, for the above land,.....	211
1663.			
June	23.	* Memorandum as to the number of families to be settled by Mr. Terrey at Matinicoek,.....	212
July	12.	* Judgment. Director and council in favor of Mr. Terrey's title to the above lands,.....	213
July	12.	Ordinance. For the arrest of hostile Indians,.....	215
July	12.	Petition. Anna, widow of Peter Kock, praying that an inventory be taken of the property of John de Smet, of Westchester, deceased; granted,.....	217
July	19.	Ordinance. Against removing crops from the field before the tithes are paid,.....	220
July Flushing.	16.	* Letter. Edward Fisher, town clerk, to the director-general, informing him that Mr. Cornell was authorized to commute for the tenths, with agreement therefor,.....	219
1665.			
Aug.	19.	Minutè. Canceling of the above agreement, by order of gov. Nicols,	219
1663.			
(No date.)		Petition. Magistrates of New Utrecht, Gravesend and Amersfoort, praying that measures be taken to regulate the sale of liquors,...	221
July	19.	Ordinance. Empowering inferior courts to make laws for the prevention of the sale of spirituous liquors to Indians,.....	223
July	19.	Judgment in the case of Timothy Gabry against Jan Jansen Verryu,	225
July	19.	Agreement. Town of Middelburgh for the tenths,.....	227
July	20.	Minute. Acceptance of an offer by the Indians of the East, and of Long island, to march against those of Esopus,.....	228
July	20.	Proposal of the chief of the Haekengsack Indians to sell a portion of their land behind the Kill van Kol; effort of the Esopus Indians to engage the Minisinks on their side,.....	228
July	20.	Minute. Increase of pay to Direk Looten, commissary,.....	230
June Milford.	29.	* Letter. Robert Treat to director Stuyvesant, in regard to the proposed English settlement behind the Kill van Kol, and asking further information,.....	231
July	20.	* Concessions to be granted to those interested in the above proposed settlement,.....	233
July	20.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to Mr. Treat, inclosing the above,..	237





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1663.	PAGE.
July	23. Petition. Jan Adriaensen van Duyvelant to be continued in office as bookkeeper; granted,.....	239
July	23. Suit. Cornelis van Gezel against Evert Peters, for the recovery of a certain sum of money intrusted to him to be paid in Holland; on defendant taking his oath that the money was paid, the suit is dismissed,.....	241
July	23. Petition. Joannes Withart, of Fort Orange, for the return of a quantity of musket balls seized by the government; refused, they being contraband,.....	243
July	24. Proclamation. Inviting absent debtors to return to the province, and promising a stay of proceedings, for two years, against them,	245
July	26. Minute. Attendance of the chief of the Wickquaeskeek Indians, to notify the council that his people had fled to Haerlem, on a report that the Esopus Indians were about to attack them; release of Miss La Montagne by a party of Mohawks,.....	247
July	28. Agreement. Town of Hempstead for the tenths,.....	249
July	30. Instructions to Cornelis van Ruyven, sent to the Esopus,.....	251
Aug.	9. Instructions for lieutenant Van Couwenhoven, sent to renew peace with the Wappingers, and to endeavor to procure the release of the christian prisoners,.....	255
July	30. Petition. Ægidius Luyck, rector of the Greek and Latin school in New Amsterdam, for a salary; referred to the directors in Holland,.....	257
Aug.	9. Recommendation. Director Stuyvesant that Mr. Luyck be allowed the same salary as the late Latin schoolmaster,.....	259
Aug.	13. Order to unload the ship Roseboom on suspicion of having smuggled furs on board,.....	260
Aug.	15. Proposals offered by the Minesinck Indians on renewing peace with the Dutch,.....	261
Aug.	15. Answer to the above proposals,.....	262
Aug.	11. Petition. Nicolas Bayard for an increase of salary; granted,....	265
Aug.	16. Appointment. William Cornelis to be supercargo of the ship Eagle,	267
Aug.	16. Appointment. Paulus Leenderts van der Grist and Nicolas Varleth to examine the books and accounts belonging to the estate of Cornelis van Tienhoven,.....	268
Aug.	16. Petition. Ægidius Luyck to be confirmed in the rectorship of the Latin school with a salary, or for leave to return to Fatherland to solicit it,.....	269
Aug.	16. Petition. Burgomasters of New Amsterdam praying that a salary be allowed to Mr. Luyck,.....	271
Aug.	16. Minute. Authorizing the burgomasters to engage Mr. Luyck at a salary on the city's account, of which the government will pay half,	273
Aug.	16. Minute. Engagement of Mr. Luyck at a salary of 1,000 guilders (\$400) a year in wampum,.....	273
Aug.	16. Petition. Janneken Barents, widow of Jan van der Linden, praying for a writ empowering her to surrender all claim to her late	



1663.	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
	husband's estate in favor of his creditors, and to be thereupon discharged from such liabilities,.....	275
Aug. 22.	Petition. Goosen Gerrits to be indemnified for the loss of two horses sold by the military at the Esopus; ordered to summon those he complains of,.....	277
Aug. 30.	Judgment against Mettie Wessels for excise duty on a hogshead of wine, which had been abstracted and water substituted, .....	279
Aug. 30.	Minnte. Information furnished of an intended massacre of the whites on the North river, .....	280
Aug. 30.	Information furnished by Oratani, chief of the Hackingsacks, respecting the Esopus Indians,.....	280
Aug. 30.	Order. Surveyor to lay out a valley near Bergen, .....	281
Sept. 6.	Suit. Hendrick Willemsen, baker, against Hendrick Jansen, smith, for damages from water running into his lot from plaintiff's premises,.....	282
Sept. 6.	Petition. Fiscal that proceedings be instituted for the confiscation of a package of beaver found concealed on one of the islands called The Two Brothers,.....	283
Sept. 6.	Notice posted in the village of Flushing to all parties concerned, to appear and establish their right to said furs, .....	284; part 3, 49
Sept. 6.	Order. Porters of New Amsterdam not to carry any beer or wine from any house without a permit from the farmer of the excise,..	285
Sept. 6.	Waiver of the creditors of Jannetje Barents of their claims against her (see p. 275),.....	286
Sept. 6.	Resolution. That the director-general shall proceed to Boston, in order to come to some agreement, if possible, with the commissioners of the United Colonies respecting the boundary, .....	287
Sept. 7.	Nomination. Orphan master in the place of Johannis van Brugh, .	291
Sept. 10.	Appointment. Govert Looekermans in place of the above,.....	292
Sept. 15.	Letter. Council of New Netherland to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam. Amsterdam with the following,.....	292
Sept. 10.	Ordinance. For the better observance of the Sabbath,.....	293
Sept. 10.	Judgment. Against Jacob Stoffels, Ide van Vorst and other farmers, for working on Sunday; fined 6 guilders each,.....	294
Sept. 10.	Information brought by a Hackingsack Indian of the defeat of the Esopus Indians, and of the recapture of the christian prisoners; promised a new coat "if the news be true.".....	294
Sept. 10.	Petition. Christina Steentgens, widow of Gabriel de Haes, for a writ empowering her to surrender all the deceased's estate for the benefit of his creditors, and praying that a curator be appointed,.	295
Sept. 10.	Letter. Director and council to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam. New Amsterdam, transmitting the above petition and asking their advice,.....	297
Sept. 10.	Minute. Taxing the costs in the case of Frans Jansen van Hochten against the heirs of Wolphert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven),	298



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1663.

PAGE.

Sept.	20.	Proposals of the chief of the Menissing Indians and the answer thereto, .....	299
Sept.	21.	Answer of the burgomasters, &c., of New Amsterdam, in the matter of the application of Christina Steentgens (see p. 295), .....	301
Sept.	24.	Letter. Nicolas Stillwell to secretary van Ruyven, informing him that three persons had summoned the town of Gravesend to come under the government of Hartford, and that he had arrested one of them, and asking aid, &c., .....	303
Sept.	24.	Letter. Secretary van Ruyven to the magistrates of Gravesend, informing them that a military force is sent thither for the arrest of the above persons, .....	305
Sept.	25.	Minute. Return of the above force with James Christie, a prisoner, .....	306
Sept.	26.	Report. Nicolas Stillwell of an attempt made by a number of persons to seize him at Gravesend, and of his escape, .....	307
Sept.	26.	Examination of the aforesaid James Christie, .....	309
Aug.	23.	* Letter. John Talcott and John Allyn to captain Cooc of Middelburgh, acknowledging receipt of his; promise assistance; the governor of Connecticut and Mr. Talcott going to the meeting of the commissioners, where they will meet "Stevenson who is bound for Boston," .....	311
Sept.	26.	Resolution to transmit to director Stuyvesant copies of all the papers relative to the late transactions at Gravesend, .....	312
Sept.	26.	Letter. The council to director Stuyvesant pursuant to the above resolution, .....	313
Sept.	14.	* Letter. John Cooc and Richard Panton to fiscal de Sille, demanding the liberation of James Christy and threatening retaliation if refused, .....	315
Sept.	14.	Translation of the above into Dutch, .....	317
Sept.	26.	Letter. Council of New Netherland to the towns of Flushing, Middelburgh, Rustdorp, Gravesend and Hempstead, warning them against the agents of Connecticut, and requesting that all such persons be arrested and sent to New Amsterdam, .....	319
Sept.	26.	* Translation of the above in English, .....	321
Sept.	26.	* Letter. Town of Gravesend to the council; complain of sheriff Stillwell's late conduct, and declare they will not obey him, .....	323
Sept.	27.	Letter. Council to the town of Gravesend in answer to the above; they will protect and maintain sheriff Stillwell, .....	325
Oct.	4.	Petition. Adriaen Hegeman, complaining of Rem Jansen, smith of the Waalebocht, for carrying off his ploughshare, and demanding redress, .....	327
Oct.	4.	Order. Rem Jansen to replace the ploughshare in the spot where he found it, and if he have any claim, to prosecute it at law, .....	329
Oct.	9.	Resolution. Appointing commissioners to proceed to Middelburgh to inquire by what authority certain persons have attempted to reduce that and neighboring villages under the English, .....	331
Oct.	9.	Petition. Tavernkeepers of New Amsterdam for leave to charge 16 stivers for 2 quarts of beer; granted, .....	333





1663.		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
Oct.	11.	Resolution. To raise 4,000 guilders, Holland currency, for public purposes, on the security of 4 brass cannon in fort Amsterdam,..	335
Oct.	13.	Contract. Cornelis Steenwyck to advance 12,000 guilders in wampum on the above bill of exchange and security,.....	336
Oct.	13.	Deposition of the pilot and assistant commissary of the Dutch ship The Arms of Amsterdam, respecting the seizure of that ship and her cargo of slaves in the West Indies, by a Portuguese vessel, and her being carried into Virginia,.....	338
Oct.	13.	Commission. Cornelis van Ruyven, Olof Stevensen van Cortland and John Laurence, to proceed to Hartford and endeavor to procure a settlement of the boundary with Connecticut,.....	341
Oct.	15.	Minute. Proceedings of the council on receipt of intelligence that the River Indians were about to make a descent on the Dutch settlements at Hoboken, Ahasimus and the Mannhattans,.....	333
Oct.	16.	Instruction. Peter Wolfertsen van Couwenhoven to ascertain and prevent the movements of the Esopus and Wapping or Highland Indians,.....	345
Oct.	16.	Instructions to Mr. Verbraeck and serjeant Harmen Martens van den Bosch, sent with lieutenant Couwenhoven,.....	347
Oct.	22.	Petition. Christina Steentgens, widow of Gabriel d'Haes, for the appointment of curators over his estate; appointed,.....	349
Oct.	26.	Petition. Schout, burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, praying that a meeting of delegates from the several towns be convoked to consider the state of the country,.....	351
Oct.	27.	Resolution to call a meeting of the magistrates of the neighboring towns to deliberate on the above subject,.....	353
Oct.	27.	Ordinance. Regulating the sale of beer and wine,.....	354
Oct.	29.	Circular to the towns in the vicinity of New Amsterdam, to send delegates to that city on 1st November, to consider the state of public affairs,.....	355
Nov.	1.	Address. Delegates to the director and council, recommending the appointment of agents, in Holland, to procure a settlement of the boundary question, and free trade with the English colonies,....	357
Nov.	1.	Proposals to be submitted by the delegates from New Amsterdam to the delegates of the other towns in the above convention,....	359
Nov.	2.	Proposals of the delegates of New Amsterdam to the above convention,.....	361
Nov.	3.	Resolutions passed by the above convention,.....	365
Nov.	2.	Remonstrance of the convention to the directors of the West India Company at Amsterdam,.....	369
[In O'Callaghan's Hist. of New Netherland, II, 491; and in N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 477.]			
Nov.	6.	Declaration. Jan van Cleef, of New Utrecht, respecting the gathering of an English force at Jamaica, L. I.,.....	377
Nov.	6.	Letter. Secretary Van Ruyven to the magistrates of New Utrecht, New Amsterdam, advising them to refer the English, should they visit their town, to the director and council, .....	378



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1663.

PAGE

- Nov. 6. Letter. Director and council to the town of Gravesend, exhorting New Amsterdam. the inhabitants of that place to continued loyalty,..... 379
- Nov. 15. Resolution to send the following answer to the proposals recently received from Hartford,..... 381
- Nov. 5. \* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the governor and council of Connecticut, agreeing that Westchester shall be under that government New Amsterdam. for the present, provided that neither party exercise any authority over the English towns on Long island, previously under the Dutch, and agreeing to the arrangement entered into at the late meeting at Hartford,..... 383
- Nov. 15. \* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the governor and council of Connecticut, complaining of John Coe and Anthony Waters, who have New Amsterdam. deposed all the old magistrates in the English towns in L. I. under the Dutch, and demanding that such proceedings be stopped,.... 387
- Nov. 15. Ordinance. For the better security and settlement of Bergen,..... 389
- Nov. 15. Nomination. Military officers for Midwout,..... 390
- Nov. 15. Minute. Permission to the Indians of Wickquaeskeek to fish near Haerlem, and of the delivery to them of 16 impressions of the W. I. Company's seal on tickets for their protection, ..... 390
- Nov. 17. Appointment. Magistrates for Haerlem,..... 391
- Nov. 21. Instructions. Lieutenant Van Conwenhoven, serjt. Peter Ebel, and Harmen Douwes, all three well versed in the Indian language, to ascertain the disposition of the Wappinger and Esopus Indians towards a peace,..... 393
- Nov. 29. Petition. Frans Jansen van Hoochten, praying that Elbert Elbertsen and Coert Stevensen, of Amesfoort, pay him proceeds of the sale of Wolfert Gerritsen van Couwenhoven's property,..... 397
- Nov. 26. Petition. Hendrick Jansen, smith, praying an order to the magistrates of Newtown to put him in possession of property belonging to Jan de Smit, who died in his debt; referred to the court at Newtown,..... 399
- Nov. 29. Order for the sale of the personal effects of cadet Peter Jansen of Gluckstadt, who was killed in the Esopus war,..... 401
- Nov. 29. Judgment for plaintiff in a suit between Timothy Gabry, vendue master, plaintiff, against the city clerk and city marshal, defendants, to enjoin them from selling certain class of property by public auction; in this case it was held that all sales of property surrendered for the benefit of creditors should be by the provincial secretary, or his deputy,..... 402
- Nov. 29. Ordinance. For the better preservation of cattle and implements on leased farms,..... 403
- Nov. 29. Petition. Cornelis Jansen of Midwout, for pardon, he having accidentally killed Jan Damen's son, aged 8 years,..... 405
- Nov. 19. Declaration. Gerrit Cornelis of Midwout, in support of the above petition,.. . . . . . 407
- Nov. 24. Declaration. Lammertje, wife of Jan Strycker, in corroboration of the above,..... 408



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1663.		
Nov.	25. Declaration. Baltus Barents to the same effect,.....	409
Nov.	25. Declaration. Jan Strycker to the same purport,.....	410
Nov.	20. Declaration. Jan Cornelis Buys of Midwout, father of the deceased boy, forgiving Cornelis Jansen for the above accident,.....	411
Nov.	20. Declaration. Jan Aertsen van der Bilt, Tys Lubbertsen, Gerrit Lubbertsen, relatives of Jan Cornelis Buys, forgiving Cornelis Jansen for the accidental killing of the above lad,.....	412
Nov.	29. Order on the above petition, allowing Cornelis Jansen freedom from arrest for three months, to establish his innocence (see <i>post</i> , vol. 10, part 3, p. 12),.....	413
Dec.	6. Petition. Domingo Angola, free negro, praying the manumission of Christina, a baptized orphan daughter of Manuel Trumpeter and Anthonya, his wife, both deceased negroes,.....	416
Dec.	6. Order on the above petition; the girl to be emancipated on furnishing the company with another negro in her place, or on paying the sum of 300 guilders (\$120),.....	417
1664.		
Sept.	16. Note. Govert Looekermans for 300 guilders, for the freedom of the above negro woman, with receipt of payment,.....	417
1663.		
Dec.	6. Instructions to Martin Cregier and Govert Looekermans for the purchase of the Newesings country, viz., from Barnegett to the Raritan,.....	418
Dec.	6. Motion of the fiscal that Frans Jansen from Amsterdam, a prisoner, who refuses to answer certain interrogatories, be subjected to torture; denied, on the ground that the prisoner had already been once tortured, and twice whipped, without eliciting any additional information from him,.....	420
Dec.	8. Complaint against Frederick Philipse, Nicolas Myer and others, for driving wagons, loaded with grain, from Wiltwyck to the Ronduyt, without a convoy,.....	421
Nov.	17. Petition. Cornelis Barents Sleelit for a lot near the mill gate at Wiltwyck, sufficiently large for a brewery and bakery; granted,.....	423
Dec.	7. Complaint. Fiscal against Joost Goderus, for stealing firewood, "which is a very prevalent practice among the poor in New Amsterdam;" prisoner pleads guilty, and asks pardon,.....	425
Dec.	7. Complaint against Frans Jansen from Amsterdam ( <i>supra</i> , p. 420), for theft, and attempting to break jail,.....	427
Dec.	8. Certificate that certain of the company's negroes have been allowed half liberty,.....	429
Dec.	10. Notice. Offering a reward for the recovery of the company's scow,.....	430
Dec.	10. Minute. Information communicated by Oratamy, chief of the Hackingsacks, that the Wappinger and Esopus Indians are on their way to conclude a peace,.....	430
Dec.	12. Journal of a voyage to the Newesings, by capt. Martin Cregier and others,.....	431





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1663.

PAGE.

Dec.	12.	Contract. Newesing Indians to sell to the director and council of New Netherland all their lands not already sold to the Dutch,...	435
Dec.	10.	Sentence. Frans Jansen from Amsterdam and Joost Goderus, for theft; Jansen to be severely flogged, in public, and then banished; Goderus to witness the above punishment, and dismissed from his office of porter to the weigh house, .....	437
Dec.	13.	Fine. Imposed on Michiel Tadens for selling liquor on Sunday,...	438
Dec.	17.	Petition. Schout and magistrates of Bergen, praying that Engelbert Steenhuysen shall perform his contract as schoolmaster, &c.; ordered accordingly, .....	439
Dec.	17.	* Award of damages to Thomas Landum and Abraham Smith (of Hempstead, L. I.), and order for payment, .....	441
Dec.	17.	Appointment. Magistrates for Bergen, .....	443
Dec.	22.	Deed. Transferring to the burgomasters of Amsterdam, in Holland, all the country on the South river, or Delaware, extending from the sea upwards to the head of that river, &c., .....	443
Dec.	26.	Minute. Price demanded by the Newesing Indians for their unsold lands, 4,000 guilders (\$1,600), .....	445
Dec.	28.	Conference with the chiefs of Haekingkeshacky and Nyacks, respecting a continuance of the armistice with the Esopus Indians, .....	447
Dec.	29.	Proposals of the above chiefs for an armistice with the Esopus Indians for two months, .....	448
Dec.	29.	Minute. Considerations which dispose the director and council to consent to the above armistice, .....	449
Dec.	29.	Proclamation of the above armistice, and pass to two Indians, .....	450
Dec.	30.	Prosecution of Maria de Truyx, wife of Jan Peeeq, for selling brandy to Indians, .....	452
Dec.	30.	Ordinance. For the more effectual prevention of the sale of liquors to Indians, .....	451
Dec.	31.	Ordinance. To prevent the purchase of stolen goods from Indians, .....	452
Dec.	31.	Petition. Cornelis van Ruyven to be allowed a difference between wampum and beaver in a certain transaction with the government; allowed, .....	454
		Register of transactions between the director-general and the city magistrates, .....	456
		Register of the principal resolutions, .....	458
		Register of placards and ordinances, .....	464
		Register of sentences, .....	466
		Register of the election of magistrates, .....	468
		Register of the transactions with the English, within and without the province, recorded in this volume, .....	472



## VOLUME X. PART III.

## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1664.		
Jan.	3. Order for a search after a negro wench belonging to Martin Cregier, suspected of having set fire to his house, . . . . .	1
Jan.	3. Complaint. Fiscal against Maria Truix, wife of Jan Peeck, for selling liquor to Indians, . . . . .	1
Jan.	3. Sentence. Maria de Truix, fined 500 guilders and costs, and to be banished from the island of Manhattan, . . . . .	2
Jan.	3. Ordinance. For the appointment of fence viewers and erection of pounds in the several towns and villages throughout the province, . . . . .	5
Jan.	7. Minute. Attendance of Tapausagh, chief of the Long island Indians, and Rompsicka, on the council, to inform them that they had been summoned to Flushing, and there required to sell all their land to the English, &c.; they were told, in answer, that they had already, on 15th January, 1635, sold and transferred all their land to the Dutch, and not to venture to sell it again, . . . . .	7
1663.		
Dec.	25. Petition. Magistrates of Haerlem praying the appointment of Jan la Montagne, jun., to be clerk of the church and schoolmaster there, . . . . .	
1664.		
Jan.	10. Appointment. Johannis la Montagne to the offices aforesaid, . . . . .	11
Jan.	10. Appointment. Magistrates of New Utrecht, . . . . .	13
Jan.	10. Petition. Cornelis Jansen from Aleckmaer, now of Midwout, praying a pardon for the accidental manslaughter he committed, . . . . .	13
Jan.	10. Order. Fiscal to inquire into and report on the facts in the above case (see vol. 10, pt. 2, p. 405 et. seq.), . . . . .	15
Jan.	10. Complaint. Ryeke Leydecker, magistrate of Bushwick, against William Traphagen for insulting him and calling him a false judge; prosecution ordered, . . . . .	16
Jan.	10. Order. Appointing curators to the estate of Claes Theunissen, who died suddenly near the director-general's bouvery, . . . . .	16
Jan.	10. Petition. Peter Jacobsen Marius, attorney of Stoffel Jansen Abel, of Bushwick, to be allowed to pay duty on certain goods accidentally omitted in the manifest of the ship The Faith, . . . . .	17
1663.		
Nov.	20. Certificate. Commissary Liefvrick that he accidentally omitted the entry of said goods in the manifest, . . . . .	19
1664.		
Jan.	10. Order. Admitting said goods to entry, . . . . .	20
Jan.	10. Order. Increasing the pay of Jan Gervoe, a soldier, . . . . .	20
Jan.	21. Petition. Jacob Stoffelsen's wife for 8 or 10 morgen of wood land behind the company's bouvery at Ahasemus; granted if not prejudicial to the bouvery, . . . . .	21



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1664.

PAGE.

Jan.	28.	Order. Court messenger to summon Tielman van Vleek to answer a demand of Nicolas de Meyer,.....	22
Jan.	24.	Petition. Maria Peeck, "one of the oldest inhabitants of the city of New Amsterdam," for a remission of the sentence pronounced against her, and for leave to remove to Fort Orange (see p. 2),...	23
Jan.	28.	Order. That the above petitioner be allowed to remove to Long island, with remission of the fine for the present,.....	24
Jan.	28.	Ordinance. Erecting a court of justice on Staten island, .....	25
Jan.	28.	Audit. Account of Nicolas Varleth and Jacobus Backer, for expenses incurred by councillor de Decker's mission to Virginia,...	26
Jan.	28.	Order. Postponing the consideration of a petition of Abraham Jansen for leave to erect a mill at Bushwick, until the magistrates of that town be consulted, .....	27
Jan.	28.	Order for the construction of a redoubt at Newesings and garrisoning the same, as the people of Gravesend threaten to settle there,.....	28
Feb.	1.	Nomination. Burgomasters and schepens for the city of New Amsterdam, .....	29
Feb.	2.	Appointment of the above magistrates,.....	30
Feb.	4.	Examination. Lysbet Antonissen, a negro woman, native of New Netherland, for setting fire to Martin Cregier's house (see p. 1),...	31
Feb.	7.	Advice. Director-general and council on the petition of the rev. Mr. Selyns, for the payment of his salary in beavers,.....	33
Feb.	7.	Petition. Rev. Henricus Selyns referred to above,.....	35
Feb.	7.	Petition. Ariaentje Cornelissen, widow of Cornelis Claessen Swits, and now married to Albert Leenderts, praying that as her farm had been cut up into lots and distributed among the settlers in Harlem, she may be released from a debt due the company by her late husband, who had been murdered by the Indians in 1655; granted,.....	37
Feb.	1.	Letter. Magistrates to the director and council, stating that the inhabitants of Bushwick had no objection to Abraham Jansen erecting a mill on Mespath's kill,.....	41
Feb.	7.	Order. Permitting Abraham Jansen to erect the above mill,.....	42
Feb.	5.	Complaint. Fiscal against Lysbeth Anthonissen, a negro wench, for having set fire to capt. Cregier's house, .....	43
Feb.	8.	Confession of guilt by said negress,.....	44
Feb.	9.	Sentence of Lysbeth Anthonissen; that she be conveyed to the place of public execution, there chained to the stake, strangled and then burnt (see p. 31),.....	45
Feb.	9.	Order. Revoking the above sentence, and directing that the woman be conveyed to the place of execution as above, that all the preparations for strangling and burning her be made, and then that she be pardoned and returned to her master,.....	46
Feb.	14.	Order. Again summoning Tielman van Vleek at the suit of Nicolas Meyer,.....	47





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

		PAGE.
1663.		
Sept.	20. Libel against a parcel of beavers found secreted on one of the islands called the Two Brothers,.....	51
1664.		
Feb.	14. Judgment. Confiscating the above furs (see vol. 10, pt. 2, p. 284),.	52
Feb.	14. Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen, Midwout, Amesfoort and New Utrecht, praying that all acknowledgments of deeds and mortgages, and all legal writings, relating to real estate, be made before their secretary and two of the magistrates of the town in which the property is situate, according to the practice in Fatherland,...	53
Feb.	14. Ordinance. Providing for the registry of deeds and mortgages in the towns of Breuckelen, Midwout, Amesfoort, and New Utrecht,...	55
Feb.	14. Letter. Director and council to the magistrates of the above towns, inclosing copy of the preceding ordinance, and a seal to be used on deeds, &c.; no deeds to be signed unless original patent be exhibited, .....	56
(No date.)	Petition. Roeloff Swartwout to be restored to his office of sheriff of Wiltwyck, .....	57
Feb.	14. Order. Granting prayer of the above petition,.....	59
Feb.	14. Petition. Joannes Withart for a mandamus to compel the clerk of Fort Orange to issue a deed of certain property there to him; referred for an answer to the court of Fort Orange,.....	61
Feb.	16. Complaint of an Indian from Tappaan against Jacob Wolfertsen van Couwenhoven, for not giving up his gun, pawned for liquor, on his desire to redeem it,.....	65
Feb.	16. Declaration of a Hackingsack Indian, as to the intention of the Nevesinek chief to sell his lands to the English of Gravesend,...	65
Feb.	16. Resolution to despatch a military force to the Newesinex,.....	66
Feb.	21. Minute that Samuel Edsal had sent four men to his farm, at Bergen,	67
Feb.	21. Order. Paulus Leendertsen and Allard Anthony, co-patroons of the new settlement of Noortwyck, on the North river, to act as guardians of the orphan child of Theunis Bastiaensen, of that place, farmer, deceased, .....	68
Feb.	21. Minute. Search of a trunk, belonging to the supereargo of the ship St. Peter, for letters,.....	69
Feb.	21. Petition. Magistrates of Breuckelen, Midwout, Amesfoort and New Utrecht, praying that a meeting be called of deputies from the Dutch villages on Long island, for the purpose of sending delegates to Holland to represent the state of the province to the authorities there,.....	71
Feb.	21. Order. Authorizing the above meeting to be held at Midwout,...	72
Feb.	21. Petition. Commissioners appointed to erect block houses at Bergen, for confirmation of certain orders made by them, and complaining of Frederiek Philipsen,.....	73
Feb.	21. Order. Approving of said regulations, .....	74
Feb.	21. Declaration. Peter, William and John van Couwenhoven, Roeloff Martense, husband of Neeltje van Couwenhoven, and Koert Stevensen, husband of Marretje van Couwenhoven, plaintiffs,	



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1664.		PAGE.
	against Jacob van Conwenhoven, all heirs of the late Wolphert Gerritsen van Couwenhoven,.....	76
Feb. 21.	Order for the payment of arrears due to Peter Paulusen van der Welster, a soldier,.....	79
Feb. 21.	Sentence. William Traplagen, for insulting one of the magistrates of Bushwick, to appear, with uncovered head, before the court of Bushwick, and, in the presence of the fiscal, to beg pardon of God, justice, and the injured person, and to pay 13 guilders to the overseers of the poor there, with costs,.....	
Feb. 21.	Petition. Burgomasters of New Amsterdam, setting forth the necessity of fortifying that city, and proposing to raise a loan for that purpose, provided they receive a grant of the tavern excise,.....	81
Feb. 21.	Order. Granting the above excise for the purposes set forth in the petition,.....	84
Feb. 23.	Proposals of Oratamy and other Hackingsack and Staten island Indians, and answer,.....	88
March 6.	Proposals of Hackingsack, Staten island and Minissink Indians, with answers, .....	89
March 6.	Letter. Burgomasters to the director and council, praying a written transfer of the tavern excise, and informing them that 30,000 guilders had been subscribed to the loan for the city fortifications,.....	91
March 6.	Deed. Granting to the city of New Amsterdam the proceeds of the tavern excise, until the above debt, and interest thereon, be paid,.....	92
March 10.	Certificate of the removal of five or six Englishmen who attempted, in 1640, to make a settlement at Schouts bay, on Long island, on lands purchased by the Dutch from the Indians, in 1632 (see vol. 4, p. 62-69), .....	93
March 10.	Appointment. Church wardens for New Amsterdam,.....	94
March 17.	Petition. Juriaen Hanel for an appeal from a judgment of the court of Bergen, .....	95
March 17.	Order on a petition of Hendrick Jansen Stuyvesant, respecting duties payable on a cargo of salt brought in his ship The White Horseman, from the bay of Campeachy, .....	95
March 17.	Order. Granting William Bogardus the use of one of the company's houses for a residence, .....	96
March 17.	Order. Granting Claes Arentse, court messenger of Bergen, a piece of land outside that village,.....	97
March 17.	Judgment against Manuel Sandersen, negro, fining him six guilders and costs, because his son had been found shooting pigeons in the woods on Manhattan island, on Sunday, contrary to law,.....	98
March 17.	Judgment. Fining Tiebout Wessels for the same offense,.....	99
March 17.	Order on a petition of the rev. Henricus Selyns, in regard to the currency in which his salary ought to be paid (see p. 33, 35),....	100
March 17.	Commission. Balthazar Bayard to be clerk of the court at Bergen,.....	101
March 17.	Ordinance. For the better and more careful instruction of youth in the principles of the christian religion, .....	101



1664.	COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
March 18.	Petition. Cornelis Steenwyck and Jacques Cousseau, praying an exemption from the heavy duty imposed on a cargo of salt sold to them by Hendrick Jansen Stuyvesant, skipper of the White Horse,	103
March 18.	Order. Rejecting the prayer of the above petition,.....	104
March 18.	Petition. Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, praying for the convocation of delegates from all the Dutch towns; granted, .....	107
March 18.	Petition. Burgomasters of New Amsterdam, praying that Francis Boon, substitute church warden, be ordered to deliver up the church to the present church wardens, in order to the speedy repair of that building; granted and ordered accordingly,.....	109
March 18.	Appointment. Jacob Strycker to be orphan master for the city of New Amsterdam, .....	111
March 18.	Petition. Cornelis van Ruyven, secretary, &c., praying that some persons be appointed to take charge of the books and accounts of his office, in case he be sent to Holland on public business,.....	111
March 20.	Order. That Burger Joris proceed no further in fencing the land claimed by Govert Looekermans, until the same be surveyed,....	113
March 20.	Order on the petition of Hendrick Jansen Stuyvesant, reducing the duty on his cargo of salt, with the reasons that induced the council to make said reduction,.....	113
March 20.	Judgment for plaintiff in an action of debt; Nicolas Meyer against Tielman van Vleeck, defendant, .....	114
March 20.	Complaint of the fiscal against Jan de Nosper, for resisting the officer who attempted to arrest him, whilst shooting pigeons last Sunday,.....	115
March 20.	Commitment of Jan Boeckholt (de Nosper) on the above charge,..	116
March 29.	Petition. Sheriff Tonnenman to be allowed to occupy one of the company's houses as a residence; granted,.....	117
March 18.	Resolution of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, declining to publish the ordinance for the better observance of the Sabbath, on account of its severity and of its being contrary to the freedoms of Holland (see vol. 10, pt. 2, p. 293),.....	119
March 20.	Report, by Peter W. van Couwenhoven, of information communicated to him respecting intrigues of the English with the Esopus and Wappinger Indians against the Dutch,.....	121, 123
March 20.	Resolution to despatch lieutenant Couwenhoven to the Wappingers to inquire into the truth of the above statement,.....	122
March 20.	Appointment. Magistrates for Breuckelen, Midwout and Amesfoort,	125
March 24.	Resolution to appropriate a quantity of shot belonging to John Withart for the public service, on paying for the same,.....	126
March 24.	Judgment. Confirming the decision of the court of Bergen, in the case of Juriaen Hanel, appellant, against Christian Petersen, respondent, with affidavits in the case,.....	127
March 24.	Resolution to credit the account of Leendert Arentsen, deceased, with a quantity of peas and rye,.....	128





## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1664.	PAGE.
March 24. Petition. Jan Bockholt, herdsman, praying forgiveness for having violated the Sabbath, by shooting pigeons on that day; pleading ignorance of the law (see p. 115, 116),.....	129
March 24. Sentence on the above; to pay a fine of 12 guilders and costs,.....	130
March 24. Order on a petition of rev. Mr. Selyns, allowing him to receive payment of his salary in beavers at 7 guilders each, and in wampum at 3 for 1, .....	131
March 24. Proposals of the chiefs of the Kichtawans, Wappingers, Wighquaes-keeks, Haekingsacks and Newesinghs, with the answers,.....	133
March 24. Discontinuance of the suit between Govert Loockermans and Burger Joris (see p. 113), and order to said parties, Jacques Corteljon, Herman Smeeman and Hendrick op Kippenburgh, to attend the council, .....	136
March 20. Complaint of the fiscal against dame Gerritse, "who is famous for being a scold," for abusing the officer who had seized her son's gun, when engaged in shooting pigeons on Sunday, .....	137
March 27. Sentence of dame Gerritse; fined 12 guilders and costs,.....	138
March 31. * Pass to James Mills to sojourn in New Amsterdam for 10 days on his private business; granted pursuant to the agreement with capt. John Scott,.....	138
March 31. Petition. Timotheus Gabry praying payment of a debt due by the government, .....	139
April 3. Appointment. Magistrates for Fort Orange, .....	140
April 3. Appointment. Magistrates for Wiltwyck and for Bushwick,.....	141
April 3. Order for the survey of the valley in dispute between Govert Loockermans and Burger Jorissen, "one of the oldest inhabitants there," and its division between them (see p. 136),.....	142
April 3. Petition. Hendrick Jansen from Utrecht, a cadet, praying an increase of pay or his discharge; pay increased, .....	143
April 1. Writ. Summoning the several towns to send delegates to a general assembly to be held on the 10th instant,.....	145
April 1. Order. The court messenger to notify the delegates of the several Dutch towns to be in attendance at 9 o'clock, .....	146
April 10. Address of the delegates to the director and council, .....	147
April 11. Answer of the director and council to the above address, .....	147
April 12. Address of the delegates to the director and council; explain the purport of their first address and solicit information,.....	153
April 12. Answer of the director-general to the second address of the delegates,.....	155
April 12. Message. Director and council to the delegates, asking a categorical answer to sundry questions,.....	157
April 15. Address of the delegates to the director and council, for permission to petition the West India Company and the States-General for protection and for redress of divers grievances, and to send agents to support the same; granted,.....	163



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1664.	PAGE.
April 15. Points submitted by the director and council for the consideration of the above assembly, .....	167
April 17. Order on the petition of Sander Leendertsen Glen, William Teller and Harmen Vedder, directing a survey of the land and house lot belonging to each person in the hamlet called Schanheghtede, ....	169
April 17. Certificate. Manumission of Domingo Angola and Maykie, his wife, late slaves in the company's service, .....	170
April 17. Petition. Isaac Gerritse Schaep, commander of the ship Statyn, praying leave to proceed on his voyage to Holland, .....	171
April 17. Order on the above petition; papers shall be made out on the expiration of the time fixed therefor, after notice of time of sailing has been given, .....	172
March 26. Petition. Otto Jansen, soldier, praying payment of surgeon Van Imburgh's bill for attendance on him during a severe fit of sickness, contracted in the Esopus campaign, .....	173
March 26. Certificate. Ensign Nyssen and Mattheus Capito to the expenses incurred by the above soldier in his sickness, .....	175
April 17. Order to pay the surgeon's bill for the above, .....	176
April 17. Order. Confirming an attachment levied by Fredrick Philipse on money due Cornelis Barentse Slecht, .....	176
April 21. Instruction for the clerk of the inferior court of justice at Wiltwyck, .....	177
April 21. Summons. Delegates of the several Dutch towns to meet again in general assembly on the 22d inst., .....	181
April 22. Speech. Director Stuyvesant to the above meeting of delegates, ..	183
March 13. Petition. Inhabitants of Fort Orange (names annexed), praying that citizens of Manhattan may not be allowed to sell by retail in the town of Beverwyck, .....	187
March 20. Order. Court at Fort Orange referring the above petition to the director and council, .....	189
Petition. Delegates from Fort Orange and Beverwyck in support of the above petition, .....	191
April 22. Ordinance. Against non-residents selling by retail at Fort Orange or Beverwyck, .....	193
March 25. Protest. Jeremiah van Renselaer against any grant of lands or islands within the colonie of Renselaerswyck, .....	195
Jan. 17. Indian deed to Jan Tomassen and Volckert Jansen of a tract of land on the east bank of Hudson's river, east of and including Aepje's or Mohican's island (Schodack), .....	197
Jan. 24. Notice. From the court of Renselaerswyck to the above parties, that their purchase is null and void, .....	198
Jan. 26. Certificate. Service on the above parties of the preceding notice of protest, .....	199
April 25. Letter. Director and council to Jan Tomassen and Volckert Jansen, New Amsterdam, notifying them to abstain from settling on the above land until the limits of the colonie of Renselaerswyck be determined, .....	200



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1664.	PAGE.
April 25.	Petition. Thomas Chambers and Gysbert van Imbroch, delegates, praying amendments to the charter of Wiltwyck,.....	203
April 25.	Answer to the above petition, granting in part the amendments requested,.....	205
April 25.	Petition. Poulus Cornelissen and Jan Cornelissen van der Heyden, agents of Marietje Meynderts, widow of Jan Barents Wemp, praying that the creditors of said estate may be ordered to refund the proceeds of sales of certain property at Esopus, sold by them though mortgaged to said Wemp,.....	207 ✓
April 25.	Order. Magistrates of Wiltwyck to inquire into the above affair, meanwhile to take the money into the custody of the court,....	209
April 26.	Minute. Attendance of Oratum, chief of Hackingsacky and others, to explain the circumstances attending the murder of Mattys Roelofsen, gunner, by a Wappinger Indian,.....	211
May 10.	Resolution to draw a bill of exchange on the W. I. Company, to raise money sufficient for one month's pay to the soldiers,.....	214
May 12.	Sentence. Jan Willemsen van Iselsteyn, commonly called Jan of Leyden, for expressing abusive language, and writing an insolent letter to the magistrates of Bushwyck; that he be fastened to a stake at the place of public execution, with a bridle in his mouth, rods under his arm, and a paper on his breast with an inscription—"Lampoon writer, False accuser and Defamer of its magistrates," and afterwards banished, with costs,.....	215
May 12.	Sentence. William Jansen Traphagen of Lemgo, for being the bearer of the above insolent letter to the magistrates of Bushwick, and using very indecent language towards them; to be tied to a stake as above, with a paper on his breast inscribed, "Lampoon carrier," and then to be banished, with costs,.....	216
May 14.	Petition. Jan Tomassen and Volkert Jansen praying that they may be protected in the right to the land of Schotack, which they purchased, and for which they have a patent (see p. 195, 197, 200),.....	219
May 20.	Order. Surveyor-general to lay out the lands of Schanheghtede,..	221
May 26.	Permit. Jan van Bommel to erect a water mill near Hogs' island, with exclusive right for three years,.....	222
May 29.	Petition. Jacob Leendertsen van der Grist, of Brooklyn, for permission to make a surrender of his property for the benefit of his creditors (named); rejected,.....	223
May 29.	Grant of a piece of land near Bergen to Arent Laurensen,.....	224
May 29.	Judgment against Adriaen Cornelissen beyond the Fresh water (Manhattans) for a horse, which he contracted to exchange with Gerrit Hendricks for an ox,.....	224
May 29.	Petition. Inhabitants of Gouwanis and Manhattans (named), for permission to clean out the kill at the end of Fredrick Lubbertsen's land, and near Red hook (Brooklyn), so as to render it navigable to Gouwanis and the mill, and relieve them of the necessity of going around the Red hook; granted,.....	225





		COUNCIL MINUTES.	PAGE.
1664.			
May	29.	Notice to farmers at Brooklyn to pay their arrears of tenths on pain of execution,.....	226
May	29.	Conditions on which the director and council propose to sell a lot of male and female negroes to the highest bidder,.....	227
May	29.	Names of the purchasers of the abovementioned negroes, .....	228
May	29.	Proclamation for a day of general thanksgiving, on account of the peace with the Esopus Indians,.....	231
May	31.	Circular communicating the above proclamation to the magistrates throughout the province, .....	232
May	31.	Contract with Thomas Willett for a quantity of beef and pork, payable in negroes, .....	232
June	5.	Petition. Paulus Heilridder for employment,.....	233
May	31.	Extracts of divers letters from Virginia, giving notice of an intended attack by a privateer on Dutch vessels from the Mannhattans,....	235
June	6.	Order. Magistrates of New Utrecht to have a watch for the above privateer (Downeman) and to send word should he be seen off the coast,.....	237, 238
June	23.	Ordinance. For the better regulating and maintaining of fences on Manhattan island, and for the appointment of fence viewers,....	239
June	23.	Ordinance. For the better regulating of the trade with Indians,..	241
June	23.	Names of Indian traders to whom the above was communicated, ..	242
June	24.	Letter. Director and council to the burgomasters, &c., of New Fort Amsterdam. Amsterdam, transmitting the above ordinance with orders for its publication, .....	243
July	3.	Minute of the attendance of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on the council, inquiring whether inhabitants of New Amstel are to be permitted to trade with strangers and Indians at the Mannhattans, whilst such trade is forbidden at New Amstel to merchants from the Mannhattans,.....	245
July	3.	Order. Merchants from the South river who desire to carry on trade at New Amsterdam must take out citizenship,.....	246
July	3.	Judgment against Severyn Laurensen for permitting persons to play at nine pins on his premises on Sunday, .....	248
July	3.	Petition. Jan Jansen from Brestee, guardian of the orphan children of Adriaen Pietersen from Alkmaer, praying compensation for part of a lot at the Marketfield, New Amsterdam; referred to the burgomasters with instructions, .....	249
July	8.	Minute. Information furnished to director Stuyvesant by Thomas Willett, of the receipt of news at Boston of the sailing of an English fleet for the reduction of New Netherland, with one "Nieles" on board who has been appointed governor,.....	251
July	8.	Resolution of the council, &c., on the above intelligence, .....	252
July	4.	Commission. William Beeckman to be commissary at the Esopus, .....	255
July	4.	Instructions for said William Beeckman,.....	257



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

1664.

PAGE.

July	4.	Order on the complaint of Jan Cornelissen de Ryeke against the sheriff of Bergen,.....	269
July	8.	Proposal of Seweckenamo, one of the chiefs of the Esopus Indians, requesting that a supply of provisions be sent to their country beyond Haverstraw, &c.,.....	261
July	8.	Resolution of the burgomasters to put the city of New Amsterdam in a state of defense, .....	262
May	27.	Petition. Philip Petersen Schmyler and Goosen Gerritsen, for leave to purchase the Half Moon from the Mohegans, in order to prevent the purchase of it by those of Connecticut; granted,.....	263
July	7.	Petition. Hendrick Huygen and others for a remission of export duties on a cargo of furs, duty having been paid on them already at the South river,.....	265
July	11.	Order thereupon; duties to be again paid at the Manhattans subject to the decision of the authorities in Holland, .....	266
June	20.	Petitions. Thomas Powel, Tennis Abrahamsen, and others of Beverwyck, for permission to purchase a parcel of land between Kinderhook and Neutenhook, .....	267, 268
July	10.	Licence to purchase said land from the Indians,.....	269
July	14.	Declaration of two Indians as to where they obtained brandy,.....	272
July	16.	Minute. Application of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam for the delivery to the city sheriff of the body of Hendrick Jansen, smith, who committed suicide by hanging himself at the Calekhook, and of their claim to the exclusive jurisdiction of the city sheriff over all persons who might commit manslaughter within the city limits, .....	273
July	14.	Order. Granting the first part of the above request, and postponing the other part to a future time,.....	273
July	16.	Letter. Burgomasters and schepens to director and council, communicating for approval their sentence on the above suicide,....	275
July	16.	Approval of the said sentence, .....	277
July	17.	Appointment. Sybrant Cornelissen from Flensburg to be assistant surgeon, and to be employed in shaving, bleeding and administering medicines to the soldiers, .....	278
July	17.	Petition. Rev. Henricus Selyns for his dismissal from the churches at the Bouwery and Brenekelen, and for leave to return to Holland; rev. Samuel Megapolensis, M. D., about to arrive, can fill his place; granted, .....	279
July	17.	Ordinance. For the more careful navigation of the North river by sloop captains, .....	280
July	24.	Examination of Edward Wels on a charge of having publicly asserted that Long island was the King's territory, and that this place (New Amsterdam) would soon become so,.....	281
July	24.	Complaint. Fiscal against Edward Willes for having uttered the above seditious words,.....	283



## COUNCIL MINUTES.

	1664.	PAGE.
July	24. Minute. Communication to Thomas Willet of complaints presented by the Mohawks against the Northern Indians, for transmission to Boston,.....	284
July	24. Order for a stay of execution issued by the city court against Walewyn van der Veen, at the suit of Michael Tadens,.....	284
July	26. Petition. Edward Welsh ( <i>sic</i> ) for pardon (see pp. 281, 283),.....	285
July	26. Sentence of the aforesaid Welsh. To be conducted to the place of public execution, there tied to a stake, and a bridle put in his mouth, and to have a paper fastened to his breast, inscribed with the words, "Disturber of the public peace," and to pay costs; the above sentence was commuted to the payment of a fine of 100 guilders (\$40),.....	286
Aug.	18. Libel against sundry articles seized on board the ship St. Jacob,...	287
Aug.	21. Petition. Anneke Adriaens for a dissolution of her marriage with Aert Pietersen Tack (of Haerlem), who afterwards married another woman in Holland,.....	291
Aug.	21. Application. Fiscal for the dissolution of the above marriage, ....	293
Aug.	27. Information of English intrigues with the Esopus Indians,.....	296
Aug.	28. *Petition. John Laurence, burgher of New Amsterdam, to be allowed to remain neutral in the impending conflict with the English,.....	297
Aug.	29. Order. Commanding officer at the Esopus to bring down the military under his command to New Amsterdam, as the English fleet cast anchor yesterday at Nyaack,.....	299
Aug.	30. Certificate of the landing at New Amsterdam, on the 14th August, of 290 slaves (153 men and 137 women) from the ship Gideon, on account of the W. I. Company,.....	301
Aug.	30. Declaration of two of the crew of the St. Jacob that they, while in their boat off New Utrecht, had been chased and fired at by an English boat, .....	303
Sept.	1. Order to pay Jan Jansen van St. Obyn for piloting the ship Gideon, ...	307
Sept.	1. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (colonel Nicolls), acknowledging receipt of a letter from him by the hands of captain William Hill, Robert Needham and Matthew Nicolls, and promising an answer, ...	308
Sept.	1. Minute. Application of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam for a copy of the above letter; refused,.....	309
Sept.	1. Minute. Attendance in council of a delegation from the burghers of New Amsterdam, demanding copy of col. Nicolls' letter, or the letter itself,.....	311
Sept.	2. Minute. Application by the burgomasters of New Amsterdam, for communication of the contents of a letter from gov. Winthrop to the director-general; of the latter's peremptory refusal; of his having torn said letter in pieces, and of the burgomasters' protest, ...	311
Sept.	2. Minute. That the burgomasters demanded communication of the answer to the letter to the commanders of the English fleet,.....	313





## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1664.		
Sept.	2. Protest of the captain of the ship Gideon against director Stuyvesant, for refusing to allow him to depart with his vessel from New Amsterdam, .....	313
Sept.	4. Petition. Ascento Angola, Christopher Santome, Peter Petersen Criolie, Anthony Criolie, Lewis Guinea, Jan Guinea, Solomon Petersen Criolie and Basje Pietersen, half slaves, praying to be manumitted and made entirely free; granted, .....	317
Sept.	16. Commission. Simon Cornelisen Gilde, captain of the ship Gideon, and ensign Nyssen to command the troops returning to Holland in said vessel, .....	323
Oct.	20. Appointment. Nicolas Bayard as assistant to Cornelis van Ruyven, late receiver-general, in making up the company's books, &c.,...	325
Dec.	11. 21. Certificate. That the slaves named on p. 317 had been fully emancipated and made free, .....	327
1665.		
April	30. Certificate. That sundry grants of land, near Stuyvesant's bouwery, had been made in the years 1659 and 1660 to divers negroes; with the names of said negroes and a description of their lands, .....	329

## VOLUME XI

## CORRESPONDENCE.

(1646.) Amsterdam.	Letter. Directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam to (director Stuyvesant); samples of minerals from N. Netherland; peace with the Indians; handsome villages and buildings around fort Amsterdam; English to be permitted to settle in N. N., but their magistrates to be appointed by the director; iron mine on Staten island; English trading house near Fort Orange; more negroes to be sent to N. Netherland, &c., .....	1
1647.		
June New Amsterdam.	25. * Letter. Director Stuyvesant to John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts; claims the country between the Connecticut and Delaware rivers; proposes the reference of disputed matters to indifferent persons, .....	2
Aug. Boston.	17. * Letter. Governor Winthrop to director Stuyvesant in answer; sick; his letter laid before the commissioners of the United Colonies, .....	2
Aug. Boston.	17. * Letter. Commissioners of the United Colonies to director Stuyvesant; congratulate his arrival; complain of Dutch selling guns, &c., to Indians, and of the Dutch tariff; information required, ... [In Hazard's State Papers, II, 97.]	2
Aug. Boston.	3. * Letter. William Bradford, governor of New Plymouth, to director Stuyvesant; congratulates his arrival; Thomas Willet and William Paddie recommended, &c., .....	9



		CORRESPONDENCE.	PAGE.
1647.			
July	1. *Letter.	John Coggeshall, president of Rhode island, to director Stuyvesant; congratulation; Dutch tariff, &c.,.....	3
Newport.			
Nov.	2. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to Jeremy Clarke, president of Rhode island; in answer, .....	3
New Amsterdam.			
June	19. *Letter.	Governor Eaton to director Stuyvesant; congratulation; rendition of fugitives, &c.,.....	3
Newhaven.		[In New Haven Col. Rec., 1638-1649, p. 507.]	
Oct.	8. *Letter.	Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; eriminations; Dutch right to Connecticut river, &c., denied; seizure of a ship at New Haven by the Dutch; protest,.....	3
Newhaven.		[In New Haven Col. Rec., 1638-1649, p. 509.]	
Oct.	15. *Letter.	Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; protest repeated,....	4
Newhaven.		[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , p. 509.]	
(No date.)	*Letter.	Stephen Goodyear, dep. gov. of New Haven, to director Stuyvesant; excitement on the seizure of the ship, .....	4
		[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , p. 511.]	
Nov.	13. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton, explanatory of his position, &c., .....	4
New Amsterdam.		[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 512.]	
Nov.	13. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to dep. gov. Goodyear, of New Haven in answer to his of ———,.....	4
New Amsterdam.		[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 513.]	
Sept.	17. *Letter.	Gov. Winthrop to director Stuyvesant; requests rendition of fugitives from justice,.....	5
Boston.			
Nov.	15. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to gov. Winthrop; complaints against New Haven,.....	5
New Amsterdam.			
Nov.	16. *Letter.	Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; vindicates English title to New Haven; recriminations; cutting out the Dutch ship; exciting Indians, &c., .....	5
Newhaven.		[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 514.]	
Nov.	22. *Letter.	Dep. gov. Goodyear to director Stuyvesant; sends pro- visions according to contract; offers of service,.....	6
Newhaven.			
Dec.	16. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to dep. gov. Goodyear, in answer to gov. Eaton's of November 16; vindication of his conduct, .....	6
New Amsterdam.		[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 520.]	
Nov.	24. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to Sir William Berkeley, Kt., gov. of Virginia; offers of mutual commerce; presents a horse of the Spanish breed, .....	6
New Amsterdam.			
1648.			
Feb.	12. *Letter.	Gov. Winthrop to director Stuyvesant; offers of good service in the difficulties between the Dutch and New Haven,....	6
Boston.			
April	3. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to gov. Winthrop; defends himself against the charges of inciting the Indians; endeavors to make peace between the Mohawks and English, &c., .....	
New Amsterdam.			
May	24. *Letter.	Director Stuyvesant to gov. Winthrop; proposes a union offensive and defensive, and a meeting at Connecticut,.....	7
New Amsterdam.			



## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1648.		
May 24.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Bradford; invites him to meet New Amsterdam. gov. Winthrop and himself at Connecticut,.....	7
May 26.	* Letter. Gov. Winthrop to director Stuyvesant; is willing to see- Boston. ond his efforts for a more intimate union,.....	7
May 29.	* Letter. Gov. Winthrop to director Stuyvesant, in answer to his Boston. of 3 April,.....	7
July 26.	* Letter. Gov. Winthrop to director Stuyvesant; commissioners Boston. unable to meet at Connecticut in September; proposes next June,	7
Aug. 26.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Winthrop; requests that New Amsterdam. matters may remain in <i>statu quo</i> until regularly settled,.....	7
May 28.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton; requests evidence of New Amsterdam. Govert Looeckerman's efforts to instigate the Indians against the English, &c.,.....	8
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., 1633-1649, p. 522.]	
May 31.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; evidence of intrigues Newhaven. of Dutch traders among the Indians, &c.,.....	8
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 523.]	
June 20.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; asks safeguard for Newhaven. Mr. Westerhouse to visit the Mannhattans,.....	8
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 525.]	
July 8.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton; respecting the pro- New Amsterdam. posed meeting at Connecticut,.....	8
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 526.]	
Aug. 4.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; postponement of the Newhaven. proposed meeting until next year,.....	9
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 527.]	
Aug. 20.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton; requests that matters New Amsterdam. may remain in <i>statu quo</i> ; Westerhouse sells guns for Indian trade; James Turner and James Hallet, fugitives, demanded,.....	9
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 527.]	
Oct. 9.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; rendition of Turner, Newhaven. Westerhouse, &c.,.....	9
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 528.]	
Sept. 16.	* Letter. Commissioners of the United Colonies to director Stuy- New Plymouth. vesant; sale of guns, &c., to Mohawks; duties at the Mannhattans; Westerhouse; restrictions on Dutch trade in N. England ports in retaliation for like at Mannhattans, &c., .....	9
	[In Hazard's State papers II, 102; N. Y. Hist. Col., I, 202.]	
(No date.)	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the commissioners of the New New Amsterdam. England colonies, in answer to the preceding,.....	9
1649.		
April 11.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; proposes a meeting Newhaven. with commissioners, at Boston, in the summer; death of gov. Winthrop,.....	10
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 530.]	
May 4.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton; objects to Boston; New Amsterdam. prefers Connecticut; proposes to visit New Haven,.....	10
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 531.]	





## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1649.		
April 30.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to director Stuyvesant; harbor regulations at Newhaven, Manhattans; declines his visit to New Haven,.....	10
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., 1638-1649, p. 532.]	
May 26.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton; customs and harbor regulations at Manhattans, &c.,.....	11
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 533.]	
June.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to John Endecott, governor of Massachusetts; congratulates him on his election; objects to a proposed English colony at the Delaware river, which he claims for the Dutch,.....	11
	Gravesend, L. I.	
(No date.)	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Bradford, on the same subject as the preceding,.....	11
	New Amsterdam.	
(No date.)	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to major-gen. Gibbons of Boston, on the same subject,.....	11
	New Amsterdam.	
June 7.	* Letter. Gov. Eaton to Director Stuyvesant; vindicates the English right to the Delaware; customs at the Manhattans,.....	11
	Newhaven.	
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 534.]	
July 2.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to gov. Eaton; is determined to maintain the Dutch right to the Delaware,.....	11
	New Amsterdam.	
	[In N. Haven Col. Rec., <i>supra</i> , 535.]	
1648.		
April 7.	Letter. Directors at Amsterdam to director Stuyvesant; ship Princess lost, with 81 souls, including ex-director Kieft, rev. Mr. Bogardus, and fiscal Van der Hoyekens; lenient policy towards the Indians recommended; New Netherland under the chamber at Amsterdam exclusively; New Netherland vessels to trade to Brazil and Angola, and return with negroes; disorders in the church; rev. Mr. Backer; rev. Mr. Megapolensis; Forrester, governor of Long island, sent to Holland; Cornelis Melyn, Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter) and others, complain to the States-General; Jan van Hardenburgh; Van Twiller,.....	12
	Amsterdam.	
April 28.	Letter. States-General to the director and council of New Netherland; an appeal granted to Kuyter and Melyn from a sentence pronounced against them 25th July, 1647 (see vol. 4, 321, 323), with arrest of judgment, and leave to return to and reside in New Netherland unmolested,.....	13
	Hague.	
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I, 249.]	
May 19.	Letter. William, prince of Orange, to director Stuyvesant, to the same purport as the preceding,.....	13
	Hague.	
1649.		
Jan. 27.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; censured for meddling in Kieft's affairs; summoned to sustain his sentence against Kuyter and Melyn; Swedish Virginia; Prince Henrick or Delaware river; boundaries; English claim from Canada to Florida; revolution in England; Rensselaerswyck; Fort Orange; fiscal Van Dyck's complaints; rev. Backerus and Megapolensis; iron mines; Curaçao, &c.,	14
	Amsterdam.	
Feb. 26.	* Letter. Thomas Topping, Richard Gildersleeve and others, deputies, to director Stuyvesant; promise to send an answer shortly to his proposals,.....	15
	Hempstead.	



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1649.	PAGE.
March 20.	* Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the town of Hempstead, in regard New Amsterdam. to the above mentioned deputies,.....	15
Sept. 18.	* Letter. Robert Hensted and others to director Stuyvesant; Stam- Greenwich. ford; Tobias Feaks; Mr. Hallet, .....	16
Nov. 12.	* Letter. President Clark of Rhode Island, to captain Newton, Newport. respecting the seizure and sale of a vessel there,.....	17
	1650.	
Feb. 16.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; peace with Spain to be pro- Amsterdam. claimed; Curaçao; rev. Megapolensis; schoolmaster sent out; remonstrance from New Netherland; Melyn and Van Twiller endeavoring to deprive the company of that country; rev. Back- erns; Van der Donck; conflict between Renselaerswyck and Fort Orange; latter erected 15 years before the former; free navigation of the North river to be enforced; Aug. Hermans; efforts of the delegates from New Netherland; increased interest awakened towards that country; abuses in land granting; Staten island; bouweries at the Mahattans; secretary Van Tienhoven; boundaries, .....	18
March 1.	* Petition. Richard Denton, John Carman and others of Hemp- Marshpagne. stead, against the sheriff of Flushing,.....	19
April 15.	Letter. Directors to director Stuyvesant; result of the remonstrance Amsterdam. from New Netherland; rev. Megapolensis' tract on confession; schoolmaster; surgeon Kierstede; boundary; English; flight of Charles I.; emigration, .....	20
July 24.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; delegates from New Netherland; Amsterdam. alarm of the Amsterdam chamber; emigration; Pavonia; bound- aries; Dutch ambassador to the Parliament; Melyn; Van der Donck, .....	22
Sept. 22.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; smuggling through Virginia; Van Amsterdam. der Donck; Melyn, .....	23
	* Orders agreed upon by and with consent of the inhabitants of Gravesend, at several times, .....	24
	1651.	
Jan. 9.	* Letter. Geo. Baxter to director Stuyvesant with the above, and Gravesend. requesting him not to approve the persons chosen by the town for magistrates at the recent election, .....	24
Jan. 27.	* Letter. Stephen Goodyear to director Stuyvesant; private busi- Newhaven. ness, .....	25
Feb. 24.	* Letter. Agnes and Edward Grace to ———, respecting the London. affairs of George Grace who died in America, .....	26
	Account of sundries received by Jan Jansen Huyssen, commander at Bonayre, .....	27
March 2.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, informing him that they would Amsterdam. write to him at large by the next ships, .....	29
March 21.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; send letters to the people of New Amsterdam. Netherland, warning them against the late delegates to Holland; Melyn's unfounded reports; abuses in land granting; Van Twil- ler's extravagant grants to himself and others; Long island; Rari- tans; Kill van Koll; boundaries; Katskill; Rensselaersstein; pre- tensions of Van Renslaer's agent; right of the company to Fort	



## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE
1651.	Orange; free navigation of the rivers; baron Van der Capelle's proposed colonie; rev. Megapolensis' tract; emigration; Mohawk invasion of Canada; French prisoners; Van Twiller; emigration to Curaçao; samples of indigo promised; Stuyvesant purchases a bouwery from the company; deed sent (see vol. 3, p. 87),.....	29
March 22.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; complaints against ship captains smuggling to be prevented, . . . . .	30
Amsterdam.		
April 1.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, with letters, invoices and other papers, left behind by sailing vessels,.....	31
Amsterdam.		
April 18.	* Letter. Richard Denton to director Stuyvesant, complaining that Mr. Carman will not pay him,.....	32
Middleborough.		
April 21.	* Notice. Mr. More, master of the ketch Sara, not to trade at the Delaware without license,.....	33, 34
(No date.)	* Permit. Mr. Evans to trade at the Delaware,.....	34
(No date.)	* Letter. (Director Stuyvesant) to ———; news from Europe; prospect of a settlement of all differences between England and Holland, . . . . .	35
New Amsterdam.		
(No date.)	* Letter. (Director Stuyvesant to the gov. of Massachusetts); met the commissioners of United Colonies at Hartford last year; English claim the Delaware river; a vessel and settlers from New Haven, under Robert Crane and lieutenant Seely, stopped on the way thither; explanation,.....	36
New Amsterdam.		
April 26.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Van Tienhoven returns to N. Netherland; Dyckman; goods imported in vessels of English Colonies to pay a duty, but to be exported free, . . . . .	37
Amsterdam.		
April 26.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Van Tienhoven confirmed as receiver-general; tenths to be collected, . . . . .	38
Amsterdam.		
Aug. 24.	* Letter. Sheriff Underhill to director Stuyvesant, respecting an attachment of money belonging to Jonas Wood in the hands of Thomas Laurence, and the arrest of said Laurence at New Haven at the suit of Wood,.....	39
Flushing.		
Nov. 23.	Resolution of the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, ordering the director of N. Netherland to settle an account of Wouter van Twiller, . . . . .	40
1652.		
Feb. 25.	* Letter. Stephen Goodyear to director Stuyvesant, on the subject of a supply of provisions, and requesting despatch of Isaac Allerton, . . . . .	41
Newhaven.		
March 26.	Notarial copy of an affidavit of Michel Bergier, that Cornelis Melyn traded at Rhode island on his voyage to N. Netherland, that he afterwards landed articles of contraband at Staten island, where he fortified his house and maintained a guard of Raritan Indians, . . . . .	42
March 26.	Notarial copy of an affidavit of the rev. Wilhelmus Grasmeer, late minister of the Gospel in New Netherland, that Cornelis Melyn incited the Nayaack and other Indians against director Stuyvesant, who was obliged, in consequence, to be attended by an armed guard whenever he went abroad; also, that the Nayaack Indians, being excited by such reports, behaved very insolently towards the inhabitants of Gravesend, . . . . .	43





## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1652.	PAGE.
Feb.	13. Representation of the directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company to the burgomasters and regents of Amsterdam, on various points respecting the province of New Netherland; Indians; English; N. Netherland delegates; Van Dincklagen and Melyn; notary Schelluyne, &c.,.....	44
Feb.	15. Resolution of the common council ( <i>Vroedschap</i> ), of Amsterdam, thereupon, .....	45
(No date.)	Contract between the director and council of New Netherland and ———, to import a cargo of slaves from Africa into that province, .....	45
March	18. Letter. (Cornelis van Werekhoven) to ———, entering a caveat against the grant of the Raritan country to baron Van der Capelle, Utrecht, .....	46
(No date.)	Letter. Baron Van der Capelle to Cornelis van Werekhoven, informing him that he had purchased the Raritan country, and requesting him to locate his colonies elsewhere, .....	47
	1651.	
Nov.	7. Entry by Cornelis van-Werekhoven at the chamber of Amsterdam, for two colonies, one at the Nevesing and the other at Tappan, ..	48
Nov.	7. Grant to Cornelis van Werekhoven of the above mentioned colonies, ..	48
	1652.	
Feb.	19. Petition of Geraert van der Voorde, Isaac Melyn and others, merchants of Amsterdam, to the directors of the W. I. Company, praying the restitution of the proceeds of a cargo of goods shipped by them to New Netherland and there confiscated, with order thereupon, .....	49
March	13. Notarial copy of a bond dated 10th August, 1650, by Daniel Michielsen, commander of the ship <i>Fortune</i> , to sail direct with his cargo to the Mannhattans, .....	50, 51
	1650.	
Aug.	9. Invoice of the cargo of the above ship, .....	52
	1652.	
April	4. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; address letters to the colonists; proclamation against traffic in munitions of war; proposed league with the English against Indians; colonists allowed to import negroes into New Netherland; children to be sent thither from orphan asylums; English privateers seize Dutch ships; reprisals; New Netherland bureau established; checks for abuses in land granting; part of Staten island sold; conflicts between the purchases of baron Van der Capelle and Mr. Van Werekhoven at the Raritan; New Amsterdam incorporated; public school, Jan La Montagne principal; ease of the ship <i>New Netherland Fortune</i> ; war between the Mohawks and Canada Indians; Fort Orange; Van Twiller; sheep; South river; forts Nassau and Casimir; Hartford treaty; boundary; rev. S. Drisius; rev. Mr. Grasmeer, ..	53
April	4. Duplicate of the preceding letter, .....	54
April	4. Letter. Directors to the commonalty at the Manathans; concessions; emigration; orphans; direct trade to Africa for slaves permitted, .....	55



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1651.	PAGE.
April	4. Letter. Directors to the magistrates of Hempstead and Gravesend, in answer to theirs of 25th September, 1651; same purport as the preceding,.....	56
Amsterdam.		
April	Petition. Charles Gabry & Co., praying that measures be taken to oblige Augustyn Herman to render an account of goods they sent him,.....	57
April	8. *Deposition. Thomas Foster, Stephen Hudson and Isaac Bobye, as to the language of director Stuyvesant declaring the election at Hempstead illegal,.....	58
April	17. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, informing him that the States-General had reconsidered their resolution recalling him,.....	59
Amsterdam.		
April	18. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, instructing him that they had permitted the agents of Gerard Smith, Nicolas and Joost van Beeck, to select lands for their colonists in New Netherland, and one or two lots on the Manhattans,.....	60
Amsterdam.		
(No date.)	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (gov. Endecott) on hearing of the war between England and Holland; intended to have met the commissioners of the United Colonies at Plymouth; his reasons therefor,.....	61
New Amsterdam.		
(No date.)	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (gov. Eaton); wishes uninterrupted peace in America notwithstanding the war; the English may trade at the Manhattans unmolested,.....	62
New Amsterdam.		
(No date.)	Provisional plan for the trade, peopling and advancing of New Netherland and the islands of Curaçao, Bonaire and Aruba, dependent thereon,.....	63
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I, 362.]	
April	27. Resolution of the States-General ordering the return of director Stuyvesant to Holland,.....	64
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I, 471.]	
April	27. Letter. States-General to the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, communicating the above resolution,.....	64
Haag.		
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I, 472.]	
April	29. Resolution of the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, to grant Marcus Hendricksen Vogelsang, ship carpenter, sufficient ground at the Manhattans, in a suitable place, for the erection of a shiphouse, stocks and a residence,.....	65
May	2. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, inclosing the preceding resolution,.....	66
Amsterdam.		
March	4. Resolution. Amsterdam chamber to grant Jacob Baselier 500 morgens of land on Long island, on condition that he convey 20 persons thither in the course of a year,.....	67
April	9. Resolution. Same to assist Machteltje Martens, wife of Andries Barentsen, a soldier, to join her husband in New Netherland,....	67
April	18. Resolution. Same permitting Gerard Smith and Nicolas and Joost van Beeck to select, by themselves or agents, as much land in New Netherland as they can cultivate ( <i>supra</i> , p. 60),.....	67
April	18. Resolution. Same to remit to Gillis Verbrugge, Jan van Hardenburgh and Wouter van Twiller, an excess of duties paid by them,.....	67



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1652.		PAGE.
April	22.	Resolution. Amsterdam Chamber of the W. I. Co. authorizing director Stuyvesant to pay Reyer Stoffelsen certain moneys,.....	67
April	25.	Resolution. Same authorizing a grant to Claes Jansen Backer, of land in New Netherland formerly in the possession of Jan van Rotterdam, deceased, provided, &c., .....	67
April	25.	Resolution. Same directing that Adrian Jansen, pilot of the ship The Court of Cleeff, be not molested for having accidentally shot his captain in 1649, .....	67
April	29.	Duplicate of resolution on p. 65, .....	67
May	2.	Resolution. Same to grant Hog island (now Manning's island) to Francis Fyn, if vacant, and if no special objection intervene,....	67
May	10.	Resolution. In consequence of the value of the piece of eight having been raised, in New Netherland, to 3 guilders (\$1.20), a quantity of light ( <i>stechte</i> ) pieces of eight have been sent from Holland to that country, &c., .....	67
May	10.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, inclosing copy of the resolution in regard to Hog island ( <i>supra</i> ), and informing him that, having learned that place was well adapted for fortifications, they referred the propriety of making such a grant to him, .....	68
May	10.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, inclosing copies of foregoing resolutions, and papers in the case of David Provoost, .....	69
July	19.	* Letter. Stephen Goodyear to director Stuyvesant; sends him a lot of provisions; wishes Mr. Allerton satisfied, &c., .....	70
Aug.	6.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; boundary; war imminent; Indians to be employed against New England should it engage in hostilities; fortifications to be strengthened; letter box for New Netherland; letters for English settlers to be opened and examined,...	71
Nov.	18.	Resolution. Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, authorizing Gillis Verbrugge & Co. to despatch a vessel to New Netherland on certain favorable conditions, .....	72, 73
Dec.	7.	Explanation of the conditions contained in the above resolution,...	72
Nov.	22.	Indian deed to Cornelis van Werekhoven for New Utrecht, L. I.,...	74
Dec.	1.	Indian deed to Cornelis van Werekhoven for the land called Naiceq, L. I., .....	74
Dec.	13.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; war with England; abuses in land granting; Van Werekhoven declines the colonies at Raritans and Tappan; settles at Nyack, L. I.; demand for Dutch shillings and fourpenny pieces disapproved; ship New Netherland Fortune attached in Holland; friendship with the English recommended; whale, sturgeon and cod fishing to be encouraged; mulberry trees and silk worms; Jan van Renselaer complains of Stuyvesant,...	75
Dec.	9.	Protest. Johannes van Renselaer, patroon, against the proceedings of Petrus Stuyvesant with regard to the colonie of Renselaerswyck, .....	76
	1653.		
Jan.	17.	Points extracted from the petition of the patroon, &c., of the colonie of Renselaerswyck, with the answers of the W. I. Company thereto, .....	77





## CORRESPONDENCE.

1653.		PAGE.
	Points presented against the patroon and co-directors of Renselaerswyck,.....	77
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., I, 524.]	
May Amsterdam.	7. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; recommend Johan de Hutter, one of the partners of Renselaerswyck, who takes out a number of colonists,.....	78
[May 26.]	Petition. Adriaen van der Donck, for permission to return to New Netherland, and pledging himself not to meddle in public affairs,.....	79
May	26. Petition. Adriaen van der Donck, stating that several servants whom he had sent to New Netherland, refuse to fulfill their obligations and praying to be maintained in his rights,.....	80
May	26. Petition. Adriaen van der Donck, praying that he be maintained in his possession of the Sawkill granted him in 1645, and in his lands at Paperincemin, called by the Dutch, Spuyt den duyvel,.....	81
May New Amsterdam.	30. * Letter. Director Stuyvesant to Richard Bennet, governor of Virginia, recommending Augustyn Heermans to his courtesy,.....	82
June Amsterdam.	6. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; war; Parliament abolished in England; Cromwell establishes another form of government; regulations for land granting; comments on ordinances; Renselaerswyck; increase of cattle to be encouraged; disease among sheep in New Netherland; war between the Mohawks and Canada Indians; trading house 20 (Dutch) miles north of Fort Orange recommended; potashery; brick making; salt works; Nicasius Silla, first councillor; slave trade to New Netherland; Van Twiller; Van der Donck,.....	83
June Amsterdam.	28. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; appointment of Levinus van Ruyven to a clerkship in secretary's office; instructions in the event of the death of the director sent out,.....	84
July Amsterdam.	24. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; introducing Nicasius Silla first councillor of New Netherland,.....	85
July Amsterdam.	24. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; duplicate of that of 6th June; Cornelis Ruyven, provincial secretary; Van der Donck; Beschryvinge van Nieuwe Nederlandt,.....	86
Aug. Amsterdam.	21. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, requiring a report on the confiscation of certain goods imported in the ship St. Michael,.....	87
Aug. Amsterdam.	18. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; unfriendly disposition of the New England people towards the Dutch; defeat of the English fleet by Van Tromp, and his death,.....	88
Sept.	15. Resolution of the West India Company for the encouragement of privateering,.....	89
Nov. Amsterdam.	4. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; negotiations with the burgomasters of Amsterdam; reinforcements; Swedes at the South river; Parliament's colors hoisted at Flushing, L. I.; new village on Long island near Flushing; falsehoods of New England; the second Amboyna tragedy, a scandalous libel, printed; Renselaerswyck; non-intercourse with New England; negotiations with Virginia; Brazil; Roman Catholics taxed by parliament; London apprentices; state of England,.....	90



## CORRESPONDENCE.

1653.

PAGE.

- The Second part of the Amboyna Tragedy; or, A true Account of a Most Bloody, Treacherous and Cruel Plot of the Dutch in New Netherland, in America, tending to a total Ruin and Massacre of the English Colonies in New England. Extracted from divers Letters lately written out of New England to different Merchants in London. London: Printed by Thomas Matthews, residing in St. Paul's Church Yard, at the Sign of the Cock,..... 91  
[In O'Callaghan's Hist. New Netherland, II, 571.]

- Dec. 27. \* Letter. Magistrates of Gravesend, L. I., to the Amsterdam  
Gravesend, chamber of the W. I. Company; report on the meeting of delegates at Middleburgh; give assurances of loyalty, &c.,..... 92  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 158.]

## VOLUME XII.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

1654.

- March 12. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; peace with England; ordinances  
Amsterdam, vetoed and approved; Renselaerswyck; Van Twiller; return of grants of land, and of the conditions, demanded; Lutherans not allowed to call a minister, or to enjoy freedom of worship; a minister for a new village on Long island to be looked up; Megapolensis; Drisins; accounts of the revenue and expenditures of New Netherland in arrears for several years,..... 1
- May 15. Letter. States-General to Stuyvesant, inclosing copy of the treaty  
Hague, of peace with England, and ordering that the same be observed, .. 2
- May 18. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; people of New Netherland unwilling to contribute to the public expenses; embassy to Virginia; ordinances sent; Renselaerswyck; Fort Orange; block house on Long island; Van der Donck; proceedings of the convention of 1653 censured; advocate Le Blenw; concessions to the city of New Amsterdam; Jochem P. Knyter, sheriff; answer to Gravesend remonstrance (see vol. XI, 92); weights and measures; gay. Prints; peace,..... 3
- May 18. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; duplicate of preceding; children  
Amsterdam, to be sent from the almshouse to New Netherland; tobacco the principal crop there,..... 4
- May 18. Letter. Directors to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, with answer to their petition; affairs of state not their province; to contemplate reforms is worse,..... 5
- June 15. Petition. Toussain Mayssart, complaining of Jan van Wely, Wouter van Twiller, and Jan van Renselaer, styled patroon of Renselaerswyck, and praying that his case be recommended to the director and council of New Netherland (with), ..... 6



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1650.		PAGE.
June 14.	Judgment. Court of Holland in the case of Samuel Blommaert, Johannes de Laet and others against Wouter van Twiller and Jan van Weely, executors of Kiliaen van Renselaer, .....		6
		[In N. Y. Col. Doc. I, 406.]	
	1654.		
[May 18.]	Abstract of a letter from the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, with the resolution of the directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company thereupon, .....		6
July	7. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; boys and girls sent from the alms house to New Netherland, &c., .....		7
July	27. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; duplicate of the preceding, ....		8
July	30. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; encouragement to emigration, ...		9
Nov.	4. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; duplicate of theirs of 4th November, 1653, .....		10
Nov.	19. Resolution. Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, permitting Jan de Sweerts and Dirk Pietersen Wittepaart to despatch a ship to Africa for a cargo of slaves, and to convey the same to New Netherland, .....		11
Nov.	14. * Letter. Sheriff Morris to director Stuyvesant; answer to an appeal of Peter Johnson against him for levying on his personal effects for a debt, .....		12
Nov.	16. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; seizure of fort Casimir; Swedes to be expelled from the South river or reduced to subjection; reinforcements, .....		13
Oct.	16. Accounts of Daniel de Silla, .....		14
Nov.	16. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; duplicate of the preceding letter, .....		15
Nov.	23. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; triplicate of the letter of November 16, .....		16
Nov.	23. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; land and horn tax; farming the revenue; embassy to Virginia; Renselaerswyck; Fort Orange; form for patents; George Baxter; weights and measures; report on the title of the Dutch to the South river required; negotiations in England respecting boundaries; treaty of Hartford; sheriff of New Amsterdam; Jochem P. Kuyter murdered; surrender of fort Casimier; Brian Newton; Johan de Decker; letter box at New Amsterdam; Jean Paul Jacquet; slaves from Africa to New Netherland, .....		17
	1655.		
April	26. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Jews; tax on land, houses and cattle; consent of the people not to be cared for in imposing taxes; tenths; condition attached to patents; revenue; boundary; fort on Long island; city sheriff; Van Tienhoven complained of; rev. Polhemius; Stuyvesant at Barbadoes; expedition against the Swedes; emigration, .....		18
May	10. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam permitting Adriaen Blommaert, of the ship New Amsterdam, to make a voyage from New Netherland to France, .....		19
May	24. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; immaterial, .....		20





## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1655.	PAGE.
May 24.	Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam appointing Fredrick de Coninck to the command of the ship <i>Balance (de Waag)</i> with instructions,	21
May 26.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; children from the alms house; Swedes; Brian Newton; boundaries; Johan de Deckere; arrest of George Baxter and others; their seditious papers received in Holland; William Brouwer acting precentor or comforter of the sick,	22
May 26.	Letter. Directors to burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, and the magistrates of the other towns in New Netherland; notify them of the imposition of taxes on lands, houses and cattle,	23
May 27.	Letter. Burgomasters and regents of Amsterdam to Stuyvesant; inform him that they send some boys and girls from the alms house to New Netherland,.....	24
	Names and ages of the children who were sent from the Amsterdam alms house to New Netherland, .....	25
	List of 37 papers sent with the preceding letters from the directors to Stuyvesant, .....	26
May 28.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; instructions in case of his absence or death; orders for the reduction of the Swedes on the Delaware,	27
May 31.	Letter. Directors to the council of New Netherland; Stuyvesant embargoed at Barbadoes; expedition against the Swedes,.....	28
July 12.	Resolution. Amsterdam chamber approving report on the accounts of Peter Lucassen, skipper of the <i>Abraham's Sacrifice</i> ,.....	29
March 21.	Account of the ship <i>Abraham's Sacrifice</i> , certified at Barbadoes by director Stuyvesant,.....	30
Sept. 25.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; return of the latter; boundary; treaty at Hartford not received; insincerity of the English; no more colonies or patroons to be established in New Netherland; Van der Capelle; Melyn; Dincklage; trade between Boston and the Delaware; members of the council not to assume the title of "High Councillors;" letter box ordered to be set up in New Amsterdam; emigrants, .....	31
	1656.	
Feb. 22.	Petition. Cornelis Martensen, complaining of fiscal Van Tienhoven for seizing certain wines and brandies of his in New Amsterdam,	32
Feb. 27.	Notarial declaration. Jan Ryersen van der Beets respecting the above wines, &c.,.....	33
	Account of Cornelis Martense against the W. I. Company for the above liquors, wrongfully seized by fiscal Tienhoven,.....	34
March 30.	* Nomination. Magistrates for the town of Middelborough, L. I.,	35
March 13.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Jews to have same privileges as in Holland, except religious liberty; expedition against the Swedes approved; Indian raid on New Amsterdam; relief to the sufferers; Cornelis and Adriaen van Tienhofen dismissed; Sille, fiscal; Hartford treaty approved by States-General; encouragement to emigrants,.....	36
May 14.	* Letter. John Tilton, town clerk, to director Stuyvesant, in answer to a complaint of Anthony Johnson respecting intrusion on his lands. Sir Henry Moody,.....	37



## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1656.		
April	3. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam instructing vice-director of Curacao to seize a ship sent by the directors of Medenblick with slaves to that island, .....	38
April	27. Resolution. Discharging Evert Direksen from the company's service, .....	38
May	18. Resolution. Directing the discharge of Claes Pietersen Nies from the service of Allard Anthony, if the charges of inhuman treatment be well founded, .....	38
June	1. Resolution. Discharging John Mast from the public service, .....	38
June Amsterdam,	14. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; trade between Virginia and New Netherland prohibited; a Jew quarter to be established at New Amsterdam; Lutherans persecuted; new colonie by the burgo-masters of Amsterdam; John Paul Jacquet: fees; death of Mr. Van Werekhoven; Staten island; Melyn; copies of public records to be sent to Holland, .....	39
July Flushing.	29. * Letter. Town clerk to director Stuyvesant, informing him that the town had commuted for the tenths of the current year, .....	40
(No date.) Hempstead,	* Letter. Town clerk to director Stuyvesant, objecting to the payment of tenths at present, and demanding indemnity for damages, .....	41
Nov.	16. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant (with), .....	42
Aug.	24. Petition. Moses de Sylva for payment of brandy consigned to New Netherland, and put there in the company's store, .....	43
	List of articles found on board the ship New Amsterdam, not in the manifest, .....	44
Dec. Amsterdam,	19. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; negotiations with the burgo-masters of Amsterdam to colonize New Netherland; Van Thienhoven and Van Dyck the cause of the late Indian massacre; Van Dyck to be punished; settlers to dwell in villages; delegation to New England; tenths; Renselaerswyck; revenue; fort New Amsterdam to be encircled with a stone wall; Sinnequen Indians; a jesuit and some Frenchmen in the Sinneques country; Mr. De Decker; bells for the churches of Beverwyck, Midwout and Hempstead; fort Casimir called New Amstel; Jacob Alrichs, director of the city's colonie on the Delaware; fort Christina called Altona, and New Gottenburgh called Kattenburgh; Waldenses going to New Netherland; the country between the Delaware and the Hudson rivers to be purchased; Jacques Cortelyou to survey lots at the Delaware; disease among horses, ...	45
1657.		
Jan.	1. Journal of Brian Nuton, Cornelis van Ruyven and Carl van Brugge, commissioners to Westchester, ..... [In N. Y. Doc. Hist., III, 921.]	46
Jan.	1. * Oath subscribed by the inhabitants of Westchester, ..... [In N. Y. Doc. Hist., III, 926.]	47
Jan. Easttown.	1. * Letter. Thomas Newman to director Stuyvesant, requesting sundry articles for the town of Westchester, .....	48
Jan.	15. * Petition. Edward Jessup of Middleborough, for the exclusive right to erect a tide mill on Wassalls creek, .....	49



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1657.		PAGE.
Jan.	22.	*Petition. John Barronghes and other inhabitants of Middleborough, L. I., complaining that the minister's house built by the town, hath been given to rev. Mr. Moore as his property, with Dutch translation,.....	50
		[In Riker's Hist. of Newtown, 45.]	
Jan.	15.	*Summons. Magistrates of the above town to appear at Fort Amsterdam and answer said complaint,.....	51
Jan.	26.	*Petition. William Laurence, Tobias Feke and Robert Terrey, delegates from Flushing, complaining that the town of Hempstead eneroaches on their lands,.....	52
Jan.	23.	*Letter. Peter Wright, Daniel Whytthead and others, to director Stuyvesant, requesting him to make out his title to Oysterbay, or free them from the claim made by gov. Eaton on the part of New Haven,.....	53
Jan.	23.	*Commission from the town of Flushing to William Laurence, Robert Terry and Tobias Feke, to procure redress against the eneroachments of the town of Hempstead,.....	bis53
March	12.	Petition. Traders to New Netherland requesting a diminution of the duties on goods exported to that country for the Indian trade,.....	54
April	2.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; one per cent imposed on exports from New Netherland,.....	55
April	7.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; currency; Renselaerswyck; negroes to be taught trades; bell and pulpit for the church at Beverwyck; bells for Midwout and Hempstead; mulberry trees to be cultivated in Curacao; silkworms; silk exported from Virginia; Lutherans; chart of the South river; complaints of merchants; revenue farmed; colonists and minister for the South river,.....	56
		Instructions for the management of the silk worm,.....	57
May.	26.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Mr. De Decker, councillor and comptroller of finance; Van Ruyven, treasurer; mulberry trees,.....	58
May		Instructions for the administration of the finances,.....	59
June	6.	Plea in a suit brought by David Wessels against John Paul Jacquet for damages,.....	60
July	10.	Indian deed to Lubbertus van Dineklage, attorney of Henrick van der Capelle tho Ryssel, for the whole of Staten island, called by the Indians Eghquaons,.....	61
July	20.	*Letter. Daniel Denton, town clerk, to director Stuyvesant, complaining that the magistrates of Hempstead had impounded cattle belonging to Jamaica, L. I., and demanding redress,.....	62
July	23.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Hempstead; rev. Mr. Denton; tenths; rev. Robert Fordham; complaints of inhabitants of Rustdorp (Jamaica),.....	63
July	25.	*Letter. Richard Gildersleeve to director Stuyvesant in answer; tenths; rev. Mr. Denton,.....	64
July	29.	*Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Hempstead; commutation for tenths; rev. Mr. Denton,.....	65
Sept.	15.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; embassy to demand some christian children from the Indians in the name of the States-General; vice-	66





## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1657.	director La Montagne; a block house to be erected on the borders of New England and a redoubt at Esopus; city's colonie on the South river; director Alrichs; tenths; French privateer at New Amsterdam; records of New Netherland; trade with Curaçao,	66
Sept. 19.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, with clothing for the soldiers in Amsterdam. New Netherland,.....	67
Nov. 14.	List of the farmers, men, women, children, male and female servants, sent to Staten island in New Netherland in West India, since May, 1650, by Yoneker Henrick van der Capelle toe Ryssel,.....	68
Dec. 22.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; ordinances; Renselaerswyck; christians murdered by Indians; register of emigrants; Dincklage's purchase of Staten island annulled; Baron van der Capelle's settlers; councillor De Decker; silk worm seed sent to New Netherland, .....	69
Dec 28.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, with list of emigrants to New Amsterdam. Netherland,.....	70
1658.		
Jan. 5.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant with printed placards; table of Amsterdam. fees,.....	71, 72
Jan. 30.	* Letter. John James, town clerk, to director Stuyvesant, asking Hempstead. for a supply of ammunition and some soldiers to oblige the Indians to perform their agreement with the town,.....	73
April 4.	Letter (Latin). Rev. Simon le Moyne, S. J., to the governor of New Fort Orange. Netherland, transmitting the following,.....	74
Feb. 18.	Letter (French). M. Daille Boust, governor of Canada, to the governor of New Netherland, granting permission to Dutch vessels to trade at Quebec, .....	74
	[In O'Callaghan's Hist. of N. Netherland, II, 364.]	
April 12.	Letter. Jacob Jansen to director Stuyvesant, with a cargo of wheat Esopus. and oats; Indians,.....	75
May 2.	Letter. Thomas Chambers to director Stuyvesant; demands assistance against the Indians, who have murdered some settlers,.....	76
May 2.	Letter. Andries van der Sluys and others to director Stuyvesant, Esopus. in confirmation of the above,.....	77
May 17.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, with list of emigrants, and other Amsterdam. papers,.....	78
May 18.	Letter. Thomas Chambers, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht and others; Esopus. continued complaints against the Indians; require assistance; population and produce of Esopus,.....	79
May 20.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; currency; Protector of England Amsterdam. writes to the people of Long island; free passages to New Netherland; treaty of Hartford; Indians; Lutheran minister and some bad women sent back to Holland; cause of the separation of the Lutherans from the Dutch church; coal and iron sent to New Netherland; Latin school; rev. Drisius; rev. Gideon Schaets; smuggling at Sandy hook; emigration; Wisbuysche Zee reghten,	80
May 31.	Agreement. Settlers at the Esopus to remove their dwellings and form a village, .....	81



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1658.	PAGE.
June	3. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam instructing director and council of New Netherland to maintain and enforce the respect due to the States-General and the W. I. Company,.....	81
June	7. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant: the Whore kill to be purchased; Amsterdam. Englishmen captured off Cape Henlopen by Indians; Lutherans; formulary of baptism altered, .....	82
(No date.)	Petition. Heirs of the late Cornelis van Werekhoven, praying that Jacques Corteljou be obliged to render an account of all the property intrusted to him by their father,.....	83
June	13. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam ordering the director of New Netherland to oblige said Corteljou to account as aforesaid,.....	83
June	13. Resolution. Above chamber permitting Harmen Hendricksen and Magdalena Direks, <i>alias</i> the Flying angel, to return to New Netherland, on condition that they do not keep tavern nor sell beer or other liquors there, .....	83
June	19. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; formulary of baptism; Lutherans; Amsterdam. South river; Van Werekhoven, .....	84
June	30. Journal of director Stuyvesant's visit to the Esopus,.....	85
Aug.	5. Letter. Andries Louwerensen to director Stuyvesant: continued Esopus. insolence of the Indians; requests supply of ammunition,.....	86
Aug.	15. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to M. De la Poterie, governor Fort Orange. of Three Rivers, Canada; the Mohawks desire a peace with the Canada Indians, and send some French prisoners for exchange,...	87
	[In O'Callaghan's Hist. of N. Netherland, II, 366.]	
Aug.	26. Letter. Andries Louwerensen to director Stuyvesant; failure of Esopus. the crops; movements of the Indians,.....	88
Sept.	28. Letter. Andries van der Sluys to director Stuyvesant, requesting Esopus. to be appointed voorleser and schoolmaster,.....	89
Sept.	28. Letter. Andries Louwerensen to director Stuyvesant; bridge washed Esopus. away; oat crop destroyed by the worm; Stuyvesant's farm; bricks wanted for the guard house,.....	90
Oct.	15. Proposals made to the Esopus Indians and their answers, .....	91, 92
Oct.	18. Instructions for ensign Dirk Smith, commander at the Esopus,....	93
(No date.)	Petition. Overseers of the newly begun village at the Esopus,....	94
Oct.	21. Letter (French). B. Streyvelaer (?) to director Stuyvesant, com- New Amsterdam. plaining of the seizure in the roadstead, of a vessel belonging to the governor of Virginia, and demanding its release,.....	95
Oct.	28. Letter. Jacob Jansen Stoll to director Stuyvesant; the Indians are Esopus. fooling them, and do not surrender the land according to agreement, .....	96
Oct.	29. Letter. Jacob Jansen Stoll, Thomas Chambers and ensign Smith to Esopus. director Stuyvesant; inform him that the Indians had made a gift of the large tract of land, as they had agreed, and request that a present be made them in return, .....	97
Nov.	27. * Letter. John James, town clerk, to director Stuyvesant, trans- Hempstead. mitting for his approval the names of persons for magistrates,...	98



## VOLUME XIII.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1659.		
Feb. 13.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; increase of smuggling; New Amsterdam palisaded; printed ordinances; wampum the common currency in New Netherland, shells in Africa; damages for seizing ship New Netherland Fortune; Van der Donck; Melyn; Van der Capelle; Curaçao; leaden window frames; Esopus; W. Beeckman; Alrichs; block house at Oysterbay; Renselaerswyck; Lutherans; Staten island; Stuyvesant severely censured; trade between New Netherland and France, &c., opened; Swedes on the Delaware; colors, drums, &c., for the burgher corps of New Amsterdam; two clergymen sent; rev. Polhemius; La Montagne; Tonneman; Van Ruyven; fines on sales of real estate; emigrants, .....	1
Feb. 20.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; children from the alms house sent to New Netherland, .....	2
March 4.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao; sends supplies; mulberry trees promised; Lucas Rodenburgh, late vice-director, dead, .....	3
	Payments made on account of persons employed in New Netherland, .....	4
April 21.	* Nomination and appointment of magistrates for Gravesend, L. I., .....	5
1657.		
April 22.	* Depositions against George Wright, of Westchester, charging him with attempts to commit adultery, .....	6
May 6.	* Further depositions in the ease, .....	7
	* Sentence of banishment against George Wright and wife, .....	8
1659.		
April 25.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Renselaerswyck; sheriff Swart; Augustyn Heermans; Jacob Schellinger; Staten island; Melyn; Alexander Carolus Curtius, latin schoolmaster; copper mine at the Neversinghs; Crystal mountain; minerals in the Catskill mountains; ordinances and code of procedure in the courts at Amsterdam sent out, .....	9
May 21.	Letter. Stuyvesant to directors at Amsterdam, acknowledging receipt of despatches, .....	10
May 22.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam with sundry invoices, &c., .....	11
May 24.	Letter. Andries Laurens to director Stuyvesant; particulars of affairs; Indians dissatisfied, .....	12
March 31.	Minute. Chamber at Amsterdam appointing Jacob Sam, bookkeeper in New Netherland, .....	13
April 10.	Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam as to the salary to be paid to Dirk Looten, .....	13





## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1659.	PAGE.
April	10. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam appointing Alexander Carolus Curtius, Latin schoolmaster in New Netherland,.....	13
June	$\frac{13}{16}$ . Deeds of surrender by Cornelis Melyn to the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, of his rights as patroon of Staten island, 14, 15	15
July	7. *Minute. Court of Gravesend, L. I., in the case of Albert Clauson and Thorah Harnis against John Johnson,.....	16
July	27. *Minute. Court of Gravesend, in the case of Sir Henry Moody, plaintiff, against John Johnson,.....	16
Sept.	1. *Minute. Court of Gravesend in action for slander; Sir Henry Moody against John Johnson; bill of costs,.....	16
July	23. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; currency; New Amsterdam. Curaçao; Arichs; Beeckman; New England; treaty at Hartford; Oyster bay; Huntington; Staten island; Swedes; public accounts; Van Dineklage; Renselaerswyck; Van Slechtenhorst succeeded by Jan Baptist van Reuselaer; Aug. Heermans; arrival of Alexander Carolus Curtius; Van Ruyven; copper mine at Newesingh; rev. Polhemius; Arent van Curler; repairs of fort New Amsterdam; return of councillor De Decker and family to Holland, .....	17
Feb.	13. Letter. Directors to rev. Johannes Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius; Lutherans not to be allowed the public exercise of their religion; modification of the formulary of baptism; two clergymen to be sent out; report on the state of the church in New Netherland to the classis of Amsterdam, .....	18
	Extract from the formulary of baptism,.....	19
Aug.	11. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to at the Esopus; sick with New Amsterdam. agne; rev. Megapolensis proceeds thither; increased vigilance recommended, .....	20
Aug.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to at Esopus; rev. Hermanus New Amsterdam. Bloem proceeds thither; preached in Brooklyn and Midwout; several places invited him to be their minister; rev. Megapolensis accompanies him,.....	21
Aug.	4. Letter. Andriës Lourissen to director Stuyvesant; reports Indians Esopus. dissatisfied; the crops cut under an armed guard,.....	22
Aug.	17. Proposals of the Esopus Indians and their answer,.....	23
Aug.	17. Petition. Jacob Jansen Stoll and others of Esopus, requesting the appointment of the rev. Mr. Bloem as their minister,.....	24
	Abstract of a paper regarding uneasiness of the settlers at the Esopus, and their reasons for suspecting the Indians of ill intentions; receive a little bell from Fort Orange; request a visit from director Stuyvesant,.....	25
Aug.	21. Letter. Andries Lourissen to director Stuyvesant; Indian news; Esopus. requests supplies,.....	26
Aug.	27. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam, with sundry New Amsterdam. papers,.....	27
Sept.	1. Letter. Andries Lourissen to director Stuyvesant; murders at Esopus. Mespat by the Indians; Esopus Indians preparing for war,.....	28



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1659.	PAGE.
Sept.	4. Proposals of the Esopus Indians, .....	29
Sept.	4. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam on a petition of Gillis van Hoornbeeck to send a vessel to New Netherland and Curaçao,...	30
Sept.	4. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; sick; decline of New Amsterdam. trade at Fort Orange; settlers removing from the South river to Maryland, Virginia and the Mannhattans; lord Baltimore; boundaries; commissioners from Boston at Fort Orange; their designs; "so many hounds are death to the hare;" settlement on Wappingers kill recommended; emigration; Indian murders midway between Fort Orange and Hartford, and at Mespat; causes thereof, and remedy; reinforcements sent to Esopus, .....	31
Sept.	17. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; failure to secure New Amsterdam. the Indians who committed the late murders; Esopus; supplies and equipments wanted; rev. Mr. Bloem; settlement on the Wappingers kill recommended; discouraging state of the city's colonies at the Delaware; rector of Latin school; medicinal seeds requested; register of immigrants transmitted; ship direct to France from the Mannhattans, .....	32
Sept.	17. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; the ship Mill New Amsterdam. sails with a cargo of timber to France; first vessel from New Netherland to that country, .....	33
Sept.	17. Letter. Jacob Jansen Stoll to director Stuyvesant; all quiet at the Esopus. Esopus, .....	34
Sept.	18. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; commissioners New Amsterdam. from Maryland visit New Amstel, and demand the surrender of the Delaware river; distribution of the military; Haerlem; Staten island; capt. Crigier and Mr. Van Ruyven to be sent to the Delaware; Stuyvesant sick, .....	35
Sept.	22. Letter. Ensign Dirk Smith to director Stuyvesant (with), .....	36
	Report of the rising of the Esopus Indians, and a collision between them and the settlers; war declared, .....	37
Sept.	26. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to Stuyvesant; particulars of Fort Orange. the trouble at Esopus, with names of the killed, wounded and missing, .....	38
Sept.	24. Letter. Jacob Jansen Stoll, Thomas Chambers and Evert Pels, to Esopus. director Stuyvesant; report of the late collision with the Indians, .....	39
(No date.)	Declaration. Inhabitants and soldiers at Esopus that ensign Smith had not given any orders to his men to fight or be aggressors, ..	40
Sept.	29. Letter. Ensign Smith to vice-director La Montagne; progress of Esopus. the war with the Indians, .....	41
(No date.)	Letter. Cornelis Barentsen Slecht and others to director Stuyvesant; Esopus. settlers besieged in the fort; no blame to be attached to ensign Smith, .....	41
Oct.	9. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Melyn surrenders the patroonship Amsterdam. of Staten island; no new colonies to be established in New Netherland; Van der Capelle dead, .....	42
[Oct.	3.] Letter. Andries Lawrens, prisoner among the Esopus Indians, to director Stuyvesant, .....	43



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1659.	PAGE.
Oct.	14. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; decline of the city's colonie at Amsterdam, the Delaware; Swedes,.....	44
	Declaration. Certain Katskill Indians as to the origin of the collision with the Indians at the Esopus, .....	46
Oct.	20. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; progress of affairs; Esopus, Highland Indians, .....	47
Oct.	21. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to ensign Smith; Mohawk and Fort Orange. Mohegan delegates sent to the Esopus Indians to procure an armistice,.....	48
Oct.	28. Letter. Stuyvesant to (the vice-director of Curaçao); state of that New Amsterdam. island; negroes; Jews; Thomas Willet, of New Plymouth; John Allen,.....	49
Oct.	29. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; bad situation New Amsterdam. of the country; general alarm among the settlers on Long island, &c.; visits Breuckelen, Midwout and Amestfoort; siege of Esopus; failure to raise volunteers; draft in New Amsterdam; Stuyvesant proceeds with reinforcements to the Esopus; siege raised; heavy freshet; English designs in the neighborhood of Fort Orange; reinforcements, &c., demanded,.....	50
Nov.	1. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; an armistice concluded with the Indians, .....	51
Nov.	1. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant, to the same effect as Esopus. the preceding,.....	52
Nov.	13. Letter. Ensign Smith to vice-director La Montagne; progress of Esopus. affairs at the Esopus,.....	53
Nov.	15. Letter. Andries Laurens to director Stuyvesant, from the Esopus, Esopus. unimportant,.....	54
Dec.	11. Fragment of a letter from director Stuyvesant to ———,.....	55
Dec.	17. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; progress of affairs Esopus. at the Esopus,.....	55
Dec.	22. List of letters and papers transmitted to New Netherland by the ship Faith,.....	56
Dec.	22. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; negroes imported at Curaçao Amsterdam. from Guinea; price of horses; block house at Oysterbay; New Amsterdam; revenue to be farmed; Fort Orange; Becekman; Renselaerswyck; Polhemius; Arent van Corlear; Aug. Heermans; currency; European goods reach New Netherland through New England and Virginia; English settlements on the North river to be prevented; emigrants; rev. H. Bloem returns to New Netherland; rev. Megapolensis and Drisius too precise; Lutherans; state of England; Latin schoolmaster; medicinal seeds sent to New Netherland; first ship from that country to France; colonie at the Delaware; heirs of Van Wreckhoven against Corteljou; silk worm seed sent to New Netherland,.....	57
Oct.	30. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam respecting the transmission of letters from New Netherland and Curaçao,.....	58
	Payments made on account of persons serving in New Netherland, .....	59





## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1659.	PAGE.
Dec. 26.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; affairs at the New Amsterdam. Delaware; Heermans and Waldron's embassy to Maryland; proposals from New England; an English frigate passes New Amsterdam and sails to New Haven; her exploits; villages palisadoed; Renselaerswyck; Curaçao,.....	60
(No date.)	Letter. Magistrates of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck to director Stuyvesant,.....	61
Dec. 28.	Letter. Ensign Smith to vice-director La Montagne; affairs at the Esopus,.....	62
Dec. 28.	Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; affairs at the Esopus,.....	63
	1660.	
Jan. 16.	Letter. Abram Staas to director Stuyvesant; dispositions of the Beverwyck. Indians; Mohawks promise to make peace with those of Canada,.....	64
Jan. 16.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; progress of affairs at the Esopus,.....	65
Jan. 19.	Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; ague prevalent; heavy Esopus. snow storm,.....	66
Jan. 29.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (ensign Smith), recommending caution and civility in his actions towards the Indians, &c.,.....	67
Feb. 5.	Letter. Ensign Smith to vice-director La Montagne; condition of Esopus. affairs at his post; garrison 70 men,.....	68
Feb. 16.	Letters of ordination of the rev. Hermanus Blom,.....	69
	[In N. Y. Doc. Hist., III, 961.]	
Feb. 16.	Letters of ordination of the rev. Henricus Selyns,.....	69
Feb. 17.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao; severe New Amsterdam. drought on that island; harbor of New Amsterdam filled with floating ice; arrival of negroes; their price; to be employed against the Indians; horses required; death of vice-director Alrichs,....	70
Feb. 24.	Letter. Ensign Smith to vice-director La Montagne; affairs at the Esopus. Esopus; deep snow,.....	71
March 5.	Affidavit. Abraham Velthuisen, surgeon, and William Cool, respecting the visit of the ship Neptune 26, capt. Beaulieu commander, under French colors, to the island of Goree, at Cape Verd, and her subsequent capture of that fort and island for the crown of Sweden,.....	72
March 9.	List of letters and papers sent to New Amsterdam by the ship Moesman,.....	73
March 9.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Aug. Heermans; regulation for the conveyance of letters from New Netherland; Esopus Indians to be punished; no English settlement to be permitted near Fort Orange; the privateer at New Haven to be surprised and captured; trade between New Netherland and Curaçao; slave trade; surprise of Cape Verd,.....	74
	Roll of soldiers sent to New Netherland,.....	75
	Payments made on account of persons in the public service in New Netherland,.....	76
Feb. 26.	Invoice of ammunition sent to New Netherland,.....	77



## CORRESPONDENCE.

1660.

PAGE.

- March 8. Bill of lading of the *Moetsman*, ..... 78
- March 27. \*Letter. Gov. Winthrop to director Stuyvesant, respecting the  
Hartford. English vessel at New Haven, commanded by capt. Penny; denies  
sailing under a Portuguese flag, ..... *bis* 78
- March 28. Muster roll of the company at the Esopus, ..... 79
- March 29. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; affairs at the Eso-  
Esopus. pus, ..... 80
- March 29. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; rev. Messrs. Blom and Selyns  
Amsterdam. embark in the *Beaver*; the former for Esopus; the latter for  
Breuckelen; hymn books, prayer books and catechisms sent out, .. 81
- March 13. Bill of lading, ..... 82
- April 9. Complaint. Ensign Smith against the wife of Mattheus Roelofsen,  
gunner, at the Esopus, ..... 83
- April 16. List of letters and papers sent to New Netherland by the ship *Bontekoe*, ..... 83
- April 16. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; rev. Messrs. Blom and Selyns;  
Amsterdam. formulary of baptism inserted in the bibles and psalm books sent  
to New Netherland; rev. Megapolensis and Drisius; Peter Ton-  
neman, sheriff of New Amsterdam; Resolved Waldron; Roeloff  
Swartwout, sheriff of Esopus; Jeronimus Ebbing; Bryan New-  
ton; Johan de Decker; herbarium sent to Dr. Curtius, ..... 84
- April 8. Resolution. Orphan chamber of the city of Amsterdam, requesting  
that Maria Jansen Besems, *alias* Schilder, may be sent back from  
New Netherland, she being charged with having debauched  
Boudewyn van Nieuwlandt, ..... 85
- April 12. Resolution. Chamber at Amsterdam to transmit the above to the  
director of New Netherland, with instructions to send back the  
aforesaid Maria Besems, if she be a woman of bad character, as  
represented, ..... 86
- April 15. Bill of lading of the ship *Brindled Cow* (*Bontekoe*); roll of soldiers  
going to New Netherland in the above vessel, ..... 88
- April 15. Commission. Roelof Swartwout to be sheriff of Esopus, ..... 89
- April 15. Instruction for Roelof Swartwout aforesaid, ..... 90
- April 5. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; insolence of the  
Esopus. Indians at the Esopus, ..... 91
- April 9. Letter. Ensign Smith to secretary van Ruyven; skirmish with the  
Esopus. Indians, ..... 92
- April 15. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (vice-director La Montagne), ..... 93
- April 21. Letter. Magistrates of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck to ensign  
Fort Orange. Smith, inclosing proposals of the Katskill and Mohegan Indians,  
and requesting safe pass for their delegates, ..... 94
- April 21. Proposals of the Katskill sachem on behalf of the Esopus Indians, 95
- April 23. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; Staten island;  
New Amsterdam. claims of Cornelis Melyn; baron Van der Capelle; Van Ruyven  
and Krigier's mission to the Delaware; death of rev. Mr. Welins  
and vice-director Alrichs; Balthazar and Nicholas Bayard; Var-



## CORRESPONDENCE.

1660.

PAGE.

- leth; rev. Blom; block house at Oyster bay; encroaching spirit of the English; fort Casimir now fort New Amstel; Fort Orange; Beeckman; auctioneer's fees; rev. Polhemius; his salary in arrears; currency; trade with Virginia and New England; proposed English settlement near the North river; emigrants; Esopus war; character of the clergy of New Amsterdam; condition of the colonie on the Delaware; murders of some Indians there; murderers discharged by lieutenant d'Hinoyossa, president there; mission to Virginia, and its result; superiority of New England, 96
- April 24. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; all quiet; Indian Esopus. negotiations, ..... 97, 98
- April 27. List of letters and papers sent to New Netherland, ..... 99
- April 27. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; murder of Seger Theunissen at Amsterdam. the Delaware; inquiries respecting the seizure of his vessel, .... 100
- Affidavit. Cornelis Melyn respecting the murder of Seger Theunisse, and the seizure of his vessel, in 1646, ..... 101
- April 9. Commission. Peter Tonneman to be sheriff of New Amsterdam, 102
- Instructions and oath of the sheriff of New Amsterdam, ..... 103
- April 22. Invoice of munitions of war, &c., sent to New Netherland, ..... 104
- April 24. Bill of lading, ..... 105
- Roll of soldiers sent to New Netherland (the name of Jacob Leysseler of Frankfort is on this roll), ..... 106
- May 12. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; state of affairs; num- Esopus. ber of bushels of grain sowed by each of the settlers, ..... 107
- May 5. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (ensign Smith), ..... 108
- May 5. Instructions for Claes Jansen Ruyter sent to the Esopus, ..... 109
- May 25. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (ensign Smith), ..... 110
- April 9. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; skirmish with the Esopus. Indians (see *supra*, 92), ..... 111
- May 30. Letter. Ensign Smith to director Stuyvesant; raid on an Indian Esopus. settlement at the Esopus; result, ..... 112
- June 3. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to ensign Smith; if the Indians are New Amsterdam. inclined to peace, no hostilities are to be carried on against them, 113
- June 15. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; returns Fort Orange. from the Manhattans; his sister-in-law wounded; regulations of the Indian trade; Mohawks and Senecas cut off a French Fort, 114
- June 18. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (ensign Smith) respecting affairs at New Amsterdam. the Esopus, ..... 115
- June 25. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; Aug. Heermans; New Amsterdam. box in secretary's office for letters to Holland; Esopus war; danger of employing the Mohawks in it; their character; English encroachments cannot be counteracted by words; a frigate demanded; royal grant (to Connecticut) exhibited; no grant in favor of the Dutch; frigate at New Haven sailed for Barbadoes; horses and negroes from Curaçao; capture of Cape Verd; Peter Hege-man, sheriff of Breuckelen, &c.; objections to Swartwout being





## CORRESPONDENCE.

1660.

PAGE.

- sheriff of Esopus; no court there; Elbingh; objections to sending Maria Besems back to Holland; garrison at Esopus destitute of necessary clothing, ..... 116
- July 12. Letter. Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao; arrival of horses  
New Amsterdam. and negroes; cause of the death of most of the horses; slave trade; Van Gezel; Esopus Indians transported to Curaçao, to work with negroes; Stuyvesant going to Esopus, ..... 117
- July 8. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (vice-director La Montagne), ..... 118
- July 15. Articles of peace concluded with Esopus Indians, ..... 119
- July 17. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (vice-director La Montagne, &c.), ..... 120
- July 26. Letter. The council to the directors at Amsterdam; peace with the  
New Amsterdam. Esopus Indians; conditions, ..... 121
- Aug. 26. Letter. (Secretary Van Ruyven) to the directors at Amsterdam,  
New Amsterdam. with papers and articles of peace concluded at Esopus, ..... 122
- Sept. 6. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; low  
Fort Orange. state of the Indian trade, &c., ..... 123
- Sept. 24. List of papers and letters sent to New Netherland, ..... 124
- Sept. 20. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; block house at Oysterbay; cur-  
Amsterdam. rency; English not to be allowed to settle on the North river; ambassadors sent from Holland to congratulate Charles II; their proposed instructions in regard to New Netherland; affairs at the Delaware; embassy to Virginia; Aug. Heermans; Swartwout to be appointed sheriff at Esopus; slaves to be sold at public auction; no grain raised in Curaçao; protests of lord Baltimore and answers, ..... 125
- Aug. 20. Protest. Captain James Neale, agent of lord Baltimore, proprietor of Maryland, against the W. I. Company, chamber at Amsterdam, ..... 126
- July 3. Royal order. Governor of Virginia, commanders of ships and other officers to aid lord Baltimore in maintaining his rights against the pretensions of Josias Fendall, late governor of Maryland, ..... 127  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 118.]
- July 24. Commission. Lord Baltimore to captain Neale, to demand the surrender of the territory on the Delaware river from the W. I. Company, ..... 128  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 119.]
- Sept. 12. Invoice. Goods sent to New Netherland, ..... 129
- Sept. 21. Bill of lading, ..... 129
- Sept. 22. Letter. Secretary van Ruyven to directors at Amsterdam, with sundry papers, ..... 130
- Oct. 6. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; people of New  
New Amsterdam. Plymouth and Connecticut now as good royalists as they had been Cromwellians and Parliamentarians; king Charles proclaimed there; Massachusetts claims to be a free state dependent only on God; condition of things at the Delaware; trade; currency; Melyn; rev. William Leverets sails for Holland; the English villages (on Long island) destitute of clergymen; rev. Messrs. Blom and Selyns; no ministers at New Utrecht, Gravesend or Harlem, ..... 131, 132



## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1660.		
Oct.	6. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors inclosing papers, &c.,.....	133
Dec.	9. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; manufacture New Amsterdam. of pot and pearl ashes recommended; state of the country; affairs on the Delaware,.....	135
Dec.	13. Letter. Ensign Christian Nyssen to director Stuyvesant; state of Esopus. affairs at the Esopus,.....	136
	Petition. Arent van Hattem, late burgomaster of New Amsterdam and captain of the burgher corps there, &c., praying for the pay- ment of arrears for his services, .....	137
1653.		
Aug.	7. Notice that two sloops will leave New Amsterdam for Fort Orange every Monday; passes to be obtained from Arent van Hattem and William Beeckman, every Saturday morning at 8 o'clock,.....	138
	Muster roll of the burgher corps of the city of New Amsterdam,... [In O'Callaghan's Hist. of New Netherland, II. 569.]	139
1660.	Account. Arent van Hattum against the W. I. Company,.....	140
	Petition. Arent van Hattum for the payment of the above account,	140
	Memorandum. Mr. Van Hattum's account, .....	141
Dec.	24. List of papers and letters sent to New Netherland,.....	142
Dec.	24. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; boundaries; ambassadors to Eng- Amsterdam. land instructed thereupon; city's colonie at the Delaware; sheriff Van Sweringen; currency; ministers for English villages on Long island; terms on which English people are to be permitted to set- tle in New Netherland; Evert Pietersen, schoolmaster; map of New Amsterdam; bell for the church at Brooklyn; Van der Capelle's heirs surrender Staten island, .....	143
Nov.	20. Decd. Surrender of Staten island by the heirs of baron Van der Capelle,.....	144

## VOLUME XIV.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

1661.		
Jan.	12. Invoice. Munitions of war sent to New Netherland and bill of lading, .....	1
Jan.	12. List of letters and papers sent to New Netherland in the ship Golden Arent, .....	2
Jan.	13. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, transmitting petition and accounts Amsterdam. of Arent van Hattum, late burgomaster of New Amsterdam, &c., (see vol. 13, 137, 141,) .....	3
Jan.	11. Invoices of powder, wine and sundries, .....	4, 5, 6



## CORRESPONDENCE.

1661.

PAGE.

	Payments made on account of sundry persons in New Netherland,	7
Jan. 22.	Proposals made by the Mohawk chiefs at Fort Orange and the answer thereto, .....	8
Jan. 24.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, advising him that a cargo of salt is on the way from Portugal to New Netherland, .....	9
Jan. 24.	Discharge of a bond entered into in 1659 by the owners of the ship Gilded Mill, .....	10
Jan. 29.	Letter. Vice-director and magistrates to director Stuyvesant; alarm in consequence of the great mortality at the Manhattans; peace negotiations between the Mohawks and Northern Indians, and between the Minquaas and the Senecas, .....	11
March 4.	Contract. Thomas Chambers, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, and other inhabitants of Esopus, with the rev. Hermanus Bloem, minister,	12
April 5.	Nomination and appointment of magistrates for Fort Orange for the ensuing year, .....	13
April 11.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; slave trade between New Netherland and New England; duty on exported slaves, .....	14
March 31.	Articles and conditions granted to Dirk Wolff & Co., empowering them to erect salt pans in New Netherland, .....	15
April 15.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to Stuyvesant; peace between the Senecas and Minquaas; the last castle of the Senecas unwilling to consent to it, .....	16
April 15.	Letter. Johannes Provoost to director Stuyvesant, concerning accounts between his father and Philip Pietersen Schuyler, .....	17
April 16.	Letter. Director and council to the vice-director at Curaçao; price of slaves; negroes sent on account of the company to have particular marks; timber for a church at Curaçao promised; news from Europe; war between the Muscovites and the Poles; Prince Rogotsky dead; death of the princess royal of England; parliament dissolved; revolt of the viceroy of Mexico; recall of Esopus Indians from Curaçao, .....	18
April 20.	* Letter. Col. Francis Moryson to director Stuyvesant, respecting tobacco, trade, accounts, &c., .....	19
May 9.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Evert Pietersen, schoolmaster, &c.; emigrants, .....	20
May 2.	Commission. Evert Pietersen to be comforter of the sick, schoolmaster and precentor at New Amsterdam, .....	21
	[In Dunshee's Hist. of the Dutch Church School, N. Y., 44.]	
May 5.	Invoice of ammunition, .....	22
May 12.	* Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant, referring a case of some difficulty to him and the council, .....	23
(No date.)	* Address. Magistrates of Westchester to director and council, setting forth instances of grave contempt shown to their authority, and requesting redress, .....	24
(No date.)	* Petition. Inhabitants of Newtown, praying a supersedeas for Elias Bayley, who usurps the place of constable of their town, .....	25





1661.	CORRESPONDENCE.	PAGE.
(No date.)	*Petition. Inhabitants (named) of Flushing, for the release of their sheriff, William Hallet, from imprisonment (see vol. 8, p. 272), .....	26
June 14. Wiltwyck.	Letter. Roeloff Swartwout, sheriff, in the name of the magistrates of Esopus, acknowledging receipt of instructions and sheriff's commission, and requesting copies of ordinances, &c., .....	27
June 15.	Muster roll of the garrison at the Esopus, now called Wiltwyck, ..	28
June 24. New Amsterdam.	Letter. Director and council to ..... in answer to a remonstrance from Beverwyck (Albany), against the settlement on the great Mohawk flatt (Schenectady), .....	29
July 21. New Amsterdam.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; objections to erecting a block house at Oysterbay; negotiations in England about the boundary; currency; effect of the restriction on the designs of New England; lord Sterling claims Long island; Maryland claims the south bank of the Delaware; lord Baltimore's natural brother, Calvert, governor; small hopes of Charles II's liberality towards the Dutch; Indians suspected of evil designs; advantages of the elective institutions of New England; difference between it and New Netherland; the population of the latter made up of the "scrapings" of all countries; Canada must be abandoned if it have not soldiers; Dutch soldiers refuse to become colonists; colonie on the Delaware; Jacob Alrichs; trade between New Netherland and Virginia prohibited by act of parliament; governor of Virginia going to England; Swartwout, sheriff of Esopus; Curaçao; condition of Staten island; Melyn claims the lands there; statement regarding Arent van Hattum's "impudent" claim; Alexander Carolus Curtius resigns the rectorship of the latin school; death of ensign Smith, .....	30
Aug. 27.	Report of the state of feeling among the Cattskill and Esopus Indians,	31
Sept. 24. New Amsterdam.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; dangerous consequences to be feared from the marriage of Charles II with a princess of Portugal; designs on the Dutch possessions in Africa; Thomas Willett reports English designs against the capital of New Netherland; James I granted the Dutch in 1623 a watering place on Staten island; Long island granted to captain John Scott; captain ——— applies to Charles II for a grant of New Netherland; reinforcements required, .....	32
Oct. 11. Fort Orange.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; acknowledges receipt of a letter addressed to M. d'Argenson (late) governor of Canada; will forward it to the jesuit Le Moyne in the Senecas country; services of Mr. de Charnessé; local affairs, .....	33
Oct. 17. New Amsterdam.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam, with sundry papers, including a list of all the persons in the W. I. Company's service in New Netherland; strength of the military force there; mill stones required; priced list of negroes sold at New Amsterdam transmitted; prices of necessaries; specie currency demanded; amount of duties received annually, .....	34, 35
Nov. 9. Amsterdam.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, enclosing a resolution respecting the city's colonie on the Delaware, .....	36



## CORRESPONDENCE.

		PAGE.
1661.		
	Proposals of the commissioners of the city's colonie at the Delaware and resolutions of the chamber at Amsterdam thereupon,.....	37
	[In N. Y. Col. Dec., II, 173.]	
Nov.	7. Invoice of goods sent to New Netherland in the ship The Church of Purmerland,.....	37
Nov.	17. Certificate of the magistrates of Fort Orange to the effect that the latter had advised vice-director La Montagne to raise the rate of excise there, .....	38 ✓
Nov.	18. Letter. Council to the directors at Amsterdam; ship a cargo of New Amsterdam. square timber and clap boards; Stuyvesant at Esopus,.....	39
Nov.	19. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; ordi- Fort Orange. nances published; difficulty about the excise; brick sent to dom <sup>e</sup> Blom at the Esopus, .....	40
Nov.	15. Account of the excise in the village of Wiltwyck, with the names of those who paid it, .....	41
Nov.	25. Ordinance. For palisading the village of Wiltwyck; names of persons who supplied wheat, .....	41
	Names of persons who have subscribed to the support of the rev. Hermanus Blom, minister at the Esopus,.....	41
1662.		
Jan.	12. Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant; wish him a Happy Fort Orange. New Year; Van Curler obtains the great flat between Fort Orange and the Mohawk country (Scheneectady); desire a visit from the director-general,.....	42
Jan.	27. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; block house at Oysterbay, &c.; Amsterdam. lord Sterling; Long island; Maryland boundary; difference between the mode of raising revenue in New England and New Netherland; interview between gov. Winthrop of Connecticut and the directors at Amsterdam; Staten island; Melyn; reports of English designs on New Netherland discredited; negotiations in England; law books; currency; duties to be paid in coin or beavers; Johan de Decker; emigrants,.....	43
Jan.	13. Letter. Court of Holland to the directors at Amsterdam; recom- Hague. mend a petition of Cornelis van Delvendee and others, regard- ing property at the Hague, belonging in part to the children of Anna Aelbrechts van Beyeren, widow of Daniel Patrick, an Eng- lishman, residing in New Netherland,.....	44
Jan.	13. Letter. Orphan masters of the Hague to the director and council Hague. in New Netherland, requesting them to inquire for the aforesaid Anna van Beyeren and children, and to inform them if they be living, .....	45
Jan.	19. Petition. Cornelis van Delvendee, notary at the Hague, praying the directors at Amsterdam to recommend inquiries to be insti- tuted in New Netherland for the above parties; with reference, ..	46
1661.		
Oct.	29. Proceedings in court regarding the above estate and agreement entered into with the creditors,.....	47
(No date.)	Form of clearance or permit for a ship going to New Netherland,..	48



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1662.		PAGE
Jan.	27.	Invoice. Stationery and law books sent to New Netherland,.....	49
Jan.	27.	Bill of lading of the above,.....	50
Jan.	28.	Letter. Directors at Amsterdam to Stuyvesant, transmitting the above papers,.....	51
Jan.	28.	Invoice of goods sent to New Netherland,.....	52
Jan.	28.	Bill of lading, .....	53
(No date.)	*	Letter. John Lawrensen to director Stuyvesant denouncing John Coe, Edward Jessup and other traitors at Middelburgh, and reporting their doings, .....	54
		[In Riker's Newtown, 57.]	
Jan.	30.	* Nomination. Magistrates for Rustdorp (Jamaica), L. I.,.....	55
Feb.	4.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, notifying him that William Jansen van Barekelo, Harmen Jansen van Barekelo, wife and two children, Adriana Hendricks van Barekelo and Stoffel Smet van Ruerlo, farmers, have embarked for New Netherland in the ship Trouw, .....	56
Feb.	21.	* Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant, setting forth the particulars of a suit between William Hallett and Robert Hubbes, involving title to land sold by the former to the latter, .....	57
April	8.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; urge economy; Mr. de Decker's discharge requested; rev. Mr. Selyns; a guard to be furnished to wood choppers for the potashery; emigrants,.....	58
June	6.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; privileges granted to the city's colonie on the Delaware; a dangerous precedent; discouraging state of the country,.....	59
June	30.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne and magistrates to director Stuyvesant; homicide of Seger Cornelissen by Andries Herbertsen; suit of sundry women against Catherine Pietersen referred in appeal, .....	60
June		Affidavits in the case of the above homicide, and citation of Andries Herbertsen, in front of the church, to appear in court and defend himself, .....	61
July	1.	Order to ——— to pay a sum of 2,000 guilders due by him to the company, .....	62
July	1.	Order. Jan Gerritsen van Mareken, farmer of the excise at Fort Orange, not to pay any part of his rent except on an order from the director and council, .....	63
July	15.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; block house at Oysterbay; boundaries; arrival at New Amsterdam of John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut; New Haven annexed to it; John Scott; Maryland; commissary Beeckman; threats of Esopus Indians; complaint against the authorities of the city's colonie at the Delaware; manner in which the trade and navigation act is evaded in Virginia; gov. Berkeley; Melyn resides at New Haven; Staten island; slaves; currency; duties payable in specie; Brian Newton and surgeon Varrevanger discharged, .....	64
July	31.	Approbation of Timotheus Gabry and Jan Jansen Velyn, of an award made by referees in their case, .....	65





## CORRESPONDENCE.

1662.

PAGE.

- Aug. 16. Letter. Roelof Swartwout to director Stuyvesant, informing him  
Wiltwyck. that a horse had been recently found shot in the woods; conse-  
quent alarm, ..... 66
- Sept. 5. Letter. Roelof Swartwout to director Stuyvesant; affairs at the  
Wiltwyck. Esopus; evils arising from the unlimited sale of brandy to the  
Indians, &c., ..... 67
- Revenue and expenditure of the village of Wiltwyck, including the  
building of the pastor's house, ..... 68
- Return of the newly laid out lots in Wiltwyck, ..... 69
- Return of the old lots in Wiltwyck, before a map of it was made, 70
- Aug. 18. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; incum-  
Fort Orange. bered with debt; his age, ..... 71
- Sept. 1. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; unsettled state of affairs between  
Amsterdam. Holland and England; books and records of the city's colonie on  
the Delaware, relative to Alrich's administration, to be trans-  
ferred to the authorities there; case of a child being retained in  
New Netherland by a creditor, as security for a debt due by the  
mother; ordered to be released and sent to Holland, ..... 72
- Sept. 2. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; names of emigrants, viz.: Jean  
Amsterdam. de la Warde, from Antwerp; Albert Saboriski, from Prussia;  
Anthony Direksen, from Brabant; Peter Martyn and Joost Grand,  
from Pays de Vaud (Walslandt); Jean le Claire, from Valenci-  
ennes, ..... 73
- Sept. 5. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; sheriff Van  
New Amsterdam. Sweringen kills a soldier; protected by D'Hinoyossa; pay of a  
Dutch soldier, ..... 74
- Sept.  $\frac{15}{16}$ . Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; La Montagne's  
New Amsterdam. claim for payment of a bill drawn by the late director Kieft;  
letter from director D'Hinoyossa transmitted; critical state of  
the colonie at the Delaware, ..... 74, 75
- Oct. 14. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; treaty between Holland and Eng-  
Amsterdam. land; John Winthrop; boundaries; Virginia trade; slaves; Cura-  
çao; Brian Newton; emigrants, ..... 76
- Nov. 4. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; tavern-  
Fort Orange. keepers' exeise farmed; mortality from small pox, ..... 77
- (No date.) Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant; default of Andries  
Fort Orange. Herbertsen to appear on a charge of homicide (see p. 60, 61);  
court requests increased powers in the case, ..... 78
- July 1. Proceedings. Court at Fort Orange in the above case; summons  
Nov. 11. of the defendant by ringing of the bell to appear, ..... 79
- Dec. 6. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; complaint of Direk de Wolff  
Amsterdam. that he has been prevented by those of Gravesend from carrying  
on his salt works on Coney island; map of the island and further  
information required, ..... 80
- Dec. 7. Invoice. Munitions of war, &c., sent to New Netherland, ..... 81, 82
- List of emigrants from Holland to New Netherland from 1654 to  
1664, with their accounts, debit and credit, ..... 83, 123
- [This list does not include those sent to the Delaware by the city of Amsterdam.]



## VOLUME XV.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

	PAGE.
1663.	
Jan. 8. Letter. Director and council to the directors at Amsterdam; report New Amsterdam, on the late vice-director Alrich's estate at the Delaware; Long island annexed to Connecticut; nothing left of New Netherland, commissary Beeckman,.....	1
Jan. 15. Letter. Thomas Chambers and other officers of militia to director Wiltwyck. Stuyvesant, complaining that the civil magistrates had pulled down an ordinance published by them for the better defense of the place, .....	2
Jan. 24. Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant; danger from the sale Wiltwyck. of brandy to the Indians; new village; a skepel of wheat given for a pint of brandy; reasons for disapproving a late ordinance of the court-martial, .....	3
Feb. 3. Letter. Militia officers of Wiltwyck to (illegible),.....	4
March. Nomination and appointment of magistrates for Wiltwyck, .....	5
March 7. Letter. States-General to the director and council of New Nether- Hague. land; transmit copy of the treaty of peace concluded between them and Portugal, .....	6
March 26. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; sheriff Van Sweringen discharged Amsterdam. from prosecution on an accusation of murder; law suit between the W. I. Company and the executors of the estate of the late director Kieft; the entire of the Delaware river about to be transferred to the city of Amsterdam; proposed English colony behind Staten island; (see Vol. 10, pt. 1, p. 145); war between the Mohawks and New England and Nova Scotia; necessity of the Mohawk country being surrendered to the Dutch; immense beaver trade carried on with the Senecas; necessity of fortifying the mouth of the river between Staten island and Long island; currency; superintendent of slaves; emigrants, .....	7
March 24. Invoices and bill of lading,.....	8—11
March 31. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; with papers and list of emigrants, ..	11
April 16. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; governor of Nova Scotia fined at Amsterdam. Boston; proceedings of Connecticut on Long island; fortifications on Staten island recommended; boundaries; gov. Winthrop; fur trade with Boston; Huguenot emigrants from Rochelle; necessity of extinguishing the Indian title to the good lands in New Nether- land; a runaway servant hanged at the Delaware; Mr. d'Hinoy- ossa recalled; an English clergyman versed in the art of physic to be provided with medicines; censured for banishing John B (owne), the quaker; emigrants,.....	12



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1663.	PAGE.
April 21.	Letter. States-General to the director and council, transmitting copies of the treaty of confederation and friendship concluded between the United Netherlands and Great Britain,.....	13
Hague.		
May 7.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, transmitting sundry papers and a list of emigrants,.....	14
Amsterdam.		
May 5.	Invoice. Goods shipped for New Amstel on the Delaware river,..	15
May 9.	Letter. Stuyvesant to (vice-director La Montagne); surveyor goes to survey and lay out the great Mohawk flat (Schenectady); pledge to be signed by settlers before they can obtain lots there, ..	16
New Amsterdam.		
May 14.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; encroachments by Connecticut; annexes Westchester; map of Coney island prepared,.....	17
New Amsterdam.		
May 19.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne, &c., to director Stuyvesant; papers in the case of Andries Herbertsen, transmitted; the settlers on the great flat (Schenectady), refuse to sign the pledge ( <i>supra</i> , p. 16),.....	18
Fort Orange.		
[June 7.]	List of the soldiers and settlers who were killed, wounded, or taken prisoners by the Indians at Wiltwyck this date,.....	19
	[In N. Y. Doc. Hist., IV, 42.]	
June 9.	Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; complaints against Long island Quakers; banishment of John Bowne,.....	
New Amsterdam.		
June 10.	Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant; massacre at the Esopus; village destroyed,.....	21
Wiltwyck.		
June 14.	Instructions for the magistrates and military officers of Wiltwyck, ..	22
June 15.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of the village of In the Long Reach. Beaverwyck and colonie Renselaerswyck; affairs at the Esopus, ..	23
June 16.	Letter. Magistrates, &c., to director Stuyvesant; report on the progress of affairs; Michael Frere dead of his wounds, .....	24
Wiltwyck.		
June 19.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (vice-director La Montagne); means adopted for the release of those in the hands of the Esopus Indians, .....	25
New Amsterdam.		
June 20.	Report of the magistrates, &c., of Wiltwyck, on the massacre committed by the Indians,.....	26
	[In N. Y. Doc. Hist., IV, 39.]	
June 23.	Letter. Magistrates of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck to director Stuyvesant; little prospect of the release of the prisoners among the Esopus Indians; Mohawks hard pressed by their enemies, .....	27
Fort Orange.		
June 23.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; defenseless condition of the fort; to be repaired,.....	28
Fort Orange.		
June 23.	Letter. Magistrates and court-martial to Jan Tomassen and others of Beverwyck; state of affairs at the Esopus, .....	29
Wiltwyck.		
June 26.	Letter. Councillor de Deckere to director Stuyvesant; efforts for the release of the prisoners at Esopus, .....	30
Wiltwyck.		
June 28.	Letter. Volckert Jansen and others to director Stuyvesant, respecting loss of their cattle at the Esopus, .....	31
Beverwyck.		





		CORRESPONDENCE.	PAGE.
1663.			
April	5.	Nomination and appointment of magistrates for Fort Orange,.....	32
June	28.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; arrival of D'Hinoyossa in Hol- Amsterdam. land; emigrants, .....	33
June	29.	Letter. States-General to director Stuyvesant, transmitting copy of Hague. the treaty of commerce, &c., concluded between them and France, .....	34
June	29.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; repairs Fort Orange. of the fort postponed; efforts to recover the christian prisoners; fort in Greenbush, .....	35
June	29.	Letter. Councillor de Deckere to director Stuyvesant; efforts to Beverwyck. recover the above prisoners; complaints against the magistrates at the Esopus, .....	36
June	29.	Letter. Secretary Capito to director Stuyvesant; his wife killed Wiltwyck. and burnt in his house with all his effects; requests a supply of clothing, &c., .....	37
June	29.	Letter. Conneillor de Deckere to director Stuyvesant; information Beverwyck. respecting the prisoners; no volunteers to be had at Fort Orange, .....	38
July	4.	Information furnished by Rachel La Montagne, wife of Gysbert van Imborch, late a prisoner among the Esopus Indians, .....	39
July	5.	Letter. Captain Martin Kregier to director Stuyvesant; reports his Wiltwyck. arrival at the Esopus; escape of Mrs. Van Imbroch, .....	40
		Report of Indians sent to negotiate with those of Esopus (begin- ning lost), .....	41
July	9.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the courts of Fort Orange and Ren- New Amsterdam. selsaerswyck; Cattskill Indians not to harbor those of Esopus, .....	42
July	12.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the courts of Fort Orange and New Amsterdam. Renselaerswyck; offers to pay a reward for the release of christian prisoners, .....	43
July	12.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to councillor de Deckere; sergeant New Amsterdam. Niessen to be ensign for his successful attack on the Esopus Indians; peace with the Indians around Manhattan, .....	44
July	19.	*Inventory of personal effects belonging to John Duck, seized by Middleboro. Edward Jessup, John Burroughs and Thomas Robertson, .....	45
July	20.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao, re- New Amsterdam. questing him to furnish Robert Lord, now at Boston, with a cargo of salt, and to consign the company's share to William Davids, partner of Thomas Willett of that place; war with the Esopus Indians; negroes wanted, .....	46
July	28.	Letter. Vice-director La Montagne and Jeremiah van Renselaer to Fort Orange. director Stuyvesant; vindicate themselves and the magistrates from the charge of refusing volunteers; efforts to procure the release of the prisoners in the hands of the Esopus Indians, .....	47
July	30.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to capt. Cregier; the Esopus Indians New Amsterdam. to be unrelentingly pursued; Tjereck Claessen de Witt and Albert Heymanse Roos to be punished if they continue to oppose author- ity; secretary Van Rnyven sent to Esopus (incomplete), .....	48
Aug.	30.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (vice-director La Montagne); domine New Amsterdam. Schaet's daughter guilty of adultery; her illegitimate child chris-	



## CORRESPONDENCE.

1663.

PAGE.

- tened Benoni, "son of grief," when it ought rather have been called Barabbas; grave charges against said clergyman; an investigation and report ordered, ..... 49
- Aug. 3. Letter. Captain Cregier to director Stuyvesant; attack on a fort of the Esopus Indians; the Marsepingh Indians return home with their plunder; New Utrecht volunteers also go home, to save their harvest, ..... 50
- Aug. 3. Letter. Capt. Cregier to director Stuyvesant; continuation of affairs at the Esopus, ..... 51
- Aug. 9. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (capt. Cregier); instructions to save the harvest at the Esopus, ..... 52
- Aug. 13. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to lieutenant Peter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven at the Wappingers kill; warns him against allowing Indians on board his vessel, ..... 52
- Aug. 14. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to capt. Cregier; further instructions, ..... 52
- Aug. 27. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to lieutenant Van Couwenhoven; no individual Indian prisoners to be released or exchanged; an effort to be made for the recovery of all the christian prisoners, ..... 52
- Aug. 27. Letter. Messrs. La Montagne and Van Renselaer to director Stuyvesant; Indian affairs, ..... 53
- Aug. 27. Letter. Director and council to captain Cregier; comments and instructions respecting the Esopus campaign, ..... 54
- Aug. 29. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to captain Cregier; instructions about the Esopus war, ..... 54
- Sept. 13. Letter. The council to captain Cregier; Stuyvesant going to Boston; victory over the Esopus Indians; reinforcements, .. 54
- Sept. 13. Order. Sloop captain to transport soldiers to the Esopus, ..... 55
- Sept. 21. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to captain Cregier, with reinforcements for Esopus, ..... 55
- Sept. 10. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne, &c., to director Stuyvesant; answer to his letter of the 30th August respecting domine Schaets and his daughter, ..... 56
- Sept. 11. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; reasons for ceding the lands on the Delaware river to the city of Amsterdam, &c., ..... 57
- Sept. 21. Letter. The council to captain Cregier; Marseping Indians sent to Esopus; further instructions, ..... 58
- Sept. 24. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao; his reception at Boston; object of his visit; sir Thomas Temple, governor of Nova Scotia; negroes required in New Netherland; Stuyvesant's residence at Boston; victory over the Esopus Indians, ..... 59
- Sept. 26. Minute of proceedings at Fort Orange with the Mohawks on the subject of remonstrance from col. Temple, against their making war on the Indians within his government, and their answer, .... 60
- Sept. 27. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; convey the Delaware river to the city of Amsterdam; expect the settlement of the boundaries;



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1663.	PAGE.
	slaves sent from Curaçao not to be exported from New Netherland; value of beaver; Tobias Feeex; emigrants,.....	61
Sept.	25. Permit to New Netherland traders to export thence tobacco, timber, and all other articles, peltries excepted, to such places as they may think proper,.....	62, 64
June	26. Two bills of lading,.....	63
(No date.)	Petition. Tobias Feeexs, for indemnity for his services against the Indians, &c. (see p. 61),.....	65
Oct.	2. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne and Jeremias van Renselaer to the council, inclosing minute of their proceedings with the Mohawks (see p. 60), .....	66
Fort Orange.		
Oct.	16. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; grieved at the Esopus war; boundaries; suspicious movements of admiral Hendrick Gerritsen Zeehelm in Sweden; emigrants, .....	67
Amsterdam.		
Oct.	13. Commission. Cornelis van Ruyven, Oloff Stevensen van Cortland and John Lawrence to be delegates to the governor, &c., of Connecticut (seal of New Netherland), .....	68
Oct.	Journal kept by the above delegates of their visit to and negotiations at Hartford,.....	69
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 385.]	
Oct.	21. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to lieut. Van Couwenhoven; instructions for exchange of prisoners with the Indians,.....	70
New Amsterdam.		
Nov.	7. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to capt. Cregier; peace with the Wap-pingers; breach of the peace by them; to be punished,.....	70
New Amsterdam.		
Nov.	19. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to capt. Cregier; the above news not true; capt. C. ordered to the Mannhattans, .....	70
New Amsterdam.		
Oct.	30. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; Swedish designs against the Delaware; fort Christina, otherwise called Altona,.....	70
Amsterdam.		
Nov.	24. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne and Jeremias van Renselaer to director Stuyvesant; letters received from col. Temple and Mr. Pinchon; Mohawks on the war path,.....	71
Fort Orange.		
July	28. Message from the Indians of Agawam to the Dutch,.....	72
Oct.	22. Answer of the Mohawk chief Adogodquo (Big Spoon) to the above, .....	72
Nov.	24. Proceedings at Fort Orange with Mohawk and Mohegan sachems, .....	73
Oct. Nov.	Proceedings with Kattskill Indians,.....	74
Nov.	15. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; excise farmed; requests authority to the magistrates to pronounce judgment on Philip Hendricksen Brouwer, for the murder of Claes Cornelissen Swits, .....	75
Fort Orange.		
Oct.	Conditions on which the excise at Fort Orange is to be farmed for one year,.....	76
Nov.	15. Charter party of the ship Gideon for a voyage from Holland to Africa to procure slaves, copper, and elephants' teeth for New Netherland,.....	77
Amsterdam.		
Nov.	15. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne, &c., to director Stuyvesant; repair of the fort; flight of the Mohegans,.....	78
Fort Orange.		





## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1663.	PAGE.
Nov. 21.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Wiltwyek; col- New Amsterdam. lections for the church and poor; superintendence of intestates' estates, .....	
Nov. 21.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the consistory at Wiltwyek; not to New Amsterdam. interfere in matters concerning intestate estates, .....	80
Dec. 3.	Letter. Rev. Hermanus Blom to director Stuyvesant, in answer to Wiltwyek. the above, .....	81
Dec. 12.	Letter. Magistrates of Wiltwyek to director Stuyvesant, ....	82, 83
Dec. 19.	Letter. Director and council to the sheriff and magistrates of New Amsterdam. Wiltwyek; censure them for their insolent letter of the 12th instant; sheriff Swartwout suspended; magistrates to be removed if they continue contumacious, .....	84
Dec. 19.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to ensign Niessen, censuring him for New Amsterdam. disobedience of orders, .....	84
Dec. 29.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to (captain Cregier); armistice with New Amsterdam. the Esopus Indians, .....	84
	Journal of the Esopus war by captain Martin Cregier, .....	85-92
	[In N. Y. Doc. Hist., IV, 45.]	
	1664.	
Jan. 4.	Letter. Ensign Nyssen to director Stuyvesant; departure of capt. Wiltwyek. Cregier; great sickness at the Esopus, .....	93
Jan. 8.	Letter. Messrs. La Montagne and Van Renselaer to director Stuy- Port Orange. vesant; return of Mohawks, Onondagas and Senecas from an expedition against the Indians of Maine; storm the fort; their losses, .....	94
Jan. 11.	Letter. Ensign Nyssen to director Stuyvesant; sickness at the Wiltwyek. Esopus on the increase, .....	95
Jan. 20.	List of papers sent to New Netherland by the ship Gekruiste Hart,	96
Jan. 20.	Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; ships sent to Guinea for slaves for Amsterdam. New Netherland; defense of the mouth of the Hudson river; settlements thereabouts to be encouraged; currency; hostile pro- ceedings of Connecticut; complaints made to the States-General; emigrants; Delaware river ceded to the city of Amsterdam; stop- page of the salt works on Coney island; English designs on New Netherland; reinforcements; measures of the States-General; Dutch ship seized and carried to Virginia; slaves not to be ex- ported from New Netherland; rev. Samuel Megapolensis, .....	97
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 218.]	
(No date.)	Contract of the city of Amsterdam with the directors of the W. I. Company, to share in a cargo of slaves to be conveyed from Angola to New Netherland, .....	98
Jan. 21.	Invoices of munitions and accoutrements sent to New Netherland, and bill of lading, .....	99, 100
Jan. 22.	Letter. Director and council to the courts of Fort Orange and New Amsterdam. Renselaerswyck; loss of the Mohawks and Senecas in their attack on the fort in Maine; dispersing of the Esopus Indians, .....	101
Jan. 25.	List of letters and papers sent to New Netherland by the ship Faith,	102



## CORRESPONDENCE.

1664.

PAGE.

- Bills of lading and invoices, . . . . . 103-105
- Jan. 24. Resolution of the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, to allow some Huguenot families to proceed with an adventure from Rochelle and other parts of France, in their own or other ships, to New Netherland, and to receive gratuitous grants of land there, 106
- Jan. 26. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, inclosing copy of the above resolution, and ordering that every assistance be afforded those emigrants, . . . . . 107
- Jan. 26. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant, notifying him that they will send a patent from the States-General for New Netherland, and a letter from their High Mightinesses to the English towns on Long island, 108
- Jan. 31. Letters. Directors to Stuyvesant; patent explanatory of the W. I. Company's charter; letters to the Long island towns; ambassador to England; boundary, . . . . . 109
- Feb. 1. Letter. Mr. Van Severter, secretary of the Amsterdam chamber, to director Stuyvesant, inclosing States-General's letters, for the several towns on Long island, and the above explanatory patent, 110
- (Jan. 23.) Letter. States-General to the several towns on Long island, . . . . 111
- Hague. [In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 229; in Aitzema, V, 64, and Groot Placaact Boek, II, 3153.]
- Feb. 24. \* Agreement between captain John Scott and the commissioners on the part of director Stuyvesant, . . . . . 112
- [In O'Callaghan's Hist. New Netherland, II, 578.]
- Feb. 18. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Wiltwyck; restoration of sheriff Swartwout, recall of the military; Indian affairs, . 113
- Feb. 18. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to ensign Nyssen; orders to send down soldiers; Indian affairs (this letter was not delivered, a sudden frost having shut up the river), . . . . . 114
- March 24. Nomination of magistrates for Fort Orange for the ensuing year, . 115
- March 24. Letter. Rev. Gideon Schaetes to director Stuyvesant in answer to the charges against him (see p. 56), . . . . . 116
- March 25. Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant; recommending a petition of 58 inhabitants to his favorable consideration, . . . . . 117
- April 4. Letter. Magistrates to director Stuyvesant; referring to his consideration an application of the Mohawks for a cannon, . . . . . 118
- April 21. Letter. Ensign Nyssen to director Stuyvesant, reporting the visit of an Englishman who said that the English would possess New Netherland in 6 or 8 weeks, . . . . . 119
- April 21. Bills of lading, . . . . . 120
- April 26. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; receipt of documents mentioned (*supra*, p. 110); New Utrecht; Palatines on Staten island; block houses to defend the narrows; hostile proceeding of John Scott and Connecticut instigated from England; English purchase land at the Newesingshs; folly of resisting the English on Long island; agreement with John Scott; description of emigrants from Holland; affairs at Esopus; map of Coney island; revenue, . . . . . 121



## CORRESPONDENCE.

	1664.	PAGE.
May	6. Letter. Rev. Hermanns Blom to director Stuyvesant, requesting in the name of the consistory, that the 7th of June be annually observed at the Esopus as a day of Thanksgiving, in commemoration of the escape of so many persons from the Indian massacre on that day,.....	122
May	7. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to Abraham Douckher and Johannes de Raziere, on commercial matters,.....	123
May	7. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao; the best time to import negroes; commercial matters,.....	123
May	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the magistrates of Fort Orange; transmits articles of peace concluded with the Esopus Indians; measures for the protection of the new village at the Esopus; Sehanechte de; proclamation for a day of thanksgiving,.....	124
May	15. Articles of peace concluded with the Esopus Indians,.....	125
May	17. Proposals of Mohawks at Fort Orange with the answer, 126, 127, 128	
May	Journal of John Davith and Jacob Loeckerman, commissioners to negotiate a treaty of peace between the Mohawks and the Northern Indians,.....	129, 130
June	10. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam eneroachments of Connecticut; Bronck's and Van der Donck's lands; Long island; effect of the States-General's letters; menacing aspect of England; trade of Virginia, Maryland and Barbadoes; benefits to be derived from emigration; Mr. de Decker's embassy to Virginia; arrival and sale of slaves,.....	131
June	10. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam, inclosing a very harsh letter addressed to him by councillor de Decker,.....	132
June	16. Letter. Vice-director La Montagne to director Stuyvesant; Sehanechte de surveyed; (letter much defaced),.....	133
June	24. Letter. Directors to Stuyvesant; ships sent from England against New Netherland; slaves sent thither,.....	134
	Deposition of John Bricker as to a conversation he had with a Northern Indian near Fort Orange,.....	135
July	5. Minute of the court at Wiltwyck,.....	136
July	30. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the vice-director of Curaçao; arrival and sale of slaves; commercial affairs,.....	137
Aug.	4. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; imprisonment of John Scott; his magistrates on Long island deposed; English towns annexed to Connecticut; movements of gov. Winthrop on Long island; ships about to sail from England; their reported object; patent to Rhode island; grant to the duke of York; Dutch purchases and patents of no value in the eyes of the English; priority of the Dutch settlement on the Connecticut river and at Narraganset; intrigues of the English among the Indians; emigrants from Rochelle and St. Martin; French clergyman at St. Martin invited; William Bogardus,.....	138
Aug.	17. Letter. The council to the directors at Amsterdam; Stuyvesant at Fort Orange; arrival of 300 slaves; loss of Cayenne; necessity of settling the boundary question with the English,.....	139





## CORRESPONDENCE.

1664.

PAGE.

- Aug. 29. Letter. Stuyvesant to (the magistrates of Fort Orange, &c.); his  
New Amsterdam. return to Manhattan; arrival of the English frigates; strength of  
the enemy; very little hope of relief, ..... 140  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 372.]
- Sept. 1. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; arrival of the  
New Amsterdam. English fleet; Long island lost; the capital summoned; popular  
murmurs and disaffection; loss of the country certain, ..... 141
- Sept. 3. Letter. Messrs. La Montagne and Van Rensselaer to director Stuy-  
Fort Orange. vesant; surprised at the arrival of the English; prudently refrain  
from sending intelligence, ..... 142  
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 373.]
- Aug. 30. Minute of the deliberations of the common council of New Amster-  
dam on the demand of the surrender of that place by the English, 143
- Sept. 1. Further minute of the common council of New Amsterdam, appoint-  
ing a committee to demand of the director-general, copy of a  
letter sent him by the English commissioners; their report, ..... 144
- Aug.  $\frac{2}{3}$ . Summons of colonel Nicolls for the surrender of New Amsterdam, .. 144  
[In Smith's Hist. of New York, Alb. ed., 35.]
- Sept. 2. Minute. Appointing delegates from the common council of New  
Amsterdam, to accompany the commissioners to be sent by the  
director and council to the commanders of the English forces at  
Nyack, ..... 144
- Sept. 2. Commission. Cornelius Steenwyck and Jacques Cousseau to be  
such delegates, ..... 144
- Sept. 3. Report of the above delegates; remonstrance to the director and  
council voted, ..... 144
- Sept. 5. Resolution of the common council of New Amsterdam to treat with  
the English for the surrender of the place, ..... 144
- Sept. 5. Commission. Appointing Cornelis Steenwyck, Oloff Stevensen van  
Cortlandt and Jacques Cousseau, joint commissioners for the above  
purpose, ..... 144
- Sept. 7. Report of the above commissioners of the articles of surrender agreed  
to, ..... 145
- Sept. 6. Agreement of the above commissioners to convey to Holland such  
soldiers as are desirous to return thither, ..... 145
- Sept. 8. Ratification of the articles of surrender by the Dutch commissioners, 145



## VOLUME XVI. PART I.

## ORDINANCES.

		PAGE.
1657.	Ordinance. Renewing sundry ordinances which, by connivance or non-execution, have fallen into dissuetude, .....	1
1647.		
May 31.	Ordinance. Against tapping or tippling during divine service on the Lord's day, or after nine o'clock in the evening on any day, .....	5
July 1.	Ordinance. Against furnishing strong drink to Indians and for the proper preservation of fences, .....	6
July 4.	Ordinance. Regulating the port of New Amsterdam, the loading and unloading of ships and establishing passes, .....	7
July 25.	Ordinance. Regulating buildings in New Amsterdam, .....	9
1648.		
Jan. 12.	Ordinance. Prohibiting brewers to be tapsters, or to sell beer by retail, .....	10
Jan. 28.	Ordinance. Prohibiting wooden chimneys, and appointing fire-wardens in New Amsterdam, .....	10
March 10.	Ordinance. For regulating taverns and granting licenses, .....	11
March 16.	Ordinance. Against goats and hogs running at large in New Amsterdam, .....	14
April 29.	Ordinance. For the stricter observance of the Sabbath, .....	14
May 13.	Ordinance. Renewing the ordinance against furnishing strong drink to Indians, .....	16
Sept. 28.	Ordinance. For the better prevention of fires in New Amsterdam, .....	16
Sept. 28.	Ordinance. For the recovery of wages by Indians, .....	17
Oct. 6.	Ordinance. Against harboring or employing other people's indented men or maid servants, .....	17
Dec. 15.	Ordinance. For the speedier erection of buildings on vacant lots in New Amsterdam, .....	18
1649.		
Nov. 8.	Ordinance. Requiring permits for the removal of wine or beer, ...	19
Nov. 8.	Ordinance. Regulating the baking and sale of bread, .....	20
1650.		
May 30.	Ordinance. Regulating the currency, .....	21
Sept. 14.	Ordinance. For the better regulation of the currency, .....	22



		ORDINANCES.	PAGE.
1651.			
June	5.	Ordinance. Regulating the assize of bread and the price of wine, brandy, &c., in New Amsterdam,.....	23
1652.			
June	27.	Ordinance. Regulating the driving of carts, wagons and sleighs in New Amsterdam, .....	26
June	27.	Ordinance. Against boarding ships arriving at New Amsterdam before the same are entered, .....	26
July	1.	Ordinance. Regulating the purchase of lands from the Indians, and vacating and annulling sundry grants to Wouter van Twiller, Wolphert Gerritse, Andries Hudde, Jacob Wolphertse, Brant van Slechtenhorst, Lubbert van Dincklagen, Govert Looekermans and Thomes Chambers, .....	27
Oct.	9.	Ordinance. Against firing at partridges or other game within the limits of New Amsterdam,.....	31
1653.			
March	20.	Ordinance. For the more general planting of wheat, corn, and other grains, .....	32
March	28.	Ordinance. For the publication of a certain ordinance of last October, against the wasteful and unprofitable consumption of grain in Kenselaerwyck and for procuring a return of the grain there, and appointing commissioners to enforce the execution thereof,..	33
March	26.	Ordinance. Increasing the excise on wines and strong liquors,....	36
Aug.	18.	Ordinance. Amending the preceding,.....	37
Nov.	19.	Ordinance. Fixing the rate at which goods are to be sold in New Amsterdam, .....	38
1654.			
Jan.	19.	Ordinance. Annulling banns of marriage published in places where the parties have not been residents during the previous year,....	40
Jan.	23.	Ordinance. Imposing duties on Indian goods, wine, brandy, &c.,..	41
April	8.	Ordinance. Against harboring pirates or vagabonds; for arresting the same, and providing for the public safety, .....	43
July	1.	Ordinance. Regulating the Ferry at the Manhattans,.....	47
Aug.	20.	Ordinance regulating the duties of the provost marshal of Fort Amsterdam, .....	50
Aug.	24.	Ordinance. Imposing a tax on land and cattle,.....	53
Aug.	23.	Ordinance. Against furnishing liquors to Indians,.....	55
1655.			
March	10.	Ordinance. Renewing the regulations for the inspection of tobacco, enacted 10 February, 1653, .....	57
Aug.	23.	Ordinance. Exempting Jews, between 16 and 60 years, from military service, and obliging them to pay a monthly fine therefor, ..	59
Oct.	9.	Ordinance. For the preservation of fences, .....	60
Nov.	29.	Ordinance. Fixing the price of good New Netherland beer, ....	61
Dec.	31.	Ordinance. Against firing guns, planting May poles, beating drums, or selling liquors on New Year's day, or on May day.....	62





## ORDINANCES.

			PAGE.
1656.			
Jan.	18. Ordinance.	Prohibiting the slaughtering of cattle without a permit,	63
Jan.	27. Ordinance.	For the more effectual collection of duties on exported peltries, .....	65
Feb.	1. Ordinance.	Against conventicles, and meetings other than the authorized reformed religion, .....	66
April	27. Ordinance.	For the better collection of the fees of the weigh house at New Amsterdam, .....	68
April	27. Ordinance.	Regulating the fees of the weigh house and the duties of the weigh master, .....	70
June	7. Ordinance.	Establishing the duties to be paid to the farmer of the excise on exported liquors, .....	75
June	27. Ordinance.	For the payment of tenths, .....	76
June	27. Ordinance.	Requiring all vessels and persons to take out a permit and to pay the duties on exported furs and liquors, before sailing from the port of New Amsterdam, .....	77
Aug.	11. Ordinance.	For the more effectual prevention of smuggling at the port of New Amsterdam, .....	78
Sept.	6. Ordinance.	Regulating certain fees, payable at the public store in New Amsterdam, .....	82
Sept.	13. Ordinance.	Establishing a weekly market at New Amsterdam, ...	84
Sept.	20. Ordinance.	For the officers and soldiers of the director-general's company, .....	85
Sept.	27. Ordinance.	Regulating the rate at which beavers are to be received in payment of duties, .....	89
Oct.	26. Ordinance.	Amending the laws for the better observance of the Sabbath; against the sale of liquors to the Indians, and regulating the assize of bread and the trade of baking, .....	91
1657.			
Jan.	3. Ordinance.	Regulating the currency, .....	98
Jan.	16. Ordinance.	For the fencing of private lands, and authorizing the cutting of firewood and timber on unfenced lands, .....	101
Jan.	32( <i>sic.</i> ) Ordinance.	Obliging tavern keepers to take out a license and pay excise, .....	103
Feb.	2. Ordinance.	Declaring who may be admitted to great and small citizenship in New Amsterdam, .....	105
March	30. Ordinance.	For the better inspection of tobacco, .....	108
June	12. Ordinance.	Renewing the laws for the better observance of the Sabbath; against selling liquors to Indians; against smuggling; prescribing the anchorage ground in the port of New Amsterdam; against fast driving through the streets of that city, and providing for the delivery of letters, .....	112
Aug.	12. Ordinance.	For the surer prevention of smuggling, .....	117
Aug.	24. Ordinance.	Against exporting goods without a permit, .....	118
Nov.	29. Ordinance.	Further regulating the currency, .....	119



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

		PAGE.
1657.		
Dec.	15. Ordinance. Annulling all fraudulent sales of mortgaged lands on South river,.....	122
Dec.	15. Ordinance. For the more effectual prevention of thatched roofs, wooden chimneys and hay stacks in New Amsterdam, and for providing that city with fire buckets, hooks and ladders,.....	123
Dec.	15. Ordinance. For the more effectual prevention of quarrels and broils in the public streets of New Amsterdam,.....	125
1658.		
Jan.	15. Ordinance. For appraising and assessing vacant lots in the city of New Amsterdam, .....	127
Jan.	15. Ordinance. To oblige parties to marry after the proclamation of banns, .....	129
Jan.	25. Ordinance Regulating the office and fees of notaries, secretaries and town clerks, .....	130
March	4. Ordinance. For establishing a new village at the end of Manhattan island, (Harlem),.....	135

## VOLUME XVI. PART II.

## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1656.		
Oct.	4. Complaint. Against Hendrick Hendricksen, baker, for selling bread below the regular weight; fined and suspended from following his business, .....	1
Oct.	6. Sentence. Egbertje Egberts for selling beer to Indians; fined 300 guilders and to be imprisoned until paid,.....	3
Oct.	6. Sentence. William Hoffineyer, for conveying beer up the river and selling it to Indians; fined 500 guilders (\$200); to be imprisoned until the fine be paid, and then to be banished for three years, ...	5
Oct.	6. Sentence. Direkje Harmens, for selling beer to Indians; fined 300 guilders, .....	7
Oct.	12. Minute. Conveyance of a drunken Indian to the fort on a brewer's dray, and his confinement there, .....	8
Oct.	13. Examination of the above Indian, .....	9
Oct.	17. Sundry actions for recovery of debts, .....	10, 11
Oct.	17. Trial. Juriaen the glazier, for assaulting and wounding Cornelis Pietersen Hoozeboom,.....	12
Oct.	21. Actions of debt. Suit against Jellis Fonda's wife for removing Lewis Cobussen's wife's petticoat from the fence; defendant says plaintiff pawned the article for beaver; put over; price asked by Car-	



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

		PAGE.
1656.		
	sten Fredricksen for his lot which is required for the removal thither of a house now leaning against the church,.....	14, 15
Oct.	24. Ordinance. For the sweeping of chimneys,.....	16
Oct.	24. Actions of debt. Application of Thomas Jansen Mingal for a building lot,.....	19
Oct.	31. Actions of debt. Information against Barent Pietersen (Coeymans), miller, for selling liquor to an Indian,.....	20, 21
Nov.	7. Actions of debt. Action of damages against Thomas Chombert, <i>alias</i> Clapboard, for insulting sheriff La Montagne; pleads drunkenness; fined 150 guilders (\$60),.....	22
Nov.	22. Actions of debt,.....	23
Nov.	28. Actions of debt and prosecutions for being found in the tavern after the ringing of the bell,.....	25
Dec.	5. Actions of debt. Slander suit, Andries Herbertsen <i>agst.</i> Hendrick the baker's wife. Arent van Curler <i>agst.</i> Marcellis Jansen, late farmer of the excise, for recovery of an anker of brandy,.....	27-30
Dec.	12. Actions of debt,.....	31
1657.		
Jan.	9. Actions. Lambert van Valkenborch <i>agst.</i> Hendrick Claessen and Gerrit Willemsen, for assault; put over. Jacob Jansen Schermer- horn <i>agst.</i> Reyner Albertsen, for loss of a goat killed by defend- ant's dog; judgment for plaintiff for 12 guilders (\$4.80.) Foppe Barentsen <i>agst.</i> the sheriff for false imprisonment, put over; actions of debt,.....	33
Jan.	23. Application. Sheriff of Renselaerswyck for arrest of Jan Joosten for breach of the peace in that colony; arrested and bailed. Action against Marcellis Jansen, tavernkeeper, for selling liquor on his premises last Sunday, during the sermon, fined,.....	38
Feb.	2. Resolution. In consequence of the difficulties in making up the accounts for building the church last year, that all public work shall be done in future by contract,.....	39
Feb.	6. Actions of debt. Application of the sheriff of Renselaerswyck for the punishment of Lambert van Neck, for committing an assault in that colony; defendant fined,.....	40
Feb.	7. Appointment. Jan Verbeeck and Evert Wendel to be orphan masters,.....	43
Feb.	20. Action. Jan van Hoesem <i>agst.</i> Jochem Wesselsen, baker, for an assault committed by defendant's wife on plaintiff's daughter; defendant pleads a right to chastise the girl who was in his service; referred to the sheriff. Actions of debt,.....	44
Feb.	27. Actions of debt,.....	45
Feb.	27. Appointment. Andries de Vos and Arent Andriessen curators of the estate of the late Cornelia Vedos, wife of Chris. Davids,.....	46
Feb.	27. Minute. Proclamation for a day of prayer,.....	47
March	13. Actions. Abraham Abrahamsen <i>agst.</i> Harmen Bastiaensen; plain- tiff was hired to drive cart, but defendant requires him to do	





1657.	FORT ORANGE RECORDS.	PAGE.
	general work, to which plaintiff objects; judgment for defendant. Surgeon de Hince <i>agst.</i> Thomas Powelsen, for fees; defendant answers that plaintiff was engaged to attend the family for 2 beavers a year; plaintiff insists that such agreement referred only to sickness from natural causes, not to cases of wounds willfully inflicted; case put over. Actions of debt, ..... 49	49
March 20.	Actions. Jochem, the baker, <i>agst.</i> the secretary of Renselaerswyck, inserting a wrong stipulation in a bill of sale; defendant proves the contrary and obtains judgment accordingly. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Menwes Hooogenboom, Gysbert Van Loon, and others, for playing at Golf on the public prayer day; put over. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Claes Rippen, Arent Vanderberg, and others, for tipping after bell-ring; fined. Rev. Gideon Schaets <i>agst.</i> Cornelis Teunissen Bosch and wife, for slander; put over, ..... 51,	53
April 14.	Interrogatories. On which Hans Vos, of Katskil, was examined, being charged with having sold liquors to Indians, ..... 54	54
April 17.	Actions of debt, &c. (24th.) Baefje Pietersen <i>agst.</i> Menwes Hooogenboom, and others, for payment of an account for liquor furnished; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 58	58
April 17.	Examination. Paulus Maertensen, Gerrit Slichtenhorst, and others, witnesses in the case of the sheriff <i>agst.</i> Peter Bronck, for drawing a knife in a fight, ..... 60	60
April 24.	Examination. Gysbert Teunissen, of Kats Kil, a witness, against Hans Vos, accused of having sold liquor to Indians, ..... 62	62
April 28.	Complaint and sentence of Hans Vos, of Katskil, having sold liquor as above; fined 500 florins, and banished for three years, ..... 63	63
April 28.	Action. Jan van Hoesem <i>agst.</i> Gertrude Jeronimus, wife of Jochem, the baker, for violently kicking plaintiff's daughter whilst in her service; judgment for plaintiff; damages 30 guilders (\$12), and costs, ..... 64	64
May 1.	Minute. Swearing in of the newly appointed magistrates, and their oath; resolution exempting all retiring magistrates from duty on the burgher watch for one year after their retirement from office, ..... 64	64
May 1.	Examination. Martin Bierkaker, witness, on a charge against Steven Jansen, for drawing his knife and wounding Seger Cornelissen; judgment against Tyrek Claessen (de Wit) for price of a horse, ..... 66	66
May 29.	Actions. Jacob Schermerhoorn <i>agst.</i> Hendrick Andriessen for defamation; put over. Jan Labité <i>agst.</i> Gillis Pietersen; debt; continued. Jan van Hoesem against Matthews Abrahamsen, for failing in his contract to complete a house on the hill. Jochem, the baker, <i>agst.</i> William Hoffmeyr, for possession of a house; defendant alleges that plaintiff, being his stepfather, made him a present of the premises on his wedding day; plaintiff puts in a special agreement whereby defendant releases him from all claims he may have against him for a certain sum; judgment for plaintiff. Peter Bent <i>agst.</i> Peter Bosboom, for breach of contract in refusing to manufacture brick for plaintiff; judgment for defendant, ..... 67	67
May 29.	Judgments. Against Peter Bronck, for assault with a knife; fined 100 guilders. (\$40.) Against Steven Jansen, for wounding Seger Cornelissen Wip with a knife, pleads self-defense; case continued, .... 70	70



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1657.

PAGE.

- June 6. Resolution. Permitting the inhabitants to employ Indian brokers in the Indian trade this year, ..... 71
- June 7. Trial of Marten, the mason, for wounding Peter Jacobsen Bosboom, with his cutlass, near the guard house; defendant pleads provocation, inasmuch as Bosboom had called him a liar; continued,..... 71
- June 11. Action. Andries de Vos *agst.* Paulus Lendersen (van der Grist) for payment of boards sold him at the Manhattans; defendant pleads that he had purchased them for the city of New Amsterdam, and protests against being sued in the court at Fort Orange in violation of privilege of great burgher right, granted to said city; judgment for plaintiff; defendant appeals, ..... 73
- June 16. Action. The sheriff *agst.* Frans Barentsen Pastoor, for an assault on Jacobus Teunissen with a knife; fined 100 guilders (\$40),.... 77
- June 16. Propositions of the three Mohawk castles, renewing the ancient covenant chain; requesting, in case they go to war against the Simmekeus, that they might be permitted to bring their wives and children to Fort Orange; also, requesting guns to defend their castles and horses to draw palisades thither, ..... 77
- June 19. Actions of debt. Application of Frans Barentsen Pastoor, former magistrate, for payment of two years' salary,..... 79
- June 22. Answer of the court to the proposals from the three Mohawk Castles, (see p. 77), ..... 80
- June 26. Actions of debt. Rem Jansen *agst.* Symon Volckertsen; William Hoffmeyer *agst.* Jochem Wesselsen, baker; Thomas Jansen Mingael *agst.* Jan Roeloffsen; Michiel Rombouts *agst.* Idonens Jurcksen,..... 81
- June 26. Actions. The sheriff *agst.* Steven Jansen, for an assault on Seger Cornelissen (Wip) with a knife; and against Hendrick Andriessen for slandering Jacob Schermerhoorn, a magistrate; continued,... 83
- July 4. Actions of debt. Attachment issued against the sloop of Harmen Jacobsen Bambus, an absconding debtor, at the suit of Rutger Jacobsen; order for the arrest of said Bambus, who is hiding away in Esopus,..... 86
- July 10. Actions of debt. Attachment issued against the property and debts of Harmen Jacobsen Bamboes aforesaid, at the suit of Rutger Jacobsen, ..... 88
- July 11. Action. Daniel Rinckhout against Leendert Pietersen, on a verbal contract to take all the wampum the plaintiff might furnish in two months in exchange for beaver; judgment for plaintiff,..... 89
- July 11. Proceedings of an extraordinary court for the trial of an action. Peter Jacobsen, plaintiff, *agst.* Cornelis Vos, for the payment of 29 beavers; judgment for plaintiff; (20th) bail entered by Rutger Jacobsen and Gerrit Bancker for any fine that may be imposed Juriaen Jansen, ..... 90
- July 17. Various actions of debt. Permission to Rutger Jacobsen to use a sloop which he sold to Harmon Jacobsen, an absconding debtor, and which is under attachment; minute that iron work, furnished to the church by Peter Maecker, is accepted in payment of his subscription towards the erection of that building. The sheriff *agst.* Peter Brunk



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1657.

PAGE.

- on a summons to inform the court what christians he had seen in the woods trading with Indians; refuses to tell; case postponed, 92-96
- July 18. Action of debt. Dirk Keyser *agst.* John Roelofsen, for payment of 13 beavers; judgment for plaintiff on his swearing to the correctness of his account, ..... 96
- ✓ July 19. Action of damages. Goosen Gerritsen *agst.* Jurriaen Jansen, for having circulated a report that he was betrothed to Annetie Lievens, the plaintiff's bride; defendant acknowledges circulating the report and its falsehood, but pleads that he had been instigated thereto by Cornelis Temissen; ordered to prove this allegation. Appointment of Sander Leendertsen and Peter Hartgers to appraise wampum, paid Leendert Pietersen by Daniel Rinekhout, .... 97, 98
- July 28. Appointment of Hendrick Bierman to be receiver of the excise; sundry actions of debt; the sheriff *agst.* Jacob Loockermans, for having assaulted Meuwes Hoogenboom, and split his face open from his forehead to his under lip with his knife; fined 300 guilders (\$120), and further, to pay for loss of time, board and surgical attendance; confession of Jurriaen Jansen that the statement he made respecting an engagement between himself and Goosen Gerritsen's bride was false; asks pardon; granted, .. 98-102
- Aug. 1. Actions of debt. Reyndert Hoorn *agst.* Adriaen Symonsen, for the payment of 108 beavers; judgment for plaintiff, ..... 103
- Aug. 15. Affidavit. Of Johannes La Montagne, Philip Pietersen Schnyler, Jan Tomassen, magistrates, and Hendrick Jochemsen, lieutenant of the burgher company, that Marten Bierkaecker, on the south side of the town limits, had sold brandy to a Mohawk Indian, .... 103
- Aug. 15. Examination. Of Martin Bierkaecker and Susanna, his wife, on interrogatories respecting the above charge, ..... 104
- Aug. 20. Sundry actions for debt. (20th). Goosen Gerritsen *agst.* Teunis Cornelissen and Marretje his wife, for behaving insolently in his house; put over. The sheriff *agst.* Susannah Jansen, wife of Martin Bierkaecker, for having sold liquor to an Indian; pleads in extenuation her extreme poverty, and that her husband is incapacitated from work by a hernia on both sides; proceedings dropped, ..... 106, 107
- Sept. 4. Actions. Mr. Van Hamel, secretary of Renselaerswyck *agst.* Lambert van Valkenburgh, for loss sustained in the sale of a field of wheat on the farm of Jan Labité which he had purchased at auction, and which had to be resold for non-payment of purchase-money; judgment for plaintiff with costs and damages. Jan Beinhoo *agst.* Teunis Jacobsen, beer carrier, for loss of wine which he let fall from the beer yoke; put over; judgment subsequently for defendant; actions of debt, ..... 110-112
- Sept. 4. Action. The sheriff *agst.* Hendrick Andriessen, for standing in the middle of the street at ten o'clock at night with a drawn cutlass in his hand, ..... 113
- Sept. 5. Action of slander. Ulderick Kleyn *agst.* Eldert Gerbertsen, for stating that his wife had been whipped and branded on the scaffold at Amsterdam; defendant pleads provocation, having been abused by the woman; put over. Report of referees in favor of a claim of Femmetje de Baxter *agst.* Michael Temissen, ..... bis 112





## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1657.

PAGE.

Oct.	2. Actions of debt. Corneüs Cornelissen <i>agst.</i> Daniel Rinekhout, for payment of a house; defendant alleges that it is not finished according to agreement; judgment for defendant. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Engeltje Cornelissen, for an assault on Tryntje Melgers, wife of Wynant, the trunk maker; defendant pleads provocation; put over,.....	114
Nov. 13, 27, Dec. 11.	Sundry actions for debt, .....	116, 122
	Account. Of the fines received at Fort Orange and of the expenses incurred at that place from 4th October, 1656, to 28th March, 1658, .....	124

## VOLUME A.

## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

[Book in County Clerk's office Albany, indorsed "A. Mortgage No. 1, 1652, 1660."]

1658.

Jan.	8. Actions of debt. Thomas Jansen Mingael <i>agst.</i> Christoffel Davits; referred to arbitration. Cornelis van Breuckelen <i>agst.</i> Direkje Harmensen, for delivery of brandy; judgment for plaintiff. Andries de Vosch, plaintiff, <i>agst.</i> Jan van Bremen; parties recommended to settle. Evert Noldinck <i>agst.</i> Peter Stevensen; judgment for plaintiff. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Jan Teunissen, Jan Andriessen and Peter Jacobse Bosboom, for selling liquor to Indians; put over,.....	1
Jan.	12. Continuation of the above prosecution for selling liquor to Indians,	4
Jan.	12. Complaint against Gysbert van Loenen, for selling liquor to Indians; ordered to prove that he did not do so. Paulus Cornelissen <i>agst.</i> Gysbert Martensen, for value of a horse; attachment against the horse ordered, .....	67
Jan.	15. Actions of slander. Secretary Van Hamel <i>agst.</i> Christopher Davits; put over. William Fredericksen <i>agst.</i> Marcellus Jansen; proof ordered. Sundry actions for debt. Order for the return of the horse above mentioned to Paulus Cornelissen, .....	8, 9
Jan.	22. Sentence. Jan Teunissen, Jan Andriessen (de Graff), and Peter Jacobse Bosboom, for selling liquor to Indians, fined 500 guilders (\$200) and costs, and three years' banishment,.....	10, 12
Jan.	22. Actions of debt. Lewis Cobus <i>agst.</i> Peter Bronek and Direk Bensick, for his fees for taking an inventory of Hans Vosch's property at Kattskil; judgment for plaintiff,.....	13
Jan.	29. Action. Cornelis Teunissen <i>agst.</i> Jacob Jansen Stoll, of Esopus, for excise on slaughtered cattle; defendant claims that Esopus is exempt from any excise for four years more, agreeably to the "Exemptions of New Netherland," and in case it is not, that the	



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1658.	PAGE.
excise accrues to the benefit of their place according to the ordinance; referred to the director-general,.....	14
Feb. 8. Complaint against Joehim, the baker, for having beaten an Indian; fined £2 flemish (\$5). Abraham Pietersen Vosburgh <i>agst.</i> Cobus Tennissen and Tjerek Claessen, for carrying off a tree he had cut down for building purposes; judgment for defendants, on the ground that the tree had been cut down three years. Sundry actions for debt. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Jan Martense, <i>alias</i> The weaver, for selling brandy to Indians; testimony in the case,.....	14, 17
Feb. 12. Actions of debt. Complaint against Jan the weaver, for selling liquor after the ringing of the bell and during the sermon; fined,	18
Feb. 19. Actions for debt. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Jacobus Tennissen and Jan Roelofsen, for drawing their knives on each other,.....	22
March 11. Judgment against Jan Andriessen de Graeff and Peter Jacobsen Bosboom, for swindling a Mohawk Indian; fined each 125 guilders (\$50) and costs, .....	23
March 11. Actions for debt. Election of persons to be recommended for magistrates,.....	24, 25
March 26. Actions for debt. (29th.) Jan Harmensen <i>agst.</i> Dirk Bensiek, for an assault with a cutlass; fined 150 guilders (\$60) and costs,.....	27
May 1. Inauguration of Pieter Hartgens, Francis Boon and Dirk Jansen Croon, as new magistrates; their oath; dismissal of the retiring magistrates, .....	28
May 1. Actions for debt. (14th.) Cornelis Wynkoop <i>agst.</i> Cornelis Teunissen, for his share of the expense of foddering and taking care of the town bull during the winter; judgment for plaintiff, 10 guilders (\$4). Reynier Wisselpenningh and Thomas Lodowycksen <i>agst.</i> William Teljer, Evert Wendel, Jan Verbeeck, Peter Hartgers, deacons and elders, for 270 guilders (\$108), for constructing a baptistry ( <i>doophuysje</i> ) in the church; judgment for plaintiff. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Lucas Pietersen, for assaulting the deputy-sheriff; warrant issued, .....	31-35
May 21. Actions. Isaack de Foreest <i>agst.</i> Jacob Tennissen, for recovery of 60 guilders, being half of his wife's passage money from Holland; judgment for plaintiff. Deputy-sheriff <i>agst.</i> Mareclus Jansen; assault and battery; fined \$5; judgment against Lucas Pietersen ( <i>supra</i> ); fined 16 guilders (\$6.40) and to be imprisoned until paid,.....	36-38
June 4, 18, 19. Actions for debt. Sheriff <i>agst.</i> Jurriaen Tennissen, glazier, for payment of excise; judgment for plaintiff. Sheriff <i>agst.</i> Flip the brewer, for violation of the excise law in allowing beer to be removed from his premises without a permit; judgment for plaintiff, .....	38-42
June 25. Actions for debt. (July 2.) The same. (July 9.) Poppe Barentsen <i>agst.</i> Claes van Rotterdam's wife, for calling him an informer and a rascal; put over. Frs. Boon <i>agst.</i> Roeloff Swartwout, for payment of a debt due by Anthony de Hooges, his wife's late husband; judgment for plaintiff,.....	43-59
July 16. Actions. Kees Hoogenboom <i>agst.</i> Mrs. de Hulter, for amount of his bill for clothes due Jacob Tyssen, tailor, which, he alleges,	



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

		PAGE.
1658.	she promised to pay; defendant denies it; judgment for defendant. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Peter Bronck, for repeated assaults on Barent Oosterman; put over. The sheriff <i>agst.</i> Paulus Jansen, for selling brandy to Indians; testimony in the case; fined 500 guilders (\$200) and banished for six years, with costs,.....	63-71
July	23. Actions for debt. Complaint <i>agst.</i> Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, <i>alias</i> Appel and Jan Martensen, for selling brandy to Indians; put over. Mrs. Johanna de Hulter <i>agst.</i> Rutger Jacobsen and Goosen Gerritsen, for payment of a bill for bricks and tiles furnished for the church; debt admitted,.....	72, 75
July	30. Action. Stoffel Jansen <i>agst.</i> Jan Harmsen; plaintiff, as a friend, bid in at auction defendant's house at the latter's request, as he alleges, and now wishes to be exonerated from the obligation to hold it; defendant denies the allegation, which however is proved, and judgment for plaintiff with costs,.....	77
Aug.	6. Complaint against Hans Vosch, deputy sheriff, for escaping from prison; testimony in the case; referred to the Manhattan,.....	80
Aug. 8, 13.	Action. Ida Claessen <i>agst.</i> Dirk Carstensen, for calling her a thief; evidence in the case; fined 50 guilders and costs,.....	83, 85
Aug.	13. Minute. Appearance in court of 15 Mohawk sachems, bringing with them a French prisoner named Louis Parraget, whom they desire to restore with two others, to the governor at Three Rivers, and requesting that they may be furnished with an interpreter and a letter to the governor aforesaid,.....	87
Aug.	16. Letter (French). Vice-director La Montagne to Mr. de la Poterie, governor of Three Rivers, Canada, reporting the above,.....	88
	[In O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Netherland, II, 366.]	
Aug.	26. Examination. Of Nicolas Gregory Hillebrant from Prague, on a charge of attempting to commit sodomy; referred to the director-general and council,.....	91
Sept.	3. Complaint against Chris. Davids, a native of England, for spreading a false report among the Highland Indians; his examination,....	93
Oct.	1. Action. Eldert Gerbertsen <i>agst.</i> Tjerek Claessen (de Wit), for fulfillment of a contract to furnish 200 logs; judgment for plaintiff,.	99
Oct.	8. Minute. Attendance of the Mohawk sachems to inquire for the Frenchman whom they had brought with them on the 13th August, and requesting a certificate that they had not killed him; also that an interpreter may accompany them to Canada to conclude a peace; granted,.....	100
Oct.	15. Action. Maretje Claessen <i>agst.</i> Wynant Gerritsen, defamation, for calling her a thief, and accusing her of having stolen defendant's hen; defendant makes reparation and is fined 12 guilders (\$4.80), for the poor,.....	101
Nov.	27. Ordinance. For the proper assize of bread,.....	108
Nov.	29. Ordinance. Regulating the value of wampum,.....	109
Nov.	27. Ordinance. For the better prevention of fires,.....	109
Dec.	17. Action for debt. Abraham Vosborch's wife <i>agst.</i> Annetie Lievens, wife of Goosen Gerritsen, for payment of some "coronets" which	





## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1658.		PAGE.
	she loaned defendant; the latter pleads that she and Maria Wesselsen being bridesmaids, borrowed the articles in common; they are ordered to pay the bill between them, . . . . .	111
Dec. 1659.	17. Complaint against Mattys, servant of Johannes Withart, for selling brandy to Indians; denied the charge under oath and is dismissed, . . . . .	113
Jan.	14. Action for debt. Joehim Ketelluyn <i>agst.</i> Eldert Gerbertsen, for defamation, in calling him a thief; put over, . . . . .	116
Feb.	18. Actions. Matthys Beere <i>agst.</i> Peter Jacobsen, for assault and battery; each party fined \$2.50. Adriaen Jansen, from Leyden, <i>agst.</i> Willem Fredericksen Bout and William Tiljer, for evading the excise; liquors arrested, . . . . .	118
March	4. Actions for debt. (18th.) Nomination of magistrates for the ensuing year, . . . . .	119, 122
April	1. Actions for debt. Jan Andriessen de Graef <i>agst.</i> Lewis Abrahamsen, for payment of 2,000 bricks; judgment for plaintiff, . . . . .	123
April	5. Action. Cornelis Woutersen <i>agst.</i> Mrs. Johanna de Laet, wife of Jeronimus Ebbingh, for 270 guilders, for building the bridge in the Esopus; put over, . . . . .	124
April	7. Action. Jacob Steendam <i>agst.</i> Maria Dyckman; for payment of a protested bill of exchange; grant of lots to Claes Teunissen and Evert Wendel, . . . . .	125, 126
May	13. Complaint against Evert Nolden, for drawing his knife on Peter Jansen; pleads justification; put over, . . . . .	129
May	1. Inauguration of Andries Herbertsen, Sander Leendertsen and Jan Verbeeck, new magistrates; their oath, . . . . .	131
May	27. Actions for debt. Complaint against Evert Nolden for drawing his knife and hanger on Peter Lambertsen; put over. Complaint against Jan van Bremen for an assault with a knife on Frans Petersen; put over, . . . . .	133
June	7. Permit to Jacob Tyssen, Cornelis Teunissen Bosch, Leendert Philipsen, Claes Jacobsen, and others, to employ Indians as brokers in the woods for the purchase of furs, . . . . .	137
June	10. Actions for debt. Complaint against Philip Petersen Schuyler for sending an Indian broker into the woods to obtain furs, contrary to law; defendant answers that he did not employ the Indian, and that he did purchase a single beaver in the Fuyck, but declines confirming his statement by an oath, . . . . .	138, 140
June	13. Complaints against sundry Dutchmen for trading in the woods with Indians, . . . . .	142
July	1, 8. Actions for debt. Testimony of Rutger Jacobsen, Jacob Schermerhorn and Gerrit Slechtenhorst, that Cornelis Teunissen Bosch made use of scandalous expressions respecting the magistrates, . . . . .	153
July	8. Complaints against Cornelis Teunissen Bosch for defaming the court, and against Peter Erasmus, Philip Petersen Schuyler and Peter Hartgers, for trading in the woods with Indians, . . . . .	155
Aug.	4. Minute of the attendance on the court, of major-general William Hauthoorn and captain John Pyncheon of Hartford, proposing to settle a town 15 miles from the North river, east of the Wap-	



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

		PAGE.
1659.	pings kil, and requesting that they should be allowed an outlet through said kill; referred to the director-general and council,..	163
Sept.	3. Instructions for the rattle watch of Fort Orange, .....	163
Sept.	6. Propositions of the Mohawks in the presence of the courts of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck, and all the old magistrates, .....	170
Sept.	8. Answer of the magistrates to the above propositions, .....	173, 174
Sept.	24. Propositions made in the first Mohawk castle, called Kaghnuwage, in the presence of all the chiefs of the three Mohawk castles, by Jeremias Van Renselaer, Arent Van Curler, the magistrates of Fort Orange, with 17 others, renewing the old covenant chain, &c.,	176
	[In O'Callaghan's Hist. New Netherland, II, 578.]	
Sept.	24. Minute of the arrival of intelligence of an outbreak at the Esopus, and of the receipt of a package containing letters from Three Rivers, Canada, addressed to the captain of a vessel which had sailed from Quebec for the Mannhattans, with one from Simon Le Moyne, the Jesuit, addressed to director Stuyvesant, .....	181
Sept.	27. Order. That no offense be given to Indians by any person within this jurisdiction, on pain of arbitrary correction, .....	182
Oct.	6. Action. Jacob Tyssen vander Heyden <i>agst.</i> John Albertsen, for defamation, .....	183
Oct.	7. Acknowledgment. Of Johaunes Gerraert that he has nothing to say of Jan Martensen and his wife but what is honest and honorable,	185
Oct.	7. Resolution. Deputing Francis Boon to accompany vice-director La Montagne to the Esopus to meet the director-general, .....	185
Oct.	28. Sentence. Cornelis Tennissen Bosch for defaming the court; fined 1,200 guilders (\$480), and banished for 12 years; appeals from the sentence, .....	186, 192
Oct.	14. Complaint against Jan Roeloffsen, for calling the magistrates beasts; pleads intoxication, .....	187
Oct.	19. Propositions. Communicated by two Mohawk sachems in the name of all their people, .....	188
Oct.	28. Action. Jan Albertsen <i>agst.</i> Jacob Tyssen van der Heyden. This was a scolding match between the wives of the respective parties, arising out of the case (p. 183, <i>supra</i> ), and the court decided that one scolding should balance the other, and that the women should each pay a fine of \$2.50 for the poor, .....	189
Nov.	4. Resolution. To inclose the village with a post and plank fence 250 rods in circumference, .....	193
Nov.	11. Actions. Peter Jacobsen Bosboom <i>agst.</i> Jan Thomassen, for brick which he took away from the kiln in plaintiff's absence; judgment for plaintiff; bricks to be paid for @ \$6, in wampum, a thousand. John Rinekhout's wife <i>agst.</i> Jan van Hoesem and wife, for assault and battery and beating her black and blue, .....	195
Nov.	18. Meeting. Of the magistrates of Fort Orange and Renselaerswyck to consider a letter from the director-general about the Esopus war, .....	197



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

	1659.	PAGE.
Nov.	24. Resolution. That the proprietors of gardens on the river side shall regulate the line of said gardens according to the survey already made, and inclose the same with posts and planks 7 @ 8 feet high, so as to shut out the enemy on the water side,.....	199
Nov.	25. Order. At the request of Cornelis Wynkoop, for the appointment of curators over the estate left at the Esopus by Gysbert Philipsen, who has been murdered by the Indians at that place,.....	202
Dec.	2. Resolution. Appointing Francis Boon, treasurer of the town revenue, .....	205
Dec.	9. Actions of debt and assault and battery,.....	206
Dec.	10. Ordinance. Regulating tapsters; against playing at golf in the streets; against laying and piling firewood in the streets, and against firing guns on New Year's day, .....	209
	Account of fines received by the vice-director during the year 1659, 210	
Dec.	2. Receipt of the magistrates for half the above fines, .....	211

## VOLUME XVI. PART III.

## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

	1660.	
Jan.	13. Actions for debt. John Albertsen <i>agst.</i> Jacob Tyssen, for calling him a lien stealer, .....	133
Feb.	17. Actions for debt. Jan van Hoesem's wife <i>agst.</i> Eva Rinckhont, for slander; defendant expresses regret for having made use of the bad names charged; suit discharged,.....	137
March 2 to 27 April.	Sundry actions for debt,.....	139-145
May	1. Inauguration of the new magistrates for the ensuing year; oath of office, .....	146
May	25. Actions for debt and for slander; sentence of Jannetje, wife of Evert the baker, for violation of the ordinances of the city of Amsterdam, fol. 162; to beg pardon of God and the court, in presence of the latter; to lock up her store for six weeks; to pay a fine of 250 guilders (\$100), with costs, and to remain in prison until judgment be satisfied,.....	151
May	25. Petition of Volekert Jansen, Jacob Schermerhoorn, Philip Pietersen (Schuyler) Leendert Philipsen, Jan van Aken, Jan Thomassen Aernout Cornelissen, Gerrit Slechtenhorst, Jan Mangelsen, Peter van Alen, Mathias Jansen, Dirck Jansen Croon, Gysbert Jansen, Abraham Staets, Lambert Albertsen, Hans Hendricksen, Tennis Cornelissen, William Teller, Ariaen Gerritsen, Carsten Fredricksen, Barent Meyndertsen, William Brouwer, Barent Jansen, Laurens van Alen and Davit Schuyler, on behalf of the common-	





## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

1660.

PAGE.

	alty legally assembled, praying that no christian brokers be allowed to roam through the woods, and that Indian brokers only be allowed in the Indian trade,.....	153
May	31. Votes and opinions of the magistrates thereupon,.....	154
May	31. Ordinance. Directing that in future no brokers be allowed in the Indian trade, but that the Indians be allowed to offer their beavers for sale in town wherever they please,.....	155
June	1. Actions for debt. (8th.) Actions for debt. Cornelis Themissen and Jacob Thyssen <i>agst.</i> William Teller, for having called them a rabble; defendant denies the allegation, but admits having said that things would be in a miserable condition if he or the common people or rabble were to stand up against the laws of the magistrates, or make laws against their rulers; case put over, .....	159
June	12. Complaint against Jan Harmsen for going to the Mohawk road in the woods to lure the Indians to trade; examination of the accused, .....	161
June	15. Sentence in the above case; accused fined 300 guilders (\$120) with costs, and suspension from trade during two months,.....	163
June	15. Complaint against Volkert Jansen, William Brouwer, Jan van Aken and others, for having employed an Indian to bring other Indians to sell their furs to them; defendants having denied the charge upon oath, are discharged,.....	164
June	15. Action. Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, <i>agst.</i> Wynant Gerritsen (Van de Poel), attorney of the widow of Abraham Vosburg, for delivery of a sawmill; judgment for plaintiff,.....	167
June	15. Order, at the request of the commonalty, permitting the inhabitants of the town to employ Indian brokers, .....	168
June	17. Minute. Presentation of a petition praying that the Indian trade may be free, and that Dutch as well as Indian brokers may be employed, .....	168.
May	27. Petition. Jan Direksen van Bremen, Arent Jansen van Hoeek, Jan Harmsen, Rem Jansen, Lambert van Vadekenburgh, Jan Jansen van Eeckelen, Peter Winne, Cornelis Bogardus, Philip Hendricksen. Hendrick Roseboom, Wynant Gerritsen van de Poel and divers others, praying that Dutch as well as Indian brokers may be employed to trade with the Indians,.....	169
June	17. Order on the above petition, permitting the petitioners to act as in their discretion they may think fit, as some of them had openly avowed their intention to do so whether it was allowed or not, ..	171
June	26. Proposals of the Mohawks protesting against the employment of Dutch brokers in the woods, and complaining that they beat, and otherwise ill treat the Indians, .....	172
June	26. Advice and opinions of the several magistrates on the above proposals, .....	173
June	28. Ordinance. Prohibiting the employment of christians as brokers among the Indians in the woods, .....	175
June	30. Actions for debt. (July 13). Actions for debt,.....	172, 181



## FORT ORANGE RECORDS.

	1660.	PAGE.
July	14. Order. To vice-director La Montagne, Sander Leendertsen, Jan Verbeeck, Frans Barentsen Pastoor, and Evert Jansen Wendel, to visit the woods and fine all traders and Dutch brokers whom they may find there violating the published ordinance,.....	185
July	15. Complaints against Paulus Jansen, Rutger Jacobsen, William Jansen Schut, Andries Herbertsen, Harmen Vedder, William Brouwer, Cornelis Fynhondt, Marcellis Jansen, Peter van Alen, Philip Pietersen Schuyler, and Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, for going to the woods or employing Dutchmen as brokers to trade there with Indians,.....	186
July	21. Ordinance. For the regulation of the Indian trade at Fort Orange,	191
July	25. Proposals of the Senecas renewing the covenant chain; requesting that brokers be not employed in the Indian trade; complaining of ill usage; desiring that they may be allowed to sell their goods to whomsoever they please, and remonstrating against French Indians coming to the Cohoes to trade with the Mohegans, .....	193
July	26. Answer to the above propositions,.....	196
July	25. Ordinance. Imposing a chimney tax at Fort Orange,.....	198
Aug.	3. Action. Direk Jansen Croon, superintendent of wells, <i>agst.</i> David Pietersen and Gysbert Jansen, for their share of the expense in constructing a public well, amounting to 25 guilders each; judgment for plaintiff,.....	199
Aug.	4. Action of slander. Isaac de Haen <i>agst.</i> Jacob Tysen, for charging him with having kept false books; fined 28 guilders. Complaint against Philip Hendricksen, for dangerously wounding Philip Visbeeck in the arm with a cutlass; put over,.....	201
Aug.	13. Complaint against Adriaen Jansen from Leyden, for sending an Indian broker into the woods to trade with Indians, and for taking beavers from a squaw by force and thrusting her out of doors; case put over,.....	203
Aug.	25. Complaint against Hendrick Andriessen for assault and battery on Lysbet, wife of Gerrit Baneker; put over,.....	205
Sept. 1, 8.	Actions for debt. (14th.) Complaint against Lambert Albertsen van Neck for opposing the collection of the chimney tax. Complaint against Jurriaen Theunissen for beating some of the magistrates at Mrs. Dyckman's house, and for abusing the worshipful court; defendant pleads gross intoxication; fined 30 guilders (\$12), with costs. Complaint against Cornelis Theunissen Bosch for sending a Dutch broker to the woods after Indians. Complaint against Hendrick de Backer for bringing in a load of hay on Sunday, about the third tolling of the bell; fined 12 guilders (\$4.80), with costs,...	211
Sept.	28. Actions. William Teller <i>agst.</i> Jacob Thyssen and Cornelis Theunissen Bosch, for calling him a backbiter; put over. Direk Martensen <i>agst.</i> Jochem Kittelkeyn, for detaining her wagon and for an assault committed on plaintiff by defendant's wife; put over. Judgment for plaintiff in the case of Daniel Rinekhout <i>agst.</i> Jan Frausen van Hoesen, for the sum of 223 guilders,.....	214
Oct.	16. Actions for debt. (Dec. 7.) Jan Hendricksen de Bruyn <i>agst.</i> Jannetie, wife of Evert the baker, for calling him a rowdy and rascally thief; defendant retorts that plaintiff called her a w—e;	



## WRITS OF APPEAL.

1660.

PAGE.

- defendant find \$5 for the benefit of the poor; additional actions for debt, ..... 218, 221
- Dec. 21. Actions for debt. Albert Gysbersen *agst.* Maria Goosens, for having said that he had stolen a trunk with goods at the Mannhattans; fined 6 guilders and costs. Lyntje Adamsen *agst.* Engeltje Hendricksen for calling her a bad name; fined \$5 and costs, ..... 224
- Dec. 28. Actions for debt. Appointment of Claes van den Bosch to be joint beer carrier with Thennis Jacobsen and his oath of office, ..... 231
- Dec. 30. Complaint against Jurriaen Thennissen and Marcellis Jansen, tavern keepers, for entertaining persons at night after the ringing of the bell; fined each 70 guilders (\$28), ..... 232

## VOLUME XVI. PART IV.

## WRITS OF APPEAL.

1658.

- Writ of appeal. Samuel Mahn, from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam pronounced in favor of Nicolas Booth, ..... 1
- July 2. Writ of appeal. Jacob Vis, from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam in favor of Frederick Lubbertsen, ..... 2
- July 2. Writ of appeal. William Donckles, from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam in favor of Jan Hendricks, glazier, ..... 3
- Aug. 15. Writ of appeal. Jacob Jansen Huys, from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam in favor of Allard Anthony, ..... 4
- Oct. 9. Writ of appeal. Anthony Claesen Moore, from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam in favor of Mathias de Vos, ..... 5

1659.

- Jan. 23. Writ of appeal. John Arther, *alias* John Coopall, from a judgment of the court at Oostdurp (Westchester) in favor of Richard Panton, ..... 6
- Feb. 20. Writ of appeal. Richard Britnell, from a judgment of the court at Heemsteede, in favor of Thomas Ireland and Daniel Whitehead, ..... 7
- Feb. 20. Writ of appeal. Allard Anthony, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Jacob van Couwenhoyen, ..... 8
- Feb. 27. Writ of appeal. Warnae Wessels, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Jacob Barsimson, a Jew, ..... 9
- March 14. Writ of appeal. Allard Anthony from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam, in favor of Anthony Claessen the Moor, ..... 10
- March 24. Order to the magistrates of Oostdurp (Westchester) to put John Arther in possession of certain goods belonging to Richard Panton, by virtue of an execution, ..... 11





## WRITS OF APPEAL.

		PAGE.
1659.		
Aug. 23.	Summons to Peter le Feber, to pay and discharge a certain mortgage on his bouwery and cattle at the Walebocht on Long island, passed to the late Isaac Allerton, and by him assigned to Wallewyn van der Veen, on pain of foreclosure,.....	12
Nov. 26.	Writ of appeal. Jacob Vis, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Andries de Haes,.....	13
1660.		
April 12.	Writ of appeal. Peter Rudolphus, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam, in favor of Balthazar d'Haert,.....	14
Feb. 25.	Writ. Cornelis van Gezel, Anna Catarina Ram and Peter Alrichs to take possession of the estate of their deceased uncle, Jacob Alrichs, late director of the colonie New Amstel, under benefit of inventory, with notice to creditors and next of kin to attend whilst said inventory is being made out,.....	15
April 12.	Writ of appeal. Abraham Verplanck, husband of Maria Vinge, the daughter of Adriane Cuvilje, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam, in favor of Rachel Vinge,.....	bis 15
April 12.	Writ of appeal. Jan Gerritsen van Mareken from a sentence of banishment pronounced against him by the court at New Amstel, on the Delaware river,.....	16
Oct. 19.	Writ of injunetion against Alexander d' Hinoyossa, director of the South river, not to molest Cornelis van Gezel, exeeutor of the last will and testament of Jacob Alrichs, and ordering him to deliver up all said Alrich's papers, &c.,.....	17
Dec. 23.	Writ of appeal. Cornelis van Gezel, from a judgment pronounced against him by the court at New Amstel,.....	18
1661.		
Aug. 22.	Writ of appeal. Teunis Jansen, of Brenekelen on Long island, from an award of arbitrators in favor of Michael Tadens, who accused appelland of having appropriated two of his hogs and sold one of them to Evert Duyckingh, glazier,.....	19
Dec. 22.	Writ of appeal. Adriaen Blommert, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Michael Jansen,.....	20
Dec. 22.	Writ of appeal. Cornelis van Langevelde, from a judgment of the court of New Amsterdam in favor of Janneken Heermans,.. .	21
1662.		
Jan. 12.	Writ of appeal. Jacobus Vis, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Isaac Vermeulen,.....	22
Jan. 12.	Writ of appeal. Jacobus Vis, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Hans Steyn,.....	23
March 14.	Writ of appeal. Wessel Evertsen, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Frans Jansen van Hoochten,.....	24
April 6.	Writ of appeal. Hieronimus Ebbing, from a judgment of the court at Wiltwyck, in the Esopus, in favor of Cornelis Barentsen Slecht,.....	26
May 4.	Writ of appeal. Tobias Feake, from a judgment of the court at Flushing, on Long island, in favor of William Hallett,.....	27
June 5.	Writ of appeal. Jeronimus Ebbing, from a judgment of the court at Fort Orange in favor of Philip Pietersen Schuyler and Peter Hartgers,.....	28



## CURACAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1662.		
(No date).	Writ. Empowering Maritje Abrahams, widow, and Abraham Pietersen, father-in-law of Thomas Jansen Mingal, deceased, to administer to the estate of the latter, under benefit of an inventory,	20
1663.		
May 24.	Writ of appeal. John Culpeper, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Hatton Atkins, .....	30
July 9.	Writ of appeal. Peter Tonneman, sheriff, from a judgment of the court at New Amsterdam in favor of Andrew Rees and Andrew Jochemsen, .....	31
Oct. 1.	Mandamus to the court of New Amsterdam, to release Christina Steentgens, widow of Gabriel de Haes, from all debts due by her late husband, on her surrendering her property for the benefit of her creditors, provided, however, that should she hereafter acquire any property, real or personal, then she is to satisfy any creditors remaining unpaid, .....	32

## VOLUME XVII.

## CURACAO PAPERS.

1640.		
Aug. 15.	Instructions from the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company, to the Hon <sup>ble</sup> J. Petersen Tolek, director on the island of Curaçao, and his council, together with the secret instructions by which they are to regulate themselves, .....	1
1643.		
Jan. 5.	Five propositions to the "Heeren Landen" of the island of Curaçao, and the resolutions thereupon, .....	2
March 10.	Resolution. On the application of sundry persons whose term of service had expired, granting them lands on the following conditions, .....	3
March 10.	Freedoms and exemptions granted to the Company's servants who, after the expiration of their time, have expressed a desire to pursue agriculture, .....	3
March 12.	Acceptance by Francis Bruyn, Juriaen Lubertsen, and other free planters of Curaçao, of the above privileges, .....	3
March 13.	Resolution. Respecting the disposition to be made of Company's yachts Neptune, Seven Star, Cat and Parrot; Bonaire destroyed by the Spaniards; supplies required from New Netherland, .....	3
March 18.	Further resolution. To discharge a number of sailors; famine last year, .....	3
March 20.	Resolution. To advise the directors in Holland of the low condition of Curaçao; the fear that the famine will return; the want of supplies no succor to be expected from New Netherland, .....	4



## CURAÇAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1643.		
March	31. Resolution. Promoting sundry persons to vacancies in the military forces; regulations of Indians, &c.,.....	4
April	14. Resolution. To procure salt at Bonaire and turtle from the islands of Aves and Rocas,.....	5
May	19. Resolution regarding Bonaire; Peter Fredericks appointed commander there; threatened famine; the island of St. Martin menaced, .....	5
June	6. Resolution. Detailing men to go to the island of Little Curaçao in search of turtle, as the garrison is on short rations;.....	5
June	16. Resolution. To dispatch a vessel to the island of Santa Cruz for a supply of beans. Permit to a Spanish bark with a commission from the earl of Warwick to take in salt in exchange for beans,..	5
Aug.	10. Resolution. Making sundry appointments in the naval service. Caspar Harmense comforter of the sick, chorister, &c., in place of Casparus Durerus, on the recommendation the rev. Johannes Cornelij, minister at the island,.....	
Aug.	20. Resolution. Relating to Spanish prisoners,.....	5
Sept.	7. Resolution. To dispatch another vessel to Sta Cruz for provisions,	5
Sept.	24. Resolution. Regulating the distribution of provisions,.....	6
Oct.	15. Resolution. To send to Sta Cruz and Margaritta for a supply of provisions; supplies very low, .....	6
Dec.	5. Resolution. Fixing rations of each person; supplies received,.....	7
Dec.	18. Resolution. Appointing a day of fasting and prayer to obtain a blessing for an expedition which is to be led by the director (Stuyvesant) in person,.....	7
1644.		
Jan.	1. Resolution. Adopted off Hispaniola, on board the Blue Cock, to send in some yachts to take prisoners in order to learn somewhat of the enemy's designs,.....	7
Jan.	14. Resolution. Adopted as above, to attack, and if possible, to reduce the island of St. Martin,.....	7
March	16. Resolution. On board the Blue Cock, to proceed to attack the island St. Martin to-morrow,.....	7
March	30. Resolution. Detailing the mode of attack on fort St. Martin,.....	7
April	16. Resolution. Raising the siege of fort St. Martin,.....	7
May	18. Resolution. To send a number of people recently arrived at Curaçao, to New Netherland,.....	8
May	25. Divers resolutions passed on the 20th, 21st, and 25th May. Paulus Leendersen (van der Grist) appointed to command the Neptune; cruisers sent towards Carthagen, and other Spanish possessions,.	8
May	26. Resolution. To send people to New Netherland in the Blue Cock, as the director there is in want of assistance against the rebellious Indians, .....	8
June	6. Resolution. Making sundry naval appointments,.....	8
June	16. Resolution. To dispatch additional cruisers;....	8





## CURAÇAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1644.		
July	18. Resolution. Providing for the removal of a large quantity of salt in the pans at Bonaire, .....	9
July	2. Resolution. To send for salt to the north side of Hispaniola and supplies to the cruisers, .....	9
Aug.	22. Resolution. Adjoining lieut. Jacob Scherf and ensign Jacob Mattysen from Riethoven, to the council, in the absence of the naval commanders,.....	9
Aug.	22. Resolution. Providing for the government of the island of Curaçao, in consequence of director Stuyvesant being obliged to return home on account of a wound he received at St. Martin,.....	9
Aug.	22. Resolution. Appointing Lucas Rodenborche provisional director of Curaçao and dependencies, .....	10
Aug.	23. Resolution. Accepting the resignations of fiscal Quiryn van Seventer and secretary Aernout Verellen, and discharging a number of old soldiers and sailors, "as it is difficult to catch hares with unwilling dogs," .....	10
Aug.	25. Resolution. Appointing Carl van Brugge storekeeper, John Piers from Boston, assistant-surgeon, Hendryck Eldersen acting secretary, &c.,.....	10
Nov.	9. Resolution (on board the Milkmaid). To put into the first harbor in Ireland, with director Stuyvesant, through stress of weather,.	10
1652.		
Feb.	22. Grant to Joseph Nunes de Fonseca, <i>alias</i> David Nassi and Company (Jews), of a colonie on the island of Curaçao,.....	11
	Freedoms and exemptions granted to the above parties; to have a tract two leagues along the coast for every 50 families, and 4 leagues long for every 100 families; neither themselves nor their colonists nor laborers to work on the Christian Sabbath,.....	12, 13
1654.		
April	2. Letter. Vice-director Rodenburch to the directors at Amsterdam; Curacao. affairs of the government; no more than 10 or 12 settlers on the Jew colonie; specimens of minerals, .....	14
July	7. Letter. Directors to vice-director Rodenburch, in answer to the Amsterdam. above, with complaints against Jan de Yllan, a Jew, patroon in Curaçao; regular communication to be established between New Netherland and Curaçao, .....	15
1655.		
March	22. Letter. Directors to vice-director Rodenburch, acknowledging Amsterdam. receipt of his dispatches; a large quantity of cotton at Curaçao; horses not to be exported without express order of the directors, .....	16
March	27. Invoice of goods sent to New Netherland, .....	17
May	27. Inventory of guns, ammunition and stores at Curaçao,.....	18
June	8. Instructions given by Peter Stuyvesant, director of New Netherland, Curacao. to Matthis Beck, vice director of Curaçao, &c.....	19
June	9. Note of director Stuyvesant in favor of Michiel Vrymoet for 2,804 guilders, payable in horses, .....	20
	Invoice of goods sent from Guinea to Curaçao, to be forwarded to New Netherland,.....	21



## CURACAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1655.		
June	12. Certificate of Lucas Rodenburch of the number of goats and sheep delivered to the company by director Stuyvesant, according to the return of Jan Galiert, schoolmaster and late overseer of the goats,	22
Dec. Curacao.	24. Letter. Vice-director Beek to director Stuyvesant; reduction of the Swedes at the Delaware; difficulties with the Indians in New Netherland; advance state of the crops on the island; scarcity of food; cotton crop short; goats and sheep imported; Laurence van Ruyven, commissary; secretary Verellen discharged; more negroes required, only 20 on the island; want of rain,.....	23
1656.		
Feb.	21. Minute of council. Receipt of proposals from governor (Searle) of Barbadoes for free trade between that island and Curaçao; order thereupon; disposition of the cargo imported by Isaac de Fonseca, a Jew,.....	25
Feb.	23. Further resolution. Relating to the cargo imported in Curaçao by the above Jew,.....	25
March Curacao.	21. Letter. Vice-director Beek to director Stuyvesant; state of the island; great drought and failure of the crops; cargo of the above Jew,.....	26
1657.		
June Curacao.	11. Letter. Vice-director Beek to the directors at Amsterdam; efforts to open a trade with Caraccas; slave trade; prosperous state of the island when under the Spaniards; state of the fisheries; manufacture of salt; crops in Curaçao impossible without rain; price of negroes; reported gold or silver mine; cultivation of cotton; a cotton mill,.....	27
July Curacao.	28. Letter. Vice-director Beek to the directors at Amsterdam; under-hand trade with the Caraccas; Francesco, a Spanish friar, visits Curaçao to trade; price of negroes; slave trade; failure to discover the gold mine; specimens of excavated earth sent to Holland,.....	28
July	28. Permit to Simon Cornelissen Gilde, commander of the ship Ostrich, to proceed on his voyage to Amsterdam by way of New Netherland,.....	29
1658.		
March	11. Resolution. Of the Amsterdam Chamber of the W. I. Company, approving and ordering the publication of certain regulations for the salt trade at Curaçao and Bonaire,.....	29
March	26. Order. Of the chamber at Amsterdam that no "stockvischhont" shall be sold in, or exported from, Curaçao for the space of 30 months,.....	31
Aug.	29. Receipt. Of Laurence van Ruyven, storekeeper, for a quantity of provisions and wine from Jan Harmensen Prins, skipper,.....	32
Sept.	5. Receipt. Of Jacob Davitsen, pilot, for certain moneys on account of his wages,.....	32
Sept.	10. Receipt. Of Jan Harmensen Prins, skipper, for sundry stores,....	33
Sept.	11. Memorandum. Of sundry necessities required for the island of Curaçao,.....	34
Sept.	13. Bill of lading for 23½ lasts of salt shipped from Curaçao to New Netherland,.....	36



## CURACAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1658.		
	Memorandum. Of sundries sent to divers persons in New Netherland, viz.: Salt, preserved lemons, paroquets and parrots, some of which were for Johannis van Brugh, recently married to Miss Rodenborgh, .....	36
	Invoice of jewelry and other articles sent to Joshua Mordekay En Riques, 1 Dec., 1656 (Spanish), .....	37
1659.		
	Account of sundries due captain Augustyn Beaulien, .....	38
April 30.	Letter. Vice-director Beck to director Stuyvesant. Arrival of Curacao. Augustyn Heermans, &c., .....	39
May 16.	Letter. Vice-director Beck to director Stuyvesant; trade with New Curacao. Netherland; Muscavado sugar sent thither; scarcity of negroes; capt. Beaulien; Mr. Heermans leaves for New Netherland, .....	40
Aug. Curacao.	Letter. Vice-director Beck to director Stuyvesant; arrival of 331 slaves from Guinea; some sold, others sent to New Netherland; provisions required; no means to repair ships; war between Sweden and Denmark; admiral de Ruyter; rev. Adrian Beaumont, minister at Curacao; rev. Machiel Zyperus sails for New Netherland in the hope of receiving a call there, .....	41
Sept. 10.	Letter. Vice-director Beck to director Stuyvesant; incloses letters Curacao. for the chamber at Amsterdam which he requests to be forwarded, .....	42
Nov. 4.	Journal. Ship St. John's voyage from El Mina to Rio Real for slaves, and thence to Curacao; 385 were shipped, but for want of provisions, 190 were sent to El Mina; the ship was finally wrecked on the reefs of Rocco, near Bonaire, and the slaves abandoned; 84 were afterwards captured by an English privateer or rover, .....	43
	List of slaves who died on board the ship St. John between the 30th June and 29th October, 1659; in all 110 men, women and children, .....	43
Jan. 25.	Charter party of the ship Oak Tree to the Amsterdam Chamber of the W. I. Company, for a voyage to the coast of Africa and thence to Curacao or New Netherland and back, .....	44
May 2.	Receipt for provisions sent from New Netherland to Curacao per the ship New Amstel, .....	45
May 11.	Receipt of Augustyn Heerman for a cargo of salt shipped at Curacao for New Netherland, .....	46
May 16.	Bill of lading for the above, and invoices of Muscovado sugar, &c., sent to New Netherland in the ship New Amstel, .....	47, 48
1660.		
Jan. 11.	Receipt of Pedro Diez Troxxilla to vice-director Beck, for sixty-two slaves, .....	49
1659.		
Aug. 23.	Memorandum of necessities for the island of Curacao, .....	50
Aug. 24.	Bill of lading for five negroes "all dry and well conditioned and marked as in the margin," sent to director Stuyvesant in New Netherland, .....	51
Aug. 24.	Bill of lading for fifty lasts of salt sent to New Netherland, .....	51
Nov. 25.	Informations taken by vice-director Beck respecting the seizure of	





## CURACAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1659.		
	the company's negroes wrecked on board the ship <i>St. John</i> , on the island <i>Rocus</i> , and the capture of the company's sloop which was sent out to save them,.....	52
Dec.	5. Proclamation of vice-director Beck for the arrest and capture of the pirate which seized the above property; .....	53
Dec.	31. Letter. Vice-director Beck and Gysbert de Rosa to Signor Don Juan de Salamanca, thanking him for attentions shewn at Porto Rico to the captain and crew of a Dutch ship who had been plundered by a Spanish privateer, &c.,.....	54
Curacao.		
1660.		
Jan.	5. Letter. Vice-director Beck to the directors at Amsterdam; horses exported to the West India islands; wreck of the ship <i>St. John</i> with negroes; many perished for want of food; horses bitten to death by rattlesnakes on the island of Aruba; protection required from sea rovers; arrival of negroes from Cape Verd,.....	55
Curacao.		
Feb.	4. Letter. Vice-director Beck to director Stuyvesant, inclosing him the above to be forwarded, and urging that measures may be adopted to arrest the sea rovers,.....	56
Curacao.		
Feb.	4. Letter. Vice-director Beck to the directors at Amsterdam; advantages of the slave trade; Spaniards supplied with negroes by the Dutch; French and English privateers visit the island, .....	57
Curacao.		
Feb.	4. Bill of lading for salt shipped to New Netherland,.....	58
March	4. Bill of provisions purchased at Curacao from the little ship <i>Blossom</i> , Capt. John Allen, from New England, .....	59
May	8. Bill of lading for 224 pieces of eight sent to director Stuyvesant by vice-director Beck, .....	60
May	8. Bill of lading for 20 healthy men-slaves or negroes, shipped from Curacao to New Netherland in the ship <i>Eyckenboom</i> ,.....	61
May	8. Invoice of horses, sheep, goats, sugar, cheese, &c., sent from Curacao to New Netherland, .....	62
May	8. Receipt for lumber and provisions sent in the galiot <i>New Amstel</i> from New Netherland to Curacao, .....	63
May	8. List containing the names of the skipper and crew of the ship <i>Eyckenboom</i> , .....	64
May	8. Names of the passengers who sailed from Curacao in the ships <i>Eyckenboom</i> and <i>New Amstel</i> ; among them, Jan Duykercker and five other Indians, .....	65
May	18. Letter. Commander Hendrick Martens to director Stuyvesant, advising him that he had shipped a lot of horses, among which is one as a present to him from vice-director Beck,.....	66
Aruba.		
May	18. Letter. Commander Hendrick Martens to director Stuyvesant, advising him that he has shipped, in another vessel, an additional lot of horses for New Netherland, with six sheep and six Kapados goats,.....	67
Aruba.		
May	18. Bills of lading for the above cattle, .....	68
Aug.	31. Bill of lading for ten sound male slaves or negroes, shipped in the <i>New Netherland</i> Indian from Curacao to New Netherland, .....	69



## CURACAO PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1660.		
Aug.	31. Account, debit and credit, with Dirk Jansen, skipper of the last named vessel; among the credits are two items, one for the passage of ten New Netherland (Esopus) Indians and six Curaçao Indians, .....	70
1661.		
July	List of papers sent to director Stuyvesant from Curaçao, .....	71
July	21. Bills of lading for sundry cases and forty slaves (15 men, 14 women, 6 boys and 5 girls), shipped for New Netherland from Curaçao, .....	72, 73, 80
Feb.	21. Debit and credit account with capt. John Allen (of New England),	74
March	7. Note of John Allen, commander of the ketch Rebecca, for \$380, balance due for horses and negroes purchased at Curaçao, .....	75
July	21. Draft of vice-director Beck on director Stuyvesant for 200 carolus guilders in favor of Dirk Jansen, .....	76
July	20. Invoice of sundry cases of cloth shipped from Curaçao to New Netherland with bill of lading, .....	77, 78
July	21. Note of Dirk Jansen for \$150, being the price of a negro wench purchased by him at Curaçao, .....	79
1664.		
March	4. Account. Sales of horses shipped in the Gilded Fox from Curaçao,	81
March	4. Invoice of sugar shipped in the Fox from Curaçao to New Netherland, .....	82
April	26. Memorandum of necessities required at Curaçao from New Netherland, .....	83
April	28. Invoice of goods shipped in the Sparrow from Curaçao to New Netherland, .....	84
July Curaçao.	21. Letter. Vice-director Beck to the directors at Amsterdam; slave trade between Curaçao and Carthage; ship Gideon arrives from Guinea with over 300 slaves for New Netherland; capture of Cayenne by the French; a Dutch ship captured by the English carried into Barbadoes; garrison of Cayenne brought to Curaçao,	85
July	21. Bill of lading of 300 merchantable slaves (160 men, 140 women) to be delivered at the Manhattans, .....	86
July Curaçao.	21. Letter. Vice-director Beck to director Stuyvesant; a newly discovered mine; specimens sent to Holland; a beautiful parrot from the Spanish coast sent to Mrs. Stuyvesant, .....	87
June	20. Memorandum of the principal occurrences on the coast of Guinea, after the arrival of the English there, .....	88, 91
Oct.	22. Minute of the terms granted by admirals De Ruyter, Meppel and Van Nes, to certain captains of merchantmen chartered by the Royal African Company and captured at Goree, on the coast of Africa, .....	89
	Duplicate of the above, .....	90
Nov.	1. Charter of the English ship Africa by admiral De Ruyter, at Goree, to transport certain goods to El Mina to be delivered there to general Valckenburgh, ..	92, 93



## CURAÇAO PAPERS.

1664.

PAGE.

- Nov. 15. Letter. Vice-director Beek to (Stuyvesant); a great West India  
Curacao. and East India company organized in France; all Dutch and Eng-  
lish ships to be excluded from trade with the French Caribbean  
Islands; designs of the English on Guinea and New Netherland, 94
- Nov. 15. Letter. Vice-director Beek to Stuyvesant, in answer to his of the  
Curacao. 29th July; designs of the English; offers of negotiation by  
the States-General rejected by the English; preparations for  
war; battle between the combined fleets of Austria and France  
against the Turks; defeat of the latter; capture of Cape De  
Verd; arrival of 3 or 4 ships from New England at Curaçao;  
news from Guadaloupe that Stuyvesant had sunk an English fri-  
gate at the Manhattans, and that many on board had perished;  
cultivation of the sugar cane; Balthazar Stuyvesant promised a  
good tract of land; William Beek; negro children whom Mrs.  
Stuyvesant had had baptized, sent to Curaçao and then sold  
through mistake to Spaniards from Carthage; Peter van Ruy-  
ven, brother of Cornelis van Ruyven, clerk at Curaçao, ..... 96
- Nov. 15. Memorandum of necessities required from New Netherland for  
Curacao. Curaçao, ..... 98
- Nov. 15. List of papers and letters sent by vice-director Beek to Stuyvesant, . 99
- Nov. 15. Receipt of Laurens van Ruyven, storekeeper, for sundries received  
from Holland, ..... 100
- Dec. 11. Letter. Vice-director Beek to Stuyvesant; arrival of his son Bal-  
Curacao. thazar with letters of 1<sup>st</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> October; regrets the reduction of New  
Netherland; war declared between Holland and England, ..... 101

1665.

- Feb. 14. Proclamation of vice-director Beek, setting forth that one Laurens  
Prins, a native of Amsterdam, commanding an English frigate  
commissioned by the governor of Jamaica, had made a descent on  
and laid waste the island of Bonaire on the 11th instant, and  
authorizing the capture of said Prins and his ship, ..... 102
- April 16. Letter. Vice-director Beek to Stuyvesant, informing him of the  
Curacao. arrival of soldiers there from New Netherland, &c., ..... 103
- April 16. Letter. Vice-director Beek to Stuyvesant; no letters from Holland  
Curacao. since September; 150 slaves arrived from Guinea; admiral de  
Ruyter's operations on that coast; no proclamation of war in  
England or Holland; English fleet under Prince Rupert gone to  
sea; attack on Bonaire; price of slaves; slave trade at Jamaica;  
reported deaths of the king of Spain and of the duke of York;  
peace between the Emperor and the Turk; appearance for the  
second time of a fiery comet, visible also in Europe; Balthazar  
Stuyvesant's plantation; presents, ..... 104
- April 17. Account with Balthazar Stuyvesant for his passage to Curaçao, and  
for provisions sold by him there, ..... 105
- Inventory of papers transmitted to general Stuyvesant from Curaçao, 106
- April 19. Letter. Wilhelmus Valckingsburgh to Gerrit van Tricht, merchant  
Curacao. at the Manhattans, with postscript dated 10th July, 1665, an-  
nouncing that war had been declared between Holland and  
England, ..... 107
- Invoice of goods laden at Curaçao, ..... 108





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1665.

PAGE.

- July 1. Letter. Balthazar Stuyvesant to Nicolas Bayard at the Manhat-  
Curaçao. tans; operations of admiral de Ruyter at Barbadoes and other  
West India islands; news from Europe; a portion of the girls at  
Manhattan reported to be entirely English, ..... 109
- July 12. Letter. Wilhelmus Valekenburgh to Petrus Stuyvesant; news of  
Curaçao. passing events, ..... 110

## VOLUME XVIII.

## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1646.

- Sept. 22. Brief but True Report of the proceedings of Johannes Prints, gov-  
ernor over the Swedish troop in the South river of New Nether-  
land, together with the settlement of the aforesaid Swedes found  
on that river the 1st November, 1645 (by Andries Hudde), ..... 1
- [In N. Y. Historical Society's Coll., 2d series, I.]

1648.

- Sept. 25. Letter. Alexander Boyer to director Stuyvesant, informing him  
Fort Nassau. that governor Prints had erected a house on the Schuylkil, right  
in front of the Dutch fort Beversreede, and demanding help, as he  
has only six men for the two forts; visit of the Minquas chief, .. 2
- Oct. 7. Agreement of Simon Wallingsen to purchase Peter van der Linden's  
plantation (on Manhattan island), for 175 guilders (\$70), ..... 2
- Nov. 4. Declaration of Alexander Boyer, David Davitsen, Adrian van Tien-  
hoven, Peter Harinansen, Simon Root and Andries Lucassen, at  
Fort Beversreede, that the Swedish lieutenant had exhibited to  
them his orders to prevent by force if necessary, the setting of any  
stake or post in the ground (on the Schuylkil), ..... 3
- Nov. 5. Declaration of Simon Root, Jacob Claessen, Anthony Pietersen, that  
the Swedish lieutenant did by force pull down and destroy a build-  
ing in course of erection by said Root at Mastmakers hook, on the  
Schuylkil, ..... 4
- Nov. 6. Declaration of Adrian van Tienhoven, Alexander Boyer and David  
Davidsen at Fort Nassau, in corroboration of the facts above set  
forth, and of the violent behavior of Swens Schets, the Swedish  
lieutenant on the above occasion, ..... 5
- Nov. 7. Protest of Andries Hudde, commissary of Fort Nassau, on the  
South river, against Johannes Prints, the Swedish governor, for  
the above, ..... 6, 7
- Nov. 9. Extract of a letter from Adrian van Tienhoven to director Stuyve-  
sant, urging him to visit the South river, in order to check the  
insolence of the Swedes, ..... 8



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1649.	PAGE.
April 9.	Indian deed from Kickeu-sickenam and other chiefs, to Alexander Boyer, Simon Root, Peter Harnsen, David Davidsen and Cornelis Mouritsen, of a tract of land on the South river, extending from Ramkokus kill to a kill on the south end of an island called Timnekonek, and from said kill up the river unto the kill on the west side named Neeyeck, which (tract) is called Roophakesky, and four (leagues) inland, including the island of Timnekonek, dated in the South river in the stream in front of Neeyack, on board the yacht Hollantschen tuyn, (see <i>post</i> , Vol. 19, p. 31),.....	9
	1650. Copies of sundry letters from director Stuyvesant to the commissary at the Delaware river, dated from 1648 to August 1650; apparently a portion of a letter book, but much decayed, .....	10
	1655. Papers relating to the conquest of the Swedes on the Delaware river, .....	11
	List of letters and papers therein contained, .....	11
(No date.)	Letter. Council of New Netherland to director Stuyvesant at the South river, advising him that the Indians had made a descent on Manhattan Island and committed various excesses there,.....	12
(No date.)	Letter. Council of New Netherland to director Stuyvesant, acknowledging receipt of the following letter and urging his immediate return to the Mannhattans, .....	13
Sept. 12.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the council reporting the result of the expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware,.....	14
Fort Casimir.	Capitulation of Fort Casimir,.....	15
Sept. 24.	Letter. Director Stuyvesant to the council, advising them of the reduction of Fort Christina, on the Delaware, and of his preparation for an immediate return,.....	16
Before Fort Christina.		
Sept. 15.	Capitulation of Fort Christina, .....	17
Oct. 19.	Auswer of Johannes Risingh, late governor of New Sweden, to an open letter of director Stuyvesant, .....	18
Sept. 15.	Secret article agreed to by director Stuyvesant and governor Risingh on the surrender of Fort Christina, .....	19
	Notice to the Swedes on the Delaware to take and subscribe an oath of allegiance to the States-General, &c., .....	20
	Oath taken by the Swedes, with the names of the persons subscribing the same, .....	20
	Minutes of the administration of Jean Paul Jacquet, vice-director of the South river, or Delaware, .....	21
Dec. 18.	Proceedings of vice-director Jacquet and his council at Fort Casimir (on the Delaware) to the 7th March, 1657,.....	21, 22, 23
	1656. Articles and ordinances made and enacted by the burgomasters of the city of Amsterdam, for the government of those who will repair to New Netherland in their service, .....	24
	Register of all the letters from Jacob Alrichs, director of New Amstel (late Fort Casimir) on the Delaware, to the director and council of New Netherland, .....	25
March 12.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to the director and council of New Netherland at the Mannhattans, informing them that the ship in which he	
Long Island.		



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1657.	PAGE.
	and sundry settlers had sailed for the Delaware, had been wrecked off Long Island, and requesting assistance, &c., .....	25
March 20.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to the director and council, requesting them to provide for settlers for the South river who may arrive at the Sicltawagh, L. I. to the Manhattans, &c., .....	26
March 22.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to the director and council, with a cargo of goods sent up to the Manhattans from the wreck, .....	27
May 8.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant, reporting the state of affairs in his new government, .....	28
May 28.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant: requisition for barley, oats, &c.; condition of things; Gerrit van Sweringen recommended to be appointed commissary, .....	29
New Amstel.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; condition of the fort; name of Christina changed to Altona, .....	30
Aug. 10.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; Andries Huddle engaged in the service of the city's colonie, .....	31
Aug. 22.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; cargoes for the Manhattans, .....	32
Sept. 1.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; relating to business and trade; requests that Cornelis Hogeboom, brickmaker, may be allowed to bring his son to the Delaware from Fort Orange, <i>bis</i> 32	
Sept. 2.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; acknowledging receipt of his letters; a christian killed by an Indian on his return from the land of the Minquaas, .....	33
	[Preceding letters of director Alrichs are greatly damaged and parts of them lost.]	
Sept. 16.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; requests that a cargo of brick and boards be sent from Fort Orange, .....	34
Oct. 28.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; is glad to hear that the latter is about to visit the South river; himself and family sick; fevers, &c. prevalent; return of capt. Krigier from Virginia; price of cows; requests a horse mill; Englishmen wrecked at the Whore-kill, ransomed by director Alrichs; writes to the governor of Virginia thereupon, .....	35
Nov. 14.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; bricks and boards received from Fort Orange; further supplies required, .....	36
	Duplicate of the preceding letter, .....	37
	1658.	
March 18.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; Isaac Allerton; captain Krigier; fugitives from Virginia, .....	38
March 30.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; seed grain required; administration of justice previous to his arrival; difficulty with the military; complaints against captain Krigier; registry of deeds and mortgages; progress of the settlement, .....	39
May 17.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; apologizes for the poor reception given to the director-general on his recent visit, &c., .....	40





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1658.	PAGE.
May	27. Secret resolution of the Amsterdam Chamber of the W. I. Company, that instructions be sent to directors Stuyvesant and Alrichs, not to suffer any Englishmen to reside at the South river, and if there be any there, to get rid of them in the quietest manner, . . . . .	41
June	4. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant, requesting him to forward letters inclosed to Holland, and to send him provisions, .	42
New Amstel.		
June	26. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; cattle purchased on the great plains of Hempstead, for the colonie on the Delaware; the horse mill nearly ready, . . . . .	43
New Amstel.		
Aug.	5. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; great scarcity of bread; the horse mill not completed in consequence of the death of the carpenter; severe sickness among the settlers, . . . . .	44
New Amstel.		
Aug.	17. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; bad condition of the cattle lately received from the Manhattans, &c., . . . . .	45
New Amstel.		
Sept.	5. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; chimneys built of Fort Orange brick; severe epidemic; surgeon dead and his assistant sick, . . . . .	46
New Amstel.		
Oct.	7. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; progress of the epidemic; arrival of emigrants; their sufferings on the passage from Holland, . . . . .	47
New Amstel.		
Nov.	18. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; scarcity of provisions; rev. Mr. Welius, death of Abraham Rynvelt, commissary, and many others, particularly children, . . . . .	48
New Amstel.		
Nov.	20. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; orders to purchase the Whorekill; commissioners appointed, . . . . .	49
New Amstel.		
	1659.	
Jan.	24. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; death of his wife; early winter; scarcity of provisions, . . . . .	50
Feb.	13. Letter. Directors of the W. I. Company to Jacob Alrichs; admonishing him to discountenance smuggling; to have the company acknowledged in oaths taken by settlers, and to admit of appeals to the director and council at Manhattan, . . . . .	51
Amsterdam.		
March	24. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; scarcity of provisions; the Whorekill; fast and prayer day, . . . . .	52
New Amstel.		
May	14. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; causes of the backwardness of the colonie and of the scarcity of provisions; emigrants; failure of the harvest; great mortality; tile and brick kilns established; arrival of Mr. Beeckman at Altona; answer to the charges contained in the letter of the directors at Amsterdam of the 13th February; purchase of the Whorekill; D'Hinoyossa commander there, . . . . .	53
New Amstel.		
May	23. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; rumors that the English claim the Delaware river and country, and are about to send persons to New Amstel with that view, . . . . .	54
New Amstel.		
[June]	Indian deed for the Whorekill (imperfect), . . . . .	55
June	14. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; purchase of the Whorekill; deed sent to the Manhattans, . . . . .	56
New Amstel.		



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1659.		PAGE.
June New Amstel.	26. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; English coming to claim the country on the Delaware; rumors that war is declared between Holland and England, and that young Cromwell is poisoned and dead. ....	57, 58
July New Amstel.	29. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; messengers sent to Maryland; visit col. Utie; claim of lord Baltimore, ....	59
Aug. New Amstel.	18. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; gov. Fendal instructed to assert the right of Lord Baltimore; panic among the Dutch on the Delaware, ....	60
Sept. New Amstel.	9. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; arrival of col. Utie and suite from Maryland; particulars of the interview, ....	61
Sept.	9. Protest of director Alrichs and council, vice-director Beeckman and schepens of New Amstel, against the pretensions of lord Baltimore; addressed to col. Utie, ....	62
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 73.]	
Sept. Altona.	12. Letter. William Beeckman, vice-director at Altona, to director Stuyvesant; particulars of the transactions with col. Utie, ....	63
Sept. Altona.	20. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; dispatches sent overland to the Manhattans; state of affairs on the Delaware, ...	64
Sept. New Amstel.	21. Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; fears entertained of the English; dispatches sent overland, ....	65
Sept. New Amstel.	21. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; dispatches sent to the Manhattans by sea; Alrichs and D'Hinoyossa greatly perplexed through fear of the English, ....	66
Sept. New Amsterdam.	23. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to Messrs. Alrichs and Beeckman; condemns their pusillanimous conduct towards colonel Utie; secretary van Ruyven and captain Crieger sent to the South river; Augustyn Heermans sent commissioner to Maryland, ....	67
Sept.	22. Commission. Martin Crieger to be captain of a military force sent to the Delaware, ....	68
Sept.	23. Commission. Cornelis van Ruyven and Martin Crieger, to be commissioners to regulate affairs at the Delaware, ....	68
Sept.	23. Commission. Augustine Heermans and Resolved Waldron, to be ambassadors to Maryland, ....	68
Sept. South river.	28. Letter. Messrs. van Ruyven and Crieger to director Alrichs, announcing their arrival, and requesting his attendance at Altona; on account of his sickness they wait on him at New Amstel, ....	69
Sept. New Amstel.	30. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; vindicates himself from the charges in regard to his treatment of colonel Utie, ..	70
Sept. New Amstel.	30. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; further vindication of his conduct, ....	71
Oct. New Amstel.	1. Letter. Messrs. van Ruyven and Crieger to director Alrichs and council, recommending them most seriously to complete and maintain a military force, and protesting against them should any damage accrue through their neglect, ....	72
Oct. New Amstel.	16. Letter. Director Alrichs and council to Messrs. van Ruyven and Crieger, in answer to the above, ....	73



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1659.		PAGE.
Nov.	8.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, giving an account of the progress of affairs at the Delaware,.....	74
Altona.			
Dec.	3.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Andries Hudde; horse mill, .....	75
New Amstel.			
Dec.	3.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; defends himself from the charge of shewing any disrespect to the W. I. Company; has been suffering from severe indisposition,.....	76
New Amstel.			
Dec.	12.	Letter. Jacob Alrichs to director Stuyvesant; charts the galiot New Amstel for a voyage to Curaçao; death of the rev. Mr. Welius, .....	77
New Amsterdam.			
Dec.	13.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; machinations in his government; burial of rev. Mr. Welius; Mr. d'Hinoyossa about to go to Holland, by way of Virginia, with a remonstrance to the burgomasters of Amsterdam; suffering from severe illness, .....	78
Altona.			
	1660.		
Jan.	14.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; death of director Alrichs; Mr. d'Hinoyossa, his successor; inhabitants quitting New Amstel; proposed tax on the Swedes; disorders from the sale of strong drink to Indians and others; Jan Juriens Becker reads the sermon on Sundays; asks that his eldest son be appointed a cadet; Indians murdered, .....	79
Altona.			
Jan.	25.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; New Amstel affairs; Peter Alrichs, commander at the Whorekill; river open,..	80
Altona.			
Feb.	3.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; murderers of the Indians discovered; complaints against D'Hinoyossa; persecution of Cornelis van Gezel,.....	81
Altona.			
March	15.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; presents made to the Indians; Andries Hudde robbed; rumored arrival of lord Baltimore in Maryland and his designs; requests permission to visit the Manhattans to put his two oldest boys to school,.....	82
New Amstel.			
April	6.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; difficulties with the Swedes and Fins; Miss Printz; Mr. Henry Coursey of Maryland and brothers, visit Altona in order to recover runaway servants; Andries Hudde desires to go to Maryland as a brewer; Swedes propose to form a village at Passayunek,.....	83
Altona.			
April	28.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; state of affairs on the Delaware; Upland; the Swedish clergyman fined for marrying a couple without publication of banns; difficulties with the Swedes and Fins; arrival of capt. Crieger, .....	84
May	12.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; rumors that the city's colonie is to be transferred back to the W. I. Company; want of a clergyman; Passayunek; Miss Printz, .....	85
Altona.			
May	25.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Swedes not inclined to remove; dissatisfaction in Maryland on account of the way Mr. Conrey has been treated by Mr. d'Hinoyossa; open sale of liquors at New Amstel to Indians,.....	86
Altona.			
June	17.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; visit of the great sachem of the Minquas and other Indians; Mr. Coursey's servants returned; Menissimeks emigrate to the country of the Minquas through fear of a certain Manitto, .....	88
Altona.			





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1660.		PAGE.
June Altona.	30. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; d'Hinoyossa; sale of liquor to Indians; the church; arrival of Mr. Rendel Revel overland from Virginia; election of magistrates at New Amstel,	90
July Altona.	27. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; soldiers desert to the Minquas; Whorekill; negotiations with Maryland for the rendition of fugitives,.....	91
Aug. Altona.	13. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; arrival at New Amstel of a vessel from the West Indies in distress; efforts in Holland for the maintenance of the city's colonie on the Delaware,	92
Sept. Altona.	4. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; departure of sheriff van Sweringen and others from New Amstel for Holland,	94
Oct. New Amstel.	8. Letter. Mattheus Capito to director Stuyvesant; Mr. Beeckman visits the Manhattans; complains of d'Hinoyossa, that he will not deliver up books and papers relating to the late Mr. Alrichs' estate,	95
1659.	Journal kept by Augustine Herrman of his embassy from the director-general and council of New Netherland to the governor and council of Maryland, in relation to the claim put forth by colonel Nathaniel Utie to the South river; September 30 to October 21, 1659, .....	96
[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 88.]		
1660.		
Nov.	Complaint of William van Diemen's wife against Alexander d'Hinoyossa, director at New Amstel,.....	97
Dec. Altona.	16. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; a bark east ashore between Cape Hindlopen and Virgin bay and a three masted vessel wrecked off Barnegat; only one soul saved from the wreck,	99
Dec. Altona.	24. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; d'Hinoyossa appointed director of the city's colonie on the Delaware; Lord Baltimore's brother, governor of Maryland; Fendall recalled; Prince of Orange restored to all his hereditary honors; Admiral De Ruyter sent against the Turks,.....	100

## VOLUME XIX.

## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1661.		
Jan. Altona.	14. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Peter Alrichs; d'Hinoyossa's doings; robbery of the grave of an Indian chief at New Amstel; wampum, duffles &c., taken from it; Mrs. B. gives birth to a boy, .....	1
Feb. Altona.	5. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; arrival of capt. Woeler (Wheeler?), a fugitive Quaker from Maryland; manifests no respect to the vice-director, as such is contrary to his con-	



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1661.		PAGE.
		science; no such sect will be tolerated; great excitement in Maryland between Protestants and Catholics; many beheaded and several hanged and quartered in England; more than 1,000 reformed ministers in prison there, because they will not conform to the catholic religion, &c.; Fins emigrating to Maryland, . . . . .	2
	(No date.)	Letter. Augustyn Heerman to vice-director Beeckman; his plantation on Bohemia river; is about settling a village thereabout; distance between Bohemia river and the Minquas Kil; Englishmen murdered by Delaware Indians; the English in treaty with the Susquehannocks; war imminent, . . . . .	3
Jan.	27.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, inclosing the above; 3 Englishmen and a Dutchman murdered by South river Indians on the 4th inst.; excitement in Maryland; ill consequences of a war between the English and Indians, . . . . .	4
May	31.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; negotiations between the governor of Maryland and the Minquas; the Minquas and Sinneens at war; d'Hinoyossa promulgates his commission; Gregory van Dyck, Swedish sheriff, dismissed, . . . . .	5
June	10.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Sinnekees reported to have destroyed some plantations of Swedes and Fins in Maryland; cause of the late murders by the South river Indians, . . . . .	6
July	10.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; four Englishmen from Virginia among the Mantaese Indians on the east side of the Delaware; the English of Maryland assist the Minquas in their war with the Sinneens, . . . . .	7
Aug.	7	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; war between the States-General and England imminent; reported marriage of Charles II and the Infanta of Portugal, . . . . .	8
Sept.	5.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; proceedings of d'Hinoyossa against Cornelis van Gezel, . . . . .	9
Sept.	9.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; misunderstandings between him and d'Hinoyossa; proceedings against Van Gezel, . . . . .	10, 11
Sept.	17.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; negotiations for peace between Maryland and the Indians, . . . . .	12
Sept.	21.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; elopement of the rev. Mr. Laers's wife with one Jacob Yongh, who is supposed to have followed the tracks of capt. Vuler (Wheeler?) to Long island; arrival of secretary Coursey, Mr. Beetman and Mr. Goldsmith from Maryland to New Amstel, to negotiate a peace with the Indians, . . . . .	13
Oct.	26.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Jacob Yongh; delegates from Maryland visit Altona; gov. Philip Calvert concludes a peace with the Delaware Indians; small pox among the Minquaas; Sinneens on the war path; overland trade with Maryland; negroes; rev. Laers desires to marry again; Mr. Jaquet; Van Gezel, &c., . . . . .	14
Nov.	8.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; supplies received; Van Gezel; rev. Laers, . . . . .	15



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1662.	PAGE
Feb. 1.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Francis Crieger; Jacob Yongh; rev. Laers (Laurentius Carolus), the Finnish priest, marries himself; D'Hinoyossa; arrival of lord Baltimore's son in Maryland, .....	16
Altona.		
1661.	Extract from the minutes of the court at New Amstel, 8th September, on a snit with Jean Paul Jacquet, with papers annexed, ..	17, 18
1662.	Extract from the minutes of the court of New Amstel, of 3d Jan., in the case of Reynier van Heist <i>agst.</i> Hendrick Kip and Abraham van Nas, .....	19
1661.	Order of the court of New Amstel to the curators of the estate of Elmerhuysen Kleyn, dated 6th Dec., to pay money to Jean Paul Jacquet, with petition of said Jacquet; other papers, .....	19
Feb. 22.	Petition. Cornelis Mourits, wife and others, legatees of Elmerhuysen Kleyn, for the appointment of persons to value and sell said estate, with sundry accounts, .....	20
1662.		
Feb. 7.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; arrival at New Amstel of the ship Church of Purmerland with emigrants from Holland, .....	21
Altona.		
Feb. 20.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; affairs at New Amstel; surgeons; Sinnekus at war with the Minquas; rev. Ægidius Luyck goes to Manhattans, .....	22
Altona.		
March 20.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; difficulties with director d'Hinoyossa; rev. Laers; negroes wanted; Abraham van Nas, .....	23
New Amstel.		
March 22.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; conflict of jurisdiction between the authorities on the Delaware; Indians at Tinnekonek request that brandy be not sold to their people; extraordinary high tide, .....	24
South river.		
April 14.	Extract from the minutes of the court at Altona, in the case of the sheriff against rev. Laers Carelsen; his recent marriage declared illegal, .....	25
	Petition. rev. Laurentius Carolus for remission of a fine imposed on him, &c., .....	26
May 12.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Peter Alrichs obtains a monopoly of the trade from Boontie's hook to Cape Hinlopen; rev. Laer's case; grist mill at Turtle kill fall; the old Swedish mill; horse corn-mill at New Amstel, .....	27
Altona.		
(No date.)	Petition. John Staelcop, Luyckas Pietersen and Hans Block, proprietors of the grist mill at the falls of the Turtle kill, praying a grant of land adjoining thereto, .....	28
May 26.	Letter. Andries Hudde to [vice-director Beeckman]; case of Thomas Broen, and how he was prevented settling at Mantas hook below Fort Nassau (on the Delaware), by governor Printz, who purchased said hook; Swedish encroachments at the Schuylkill; beaver trade; lands purchased by traders from the Indians; their names; their case recommended, .....	29
Altona.		





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1649.

PAGE.

- May 23. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to [Andries Hudde]; is astonished at the Swedes purchasing the land around Fort Nassau on the South river, and at the Schuylkill; approves of the purchase of the land above the fort [see vol. 18, p. 9]; Thomas Broen and others permitted to purchase land above the fort from the natives; design of the Swedes to intercept the Indian trade to Fort Orange; approves proposition to purchase the country from Narraticon creek to Delaware bay (certified copy), ..... 31

1662.

- June 6. Letter. Andries Hudde to ———, inquiring if he could not attach certain tobacco in Maryland belonging to Mr. d'Hinoyossa, ..... 32
- June 7. Return of Abraham van Nas to a summons which he served on Francis Cregier Cornelis Martensen, William Cornelissen Ryckevryer, Hendrick Kip and Fop Jansen Outhout, of New Amstel, who refused to appear and testify before vice-director Beeckman, ..... 33
- June 7. Declarations of Cornelis Martensen, Hendrick Kip, William Cornelisse Ryckevryer and Fop Janse Outhout, respecting certain language used by Alexander d'Hinoyossa in regard to director Stuyvesant and those of Manhattans, ..... 33
- June 8. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; complaints against Mr. d'Hinoyossa; communication of the above papers, .. 34
- June 20. Letter. Alexander D'Hinoyossa to vice-director Beeckman; requesting the arrest of certain soldiers, ..... 35
- June 20. Letter. William Beeckman to director Hinoyossa in answer, complying with the above, ..... 36
- June 20. Ante-mortem declaration of Harmen Hendricksen from Deventer, a soldier, as to the circumstances under which he had been shot by sheriff Van Sweringen, in New Amstel, ..... 37, 44
- June 21. Declarations of sundry soldiers respecting the shooting of Harmen Hendricksen aforesaid, ..... 38
- June 21. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; complains of sheriff Van Sweringen; Fins removing to the city's colonie; their privileges; death of Harmen Hendricksen abovementioned, .... 39
- June 22. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, with further information respecting the conduct of sheriff Van Sweringen, ... 40
- June 22. Declaration of Fop Jansen Outhout as to statement made by Gerrit de Groot, court messenger at New Amstel, of the harmless conduct of the soldiers when sheriff Sweringen killed one of them, . 41
- July 30. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, transmitting an answer of director d'Hinoyossa and council to the vice-director's protest against their encroachment on his jurisdiction, ..... 42, 49
- July 29. Answer of director d'Hinoyossa, &c., aforesaid, ..... 43
- Aug 2. Declarations of Hendrick Kip, the younger, Jacob de Commer, surgeon and others as to Gerrit de Groot's statement (*supra*, p. 41), 45, 46
- Aug. 2. Declaration of Hans Block and Gerrit Hendricksen Boogh that sheriff Sweringen regretted much that he did not shoot the right man, ..... 47, 48



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1662.	PAGE.
July	31. Return of Gerrit de Groot, court messenger, to a message sent by vice-director Beeckman to director d'Hinoyossa, with the latter's answer, .....	50
July	29. Examination of Thomas Forst, and other soldiers touching certain proceedings of sheriff Van Sweringen, .....	51
July	31. Evidence of Abraham van Nas, Hendrick Kip, jr., Francis Cregier, William Cornelis Rickenvryer and Poppe Jansen Outhout, respecting the conduct of vice-director Beeckman at Altona, .....	52
Aug. New Amstel.	3. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, vindicating himself from certain accusations of director Hinoyossa, and transmitting affidavits, .....	53
July South River.	30. Letter. J. de la Grange, councillor, to director Stuyvesant; failure of his efforts to reconcile director Hinoyossa and vice-director Beeckman, with another letter from him on the same subject, dated New Amstel, 3d August, .....	54
Aug. Delaware Bay.	3. * Letter. William Claiborne, junior, to director Stuyvesant, requesting that two runaway servants be apprehended and sent back, ...	55
Aug. New Leyden.	7. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; suspension of sheriff Van Sweringen; further particulars of his case, .....	56
June	21. Notarial declaration of Caspar Later and Hendrick Dyck, respecting the killing of Harmen Hendricks, by sheriff Van Sweringen, .....	57
Sept. New Amstel.	8.. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, informing him of a panic which prevails at the South river, .....	58
Sept. New Amstel.	5. Letter. John Willemsen, councillor of New Amstel, to vice-director Beeckman, informing him that a Dutchman had been shot by some Sinnekus, and proposing to send an express to the director-general, .....	59
Sept. Altona.	8. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, with the preceding letter, and stating some circumstances respecting the above murder, .....	60
Sept. Altona.	14. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; further conjectures respecting those who committed the above murder, .....	61
Sept.	19. Declaration of vice-director Beeckman, that the land called Prints-dorp, had been 16 years in possession of governor Prints and his daughter, who still owns it, and that a tract of land between Maritgies hook and Upland Kill had been donated by queen Christina to the father-in-law of Elias Hullengreen, .....	62
Sept. New Amstel.	20. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; the perpetrators of the late murder unknown; director Hinoyossa about to go to Holland; intermittent fever, .....	63
Sept. New Amstel.	27. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant, informing him of the arrival of some Englishmen from Virginia in pursuit of William Brown and three other servants; (Brown had been sold to a Dutchman by some Indians who had taken him prisoner on the way), .....	64
Oct. Altona.	24. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; death of Mathew Bengson, deputy-sheriff; a man-servant of Peter Alrichs (one of the above runaways) hung, afterwards beheaded and his	



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1662.		PAGE.
		head set on a stake at New Amstel, for resisting those who had arrested him, .....	65
(Nov. 11.)	Letter. J. Willems, councillor, to vice-director Beekman; departure of Hinoyossa and Van Sweringen for a conference with the governor of Maryland at the house of Augustyn Heerman (Bohemia, Md.), .....		66
New Amstel.			
Nov. 24.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; return of d'Hinoyossa to New Amstel; lord Baltimore obtains a new patent, including the Delaware river; another murder by Indians, .....		67
Altona.			
Nov. 27.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; death of councillor Willems at New Amstel, .....		68
New Amstel.			
Dec. 23.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; conference with some Minqua chiefs; black Minquas; projected war against the Sinneens, .....		69, 70
Tinnakunck or New Leyden.			
	1663.		
Feb. 1.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; further accusations against Hinoyossa; nothing known of his negotiations with gov. Calvert; small pox among the Indians, .....		71
Altona.			
March 29.	Letter. Commissary Hendrick Huygen to "his cousin" vice-director Beekman; state of affairs there and at Upland, .....		72
Tinnakunck.			
April 7.	Trial and sentence of banishment pronounced against Evert Hendriksen, a Fin, at Altona, .....		73
May 29.	Letter. Andries Hudde, secretary, to director Stuyvesant; Sinnekes, 1600 strong, with wives and children marching on the Minquas, at the instigation of the English; fort Altona utterly defenseless, ..		74
Altona.			
June 6.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Minquas blockaded in their fort by the Sinneens, 800 strong; battle; Sinneens defeated; sheriff Van Sweringen reinstated; the burgomasters of Amsterdam in treaty for the whole of the country on the Delaware river; immigration; new Swedish clergyman, .....		75
Altona.			
June 23.	Letter. William Beeckman to secretary van Ruyven; Sinneens retired to their own country, .....		76
Altona.			
June 24.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; small pox at Staten Island; murder of christians at Esopus; retreat of the Sinneens; several of them recently taken by the Minquas, .....		77
Altona.			
July 3.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; massacre at Esopus; Minquas threaten to follow the Sinneens; immigration; Mr. Beeckman applies for employment elsewhere, .....		78
Altona.			
July 23.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; defenseless condition of the fort; Andries Hudde about to move to Maryland; two Englishmen murdered there by Sinneens, as it is supposed, ..		79
Altona.			
July 25.	Letter. William Beeckman to secretary van Ruyven; state of affairs, .....		80
New Amstel.			
July 28.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; prosecuted at New Amstel; requires that the attorney-general be sent to defend him, .....		81
New Amstel.			
Aug. 4.	Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; arrival of settlers from Holland; director d'Hinoyossa about to proceed thither, ..		82
Altona.			





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1663.		
Feb.	8. Resolution of the Amsterdam chamber of the W. I. Company, consenting to the cession of the whole of the Delaware river to the city of Amsterdam,.....	83
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 197.]	
J'y, Aug.	Further concessions to the colonie of the city of Amsterdam on the Delaware river,.....	83
	[In N. Y. Col. Doc., II, 206.]	
Aug. Altona.	15. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; visit of lord Baltimore ( <i>sic</i> ) and suite to New Amstel and Altona; renews treaty of peace with the Indians; settlement of the boundary proposed to him; he refers it to the old lord Baltimore,.....	84
Sept. Altona.	1. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; Esopus Indians visit the Minissincks at the head of the Delaware; Minquas carry presents to the Mohawks, who kill some of them; will join the Senecas against the Minquas,.....	85
Sept.	9. Oath of office taken by Gerrit Cock, collector of customs at the city's colonie on the Delaware river,.....	86
Sept.	13. Letter. Directors of the Amsterdam Chamber of the W. I. Company to vice-director Beeckman, notifying him of the cession of the Delaware river to the city of Amsterdam (see <i>supra</i> , p. 83), .	87
Nov. Altona.	15. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; rev. Abelius Zetskoorn, Lutheran minister at New Amstel; efforts to induce him to settle at Tinnecong in the place of dom <sup>e</sup> Laers; death of Andries Hudde,.....	88
Dec. Altona.	5. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; return of director d'Hinoyossa to New Amstel; immigrants; Delaware river ceded,.....	89
Dec. New Amstel.	6. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; d'Hinoyossa will not allow him to occupy his present quarters; requests that other arrangements may be made; will move to Maryland if he be not continued in the public service,.....	90
Dec. Altona.	28. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; declines to remain at Altona under d'Hinoyossa; repeats his intention of moving to Maryland if the government require not his services, .	91
1664.		
Jan. Altona.	12. Letter. William Beeckman to director Stuyvesant; attendance of the Swedes and Fins who are informed of the vice-director's approaching departure; refuse to swear allegiance to the new director, &c., unless the privilege of trading with the Indians be continued; d'Hinoyossa instructed to prevail on Mr. Beeckman to remain at the Delaware; unsuccessful in his efforts, .....	92



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

## VOLUME XX.

## DELAWARE PAPERS.

[Thus \* marked are in Dutch.]

	PAGE.
1664.	
[Sept. 3.] Instructions to Sir Robert Carr for the reducing of Delaware bay and settling the people there, .....	1
Oct. 1. Articles of agreement between the Hon. Sr. Robert Carr, knight, on the behalf of his Majesty of Great Britain, and the burgomasters on the behalf of themselves, and all the Dutch and Swedes inhabiting on Delaware bay and Delaware river, .....	1
[In N. Y. Coll. Doc., III, 71, and in Smith's Hist. of New Jersey, 49.]	
1668.	
Feb. 15. Copy of a patent granted to Peter Alricks, of the island in the Delaware river, called Matiniconck; conditions of above grant, .....	2, 3
1669.	
Dec. 6. Form of holding the court at the fort in New Castle, upon the Delaware river, for the trial of the Long Finne, and about the late insurrection, .....	4
Dec. List of the inhabitants who were confederates with the Long Finne,	5
Dec. Names of those who were fined on account of the rebellion of the Long Finne, and amount of the fines, .....	6
Names of persons having demands against the Long Fin, .....	7
Dec. 13. Names of prisoners, shipped at New Castle, with bilboes, bedding, &c.,	8
1671.	
March 9. Letter. Wm. Tom and Peter Alricks to governor Lovelace, about the Indians, .....	9
1670. * A Relation from the Whorekill about the wreck of Jan de Caper's sloop and a man found murdered; verdict of the jury, .....	10, 12
Oct. 5. * Propositions made about the fortifications at Delaware, under the hands of captain Carr and the rest of the high court there, ....	11
* A bill of charges against Jan de Caper's sloop, .....	13
Sept. 23. * Conference with the Indians at Annockenineck respecting the late murder, .....	14
(No date.) Letter. From Andris Anderson and others to capt. Carr, about threats uttered by the Indians, .....	15
1671.	
March 13. Letter. Robert Jones of Virginia to capt. Carr, about coming to settle at Delaware, .....	16
(No date.) Memorandum of debts due at Delaware by the burgomasters of Amsterdam, .....	17



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1671.	PAGE.
March 30.	* Inventory of peltry, &c., saved out of Jan de Caper's sloop,.....	18
(No date.)	Propositions on behalf of the town of New Castle, in Delaware, from Mr. Tom, .....	19
	A query of Mr. Tom's to be resolved concerning the tenure of the land at Delaware, .....	20
June 22.	Instructions for Walter Wharton, surveyor, about Delaware, calling for the names and numbers of the planters, &c., .....	21
	Proposals from capt. Carr to the governor and council, touching the town of New Castle, and plantations in Delaware river,.....	22
(No date.)	Account of such quit-rents as are due and payable by the several persons herein named in Delaware, .....	23
Oct. 25.	Letter. William Tom to gov. Lovelace about a murder of an Englishman by Indians; gov. Calvert warns Ang. Heermans to be on his guard,.....	24
Nov. 27.	Letter. John Carr to gov. Lovelace relative to the above murder which was committed by Indians of New Jersey,.....	25
March 8.	*Petition. Ammergartt Prints to capt. Carr requesting that Andrew Carr who is in possession of Timmekinck, may be obliged to pay her for the same, or give security therefor, before leaving the country; with certificate that capt. Carr is security,.....	26
March 24.	Order extending the time for settling Chiepiessing on the Delaware river, granted to John Berry and company, three years, .....	27
April 5.	Directions for holding a special court of oyer and terminer at New Castle, Delaware, for the trial of William Syncler on a charge of murder, [1672], .....	28
	1672.	
May 17.	Minutes of a council held at New York incorporating New Castle, Del.; proposals from capt. Edward Cantwell, of Delaware, about the Block house; about selling liquor to Indians; about quit-rents and runaways, .....	29
Aug.	Answer to the above propositions with instructions to publish the declaration of war against Holland,.....	30
April 6.	Order to William Tom to render an account of the quit-rents, and commission appointing captain Walter Wharton a justice of the peace "in Delaware river and parts adjacent," .....	31
April 4.	Commission of oyer and terminer for the trial of William Syncler for murder, directed to capt. Matthias Nicolls, capt. John Carr and others (Sept. 28),.....	32
April 1.	Commission appointing Edmund Cantwell captain of foot for the town of New Castle,.....	33
March .	*Proceedings against John Smith for the recovery of a sloop,.....	34
April 27.	Certificate of William Tom, Peter Abriek, Walter Wharton and Ed. Cantwell relative to the appearance of Mr. Jenkins, a surveyor, sent to Whoreskill from Maryland, under a pretended commission from lord Baltimore,.....	35
June 21.	Letter. Richard Perrot to gov. Lovelace for a grant of land on the Whorekill, Delaware, .....	36
Uorkill.		





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1672.		
Sept. 27.	Letter. John Carr to gov. Lovelace about the affairs at the Whore-kill,.....	37
New Castle.		
Dec. 10.	Letter. Edmund Cantwell to gov. Lovelace, about the affairs at the Whorekill,.....	38
New Castle.		
(No date.)	The result and reasons of the magistrates of Delaware, against declaring war against the Indian murderers,.....	39
1673.		
July 8.	Letter. William Tom to secretary Nicols, about a patent, &c.,...	40
New Castle.		
April 23.	Inventory of the goods, lands and houses left by Andrew Carr in Tinacouk, Delaware river, .....	41
	Sundry receipts and orders of John Carr for property belonging to Andrew Carr, .....	42, 43
1675.		
Feb. 5.	* Permit to Casparus Herrmans to occupy and possess a certain tract of land on the Delaware river between Arien's kill and Apoquem-ininck kill, being 250 morgens, on condition that he obtain a patent therefor, .....	44
	Memorandum of commissions and papers, &c., delivered to captain Cantwell,.....	45
	Declaration. Samuel Edsall, plaintiff, and William Oryon, defend-ant, for taking away a canoe and two negroes, &c.,.....	46, 47
Jan. 11.	Declaration. William Tom, plaintiff, and Derick Albertson, defend-ant, relative to half of a lot of land where the mill stood; claims by the defendant under a transport from William Beeckman,....	48
April 15.	Letter. John Moll to secretary Nicols, asking for the refusal of a house, and Wm. Tom's letter recommending the same, .....	49
New Castle.		
May 12.	Commission. Edmund Cantwell to be surveyor in Delaware, and instructions,.....	50
May 12.	Order in regard to grist mills and recording of patents, deeds, &c.,	50
May 17.	Edmund Cantwell's receipt for sundry bills, &c., received at Peter Rambo's, .....	51
April	Deposition. Johannes De Haiy and others relative to a chest left at his house in Delaware by one John Lawrenson, .....	52
May	Commission for militia officers for Newcastle, Cranchhook, Verdriete kook, Upland, Passayunck, Apoquemini and Whorekill, in Dela-ware, .....	53
May	Order relative to a dispute between William Tom and certain in-habitants on Verdrietyes hook, relative to some meadow land, ...	54
	Declaration in the case of Gabriel Minville vs. John Carr, defendant, for goods, &c.,.....	55
May 13.	Directions for a special court to be held by the governor in New-castle, with the names of those composing the court,.....	56
May 13.	Presentment by Edmund Cantwell, sheriff of Delaware, of James Sandylands, of Uplands, for manslaughter,.....	57
May 13.	Permit to John Moll and partners to have a ship loaded with English goods unload at New Castle,.....	58



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1675.

PAGE.

(No date.)	Petition. Jacobus Fabricius relative to a charge of riotous conduct brought against him, .....	59
(No date.)	Petition (not signed) for a grant of 4,000 acres of land above and below the falls, on the Delaware, with the privilege of liberty of worship, calling a minister, holding court, &c., .....	60
	Fragment of a memorandum (without signature or date) of things done, such as the granting of warrants of survey, military commissions, &c., .....	61
May	13. Conference between governor Andros, the magistrates at New Castle, Del. and the Indian sachems of New Jersey; renewal of the treaty of peace; S. Edsall, J. Helme and Ianse Cock, Israel Helme, interpreter, .....	62
May	13. Actions entered for trial, and some other matters to be called up, at a special court to be held at New Castle, .....	63
May	13. Proceedings of a special court held at New Castle, in Delaware, 63, 64	
May	15. Grant to Dr. John Des Jardins of a tract of land lying on Jones creek, in Apoquemini, .....	65
May	15. Grant to Paternella Carr and her children of the remainder of her husband's estate, after paying his debts, .....	65
May	17. James Sandylands and Lawrence Hulst, fined for misbehaviour, at a court held at Peter Rambo's, .....	65
June	1. * Petition. Lutherans on the Delaware river, setting forth that in Dec., 1672, two congregations had been established, one above Verdrigtge hook, under rev. Mr. Laers, the other below that point, under rev. Jacobus Fabritius, and praying that the same be confirmed, ....	66
June	4. * Order to construct two dykes or highways along certain marshy lands at New Castle, .....	67, 71
June	4. * Declaration of H. Block, John Moll and Derick Albnek, magistrates of New Castle, respecting the opposition manifested in the church, by John Ogle and rev. Jacobus Fabritius, to the above order, ...	68
June.	Petition of the inhabitants of the district of New Castle relative to making two dykes or highways through the marsh belonging to Mr. Carr, .....	69
	* Reasons which led the magistrates to make the order about the two dykes, .....	70
June	5. * Remonstrance of inhabitants of New Castle against being compelled to repair one of the above dykes, it being private property, 72	
June	5. * Order thereupon; parties to obey the directions of the court on pain of paying double the expense of the work, .....	73
June	5. Letter. William Tom, clerk of the court at New Castle, to gov. Andros, representing the opposition offered to the construction of the dykes, and requesting instructions, .....	74
Aug.	14. * Remonstrance of the Swedes and Fins of Cranchhook church, against domine Fabricius being their minister, .....	75
Aug.	18. Letter. William Tom to gov. Andros, relative to the affairs of Mrs. Carr, .....	76



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1675.	PAGE.
Sept.	15. Certificate of secretary Nicolls, that capt. Carr was indebted to Dr. Henry Taylor at the time of the surrender of New York, . . . . .	77
Aug.	18. Letter. Magistrates to gov. Andros, concerning capt. Carr's meadow, New Castle. the removing the block house, &c., . . . . .	78
Sept.	20. Minute of the purchase of two tracts of land by gov. Andros for His Royal Highness from the Indian Proprietors; one at the falls of the Delaware, the other at Musketoe cove, L. I., . . . . .	79, 80
May	8. List of persons, old and young, living at the Whorekill, Del., . . . . .	81
	Petition. Helmanns Wiltbank to the council, about capt. Cantwell, and charges made against him, . . . . .	81
	1676.	
March.	3. Letter. Armergartt Printz to Samuel Edsal, about private affairs, . . . . .	82
April	18. Petition. William Hamilton and Wm. Sempill, relative to a cargo of goods brought by them from New York to Delaware for sale, . . . . .	83
May	11. Letter. Capt. Cantwell to gov. Andros, on the affairs at the Delaware New Castle. ware, . . . . .	84, 85
April	List of land patents sent to capt. Cantwell at Delaware, . . . . .	86, 87, 88
Aug.	11. Letter. Gov. Andros to capt. Cantwell, relative to Indian affairs, . . . . .	89
Aug.	27. Letter. Augustine Herrmanns to capt. Cantwell, relative to surveyor's fees in Maryland, and requesting him to arrest runaways, . . . . .	90
Sept.	2. Certificate of Oly Joorson, Peter De Witt, John Barnson, Henry Johnson, Peter Matthiason of the right of way of Hans Block through land now owned by capt. Cantwell, . . . . .	91
Sept.	4. Certificate of Martin Garritson relative to Hans Block's right of way over capt. Cantwell's land, . . . . .	92
	Petition of Hendrick Jansen van Bremen about his fine for shooting Mr. Tom's horse, . . . . .	93
Sept.	26. Nomination of magistrates for the Delaware river, . . . . .	94, 95
Sept.	27. Answers given to capt. Cantwell's proposals about affairs on the Delaware river, . . . . .	96
Dec.	1. Copy of a patent granted by gov. Andros to Daniel Whitley of a piece of land in Delaware, called the Grove, situated on St. John's creek, on the west side of the Delaware bay, . . . . .	97
	1676.	
Sept.	27. Ordinance. Introducing the Duke's laws, establishing courts of justice and making various other rules for the government of the Delaware river, . . . . .	98
Oct.	28. Memorandum of gov. Andros's orders in answer to the petitions of Peter Bawcon, of Joshua Barkstead, to the letter of Wm. Winsmore, and petition of George Young, . . . . .	99
Nov.	8. Memorial of John Moll, Henry Ward, William Tom and others, magistrates of New Castle, Del., to gov. Andros, on municipal affairs, . . . . .	100
July	13. Returns of survey of the following named tracts of lands in Delaware; Maritie's Hook; Groeningen; Abraham's Delight; Drum-	





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1676.		PAGE.
		er's Neck; The Good Neighborhood; Caltun; Pinepakka, &c.; Point Pleasant; Qnessinawominck; Teekquirassy; Shakhamexunk; Pimmerpakka; Towocawonink; White Clay's creek; and a piece laid out for Peter Dalboe. Grantees for the 1st tract are, Charles Jansen, Otto Ranson, Otto Neilson, Hans Hopman, John Hendrickson and Hans Otteson; 2d, Peter Alricks; 3d, Abraham Enloes; 4th, Maurice Daniel; 5th, Casparus Herman; 6th, John Barker; 7th, Michael Fredericks; 8th, Francis Walker and Dirk Williams; 10th, Peter Cock; 11th, Lawrentius Carolus; 12th, Lawrence Cock, Erick Cock, Michael Neilson, Otto Ernest Cock, Gower Ramboe and Pieter Nielson; 17th, Peter Peterson and Gasper Fish; 18th, Erick Mallock, Otto Nielson and Christian Thomason; 19th, Peter Thomason, . . . . .	101
Nov.	20.	Minutes of a council held at New York in relation to major John Fenwick's granting patents in New Jersey; Jean Paul Jaquet's complaint against John Fenwick; answers to the proposals of the magistrates of New Castle, . . . . .	102
Nov.	23.	Letter. Gov. Andros to the magistrates of New Castle relative to municipal affairs; major John Fenwick, &c., . . . . .	103
New York.		Fees of the surveyor in the province of Maryland, to be observed in Delaware, . . . . .	105
May	15.	Schedule of surveyor's fees as allowed by the general assembly of Maryland, signed by John Bloomfield, secretary, . . . . .	106
	1677.		
Feb.	18.	Order of J. Anderson on E. Blackwell in favor of Robt. Hucheson, for money; dated New Castle, . . . . .	107
Feb.	20.	Letter. Secretary Nicolls to the magistrates at Whorekill, relative to a piece of land granted to Wm. Plainer, and again granted to Randell Revell, . . . . .	108
New York.			
Feb.	26.	Letter. Helmer Willbank to governor Andros; lord Baltimore about to renew his claim; rebellion in Virginia, . . . . .	109
Whorekill.			
March	19.	Order of a special court at Whorekill for the resurvey of the lands of John Stevens, purchased of William Willoughby and Robert Dicks, . . . . .	111
April	3.	Depositions in the case of rev. Laurentius Carolus, plaintiff, and Hans Peterson, defendant, . . . . .	112
April	3, 4.	Pleadings in the above cause for recovery of a mare, . . . . .	113, 119
April	3, 4.	Petition. captain Cantwell and John d'Haes, relative to a trespass committed by widow Block on land purchased by them of captain John Carr, . . . . .	114
April	6.	Order for the survey of 200 acres of land for captain Israel Helm, . . . . .	115
May	1.	Dimensions and bounds of Prime hook near the Whorekill, . . . . .	115
April	11.	Petition. Mary Block, dated Newcastle, relative to right of way, . . . . .	119
May	11.	Memorandum of a sale of land for captain Nathl. Carr called by the name of Cruder's neck; bounds of the same; patent issued Oct. 23, 1667, . . . . .	117
	1675.		
Aug.	3.	Survey of a tract of land lying near the Whorekill for Randell Revell at Slater Creek, . . . . .	118



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1677.	PAGE.
May	14. Proceedings of the court held at the Whorekill on the petition of William Planer, relating to the above land, .....	118
June 6, 7.	Order of the court at New Castle, relative to certain records delivered by William Tom, the former clerk, .....	120
June New Castle.	8. Letter. Magistrates to governor Andros, relative to their municipal officers generally, .....	121
June Whorekill.	11. Letter. Helm. Wiltbank to governor Andros, relative to certain lands surveyed by the surveyors of Maryland, which he alleges belong to Delaware, .....	122
June New Castle.	12. Letter. Captain John Colier to governor Andros, relative to the records of that place kept by Wm. Tom; war with France, .....	123
	1676.	
July	11. Pleadings in the case of Hans Peterson, plaintiff, and rev. Laurentius Carolus, defendant, relative to a certain mare, .....	124
	1677.	
Aug. New Castle.	1. Letter. Edmund Cantwell to John Stevens, relative to the title of his land, .....	125
Aug.	16. Order of Helm. Wiltbank, justice at the Whorekill, in case of Edward Southrin, plaintiff, and John Roades, defendant, .....	126
Aug.	19. Letter. John Steavens to ———, relative to his patent, ... Complaint of Mrs. Erskins, widow of serjeant Erskins, relative to trespasses committed on her property by John Mole and William Semple, .....	126 127
Sept.	12. Decision of the court held at Whorekill, in the cause of Edward Southrin, plaintiff, and John Roades, defendant, .....	128
Sept.	10. Letter. John Audrey to governor Andros, dated from Whorekill, .....	129
Sept. Whorekill.	18. Letter. Helmer Wiltbank to governor Andros, relative to the surveys made by Maryland in Delaware, .....	130
Sept. New Castle.	26. Letter. Edmund Cantwell to gov. Andros, relative to Symon Gibson, a convicted prisoner, being sent to New York, and about granting patents before the certificates are confirmed, .....	131
Oct. Whorekill.	13. Letter. Thos. Welborne and William Anderson to gov. Andros, complaining of captain Cantwell, .....	132
Nov.	7. Order of the court at New Castle about the property of Frans Barentson, deceased, on the petition of Hans Peterson, .....	133
	1678.	
May	7. Order of the court held at New Castle in relation to the property of Frans Barentsen on the complaint of capt. Christopher Billopp, on the behalf of the duke of York <i>agst.</i> Hans Peterson, .....	133
	1677.	
Nov.	13. Petition. Court of Upland, by Israel Helm, Lawrence Cock, Morris Cock, Andries Benckson, Swen Lom, Ephraim and Caspar Herman, and others, for grants of land on the west side of the Delaware river, near the falls. ....	134
Nov.	13. Record of the court at Upland in regard to the settlement of the suit between Hans Peterson and domine Laurentius Carolus, about a mare, .....	135



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1677.		PAGE
Nov. 12.	List of persons in the company at Delaware, .....	136
Jan. 29.	Assignment by Samuel Edsall (of New York) to George Heathcote, of England, mariner, of an island in the Delaware river, 104, 137	
	Civil and military appointments for Whorekill, .....	138
	List of the names of persons in New Castle and Whorekill, .....	139
1676-7.	Extracts from letters of gov. Andros to the commander and collector at New Castle, relative to vessels sailing up the Delaware river; dated Nov. 23, 1676 and April 6, 1677, .....	140
1678.		
May 11.	Minutes of the council in New York relative to directions to capt. C. Billopp, about sloops sailing up the Delaware, and capt. E. Cantwell's answer to the complaint of the magistrates of Whorekill as to abuses in altering surveys, .....	141, 143
Feb. New Castle.	Letter. Court at New Castle to gov. Andros, relative to their municipal affairs, .....	142
May 9.	Proceedings of a special court held at New Castle in the case of John Shaekerly, plaintiff, and Henry Salter, defendant, relative to a sale of silver plate, .....	144
May 9.	Depositions of Edmond Cantwell, justice Pop Outhout, Michael Batton and Reynier van th—, in a court held at New Castle, relative to the conduct of John Fenwick at a meeting held on the east side of the Delaware river, .....	145, 146
May 25. New York.	Letter. Secretary Nicoll to the court at New Castle, relative to the conduct of John Fenwick, &c., .....	147
June 11.	Order of the court at Whorekill putting over to the next assizes, to be held at New York, the cause of John Roades, plaintiff, and Helmanus Wiltbank, defendant, .....	148
June 18.	Minute of council in relation to John Fenwick in Delaware; concerning Mr. Tom's estate; Wm. Asfordsby appointed sheriff of the Esopus, .....	148, 149
June 21. New York.	Letter. The council to the magistrates at New Castle, in relation to the matter of John Fenwick, .....	150
Jan. 3.	Will of William Tom, of New Castle, .....	151
May 10.	Petition. Edmund Cantwell relative to the will and estate of William Tom, .....	152
June 4, 5.	Proceedings of a court held at New Castle against Walter Wharton, for marrying himself contrary to law, &c. ....	153, 154
July 17.	Proceedings of the commander and justices, held in the town of New Castle, in relation to major Fenwick, .....	155
July 24. New Castle.	Letter. Magistrates to capt. Matthias Nicolls and the rest of the council, in relation to major Fenwick's case, and Mr. Tom's estate, .....	156
July 30.	Petition. John Hillyard to gov. Andros, relative to the difficulty in relation to the land granted him on Delaware bay, .....	157
July 30.	Petition. George Merten in relation to his land on Delaware bay, .....	158





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1678.

PAGE.

- Oct. 25. Minute of the court at New Castle of sundry matters to be laid before governor Andros on his arrival from England, and deputing Mr. Moll to submit the same, ..... 159

## VOLUME XXI.

## DELAWARE PAPERS.

[Thus \* marked are in Dutch.]

1679.

- July 9. Letter. John Brigs to Andrew Bondler, requesting him to pay a certain demand to John Shakerly, and account against John Shakerly, of New Castle, for groceries, ..... 1  
Whorekill.  
Account against John Briggs for a lot of kitchen furniture, ..... 2
- Feb. 18. Receipt of Richard Higinbottom, dated Whorekill, in Delaware bay, to John Shakerly for full satisfaction for one gray horse, &c., with letter from John West dated Uplands, to John Smith, relative to an account for a cask of wine, ..... 3
- May 14. Order of John Addom, dated New Castle, on Sander Maulstone, in favor of John Shackerly for ten mink skins; and Susanna Garland's account against John Shakerly for rum, &c., ..... 5

1678.

- Sept. 4. Letter. Helmanns Wiltbank to secretary Nicolls, relating to surveyors and surveys, ..... 7  
Whorekill.
- Sept. 18. Petition. Edward Sonthrin to gov. Andros, relative to the abuse he has received from one John Avery, in the discharge of his duty as a magistrate, ..... 8
- Oct. 7. Petition. Luke Watson about an order to take up stray horses about Whorekill, ..... 9
- Oct. 7. Petition. Luke Watson for land at the Whorekill, ..... 10
- Oct. 7. Petition. Henry Stretcher about land at the Whorekill, ..... 11
- Oct. 8. Petition. Cornelius Johnson for a grant of land at Whorekill, .. 12
- Oct. 8. Order to Thomas Ashton, sheriff of New York, to take Henry Smith, of Whorekill, into custody, ..... 13  
Petition. Thomas Spry, surgeon, claiming a colt seized and sold by capt. Billopp, ..... 14
- Oct. 8. Names of the persons at the Whorekill eligible for magistrates, with list of those appointed, ..... 15
- Oct. 11. Letter. Secretary Nicolls to Helmanus Wiltbank and the magistrates at Whorekill, about granting an execution in the case of Nathl. Walker *agst.* Edward Southern; relative to a piece of land laid out for N. Walker by Cor. Verhoofe, 1677, &c., ..... 16  
New York.



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1678.		
Oct.	18. List of patents in the hands of capt. Edward Cantwell, New Castle,	17
Oct.	25. Names of persons at Salem, or Swamptown, where major Fenwick settled, .....	18
(No date.)	Letter. Cornelius Verhoofe to gov. Andros, relative to the abuse, &c., of Henry Smith towards him while discharging his duty as deputy surveyor, &c.,.....	19
	Whorekill.	
(No date.)	Certificate of H. Wiltbank and John Kipshaven, as to the qualifications of Cornelius Verhoof, of Delaware bay, as a surveyor,...	20
1675.		
Oct.	8. Copy of an attachment in favor of William Blackston against William Caning, issued by Edward Southrin, of Whorekill, .....	21
1676.		
March	3. Copy of a summons against William Prentice at the suit of Ously Briant, issued as above, and order to deliver goods,.....	21
July	26. Copies of subpoenas issued as above in a suit against Cornelius Verhoof, for Peter Bawcomb, Cornelis Johnson, Henry Harmon, John King, Thomas Philips, Elizabeth Simpson, Francis Megges, William Kaning, Henry Smith, Thomas Morgan, John Lemon, John Oakey and William Sharpe,.....	21
April	8. Names of witnesses in the suit of Henry Smith against Cornelius Verhoof, Peter Bawcomb, Alice Raymon, John Lemon, William True, .....	22
	Charges made by Henry Smith against Cornelius Verhoof, and Helm. Wiltbank, of Delaware, .....	23, 24
1678.		
Oct.	24. Extract from Coke's institutes concerning high treason, produced by Henry Smith before the governor, .....	25
Oct.	24. Petition. Henry Smith to gov. Andros, relative to his giving security to prosecute a charge for treason against Helm. Wiltbank,	26
Oct.	Declaration of Henry Smith with regard to the charge of treason against Helmanus Wiltbank; the charge was made by Dr. John Roades and William Prentice to Francis Jenkins, a justice in Maryland; also as to Edward Southrin's conversations with the devil, and as to Cors. Verhoof's keeping false records,.....	27
(No date.)	Petition. Henry Smith to be discharged from confinement,.....	28
	Account of Henry Smith's charges in the suit depending in the assize at New York, in 1677 and 1678, between him and Peter Gronendike, .....	29
Nov.	6. Order to the justices at New Castle on the petition of Jane, the widow of serjeant John Erskins, .....	30
Nov.	14. Letter. Rev. John Yeo, minister of Whorekill, to Dr. Henry Smith relative to the witnesses in his case,.....	31
	Whorekill.	
Nov.	19. Instructions to the magistrates of New Castle relative to the administration of the estate of William Tom, .....	32
1677.		
	13. Letter. Helm. Wiltbank, Edward Southrin and Alex. Molesfine, magistrates of Whorekill, to gov. Andros relative to Edward Cantwell's erasing the names of Thomas Wellburne and William	
	Whorekill.	



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1677.	Anderson of Accomaek county, Virginia, from a certificate of survey and putting in others, also the petition of Thos. Wellburne and William Anderson, .....	33
	Petition. Andres Poulson relative to a grant of land in Apequameny creek, Delaware river, of which he is defrauded by Walter Wharton, surveyor, .....	34
Nov.	14. Duplicate of the lease of Matiniconk island in Delaware river to Robert Stacy, .....	35
Dec.	5. Petition. Thomas Ollive and other inhabitants of Burlington, N. J. in favor of Henry Jacobs, tenant in possession of Matiniconk island, .....	36
1679.	Blank patent for a piece of land in Delaware bay for Nathaniel Walker, .....	37
	Draft of a patent to Thomas Younk for a piece of land, called Popler Neck, on the west side of Delaware bay, .....	38
Jan.	7. Pleadings and proceedings of a court held at New Castle, in the case of Thomas Harwood, plaintiff, and Jacob Vanderveer, defendant, in an action of debt, .....	39, 50
March	18. Petition. Arnlodus de La Grange relative to the island of Tinicum, in the Delaware river, purchased by his father from Arnegart Prints, .....	51
March	25. Receipt of Ephm. Herman to John Steevens for 25 bushels of wheat for quit-rent due for 1200 acres of land, called Content, lying in Duke creek, and for 1300 acres, called London, lying in Little creek below Duke creek, .....	52
April	23. Statement of John Moll, Peter Alright, J. d'Haes and Wm. Smith of New Castle, relative to the breaking open the trunk of Adam Wallis, left in the house of Robert Hudleson, .....	54
	Petition. Adam Wallis in relation to the above matter, ....	56
May	13. List of patents sent to capt. Edmund Cantwell, which were refused to be signed, .....	57
May	14. Letter. Wm. Clark to gov. Andros relative to the settlement of that district, .....	58
May	27. Confirmation by gov. Andros of John ——— to be clerk at Whorekill, .....	58
	Petition. Jan Kipphaven for a piece of land at Whorekill, .....	59
May	27. Petition. John Vyne to be sheriff of Whorekill, .....	60
June	23. Petition, dated Burlington, signed by John Budd, John Mifflin and others from Old England, for grants of land, .....	61
June	30. Letter. Luke Watson to gov. Andros relative to the conduct of capt. John Avery, a magistrate, .....	62
July	1. Offer of Johannes de Haes and Ephraim Herman to be security for capt. Cantwell, as administrator of the estate of Mr. Tom, .....	63
July	9. Letter. Secretary Nicolls to capt. Cantwell, about lands at Delaware New York, falls, .....	64
March	30. Minutes of council relative to capt. Burt's vessel, .....	64





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1679.	PAGE.
July	12. Order of the court at Whorekill on the petition of John Richardson, relating to some premises in the possession of John Stevens, . . .	65, 68
March	19. Order of the court at Whorekill on the petition of John Stevens for a resurvey of land purchased by him of Peter Percy, William Willoughby, &c., . . .	66
July	13. Letter. John Brigs to secretary Nicolls, relative to the above lands, Whorekill.	67
July	14. Order of the magistrates of Whorekill to John Vines, sheriff, to put John Richardson in possession of the premises claimed by John Stevens, . . .	68
July	25. Order of the court at Whorekill decreeing the possession of the said premises to John Stevens; action of the magistrates thereon, Answer of John Richardson, respondent, to the bill of complaint of John Stevens, appellant, . . .	69 70
	Case of Tymen Stiddem, declaring his right to 600 acres of land lying in the north side of the Fish creek, also Brandywine creek just below the falls of the said creek, . . .	71
	Abstract of Dr. Tymen Stiddem and Jacob Vandever's papers, which were delivered them back, . . .	72
July	29. Articles of agreement between John Stevens and Thomas Crompton, for a piece of land on the west side of Delaware bay, near Duck creek, . . .	73
	1676.	
Aug.	18. Articles of agreement between Thomas Crompton, planter, and John Richardson, both of Dorchester county, Maryland, relating to the above pieces of land, . . .	74
	1679.	
Aug.	9. Letter. Gov. Andros to the magistrates of the Whorekill, New Castle, &c., ordering the arrest of Richard Turner, upon the application of capt. Jennefer, high sheriff of Accomack, . . .	75
Aug.	23. Letter. Secretary Nicolls to capt. John Avery, relative to a tract of 680 acres of land which was laid out for Nathaniel Walker, at Whorekill, and called Cedar Neck, surveyed by Cornelius Verhoof, to have certain swamp lands included in his patent, . . .	76
Sept.	10. Letter. Edmund Cantwell to John Stevens, denying that he ever gave Thomas Phillips orders to grant warrants for land; that he never gave John Richards a warrant for more than 300 acres, . . .	77
Sept.	18. Letter. Edmund Cantwell to gov. Andros, giving an account of his interview with the Indians relative to a survey of lands above the falls on the Delaware, . . .	78
Sept.	25. Letter. John Avery relative to the 680 acres of land called Cedar Neck, at Whorekill, laid out for capt. Nathl. Walker, . . .	79
Sept.	29. Affidavit of Thomas Garvass, that he saw Thomas Crompton deliver possession of the land on which he dwelt, to Theophilus, the man of John Stevens, . . .	81
Oct.	10. Letter. Secretary Nicolls to capt. Cantwell relative to affairs on the New York, Delaware, . . .	82



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1679.	Names of the magistrates of New Castle, Upland, Whorekill and West New Jersey, . . . . .	83, 109
Oct. 30.	Order of court conforming to William Dickson a certain tract of land at St. Jones, Whorekill, . . . . .	84
Nov.	Memorandum of Ephraim Hermans for grants to Israel Helme, Otto Swanson and Laura Cock for 200 acres of land each, . . . . .	85, 86
	List of patents delivered to — Jacobsen, Otto Paulsen, Arent Johnson, Paulus and Amelius Verking, Maurice Daniel, Bryan O'Malle, John Moll and others, . . . . .	87
1680.		
Feb.	Declaration in ejectment in the case of John Stevens, plaintiff, and John Glover, defendant, John Glover <i>vs.</i> Griffith Jones, about a piece of land called Willing brook, and other pleadings and papers relating to the same land before the court at Whorekill (see p. 73), . . . . .	88
	Bond of Thomas Crompton of Dorchester county, province of Maryland, and John Richardson of the same place, for the faithful performance of certain covenants contained in certain articles dated Aug. 18, 1676 (see page 74), affidavits and papers relating to the same matter, all produced and used in a court held at Whorekill, . . . . .	89, 90
	Appeal from the Whorekill court to the court of assizes in the suit of John Stevens, pl'tf, <i>vs.</i> John Richardson, def't, . . . . .	91
	Appeal from the Whorekill court to the court of assizes in the suit of Griffith Jones, pl'tf, <i>vs.</i> Thomas Shaw, def't, . . . . .	92
Jan. 9.	Depositions of William Sempill, Samuel Land and Mathias Mathias, at New Castle, in the suit of Tyman Stiddem <i>vs.</i> Jacob Vanderveer, . . . . .	93, 94
Jan. New Castle.	17. Letter. Ephraim Herman to secretary Nicolls, relating to various matters in Delaware; patents; quakers; dome Tesselhemaker, . . . . .	95
Jan. New Castle.	20. Letter. John Ogle to John Briggs, relative to tobacco to be paid for a horse, . . . . .	95
Jan. New Castle.	20. Letter. John Moll to secretary Nicolls, on affairs in Delaware, . . . . .	96
Jan. New Castle.	25. Letter. Thos. Wollaston to John Briggs, relative to the payment of a draft drawn by the latter, . . . . .	96
Feb. New Castle.	3. Letter. Philip Pocock to gov. Andros, relative to the affairs of Robert Hoskins who was drowned, . . . . .	97
Feb.	Order of a court held at New Castle, declaring that William Young was reputed to be the eldest son of Thomas Young, of St. Jones, deceased, . . . . .	97
Feb.	6. Articles of agreement between John Steevens and Samuel Stiles, relative to a plantation on Duche creek, . . . . .	98
Feb. New Castle.	11. Letter. Thos. Spry to Sarah Shakerly, relative to debts due him from her late husband, . . . . .	98
Feb.	15. Letter. Ephraim Herman to John Moll, relative to some remarks made about the Swedes by the wife of Jonas Peterson, at the house of Peter Cock, Schuylkill, . . . . .	99
Feb. New Castle.	20. Letter. Philip Pocock to gov. Andros, stating that the inhabitants of Craneneck desired to have their lands, held under patents from	



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

1680.	PAGE.
the Dutch, resurveyed, and to have them confirmed by him, gov. Andros,.....	100
Feb. * Letter. Johannis Kip to Cornelius Stenwyck, in regard to the Whorekill. estate of John Shackerly,.....	101, 102
April 3. Deposition of Johannes d'Haes, relative to a debt owing him by John Briggs, .....	102
April 12. Letter. Francis Whitwell to gov. Andros, asking for a commission St. Jones. to take up stray horses, .....	102
April 23. Census of the responsible housekeepers and their families residing at Cedar creek, Muther creek, St. Jones and Duck creek, Matineum, Wicaco, Passaymuck, Kincesse, Calcoon hook, Timacum, Upland, Printsdrorp, Newcastle, and other places on the Delaware river, .....	103, 104, 105
April 1. Petition. Cornelius Janse for a rehearing and trial by a jury, of a difference between him and Helmannus Wiltbank, relative to a parcel of land, .....	106
April 6. Letter. Daniel Wills to secretary Nicolls, acknowledging receipt Burlington, N. J. of a writing brought by one Jacob Leysler,.....	107
April 12. Petition. Inhabitants of the new town, near the falls of the Delaware, called Creweorne, against the sale of liquor to the Indians,.....	108
May 15. Letter. Francis Whitwell to gov. Andros on the part of the court, St. Jones. at St. Jones, Delaware, with petition, .....	110
Aug. 1. Deposition of Peter Gronendyke, of Whorekill, relative to the indebtedness of John Shakerly to Mrs. Mary Phillips,.....	110
May 17. Return of William Biles, of Creweorne, that he had summoned Gilbert Wheeler and Barnet Keerce to appear before the gov. at New York; also, that George Browne, Robert Scooly, Robert Lucas and Samuel Field are nominated magistrates for the above place,.....	111
May 20. Return of Daniel Wills, of Burlington, N. J., that Thomas Olive, Danl. Wills, Robert Stacy, Mahlon Stacy, Wm. Emley, &c., are nominated commissioners, and Wm. Beachy, sheriff, Thos. Revell, clerk, ....	112
May 22. Acknowledgment, signed Thos. Budd, concerning a certain paper which is mislaid (contents not stated), .....	113
May 26. Letter. James Nevill to gov. Andros, relative to the proceedings New Salem. of sundry fugitives from Virginia, who pretended to belong to a wrecked Guineaman,.....	114
June 1. Minute of a grant to Ephraim Herman of 600 acres of land lying on the west side of the Delaware river, near its mouth, between the land of Morris Liston and Duke Creek, formerly granted to John Morgan and John Denny, both deceased; also of 600 acres to Lawrence Cock, on the west side of Delaware river and north side of Duke creek, formerly granted to John Ashman and Saml. Jackson, .....	115
June 7. Deposition of Samuel Stiles, relative to John Richardson taking (by means of threats) forcible possession of his premises near Little creek, in the Whorekill precinct, .....	116





## DELAWARE PAPERS.

	1680.	PAGE.
June	8. Proceedings of a court held at Whorekill in a suit between Walter Dickson, plaintiff, and Barnard Hodges, defendant, about the title to a tract of land on Jones creek,.....	116
	Petition. Walter Dickinson relative to a tract of land, named Mulberry swamp, situated at St. Jones creek, formerly surveyed for Thomas Merritt,.....	117
June	21. Letter. William Clark, a Quaker, to gov. Andros, declining to take an oath, but transmitting a written engagement to discharge the duties of a magistrate, to which office he had been appointed,	118
Whorekill.		
June	23. Letter. Cornelis Verhoofe to gov. Andros, relative to the discharge of his duties as a surveyor,.....	119
Whorekill.		
June	26. Letter. Luke Watson, John Roades, John Kiplhaven, Wm. Clark and ———, magistrates, to gov. Andros, relative to a prison and court house; surveys and settling of land,.....	120
Whorekill.		
July	1. Recommendation by Francis Whitwell, John Hillyard, Edward Pack and Robert Hart, magistrates of St. Jones county, Del., of Cornelius Verhoof to be surveyor, and also clerk of their court,	121
May	1. Order of a court held at Whorekill, affirming a judgment in favor of Peter Groundik, plaintiff, <i>agst.</i> John Avery, defendant, and other papers relating to the same matter,.....	122
June	8. Minute of a verdict for plaintiff at a court held at Whorekill, in the case of Walter Dickinson, plaintiff, <i>agst.</i> Bernard Hodges, defendant, in relation to the title to a tract of land called Mulberry swamp, on St. Jones creek, .....	123
June	9. Letter. Wm. Clarke to Peter Groundik, with an appraisal of goods of his taken on execution,.....	124
Whorekill.		
July	12. Letter. John Wright to gov. Andros, for land at Chiepsessing, near the falls of the Delaware,.....	125
July	10. Letter. Cornelis Verhoofe, inclosing a recommendation of the court for his appointment as clerk and surveyor of St. Jones,....	126
Whorekill.		
Aug.	6. Petition. Peter Groundyck, praying that John Avery's goods may be sold at auction in order to satisfy his debt,.....	127
Aug.	6. Order of the council at New York on the above petition, .....	128
Aug.	1. Deposition of Francis Whitwell relative to capt. Cantwell's giving him several blank warrants for land. ....	129
Aug.	25. Deposition of John Brinkloe relative to John Steven's tract of land on Duke creek,.....	129
	Petition. Barnard Hodges for a rehearing of his claim to a tract of land of 400 acres granted by the court of the Whorekill, ....	130
Sept.	13. Complaint of sundry inhabitants of Creweorne, on the Delaware, against Gilbert Wheeler, for selling run to the Indians, .....	131
Sept.	14. Memorandum of public matters at the Whorekill to be attended to,	132
Sept.	Petition. Ambrose Backer for the return of his horse forfeited for killing his daughter-in-law,.....	133
Sept.	16. Certificate of sundry persons of New Castle as to the previous quiet character of the above horse,.....	134



## DELAWARE PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1680.		
Nov. 20.	Letter. Francis Whitwell to gov. Andros relative to a tract of land St. Jones. granted him on Duke creek, .....	135
Dec. 3.	Letter. Ephm. Herman to John West of New York, about being New Castle. summoned to appear before the governor with capt. Cantwell; expects to arrive there in 8 days, .....	136
	Declaration for false imprisonment by John Roades <i>agst.</i> Helmanus Wiltbank, .....	137
1681.		
Feb. 11.	Proceedings of the court at Whorekill, removing Cors. Verhoof as clerk, and appointing Wm. Clark, .....	138
March 21.	Letter. Magistrates of Deale, formerly Whorekill, to gov. Andros, Deale. recommending William Clark to be clerk of their court, .....	139
Aug. 10.	Letter. Francis Whitwell and John Hillyard, justices, to captain St. Jones. Antony Broekholls, asking protection against Lord Baltimore who threatens to reduce Delaware, .....	140
Nov. 19.	Proceedings, affidavits, &c., in the prosecution of John Moll and Abraham Man at New Castle, .....	141
Nov. 19.	Letter. Magistrates to capt. Anthony Broekholls, on the above New Castle. matter, .....	142
Nov. 19.	Letter. Eph. Herman to capt. Broekholls, about quit-rents; the New Castle. arrest of Abm. Man; expected arrival of Wm. Penn, &c., .....	143
Dec. 27.	Letter. Ephraim Herman to capt. Broekholes; arrival of gov. Mark- New Castle. ham and immigrants for Pennsylvania; application to lay out the 12 miles above New Castle as mentioned in Penn's patent, &c.; report that Delaware is granted to Penn, .....	144
Jan. 30.	Summons in the case of John Glover <i>agst.</i> Samuel Stiles; plea tres- pass and ejectment, .....	145
	Petition of sundry inhabitants of the upper part of Whorekill co., for the appointment of a court at St. Jones creek, .....	145
	Petition of Cornelis Verhoof, of Deale, for leave to survey land for himself, .....	146
1680.		
May 19.	Fee bill of Johannes Kip, att'y of Cornelis Steenwyck, adminis- trator of the estate of John Shackerly, deceased, .....	147
1682.		
	Account of John Shackerly, deceased, while he was in partnership with Reynier the baker, .....	148
1680.		
Aug. 25.	Letter. Thos. Wollaston to John Briggs of West Jersey, relative to White Clay Creek. a debt against him, .....	149
Aug. 27.	Affidavit of John Ogle in relation to the above matter, .....	149
	Schedule of property belonging to John Shackerly delivered by John Briggs, .....	149



## BOOK G. G.

## PATENTS.

1630.		
July	12. Patent. Michael Pauw; tract of land called Hoboean Hacking, situate opposite the island of Manhattan, bounded south by Ahasimus, east by the river Mauritius, and west by a swamp (New Jersey),.....	1
July	21. Patent. Samuel Godyn; tract of land situate on the south side of the bay of the South river (Delaware) from Cape Hinlopen to the mouth of said river, eight leagues in length and half a league in breadth, .....	2
Aug.	6. Patent. Kiliaen van Renselaer; tract of land on the North river, north and south of Fort Orange (Renselaerswyck manor),.....	4
Aug.	10. Patent. Michael Pauw; Staten island, .....	6
Nov.	22. Patent. Michel Pauw; tract called Ahasimus, and the little island Aressick, called by the Dutch the Whore hook, lying along the river Mauritius, having Manhattan island on the east and the island of Hoboean Hacking on the north side (New Jersey),.....	8
(No date.)	Patent. Kiliaen van Renselaer; tract of land on the west side of the North river, extending from Beeren island up the river unto Smackx island, and two days' journey inland; purchased 18th April, 1630, .....	9
1631.		
June	3. Patent. Samuel Godyn and Samuel Bloemmaert; Cape May,.....	11
1636.		
June	16. Patent. Jacobus van Corler; middlemost of the three flats called Castuteenw, situate on Long island called by the Indians Sewan-hacky, .....	12
June	16. Patent. Andries Hindde and Wolphert Gerritsen (van Conwenhoven); westernmost of the flats on Long Island, between the bay of the North river and the East river; ratified 22 August, 1658, .....	14
July	16. Patent. Wouter van Twiller, director, &c.; most easterly of the three flats, on Long Island, between the bay of the North river and the East river (Flatlands, L. I.),.....	15
1637.		
June	16. Patent. Wouter van Twiller, director; Nut island, in Indian called Pagganek (Governor's island, N. Y.),.....	17
July	16. Patent. Wouter van Twiller, director; two islands in Hellgate, the largest called Waerttenkenas, and the smaller Minuahanoek, ....	18
June	16. Patent. George Rapalje; tract of land called Rinnegachonck, situate on Long island (at the Waalebout, Brooklyn),.....	20
1638.		
July	20. Patent. Andries Hindde; 100 morgens of land on the N. E. of Manhattan island, behind Corler's land; quit-rent, the tenth of the products of the land and a couple of capons,.....	21





## LAND PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1638.		
	Patent. Wouter van Twiller; 100 morgens of land at Sapokanickan, on Manhattan island, reserving for ever for the public use all such roads or foot paths as run through said land, .....	23
Aug.	1. Indian deed from the chiefs of Keskaechquerem, of a tract of land on Long island, running east from George Rapalje's plantation to Mespacchtes, a full league and a half, and in breadth about one league from the East river, .....	27
1639.		
Jan.	15. Indian deed from the chief of Marossepinck, Sintsinck, otherwise called Schout's bay, of a tract of land on Long island, in length along the S. side of that island from Reckonwhacky to Sicketenwhacky, inclusive, and in breadth to Martin Gerritsen's bay, and thence in length west along the East river to the Vlaeck's kil (Queens county), .....	28
Aug.	3. Indian deed for a tract of land called Kekesick, opposite the flatt of the island of Manhattan, behind the kill which runs around said island (Yonkers), .....	30
Aug.	22. Deed. Cornelis van Tienhoven to Coenraat van Ceulen, of Amsterdam, for the bouwery on the island of Manhattan, heretofore in the possession of Jacob van Corler, and situate opposite Johannes la Montagne's bouwery, with all the stock, implements, &c., thereunto belonging, .....	31
Nov.	15. Patent. George Homs and Thomas Hall; land at Dentel bay, on Manhattan island, .....	32
Nov.	28. Patent. Thomas Bescher; land on Long island, at the shore of the bay of the North river, about Saphorakan (Brooklyn), .....	33
1640.		
May	22. Patent. Philip de Truy, court messenger; land near Smith's valley, Manhattan island, .....	34
Aug.	2. Patent. Peter van der Linden; land on Manhattan island, at the little kill called <i>'t Oude Truck</i> , and extending along the East river 300 paces, .....	36
Aug.	8. Patent. Abraham Rycken; land on Long island, opposite Rinnegaconck, bounded by Gysbert Ryken and Hans Hansen, with part of adjoining valley (Brooklyn), .....	37
1641.		
May	29. Patent. Peter Montfoort; land on Long island, between that of Jan Montfoort and that of Peter [Alberto] the Italian, .....	39
May	29. Patent. Jan Montfoort; land on Long island next to Rinneagakone and adjoining the last above mentioned tract (Brooklyn), .....	40
Aug.	29. Patent. George Baxter and [Walter] Harfoorts; land on Manhattan island, .....	41
Sept.	7. Patent. Lambert Hnybertsen Mol; 25 morgens of land on the east river, at Long island, near the kil of Rinnegaconck, and formerly in the occupation of Cornelis Jacobsen Still (Brooklyn, on the S. line of Williamsburgh), .....	42
Sept.	7. Patent. Laurens Cornelisen; land at Smith's valley, on Manhattan island, .....	43



## LAND PAPERS.

	1642.		PAGE.
April	5.	Patent. Cornelis Lambersen Cool; land on Long island called Gouwanes, previously occupied by Jan van Rotterdam and Thomas Beets, .....	46
March	26.	Bill of sale. Director and council to Govert Looekermans and Cornelis Leendertsen; house and land near the outlet of the Fresh water kill at the East river, and adjoining the land of Cornelis van Tienhoven, whose palisades extend from the Heerewegh to the East river, with bounds and certain reservations; Manhattan island, .....	47
(No month.)		Patent. Tymon Jansen; land on the east side of Mespachtes kil, behind Domine's hook (Newtown, L. I.), .....	48
March	28.	Patent. Francis Doughty and associates; 6,666 (Dutch) acres of land at Mespath (Latin), .....	49
		[In Riker's Hist. of Newtown, p. 17, 411.]	
		Patent. Cornelis Melyn; Staten Island, except so much as has already been granted to David Pietersen de Vries for a bouwery, .....	50
	1645.		
Sept.	10.	Indian deed for the land on Long island from Kynen (Coney) island to Gouwanes along the North river, and from Coney island along the seashore to Weywittsprittner, and thence north by west and north northwest to Gouwanes aforesaid, .....	52
	1640.		
May	27.	Patent. Frerick Lubbertsen; land on Long island about Werpos, near Merechkawiekingh, to Red Hook (Brooklyn), .....	53
	1642.		
Nov.	14.	Patent. Claes Cornelissen van Schouw; 16 morgens and 165 rods of land on Long island, opposite Manhattan, between the Ferry and Andries Hudde (Brooklyn), .....	54
Nov.	20.	Patent. Thomas Hall; land on Manhattan island on the North river, previously occupied by Edward Fiscock, Hans Hansen and Maryn Adriaensen, late proprietors, adjoining the plantation of the late director, Wouter van Twiller, .....	55
		Patent. Jan Pietersen and Abraham Rycken; lot containing 15 rods, near fort Amsterdam, Manhattan island, .....	56
	1643.		
April	28.	Patent. Hendrick Hendricksen Kip; lot east of fort Amsterdam, adjoining William Heyl, containing 44 rods, 3 ft. 6 in., .....	57
April	28.	Patent. Burger Jorissen; lot on the shore of the East river, Manhattan island, east of the fort, containing 110 rods, .....	58
May	18.	Patent. Jan Jansen Schepmoes; lot southeast of the fort, Manhattan island, containing 25 rods, 4 ft., .....	59
May	18.	Patent. Martin Criegier; house and lot on the island of Manhattan, north of the fort, containing 86 rods, 3 ft., 6 in., .....	60
May	27.	Patent. Anthony Jansen from Salee; 100 morgens of land on Long island, on the bay of the North river, opposite Coney island, granted to him 1 August, 1639, at a perpetual yearly rent of 100 carolus guilders (\$40) (Gravesend and New Utrecht), .....	61
June	2.	Patent. Isaac Allerton and Govert Looekermans; two lots on the east side of the Great Highway on the island of Manhattan, containing 160 rods, 9 ft., 2 in., .....	62



## LAND PAPERS.

1643.		PAGE.
(June)	17. Patent. Peter Montfoort; 25 morgens, 8 rods of land at the bight of Meyreckkawick; 1 May, 1647, an additional grant of 220 rods was made to said Montfoort, provided it was not prejudicial to any plantation at Breuckelen,.....	63
June	17. Patent. George Rapaelje; 167 morgens, 406 rods of land, called Runnegaconek, at the bight of Mereckkawick, on Long island (Brooklyn), .....	64
June	17. Patent. Peter Ceser (Alberto), Italian; 24 morgens, 420 rods of land at the bight of Mereckkawick, Long island; 1 May, 1647, an additional grant of 220 rods was made to the same, on condition it did not prejudice his neighbors (Brooklyn),.....	65
June	22. Patent. Wouter van Twiller, ex-director; Red Hook, Long Island (Brooklyn), .....	66
June	22. Patent. Evert Duyckingh; lot containing 150 rods, 3 ft. 4 in. (New Amsterdam); 30 April, 1650, said Duyckingh obtained an addition to the above,.....	67
June	26. Deed. Laurens Cornelissen van der Welde to Frerick Lubbers, for a house and part of a lot situate on the west side of the Smith's valley, containing 357 rods, 9 ft. 2 in. (New Amsterdam),.....	68
July	3. Patent. Christoffel Lourens; 20 morgens, 400 rods of land adjoining east the Indian maize land, on the bay of the North river,...	69
July	3. Patent. Jan Stevensen, schoolmaster; lot north of fort Amsterdam, for a house and garden,.....	70
July	3. Patent. Tymen Jansen; 646 rods, 10 ft. 5 in. of land on the island of Manhattan, .....	71
July	2. Patent. Burger Jorissen; 29 morgens, 566 rods of land at Mes-paehtes kil L. I., .....	72
July	6. Patent. Jacob Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven); 10 morgens and 48 rods of land at the East river on Long island, adjoining Cornelis Direcksen, the ferryman, .....	73
July	6. Patent. Andries Hudde; 91 rods, 2 ft. 5 in. of land on the Great Highway (New Amsterdam),.....	74
July	6. Patent. Roelof Jansen Haes; lot on the south end of the Company's valley, and northeast of the fort, containing 18 rods, 9 ft. (New Amsterdam); 19th Feb., 1647, an addition was granted to the above lot, .....	75
July	6. Patent. George Baxter; 25 morgens of land on Long island, in the rear of Dirck the Norman (Williamsburgh, L. I.),.....	76
July	6. Patent. Touchyn Briel; piece of land on the island of Manhattan, containing 11 morgens, 330 rods, .....	77
July	6. Patent. John Trockmorton; part of Vreeland, being half a league along the East river, as by the map and survey thereof may appear (Throgmorton's neck, Westchester), .....	78
	[In Bolton's Hist. Westch. Co., II, 146.]	
July	13. Patent. Rutger Arentsen van Seyl; lot east of the Great Highway (New Amsterdam), containing 88 rods, 4 ft. 9 in., .....	79





## LAND PAPERS.

	1643.		PAGE.
July	13.	Patent. Domingo Antony, negro; 5 morgens of land on the island of Manhattan, and 505 rods behind Bouwery No. 5, near the Fresh water,.....	80
July	13.	Patent. Catelina, widow of Joehim Antony, negro; 4 morgens and 91 rods of land on the island of Manhattan, next the above, a common double wagon road remaining between both, .....	81
July	13.	Patent. Tymen Jansen; 22 morgens, 324 rods of land, with valley on Long island (Newtown),.....	82
July	13.	Patent. Cornelis Volekersz; double lot on the Great Highway (New Amsterdam),.....	83
July	13.	Patent. Thomas Sandersen; lot on the Great Highway (New Amsterdam), .....	84
July	28.	Patent. Richard Brutuel; 49 morgens, 131 rods of land on Long island, adjoining master Dontey's fence (Newtown), .....	85
Aug.	7.	Patent. Adam Roelantsz; lot in New Amsterdam adjoining Philip Geraerdy's property,.....	86
Dec.	1.	Patent. Jan Monfoort; 28 morgens land at the bight of Merechka-wick; 1 May, 1647, Jan Monfoort's widow obtained a grant of 190 rods additional in the rear of the above farm (Brooklyn),....	87
	1644.		
Jan.	20.	Patent. Hendrick Jansen, tailor; lot on the island of Manhattan, near the fort on the East river,.....	89
Feb.		Patent. Tryntie Jonas; lot south of Fort Amsterdam on Manhattan island,.....	90
April	25.	Patent. Jan Jansen Damen; land on both sides of the common Highway, on the island of Manhattan, adjoining Cornelis van Tienhoven's property, a road running between both, .....	91
April	28.	Patent. Cornelis Melyn; double lot on the East river, island of Manhattan, .....	92
May	24.	Patent. Philip Geraerdy; double lot on the common Highway, Manhattan island, .....	93
May	24.	Deed. Abraham Jacobsen van Steenwyck to Anthony Jansen van Fees, for a part of his lot containing 17 rods, 6 ft. 2 in. Manhattan island, .....	94
May	24.	Patent. Gysbert Op Dyck; the whole of Coney island; vacated, 1662 (see Vol. 10, pt. 1, p. 7),.....	95
May.		Patent. Michael Marschan; lot on the island of Manhattan, near the fort,.....	96
May.		Patent. Claes Jansen van Naerden; double lot south of fort Amsterdam, .....	97
June	13.	Patent. Hendrick Jansen Smith; lot on the island of Manhattan, adjoining Govert Loockerman and Isaac Allerton ( <i>see post Book, II. II. part 1, p. 53</i> ),.....	98
Sept.	8.	Patent. Peter Jansen from Gorenm; lot on the common Highway, Manhattan island, heretofore occupied by Gerrit Douman, .....	99



## LAND PAPERS.

	1645.		PAGE.
July.		Patent. Cornelis van Tienhoven; 100 morgens of land called Otterspoor, on the East river, Manhattan island, for a bouwery, adjoining Mr. la Montagne and Jochim Pietersen Kuyter, which land had originally been granted by director Van Twiller to Jacob van Curler, and by the latter sold to Van Tienhoven aforesaid, who hath long since conveyed it to Coenraet van Cuelen, of Amsterdam, merehant (see <i>supra</i> , p. 31),.....	109
July.		Patent. Jan Snediker; double lot south of the fort on Manhattan island, .....	101
Sept.	14.	Patent. Thomas Sandersz; lot on the west end of the Graft, Manhattan island, .....	102
Sept.	22.	Patent. Leendert Aerden; lot on the public Highway, Manhattan island, .....	103
Sept.	5.	Patent. Olof Stevensz (van Cortland), commissary; lot on the road between Gysbert op Dyck and Harmen Myndertsz, Manhattan island, .....	104
Sept.	7.	Patent. Ariaen Petersz, from Aleknaer; lot on Manhattan island, north of the fort, .....	105
July	4.	Patent. Richard Smith; lot on the East river, Manhattan island, ..	106
July	4.	Patent. Tennis Tomasz van Naerden; lot northeast of fort Amsterdam, Manhattan island, .....	107
July	6.	Patent. Jan Eversz Bont; 28 morgens, 270 rods of land at Marechkawiek on Gouwanes kil (Brooklyn), .....	108
Sept.	30.	Patent. Claes Jansen van Naerden; 21 morgens, 200 rods land on Long island, southeast of fort Amsterdam, adjoining the property of Frerick Lubbersz and Jan Manje (Brooklyn), .....	109
Sept.	30.	Patent. Harry Peers; lot on Manhattan island, .....	110
Sept.	30.	Patent. Jochim Calder; lot on Manhattan island, .....	111
Sept.	4.	Patent. Harry Breser; 16 morgens, 486 rods of land on the shore of the East river, adjoining Claes Direksen, the ferryman, and running through the maize land to the valley (Brooklyn), .....	112
Sept.	5.	Patent. Claes Carsten; 29 morgens, 553 rods of land on the East river, with half the valley lying on the kill, on Long island (col. Titus's farm, Williamsburgh, L. I.), .....	113
Sept.	4.	Patent. Frerick Lubbertsz; 50 morgens, 52 rods of land on the East river (Brooklyn), .....	114
Sept.	5.	Patent. Jan Snediger; lot on Manhattan island, west of William Bredembent, .....	115
Sept.	5.	Patent. Juryaen Fradel, husband of Hendrick Harmense's widow; 69 morgens, 183 rods, 8 morgens of valley and an adjoining small island, east of Hellgate, opposite the islands called the Three brothers, (Newtown, L. I.), .....	116
Sept.	5.	Patent. Anthony Portuguese, negro; 6 morgens, 425 rods of land (Manhattan island), .....	117
Sept.	12.	Patent. Andries Hudde; 37 morgens, 256 rods of land on Long island, nearly opposite fort Amsterdam (Brooklyn), .....	118



## LAND PAPERS.

	1645.	PAGE.
Sept.	5. Patent. Isaac Deforeest; lot on Manhattan island, .....	119
Oct.	19. Patent. Leendert Aerden (or Arentsen); 39 morgens of land comprehending Bylevelt's bouwery, situate in the rear of Corlear's plantation, adjoining the wagon road and Schout's bouwery, Manhattan island; patentee to pay the tenth of the crops as rent, .....	120
Oct.	19. Patent. Peter Andersz; lot behind the public tavern, Manhattan island, .....	121
Oct.	19. Patent. Peter Andriesz; 74 morgens, 327 rods of land on the East river, opposite Hog island, east of Domine's hook (Newtown, L. I.), .....	122
Oct.	22. Patent. Edward Marrel; 11 morgens, 200 rods land on the East river, at the west end of Corlaer's plantation, Long island, .....	123
Oct.	19. Patent. Touchyn Briel; 11 morgens, 330 rods of land on the north bank of the Fresh water, Manhattan island, .....	124
Oct.	19. Patent. Big Manuel, negro; 4 morgens, 380 rods land on the island of Manhattan, east of the above last-mentioned lot, .....	125
Nov.	3. Patent. Edward Marrel; lot on Manhattan island, between Isaac Allerton and Govert Loockerman, .....	126
Nov.	3. Patent. Hans Loodewyck; 14 morgens, 494 rods of land, next to Michel Picet, Manhattan island, .....	127
Dec.	12. Patent. Cornelis Direks (Hooglant); 12 morgens, 157 rods land on Long island, next to Harry Breser (Brooklyn), .....	128
Dec.	13. Patent. Cornelis Claesz Swits; bouwery No. 5, containing 25 morgens, 296 rods, adjoining bouwery No. 6, and Pannebacker's bouwery and a wagon road (Manhattan island), .....	129
Dec.	12. Patent. Jacob Wolphersen (van Couwenhoven); lot in the rear of the city tavern, for a dwelling, brewery and garden, (New Amsterdam), .....	130
	1646.	
Feb.	1. Patent. Roelof Jansz Haes; lot northeast of fort Amsterdam, on the road opposite the lots of Andries Hudde and Martin Criegier, .....	131
Feb.	4. Patent. Abraham Rycken; lot at the Graft on Manhattan island, heretofore occupied by Peter (Alberto) the Italian, .....	132
Feb.	8. Patent. Peter Cornelisz, carpenter; 27 morgens, 119 rods land at Marechkawick, adjoining Cornelis Direksen, ferryman (Brooklyn), .....	133
Feb.	17. Patent. Gerrit Jansz from Oldenborch; 45½ morgens, 125 rods land formerly called the Pannebacker's bouwery, or bouwery No. 5, extending along the wagon road to Hans Kierstede's plantation, thence right through the woods up to the three corners of the inner wagon road, Manhattan island, .....	134
Feb.	19. Patent. William Cornelise, 25 morgens land on the bight of Marechkawick, Long island, (Brooklyn), .....	135
(No date.)	Patent. Huych Aertsz van Rosum; 29 morgens land at Marechkawick in the valley of Gouwanus kil (Brooklyn), .....	136
March 15.	Patent. Jan Jansen Damen; 20 morgens, 386 rods land, called the Calck hook on Manhattan island, for the past ten years in the occupation of said Damen, .....	137





## LAND PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1646.		
March 17.	Patent. Peter Wolphersz (van Conwenhoven); lot on Manhattan island, .....	137
March 23.	Patent. George Direksx; 18 morgens, 501 rods land at Marechkawick, Long island (Brooklyn), .....	138
March 23.	Patent. Peter van Linden; lot on Manhattan island, close to the Fiscal's kitchen and the Minister's quarters, .....	139
March 23.	Patent. Reyer Lambertsx; 57 morgens, 339 rods land at the east hook of the bight of Marechkawick, on the shore of the east river (Brooklyn), .....	140
	Patent. Jacob Jacobsz Roy; Constabel's (i. e. the Ginner's) point, on the main land, separated from Staten island by the Kil van Col., and containing 115 morgens (New Jersey),...	141
March 27.	Patent. Cornelis van Tienhoven; piece of land at the Great Highway, Manhattan island, .....	142
April 23.	Patent. George Homs; lot between the company's stone houses and fort Amsterdam, Manhattan island, .....	143
May 11.	Patent. Roelof Jansen; lot on Manhattan island, .....	144
May 12.	Patent. Paulus van der Beeke; lot on the Graft, Manhattan island, .....	145
May 14.	Patent. Captain John Underhill; Meutelars island, containing about 50 morgens, and separated by two kills from Long island, with valley, .....	146
1645.		
Nov. 29.	Patent. Robert Pinoyer; 89 morgens, 442 rods land on Long island, between Anthony Jansen and Mylady Moody (near Gravesend), ..	147
1646.		
	Patent. Sybout Claesz; lot on the Heerewegh, Manhattan island, ..	148
June 5.	Patent. Sybout Claesz; 50 morgens land on the island of Manhattan, beginning at Hellgate point, where Hog island terminates, ..	149
July 26.	Patent. Thomas Coornel; tract of land on the East river beginning at Bronckskil (Westchester), .....	150
	[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II, 152.]	
July 2.	Patent. Wessel Evertsz; lot on Manhattan island, containing 133 rods, 6 ft., 5 in., .....	151
July 2.	Patent. Sander Leendertsen; half of Laurens Cornelis van der Wel's lot on Smith's valley, Manhattan island, .....	152
1646.	Patent. Abraham Planck, Symon Root, Jan Andriessen and Peter Harmensen; 100 morgens land (each) on the South river, opposite Vogelesant island, for four bouweries (Delaware river), .....	153
Aug. 18.	Patent. Matys Jansz; 50 morgens of land, called Papperimemin, at the end of Manhattan island, .....	154
Aug. 22.	Patent. Isaac Deforeest; lot east of fort Amsterdam, opposite the five stone houses, and adjoining domine Bogardus's lot, .....	155
Aug. 23.	Patent. Adam Mott; 25 morgens land on the west side of Mes-pachtes kill, .....	156
Aug. 22.	Patent. Cornelis Antonysz and company; the land of Katskil, on the river Mauritius, .....	157



## LAND PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1646.		
Sept. 15.	Patent. Govert Loockermans; lot on the Graft, Manhattan island, formerly granted to Anthony Jansen, and which has been left unimproved, a stinking pool, by him,.....	158
Oct. 6, 24.	Peter Cornelisz, carpenter; lot on the island of Manhattan, on the road to the company's brewery, reserving the right to widen said road without compensation to the grantee,.....	159
Nov. 29.	Patent. Gerrit Douman; lot at the Graft on the island of Manhattan,.....	160
Dec. 6.	Patent. Gerrit Hendricksz; Schout's bowery (on Manhattan island), containing 25 morgens, with the valley, which is to be occupied by him during the company's pleasure; 13 May, 1654, the above valley is granted to him and his heirs forever,.....	161
1647.		
Jan. 21.	Patent. George Baexter, Richard Clof and associates; tract of land named Canarise, on the south side of Long island, with all the valleys thereunto belonging, on condition that they shall, within three years from date, settle twenty families thereon; this tract began at a certain cross path from the hook of Wolphert Gerritsz valley, which path ran to Corlear's flatt, thence east and north so far as a fresh kill at the east side of Canarise runs, and thence straight to the sea,.....	162
Jan. 21.	Patent. Michael Paulusz; lot on Manhattan island,.....	163
Jan. 21.	Patent. Cors Pietersz; lot south of fort Amsterdam, on Manhattan island,.....	164
	Patent. Hans Kierstede, surgeon; lot on Manhattan island, adjoining the company's store on the strand; the above lot was further enlarged on 18th July, 1653, and 25th October, 1656,.....	165
Feb. 3.	Patent. Paulus Heymanz; lot southwest of the fort on Manhattan island,.....	166
Feb. 7.	Patent. Adam Brouwer; a lot on Manhattan island,.....	167
Feb. 8.	Patent. Evert Jansen; a lot on the Graft, Manhattan island,.....	168
	Patent. Anna, a negress, widow of Andries d'Angola; 3 morgens, 2 rods of land on Manhattan island,.....	169
Feb. 19.	Patent. Jan Evertsz Bout; a lot on the south side of fort Amsterdam, Manhattan island,.....	170
March 11.	Patent. Peter Jansz and Huyck Aertsen; 74 morgens, 106 rods of land between Montangis hay valley and Tobias's bowery, extending to the end of a kill coming out of the North river, and thence N. E. and by N. along the high hill, &c. (Manhattan island),.....	171
March 11.	Patent. Gerrit Wolphertsen (van Couwenhoven); 19 morgens, 341 rods of land at Rechkeweek, both maize and woodland, to the valley of the Gonwanis kil. between Jacob Stoffelsen and Frerick Lubbertsen's lands, Long island,.....	172
March 11.	Patent. Volkert Evertsz; 49 morgens, 155 rods of land behind Jacus Bentyn's land on Long island,.....	173
March 12.	Patent. Olof Stevensz (van Cortland); 30 morgens of land at the end of Lesly's plantation and the wagon road of Sapokanikan, Manhattan island.....	174



## LAND PAPERS.

1647.	PAGE.
March 12. Lourens Pietersz, Norman; lot adjoining Evert Duyckingh, on Manhattan island, .....	175
March 12. Patent. Robert Bottelaer; a lot on the Heere street, Manhattan island, between the lots of George Homs and Everardus Bogaardus, .....	176
March 12. Patent. Cornelis Willemsz; 22 morgens, 136 rods of land at Mes-paechtes kil, Long island, .....	178
March 12. Patent. Olof Stevensz (van Cortand), commissary; lot next the company's house on the East river, Manhattan island; in case the outlet from the late church be stopped up, one or two additional feet shall be allowed to this lot, .....	179
March 12. Patent. Thomas Baexter; lot east of the company's house on the East river, Manhattan island, .....	180
March 12. Patent. Peter van der Linden; lot north of the Graft on Manhattan island, .....	181
March 13. Patent. Claes van Elslant; 12 morgens, 152 rods of land on Manhattan island, adjoining Cornelis Claessen's land and the wagon road, .....	182
March 13. Patent. Claes van Elstant; lot on Manhattan island, containing 82 rods, 9 feet, .....	183
March 13. Patent. Hans Hansen; lot on Manhattan island, south of fort Amsterdam, .....	184
March 13. Patent. Cosyn Gerritsz; 34 morgens of land adjoining Twiller's plantation and the Sapokanikan wagon road, Manhattan island, ..	185
March 13. Patent. Cosyn Gerritsz; lot on the public highway, Manhattan island, .....	186
March 14. Patent. Abraham Planck; lot between Hendrick Kip and Peter van der Linden, Manhattan island, .....	187
March 15. Patent. Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary; tract of land in the allotment of Breuckelen, formerly called Marechkawick, on Long island; this land had been already patented to Jan Aertsen from Utrecht, who failed to improve, and thus forfeited it, .....	188
March 16. Patent. Jan Monfoort; lot on the northeast side of the Graft, Manhattan island, .....	189
March 16. Patent. Harmen Meyndertsz van Bogaert; lot east of the company's five houses, Manhattan island, .....	190
March 16. Patent. Peter Monfoort; lot on the northeast side of the Graft, Manhattan island, .....	191
March 16. Patent. Lammert van Valekenborch; lot south of fort Amsterdam, Manhattan island, .....	192
March 18. Patent. Claes Jansen Backer; lot west of George Rapalje, Manhattan island, .....	193
March 18. Patent. George Rapalje; lot, Manhattan island, .....	194
March 18. Patent. Cornelis Jacobsz Stille; bouwery No. 6, heretofore occupied by Wolphert Gerritsen (van Conwenhoven), containing 28½ morgens, Manhattan island, .....	195





## LAND PAPERS.

1647.

PAGE

March 26.	Patent.	Jan Jansen van Ditmersz; 29 morgens, 362 rods of land, situate south of Peter (Andriessen), the Schoorstenveger (chimney sweeper) (Newtown, L. I.), .....	196
March 25.	Patent.	Claes Carstensz Noorman; 50 morgens of land, formerly granted to Barent Jansen, deceased, situate on the west side of the North river, near Dirck the paver's land and kill (New Jersey),	197
March 25.	Patent.	Gilyam Cornelse (or Cornelye); lot on the Heere Graft, Manhattan island, .....	198
March 25.	Patent.	Francisco, a negro; piece of land on the public wagon road, Manhattan island, containing 200×335 paces, .....	199
March 26.	Patent.	Antony Congo; piece of land on Manhattan island, adjoining the above, 200×325 paces, .....	199
March 26.	Patent.	Bastiaen, a negro; piece of land on Manhattan island, adjoining the above, 200×300 paces, .....	200
March 26.	Patent.	Jan, a negro, who came with the privateer; piece of land on the public wagon road, Manhattan island, at the end of Mr. Hans (Kierstede's) house and plantation, 200×225 paces, .....	201
March 28.	Patent.	Peter Lourensz; lot on the Heere stract, Manhattan island,	202
March 28.	Patent.	Tonis Nysen; lot west of the public wagon road, east of the company's land, Manhattan island, .....	203
March 29.	Patent.	Rem Jansen; lot on the street between Claes de Ruyter and the company's bakery, Manhattan island, .....	204
March 29.	Patent.	Jan Pietersen from Amsterdam; 4 morgens of land on Long island; comes out in the river between Ryer Lambertsen and Claes the Norman, .....	204
March 30.	Patent.	Hans Hansen; 200 morgens of land beginning at George Rapalye's kil, thence running from his house N. N. E. to Lambert Huybertsz plantation thence to Jan the Swede's kil, and Mespachte's kil (Bnshwick, L. I.), .....	205
April 2.	Patent.	Jan Haes, husband of Edward Fiscock's widow; 38 morgens, 485 rods of land at the East river, on the west hook of Rechkewich, adjoining Frerick Lubbertsen's land, Long island, ..	206
April 2.	Patent.	Harmen Sneman, husband of Barent Direksen's widow; 23 morgens, 486 rods of land on the East river, north of the company's Great Bouwery, Manhattan island, .....	207
April 3.	Patent.	Tonis Nysen; plantation formerly occupied by Jan Celes, adjoining rev. Everardus Bogardus's land, and the negroes' plantation, Manhattan island, .....	208
April 8.	Patent.	Peter van Campen, negro; 3 morgens 225 rods of land on the island of Manhattan, adjoining the negroes' land, .....	209
April 10.	Patent.	Jochim Pietersen (Kuyter); lot on Manhattan island, ....	210
April 12.	Patent.	Jochem Kierstede; lot on the shore of the East river, Manhattan island, .....	211
April 13.	Patent.	Ariaen Pietersen from Alekmaer; traet of land near Sapokanikan on Manhattan island, .....	212



## LAND PAPERS.

	1647.	PAGE.
April	15. Patent. Jeuryaen Blanck; lot south of fort Amsterdam on Manhattan island, .....	213
April	15. Patent. Herry Piers; tract of land called Gregory's plantation, on the East river, between Peter Linde's plantation and the kil where the water ripples over the stones, and abutting on Schepmoes' plantation, Manhattan island, .....	214
April	15. Patent. Tonis Kray; lot on the public Graft, Manhattan island, ..	214
May	10. Patent. Cornelis Tennisz, shoemaker; lot between Schepmoes and Rnyter's lots, Manhattan island, .....	215
May	9. Patent. Johannes la Montagne, conneillor of New Netherland; 100 <sup>o</sup> morgens of land on Manhattan island, situate in the flat between the hills and kil and a point stretching between two kills, called Rechgawanes, to the East river, which land belonged to the estate of the late Hendrick Foreest, and was purchased by Mr. la Montagne at public auction for 1,700 guilders (\$680), (Harlem, N. Y.),	216
May	10. Patent. Egbert Woutersz; tract of land called in Indian Apopealyck, situate across the North river, west of the Mannhattans, extending from Direk the paver's kil of Gemoenepaen, or Jan Evertsz kil (New Jersey), .....	216
May	11. Patent. Maryn Adriaensz; tract of land called Awielaken, on the west side of the North river, bounded on the north by Hoboken kil, running thence north to the next kil, and on that breadth 50 morgens inland (New Jersey), .....	217
May	15. Patent. John Forbus; 65 morgens of land, with the valley thereunto belonging, heretofore possessed by Claes Carstensen, George Baxter and David Andriesz, situate on the East river at Direk, the Norman's kil (Williamsburgh, L. I.), .....	217
May	15. Patent. Augustyn Herman; lot near fort Amsterdam, and adjoining the company's land, Manhattan island, .....	218
May	15. Patent. Isaac d' Foreest; 50 morgens of land on the kil running around the island of Manhattan, south of Jochim Pietersen (Kuyter), and east of Coenraet van Keulen's lands, .....	219
May	15. Patent. Thomas Hall; lot on Manhattan island, .....	219
May	15. Patent. Daniel —————; 1 morgen of land on the East river, near Wolphert Gerritsen's valley, Manhattan island, .....	220
May	15. Patent. Sybolt Claesz; lot on the highway, Manhattan island, near Jan Damen's land, .....	220
May	16. Patent. Sergeant Huyberts; lot south of fort Amsterdam, Manhattan island, .....	221

## 1649.

July	14. Indian deed. Proprietors of the lands situate on the east bank of the North river, called Wiequaeskeek, extending in breadth through the woods to a kil called Seweyruc, which divides at the East river Greenwich northerly and southerly, [and] to a kil called Kechkawes, which land between the two kills runs to the middle of the woods between the North and East rivers, so that the west half remains to the above proprietors, and the east half, in a direct north and south line through the centre of the woods,	
------	---	--



## LAND PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1649.	is now conveyed to the director-general of New Netherland, with the right of preëmption to the west half (Westchester county),...	222
July 20.	Patent. Balta-Lazar Stuyvesant; lot adjoining Nicolas William Stuyvesant, in city New Amsterdam, west of the Great Highway,	223
July 20.	Patent. Nicolas William Stuyvesant; lot west of the Great Highway, New Amsterdam,.....	224
1651.		
Sept. 20.	Patent. Cornelis van Tienhoven; lot on the East river, city of New Amsterdam, .....	225

## BOOK H. II. PART I.

## DEEDS.

1652.		
Sept. 5.	Deed. Jan Snediger to Michael Tadens; house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	1
Sept. 22.	Deed. Jan Labatie to Jan Gillissen Verbrugge; house and lot next Oloff Stevensen van Cortland, New Amsterdam, .....	2
Sept. 25.	Deed. Ariaen Vincent to Symon Folekertsen; house and lot in New Amsterdam, .....	3
Nov. 15.	Deed. Abram Rycke to Jochem Beeckman; lot on the Heere Graft, New Amsterdam, .....	4
Nov. 15.	Deed. Wessel Everts to Coenraet Ten Eyck and Barent Mynder- sen; lot at the Crippel bush, Manhattan island, east of Isaac Al- lerton (part of lot, p. 126, Book G. G.), .....	5
Nov. 9.	Deed. Loweris Cornelissen to Sander Leenderse; lot in Smith's valley, New Amsterdam, .....	6
Nov. 12.	Deed. Peter Wolphertsen (van Conwenhoven) to Peter Hartges; lot on the island of Manhattan, .....	7
Dec. 3.	Deed. Cornelis Diereksen Hooglant, ferrymaster, Brooklyn, to Cornelis de Potter; 2 morgens, 67½ rods of land, with some buildings, .....	8
1653.		
Jan. 7.	Deed. Claude Barbier and Anthony Jeroc to Jacob Steendam; tract of land with buildings thereon, west side of Mespat's kill (Bushwick, L. I.), originally granted to Adam Mott (see Book G. G., p. 156), .....	9
Feb. 11.	Deed. Hendrick Gerritse to Jacob Strycker; lot on the west side of the Great Highway in the cross street running from the said Highway to the shore of the North river, Manhattan island, ....	10
Feb. 20.	Deed. Govert Loockermans to Henry Bresier; lot on the shore of the East river, south of Wolfert's valley (part of lot in G. G., p. 47), .....	11





## LAND PAPERS.

	1653.	PAGE
Feb.	20. Deed. Govert Loockermans to Claes Hendricks; lot on the strand adjoining Jan Damen's land, Manhattan island (see Book G. G., p. 71), .....	12
	1652.	
Oct.	29. Deed. Claes Jansen van Naerden to Paulus Schreck; lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	13
	1653.	
Feb.	28. Deed. Gerrit Bricker to Edward Griffens; 25 morgens of land in Middewoudt, Long island (Flatbush), .....	14
Feb.	28. Deed. Claes Hendricksen to Wm. Pietersen; house and lot, on the strand, New Amsterdam, .....	15
March	6. Deed. Jan Cornelissen to David Wessels; lot on the east side of the fort, New Amsterdam, .....	16
March	6. Deed. Jan Cornelissen to Claes Paulessen; lot east side of the fort, New Amsterdam, .....	17
March	10. Deed. William Beeckman to Nicolaes Boot; lot, New Amsterdam, conveyed to said Beeckman by Roelof de Haes, 2 April, 1650, ...	18
March	10. Deed. William Beeckman to Cornelis Claesen Swits; [no property mentioned or described,] .....	19
March	18. Deed. Herman Smeeman and Thomas Hall to Thomas Baexter; house and lot on the East river, Manhattan island, .....	20
March	20. Deed. Richard Bridtnell to Robert Clerck; 25 morgens, 225 rods of land on Mespat's kil (part of farm, Book G. G., p. 85; Newtown, L. I.), .....	21
March	28. Deed. William Beeckman to Harmen Smeeman; house and lot on Manhattan island, .....	22
March	22. Deed. Cornelis Claessen Swits to William Beeckman; bouwery No. 5 on the north end of bouwery No. 6, adjoining Pannebacker's bouwery, Manhattan island, containing 25 morgens, 296 rods (see Book G. G., p. 129), .....	23
March	22. Deed. Paulus van der Beeck to the deaconry of New Amsterdam; lot on Manhattan island (see Book G. G., p. 145), .....	24
April	1. Deed. Lubbert van Dincklage to William Beeckman; lot in New Amsterdam originally granted to Gerrit Douman (see Book G. G., p. 160), .....	25
April	1. Deed. Herman Smeeman to William Beeckman; bouwery on the East river, island of Manhattan (see Book G. G., p. 207), .....	26
April	1. Deed. William Goulder, attorney of Robert Pennoyer, to Arent van Hattem, burgomaster; piece of land in Gravesend, L. I. (not executed), .....	27
April	18. Deed. Nicolaes Stylwel to Lubbert van Dincklage; land on Manhattan island, heretofore occupied by Jan Schepmoes, and originally patented to George Baexter and Walter Herfoorts (see Book G. G., p. 41), .....	28
April	25. Deed. Claes Hendryksen, carpenter, to Jan Hendricksen Steelman; lot on west side of the Great Highway, Manhattan island, ..	29

## MEMOIRS

1906

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART I, 1906, pp. 1-100.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART II, 1906, pp. 101-200.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART III, 1906, pp. 201-300.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART IV, 1906, pp. 301-400.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART V, 1906, pp. 401-500.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART VI, 1906, pp. 501-600.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART VII, 1906, pp. 601-700.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART VIII, 1906, pp. 701-800.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART IX, 1906, pp. 801-900.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART X, 1906, pp. 901-1000.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XI, 1906, pp. 1001-1100.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XII, 1906, pp. 1101-1200.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XIII, 1906, pp. 1201-1300.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XIV, 1906, pp. 1301-1400.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XV, 1906, pp. 1401-1500.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XVI, 1906, pp. 1501-1600.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XVII, 1906, pp. 1601-1700.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. XXXVI, PART XVIII, 1906, pp. 1701-1800.

## LAND PAPERS.

1653.

PAGE.

May	2.	Deed. Anke Janse, carpenter, to Hendrick Hendricksen of Middleborch, house and lot west side of the Great Highway, Manhattan island,.....	20
May	4.	Deed. Michael Jansen to Herman Smeeman; 25 morgens land, with the house and all that is thereon, together with 25 morgens of land belonging to Oloof Stevens (van Cortland), charged with a yearly rent of 38 guilders (Manhattan island),.....	31
May	13.	Deed. Jacob Hey to Cornelis van Tienhoven; house and lot in New Amsterdam, .....	32
May	17.	Deed. Jan Snediger to Isaac Forrest; house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	33
June	2.	Deed. Jan Hayes to Daniel Whytheade; lot at the ferry, Brooklyn, ..	34
June	18.	Deed. Gerrit Jansen from Oldenburgh to Thomas Hall; 45½ morgens, 125 rods land with valley, called Pannebacker's bouwery or bouwery No. 5, on Manhattan island (see Book G. G., p. 134), ..	35
July	18.	Memorandum. Strip of land 7 rods 5½ ft. long, between the company's store and Roelof de Haes's lot, in New Amsterdam, granted to Hans Kierstede, .....	35
July	22.	Deed. Isaac de Foreest to Adriaen Keyser; house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam (see <i>supra</i> , p. 33),.....	36
July	28.	Deed. Burger Joryssen to Ariaen Keyser; house and lot at the Water, New Amsterdam,.....	37
July	28.	Deed. Ariaen Keyser to Cornelys van Steenwyck; last mentioned house and lot on the Strand, New Amsterdam, .....	38
July	28.	Deed. Edward Griffin to Bartel Lott and Peter Loot; 25 morgens of land in Middlewont, on Long island, on the west side of the road near the Flat bush, next the minister's land No. 9, as conveyed to the grantor by Gerrit Strycker, .....	39
July	28.	Deed. Claes Carstensen to Burghart Jorissen; 29 morgens, 553 rods of land on Long island, on the river side in the rear of Jan the Swede (Newtown),.....	40
July	28.	Deed. Govert Loockermans to Thomas Stevens; piece of land on the East river, at the point touching Wolphert's valley, Manhattan island,.....	41
July	28.	Deed. Cornelis Aryszen from Utrecht to Jacob Steendam; house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	42
Sept.	9.	Deed. Ariaen Keyser to Johannes van Beeck; house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	43
Sept.	9.	Deed. Isaac de Foreest to Hendrick Gerritsen; house and lot adjoining the lot of Annetie Bogardus, near the fort, New Amsterdam, .....	44
Sept.	9.	Deed. Isaac de Foreest to Maximillian van Geele; house and lot opposite the Company's mansion, and adjoining Annetie Bogardus, New Amsterdam, .....	45
Sept.	9.	Deed. Derrick Volekersen to Jacob Hey; 25 morgens of land, with a valley of 6 morgens, beginning at the hook of Mespacht's kil. Long island, and thence running S. S. W. along the river, ..	46



## LAND PAPERS.

1653.

PAGE.

Oct.	15.	Deed. Anna Thomassen, of Gravesend, L. I., to Jacob Tysen vander Heyde; house and lot on the Broadway, New Amsterdam,...	47
Oct.	15.	Deed. Jacob Thyssen to Jacob Steendam; house and lot on the Broadway, above mentioned,.....	48
Oct.	15.	Deed. Govert Loockermans to Egbert van Borsum; house and lot by Wolphert's valley, now called The Ferry, agreeably to original bill of sale, dated 26 March, 1642 (see Book G. G., p. 47),.....	49
Oct.	15.	Deed. Jacob van Kouwenhoven, attorney of Jan Gillissen van Brugge, to Isaac de Foreest; house and lot next to Olof Stevensen (van Cortland), New Amsterdam (see <i>supra</i> , p. 2),.....	50
Oct.	15.	Deed. Govert Loockermans, attorney of Maritie Jansen, his wife, to Peter Cornelissen vander Veene; house and lot in Pearl street, New Amsterdam,.....	51
Oct.	15.	Deed. Govert Loockermans to David Provoost; house and lot on the east side of the Great Highway, Manhattan island (see Book G. G., p. 62),.....	52
Oct.	15.	Deed. Hendrick Jansen Smith to Gerrit Fullewever; lot on the Great Highway, Manhattan island (see Book G. G., p. 98),.....	53
Oct.	15.	Bill of sale. Adriaen Keyser, vendue master for director-general and council, to Abraham Pietersen, miller; 2 houses on the Broadway, New Amsterdam,.....	54
Oct.	15.	Deed. Claes Carstensen, Norman, to Jan Nagel; house and lot, Brouwer street, New Amsterdam,.....	55
Oct.	15.	Deed. Dirrick Volekertsen, of Long island, to Hage Bruynsen; lot in Smith's valley, fronting on the strand or Highway ( <i>Heerewegh</i> ), New Amsterdam,.....	56
Oct.	15.	Deed. Hendrick Gerritsen, tailor, to Isaac Foreest; lot adjoining Arent van Hattem, New Amsterdam,.....	57
Oct.	15.	Deed. Gerrit Fullewever to Dirrick Bensinck; lot on the Broadway, New Amsterdam,.....	58
Oct.	15.	Deed. William Beeckman to Olof Stevensen (van Cortland); lot in New Amsterdam, formerly the property of Gerrit Doumau (see Book G. G., p. 160, and <i>supra</i> , p. 25),.....	59
Oct.	15.	Deed. William Beeckman to Peter Naerden; lot in New Amsterdam, adjoining Claes Tyssen,.....	60
Oct.	15.	William Beeckman to Claes Tyssen, cooper; lot adjoining Coenraet Ten Eyck, New Amsterdam,.....	61
Oct.	15.	Deed. Peter Wolfertsen (van Couwenhoven), creditor of Claes Jansen Rust, to Philip Geraerdy; lot situate where the (sign of the) White Horse hangs out, right opposite the Winkel street, New Amsterdam,.....	62
Oct.	15.	Deed. Daniel Whytehead to Cornelis Derricksen (Hoogland), ferryman; house and lot at The Ferry, Brooklyn, Long island (see <i>supra</i> , p. 34),.....	63





## BOOK II. H. PART II.

## PATENTS.

1654.	PAGE.
Feb. 26. Patent. Lieve Jansen; 25 morgens land beyond Hellgate on Long island (Newtown),.....	1
March 7. Patent. Annetje Bogardus, widow of rev. Everardus Bogardus; 42 morgens, 45 rods land by Hellgate, Long island (Newtown),..	4
April 16. Patent. Cornelis van Ruyven; lot in the Sheep Pasture, New Amsterdam, island of Manhattan, with reservation for a burgwall, or street, hereafter along the side thereof,.....	
May 22. Patent. Carel van Brugge; lot in the Sheep Pasture, New Amsterdam, .....	6
May 22. Patent. Cornelis van Tienhoven; lot in the Sheep Pasture, New Amsterdam, .....	7
May 22. Patent. Nicasijs de Sille; lot in the Sheep Pasture, New Amsterdam, with bounds according to a resurvey, 5 Dec., 1657,.....	8
June 4. Patent. Arent van Hattem; piece of land on the east side of the highway, in Midwout, Long island, 100×300 rods, .....	9
June 16. Patent. Dirck Ziecken; piece of land about Gemocnepae (New Jersey), .....	10
June 19. Patent. Adriaen Direksen Coen; lot on the island Manhattan, adjoining Evert Duyckinck, .....	11
June 22. Patent. Jan Jacobsen Carpenel; 25 morgens of land near Hellgate, Long island (Newtown), .....	12
June 22. Patent. Adriaen Direksen Coen; 25 morgens of land near Hellgate, Long island; 16 morgens, 280 rods additional were granted 18th June, 1659 (Newtown), .....	13
[July 4.] Patent. Annetie Jans, widow of rev. Everardus Bogardus; 31 morgens of land, beginning at the palisades by the house on the strand of the North river, thence running northeast along the shore 210 rods to the fence of old Jan's land, thence south and by east to the cripple bush, or swamp, thence southwest 160 rods, then west to the strand 50 rods; also, the land lying south of the above house, between the palisades and the company's land, Manhattan island, (this tract is now owned by Trinity Church, New York),..	13
June 29. Patent. Peter Montfoort; lot on the Sheep Pasture, Manhattan island, .....	15
July 2. Patent. Harck Syboutsen; 21 morgens land beyond Hellgate, on Long island; 18 April, 1664, 5 morgens of salt meadow near the Poors bouwery, were granted additional, .....	16
July 2. Patent. Rev. Samuel Drisius; lot on the west side of the public Highway, behind the church yard or burying ground, Manhattan island, .....	17
Aug. 28. Patent. Jan Monfoort; lot on the Sheep pasture, Manhattan island,	18



## LAND PAPERS.

1654.

PAGE.

Aug.	28.	Patent. Egbert van Borsum; lot on Long island, at the Ferry (Brooklyn), .....	19
Oct.	23.	Patent. Jan Swaen; lot on Manhattan island, north of rev. Mr. Drisius, .....	20
Oct.	23.	Patent. Jacob Walingen from Hoorn; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	21
Nov.	14.	Patent. Adriaen Huybertsen; 22½ morgens of land in Mespat, Long island, by Burger Jorissen's water mill, and between the farms of Robert Wollit and George Juwel, .....	22
Nov.	21.	Patent. Luycas Direksen; 16 morgens, 300 rods of land at Mespat, Long island, .....	23
Nov.	27.	Patent. Michiel Jansen; 26½ morgens of land at Pavonia (New Jersey), .....	25
Nov.	27.	Patent. Claes Jansen Backer; 40 morgens of land at Pavonia (New Jersey), .....	26
Nov.	30.	Patent. Jacob Luby; 25 morgens of land at Mespat, Long island, .....	27
Dec.	1.	Patent. William Bredenbent; lot adjoining Coenraat Ten Eyck, New Amsterdam, .....	28
Dec.	4.	Patent. Jan Cornelissen Buys; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	29
Dec.	5.	Patent. Jan Lubbertsen; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	30
Dec.	5.	Patent. Jan Gerritsen van Immen; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	31
Dec.	5.	Patent. Jan Cornelissen, shoemaker; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	32
Dec.	5.	Patent. Gerrit Pietersen; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	33
Dec.	5.	Patent. Lubbert Gysbertsen; 50 morgens of land across the North river, north of Jan Cornelissen Buys, above mentioned (New Jersey), .....	34
Dec.	5.	Patent. Jan Cornelissen Crynnen; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol; 17 April, 1664, this grantee being deceased, the above land was granted to Isaac de Foreest, who had previously purchased the same from Jan Crynnen (New Jersey), .....	35
Dec.	5.	Patent. Gysbert Lubbertsen; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	36
Dec.	5.	Patent. Hendrick Jansen van Schalekwyck; 25 morgens of land across the North river, between Gemoenepae and the Kil van Kol (New Jersey), .....	37
Dec.	10.	Patent. Reyek Leydecker; 25 morgens of land in Mespat, Long island, .....	38



## LAND PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1654.		
Dec.	11. Patent. Roelof Jansen, butcher; 25 morgens of land at Mespat, Long island, .....	39
Dec.	15. Patent. Jan Swaen; 25 morgens of land at Mespat, Long island, .	40
Dec.	15. Patent. Ensign Direk Smith; 54 morgens of land at Mespat, Long island, .....	41
Dec.	16. Patent. Adriaen Jansen from Leyden; lot in Beverwyck, north of the highway, on condition that the house to be erected thereon be not an ordinary tippling house, but an inn for travelers (Albany),	42
	Patent. Peter Stoutenburch; 6 morgens, 240 rods of land, being a little valley adjoining Burger Jorissen kil, on Long island, ...	43
1655.		
Aug.	26. Patent. Abraham Clock; lot near the Strand adjoining Richard Smith, New Amsterdam, .....	44
Aug.	26. Patent. Cornelis van der Donck; 50 morgens of land called by the Indians Muscoote, on the north side of Manhattan island, being a flatt entirely surrounded by a little kil coming out of divers swamps, .....	45
1656.		
Nov.	30. Patent. Andries Hudde; lot No. 15 near Fort Casimir, on the South river of New Netherland (New Castle, Del.), .....	46
Nov.	30. Patent. Alexander Boeyer; 24 morgens of land north of Fort Casimir, on the hook between the first and second valley, on the South river (New Castle, Del.), .....	47
1655.		
Dec.	1. Patent. Isaac Foreest; 27 morgens of land in Midwout, Long island (Flatbush), .....	48
1656.		
March	27. Patent. Nicasius de Sille; 126 morgens of land, in Mespat, Long island, adjoining Francis Douthy's land or kil, together with a little island on the west side of the newly begun village of Aernhem and the valley thereunto belonging (Bushwick), .....	49
April	12. Patent. Thomas Broen; plantation on the South river, below Fort Casimir containing 2,046 rods (New Castle, Del.), .....	50
May	18. Patent. Peter Rudolf; lot in the Sheep pasture, New Amsterdam,	51
May	18. Patent. Nicolaes Backer; lot in New Amsterdam, .....	52
May	27. Patent. Jochem Gerritsen Cock; 1 morgen of land in the village of Breuckelen, Long Island, on the highway, west of the burying ground, .....	53
June	16. Patent. Philip Pietersen Schuyler; 2 lots in Beverwyck, on the highway, originally granted 25th Oct., 1653 (Albany), .....	54
June	20. Patent. Hans Dreeper; lot in New Amsterdam, .....	54
June	20. Patent. William Beeckman, schepen; lot beyond the Fresh water, where his house now stands, Manhattan island, .....	55
June	20. Patent. Samuel Edsall; lot in New Amsterdam, .....	55
June	21. Patent. Isaac Kip; lot in the Sheep pasture, New Amsterdam, ...	56
June	21. Patent. Jacob Kip; lot on the Sheep pasture, New Amsterdam, ..	57





## LAND PAPERS.

1656.

PAGE.

June	30.	Patent. Jacob Wolphertsen Conwenhoven; lot with the house thereon standing, called the Old Church, situate on the strand of the East river, New Amsterdam, the premises having been purchased by him at public auction on the 8th April last; 16 April, 1664, Isaac Foreest having covered the lot with a mansion which is "an ornament to the city," applied for and obtained a grant of the lane adjoining, to build a woodshed, &c.,.....	58
Aug.	21.	Patent. Jan Catjon; 25 morgens land in Mespat, Long island,....	59
Aug.	25.	Patent. Hendrick Jansen van Ieveren; 25 morgens of land on Long Island, beyond Hellgate, originally laid out for Juriaen Fraulell, and by him sold to the present patentee (Newtown),.....	60
Aug.	25.	Patent. Jacob de Hinse; two lots by Fort Casimir, on the South river,.....	61
Sept.	1.	Patent. Jean Picolet; 3 morgens, 85 rods of land south of Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware),.....	62
Sept.	12.	Patent. Philip Jansen Ringo; lot below Fort Casimir, South river (Delaware),.....	63
Sept.	13.	Patent. Constantinus Groenenburgh; lot below Fort Casimir, South river (Delaware),.....	64
Sept.	13.	Patent. Hans Albertsen from Brunswick; lot by Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware),.....	65
Sept.	19.	Patent. Hendrick Jansen the boor; lot between Samuel Edsal, hatter, and the Old Church, New Amsterdam,.....	66
Sept.	26.	Patent. Jan Hendricksen, from Struckausen; lot by Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware),.....	67
Sept.	25.	Patent. Christoffel Davids; 36 morgens land at the Esopus, about a (Dutch) mile inland from the North river, on the west side of the Great kill opposite Thomas Chambers's land, and running S. W. to a little binnewater (pond) on the border of a valley which divides this land from that of Johan de Hultcr, dec'd (Kingston),.....	68
Oct.	28.	Patent. Roelof de Haes's widow; plantation near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware),.....	69
Oct.	28.	Patent. Roelof de Haes's widow; lot by Fort Casimir, on the South river, for house and garden,.....	70
Dec.	28.	Patent. Peter Jansen; Winckelhoek, containing 25 morgens of land at Mespat's kil, on Long island, between Richard Brudenell and Richard Colfax,.....	71

1657.

Feb.	10.	Patent. Luycas Direksen; lot near Fort Casimir on the South river (Delaware),.....	73
March	27.	Patent. Johanna de Laet; 500 morgens of land at the Esopus, bounding north on the land of Thomas Chambers and Christoffel Davids, where a great kil forms the division line, and is again divided at the north by a little creek, from the land where Juriaen van Westphalen at present lives,.....	74
Feb.	20.	Patent. Ryer Lammersen Mol.; lot near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware),.....	75



## LAND PAPERS.

1657.		PAGE.
April	11. Patent. Claes Pietersen; lot near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	75
Feb.	20. Patent. Barent Jansen van Swol; lot near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	76
Feb.	24. Patent. Peter Hermens; plantation below Fort Casimir, on the South river, containing 2,023 rods (Delaware), .....	76
Feb.	24. Patent. Peter Harmense; lot near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	77
Feb.	28. Patent. Peter Louwerense; plantation near Fort Casimir, on the South river, containing 2,038 rods, .....	77
Feb. 30. ( <i>sic.</i> )	Patent. Reynier Dominicus; lot by Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	78
Feb. 30. ( <i>sic.</i> )	Patent. Peter Ebel; 4 morgens of land near Fort Casimir on the South river (Delaware), .....	78
Feb. 30. ( <i>sic.</i> )	Patent. Cornelis Steenwyck; lot near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	79
Feb. 30. ( <i>sic.</i> )	Patent. Jan Gerritsen; lot near Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	79
Feb. 30. ( <i>sic.</i> )	Patent. Jacob Crabbe; 16 morgens, 250 rods of land below Fort Casimir, on the South river, running to the Steenbacker's hook (Delaware), .....	80
March 1.	Patent. Sander Leendertsen; lot at Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	81
March 1.	Patent. William Tailler; lot at Fort Casimir, on the South river, in the first range along the strand (New Castle, Del.), .....	81
June	1. Patent. Cornelis Themissen; 25 morgens of land at Amesfoort, on Long island, on condition the farm be fenced within one year (Flatlands), .....	83
June	17. Patent. Jan Deekhoff; lot at Fort Casimir, on the South river (New Castle, Del.), .....	84
June	17. Patent. Jan Andriessen; lot at Fort Casimir, on the South river (New Castle, Del.), .....	85
June	30. Patent. Jan's Gaggen; 40 morgens of land on the first hook above Fort Casimir, on the South river (Delaware), .....	86
Aug.	1. Patent. Christiaan Barentsen, carpenter; lot by the Land Gate, New Amsterdam, .....	88
Aug.	25. Patent. Hans Jongh and Daniel Stiger; lot near the Ferry, Long island (Brooklyn), .....	88
Aug.	27. Patent. Inhabitants of New Utrecht; 130 morgens of valley, situate on Long island, at the East hook of the bay of the North river, opposite Coney island, bounding with the west end on the land of Anthony Jansen from Salce northeast on the kil where the Gravesend mill stands, east, southeast and south abutting on said kil, southwest on the bay of the North river, .....	90
Sept.	3. Patent. Peter Lourensen; lot near Fort Casimir, now called New Amstel (New Castle, Del.), .....	91



## LAND PAPERS.

		PAGE.
1657.		
Sept.	25. Patent. Claes Hendricksen; lot in Beverwyck (Albany), .....	92
Dec.	19. Patent. Nicasiaus de Sille; lot on the water, adjoining Pearl street, New Amsterdam, .....	93
1658.		
Feb.	9. Patent. Fredrick Philipsen; lot on the Marketfield, New Amsterdam, .....	94
March	25. Patent. Jan Hendricksen Steelman; 34 morgens, 563 rods of land, heretofore the bouwery of Mr. F. Douthy, at Mespat, Long island, .....	94
March	25. Patent. Jeremias van Renselaer; lot at Fort Orange (Albany), ...	95
July	13. Patent. Sander Leendertsen Glen; lot at Fort Orange, west of the preceding lot (Albany), .....	96
Sept.	10. Patent. Philip Pietersen Schuyler; an orchard lot at Fort Orange, south of Mr. van Renselaer's lot above mentioned (Albany), ....	99
Oct.	4. Patent. Heirs of Bruyn Barentsen; lot on the highway, between the churchyard (burying ground) and Albert in the bay, in the village of Breuckelen, .....	100
Oct.	31. Patent. Peter Meersen; lot at Fort Orange, west of the wagon road (Albany), .....	101
Nov.	8. Patent. Thomas Chambers; lot at Fort Orange (Albany), .....	102
Dec.	2. Patent. Jan Jansen van Langedyck; lot at New Amsterdam, ....	103
1659.		
Feb.	23. Patent. Peter Jacobsen; lot at the first kil in Fort Orange (Albany), .....	103
March	31. Patent. Volekert Jansen and Jan Thomassen; meadow between the river and highway, across the Beaver kil, at Fort Orange (Albany), .....	104
April	9. Patent. Jan Andriessen; lot at Fort Orange, over the Beaver kil (Albany), .....	105
April	23. Patent. Arent van Curler; piece of land near Fort Orange along the <i>Binne wech</i> (Albany), .....	106
April	23. Patent. Govert Looekermans, Cornelis van Ruyven and Jacobus Backer; tract of land at Martin Gerritsen's bay, called in the Indian language, Matinne Coneq, alias Hog's neck or Hog island, being at high water an island, as the same was purchased in the year 1650 by said Looekermans from the natives, (Long island), .....	106
April	21. Patent. Gustavus Daniels; lot in Midwout, Long island, on the south side of the mill-house where Solomon Abbe's widow dwells (Flatbush), .....	107
May	23. Patent. Cornelis van Nes; 50 morgens of land near the village of Amesfoort, Long island, adjoining Wolphert Gerritsen (van Couwenhoven) (Flatlands), .....	107
Sept.	1. Patent. Peter Hartgers; lot at Beverwyck, Fort Orange, south of the esplanade (Albany), .....	108
Sept.	1. Patent. Peter Hartgers; lot at Beverwyck (Albany), .....	109
1660.		
Feb.	5. Patent. Jan Davith; lot at Beverwyck, on the esplanade, east of the road (Albany), .....	110





## LAND PAPERS.

	1660.		PAGE.
Aug.	17.	Patent. Peter Mees; lot at Beverwyck, east of the road, with a garden lot on the 3d kill east of Albert, the wheelwright, north of the wagon road (Albany),.....	111
July	11.	Patent. Andries Andriesz; lot on west side of Smith street, New Amsterdam, .....	112
July	13.	Patent. Albert Cornelisse; lot in New Amsterdam, .....	113
Aug.	20.	Patent. Jan Martensen; 22 morgens, 182 rods of land by the village of Amesfoort, on Long island (Flatlands),.....	114
Sept.	18.	Patent. Peter Meyer; tract of land on the South river near Fort Altona (Wilmington, Del.), .....	115
Oct.	19.	Patent. Eleke, widow of Albert Jansen, carpenter; lot west of Smith street, north of Garden street, New Amsterdam,.....	116
Oct.	19.	Patent. Jan Martin; lot at the Ferry, on the east side of the East river, Long island (Brooklyn), .....	117
	1661.		
Jan.	29.	Patent. Roelof Martensen; 23 morgens, 75 rods of land by the village of Amesfoort, Long island (Flatlands), .....	118
March	7.	Patent. Jan van Aecken; lot at Beverwyck (Albany),.....	119
March	10.	Patent. Jan Tomassen; 2 lots at Beverwyck (Albany),.....	120, 121
March	10.	Patent. Andries Herpertsen and Rutger Jacobsen; a small island in the North river, about 2 (Dutch) miles below Fort Orange, nearly opposite Bethlehem, called in the Indian tongue Packonakellick, <i>alias</i> Mahicanders island; on condition that the grantees shall surrender the same, if, on adjustment of the bounds of Rensselaerswyck, it should be found within that colonie,.....	122
March	14.	Patent. Peter Andriessen, chimney sweeper; lot on the south side of the Wall, called The Cingel, New Amsterdam (Wall-st., N. Y.),	123
April	7.	Patent. Paulus Jansen; land on the South river, near fort Altona (Wilmington, Del.), .....	124
April	8.	Patent. Jacob van der Veer; lot near fort Altona (Wilmington, Del.), .....	125
April	15.	Patent. Adriaen van Laer; lot in New Amsterdam,.....	126
April	11.	Patent. Jacob Kip; lot in the Sheep pasture, New Amsterdam, adjoining the deacons' lot, .....	127
June	14.	Patent. Elbert Elbertsen (Stoothof); 20 morgens, 200 rods of land on Baes Jeuriaens' Hook, Amesfoort, Long island (Flatlands),..	127
June	17.	Patent. John West; 21 morgens, 200 rods npland, and about 5 morgens of valley at Mespath, W. N. W., of Robert Jackson, a wagon road being between them, E. S. E. of Samuel Too, (L. I.),	128
	1664.		
Jan.	4.	Patent. Jan Pietersen Slot; 8 morgens of land at Van Cuelen's Hook, and a point in the Great Valley, situate opposite No. 5, with house and garden lot, at Haerlem, island of Manhattan,...	130
Jan.	29.	Patent. Claes Claesen; 24 morgens of npland, 3 morgens, 160 rods of valley, numbered 11, at New Utrecht, Long island, .....	131



## LAND PAPERS.

1664.

PAGE.

- Jan. 29. Patent. Nicolaes Meyer; sundry parcels of land on Manhattan island: 1. On Jochem Pietersen (Knyter's) land, about 13 morgens, 200 rods; 2. On Montagne's land, 12 morgens, 360 rods; 3. On Van Cuelen's Hook, 6 morgens, with two pieces of valley numbered 3, on the mainland beyond the spring, with south part of Stony island, containing in all 6 morgens, and a double lot (Haerlem, N. Y.), ..... 132
- Feb. 26. Patent. Cornelis van Ruyven, secretary and receiver-general; 25 morgens of land; with part of the first valley being No. 16, 2 morgens; part of the eighth, being No. 7, 3 morgens; piece of flat land No. 11, 2 morgens, 300 rods, all in the town of Midwout, Long island (Flatbush), ..... 133
- Jan. 24. Patent. Gerrit Snediger; 27 morgens, 240 rods of land, on the west side of the road north of the church land, and about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  morgens of valley, in Midwout, Long island (Flatbush), ..... 134
- Jan. 26. Patent. Adrian Huybertsen; 24 morgens of land at Mespát, Long island, on the kil where Burger Jorissen's mill stands, .... 135
- Jan. 26. Patent. Martin Cregier; lot on the west side of the Great Highway, New Amsterdam, in place of a lot granted him 18 May, 1643, and surrendered, ..... 135
- April 5. Patent. Ide Cornelissen van Vorst; lot at Ahasimus, southwest of the wagon road (New Jersey), ..... 136
- April 5. Patent. Ide Cornelissen van Vorst; lot situate on Schreyer's hook (which is a triangle), and adjoining the director-general's garden, New Amsterdam, ..... 137



## INDEX.

## A.

- Abbe, Solomon, 385.  
 Abel, Gert, 176, 193.  
 Abel, Stoffel Jansen, 238, 239, 258.  
 Abrahamsen, Abr., 313.  
 Abrahamsen, Gertrude, 48.  
 Abrahamsen, Gysbert, 44.  
 Abrahamsen, Isaac, 9, 10, 30, 34, 70, 78, 93, 103.  
 Abrahamsen, Lewis, 326.  
 Abrahamsen, Matthys, 314.  
 Abraham's delight, 352.  
 Abrahams, Marritje, 243, 327.  
 Abrahamsen, Teunis, 267.  
 Abrahamsen, William, 60.  
 Accomack, 358, 359. (See *Haccomacco*.)  
 Achkiukeshacky. (See *Hackinkasacky*.)  
 Achter Col, 24, 25, 80, 83, 97, 225, 231, 235, 237.  
 Achtervelt, 2, 3, 9, 10.  
 Acosta, Joseph d', 60, 163, 214.  
 Adams, John, 180, 182, 184, 185.  
 Adams, Lyntie, 77, 325.  
 Adams, Thomas, 57, 130.  
 Addom, John, 356.  
 Adley, Edmund, 33, 105.  
 Adriaens, Anneke, 268.  
 Adriensen, Joost, 195.  
 Adriaensen, Maryn, 5, 13, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 27, 30, 66, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 79, 82, 83, 84, 106, 366, 375.  
 Adriaensen, Peter, 171, 172.  
 Adriaensen, W., 6, 11, 12, 14, 15, 20.  
 Adultery, punishment of, 203.  
 Ael, Blanch, 66, 69.  
 Ael, Martin, 26, 31, 32.  
 Aelley, Samuel, 200.  
 Aepjes island, 223.  
 Aerden, Leendert, 117, 369, 370.  
 Aerly, Francis, 51.  
 Aernhem, 382.  
 Aersen, Cornelis, 178.  
 Aertsen, Bart, 205.  
 Aertsen, Gerrit, 112.  
 Aertsen, Govert, 33, 35, 36, 43, 117.  
 Aertsen, Huyek, 12, 15, 16, 105, 107, 372.  
 Aertsen, Jan, 14, 373.  
 Aertsen, Job, 20.  
 Aersen, Martin, 35.  
 Aertsen, Wouter, 36.  
 Aestin, Rich'd, 24.  
 Aeton, Wm., 159.  
 Agard, Edw., 19, 34.  
 Agawam, 304.  
 Ahasimus, 2, 6, 15, 76, 223, 254, 258, 364, 387.  
 (See *Hasimus*.)  
 Aken, Jan van, 322, 323, 386.  
 Albany, 296, 382, 385, 386. (See *Deveruyck*; *Fort Orange*.)  
 Alberto, Cieero, 12, 27.  
 Alberto, Peter Ceser, 365, 367, 370.  
 Albertsen, Albert, 214, 216, 228, 233.  
 Albertsen, Dirck, 350.  
 Albertsen, Femmitje, 54.  
 Albertsen, Hans, 383.  
 Albertsen, Jan, 112, 321, 322.  
 Albertsen, Lambert, 322.  
 Albertsen, Nicholas, 195, 199.  
 Albertsen, Reyner, 313.  
 Albertsen, Storm, 227.  
 Albertsen, Wm., 127. (See *Eilbertsen*; *Nick*.)  
 Albuek, Direk, 351.  
 Alen, Laurens van, 322.  
 Alen, Peter van, 200, 322, 324.  
 Allard, Francis, 148, 149.  
 Alleman, Jan, 96.  
 Allen, John, 253, 289, 332, 333.  
 Allen, Mr., 4.  
 Allersen, Frans, 83.  
 Allerton, Isaac, 5, 8, 12, 15, 18, 20, 21, 22, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 44, 47, 51, 52, 57, 60, 66, 67, 76, 83, 85, 86, 87, 91, 92, 93, 96, 101, 102, 104, 105, 111, 115, 119, 127, 136, 137, 140, 141, 143, 156, 164, 176, 184, 197, 202, 274, 277, 326, 337, 366, 368, 370.  
 Allerton, Isaac, junr., 202.  
 Alms house, children from the, 279, 280, 281, 286.  
 Almussen, Casper Jans, 37.





- Alrichs, Jacob, 207, 211, 212, 213, 215, 218, 229, 244, 282, 284, 286, 287, 290, 291, 296, 299, 300, 326, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341.  
 Alrichs, Peter, 326, 340, 341, 343, 345, 348, 353, 358.  
 Alteras, Jan Claessen, 5, 20.  
 Altona, 184, 212, 218, 247, 282, 304, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347. (See *Fort Christina*.)  
 Amboyne tragedy, second, 278, 279. \*  
 Amersfoort, 38, 58, 59, 134, 136, 141, 143, 146, 147, 152, 153, 160, 163, 167, 174, 179, 182, 193, 207, 210, 214, 216, 223, 224, 225, 226, 230, 234, 235, 236, 240, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250, 255, 260, 262, 289, 384, 385, 386.  
 Anabaptists, 125.  
 Anderson, Andris, 348.  
 Anderson, David, 83.  
 Anderson, J., 353.  
 Anderson, Wm., 354, 358.  
 Andrada, Salvador, 60. (See *Dandrada*.)  
 Andries, Mensje, 208.  
 Andriessen, Albert, 54.  
 Andriessen, Andries, 59, 386.  
 Andriessen, Arent, 313.  
 Andriessen, David, 46, 375.  
 Andriessen, Hend'k, 218, 314, 315, 316, 324.  
 Andriessen, Jan, 8, 68, 76, 176, 317, 371, 385.  
 Andriessen, Jan Christiaan, 206.  
 Andriessen, Juriaan, 48, 55, 121.  
 Andriessen, Lourens, 81, 91, 216.  
 Andriessen, Peter, 9, 14, 17, 42, 72, 370, 374, 386.  
 Andriessen, Roeloff, 23.  
 Andriessen, Teunis, 109.  
 Andros, gov., 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363.  
 Angola, Andries d', 372.  
 Angola, Anna d', 372.  
 Angola, Ascento, 269.  
 Angola, Domingo, 256, 264.  
 Angola, Dorothy, 222.  
 Angola, Paul de, 51.  
 Angola, trade opened to, 272.  
 Amockenineck, 348.  
 Anthony, Allard, 53, 97, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 144, 145, 147, 151, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 162, 174, 180, 191, 192, 205, 206, 210, 214, 216, 217, 234, 242, 260, 282, 325.  
 Anthony, Peter, 51, 53, 54, 55, 125, 193.  
 Antinome, 112.  
 Antonissen, Cornelis, 23, 371.  
 Antonissen, Hendrick, 36, 102.  
 Antonissen, Lysbet, 259.  
 Antony, Cateline, 368.  
 Antony, Domingo, 368.  
 Antony, Joehim, 368.  
 Apocelyck, 375.  
 Apoquameny (Apoqueminineck), 350, 351, 358.  
 Appeal, to Holland, not allowed, 144; writs of, 325.  
 Appel, Adriaen, 171, 172.  
 Appel, Jan Laurensen, 31, 40, 42, 48, 50, 51, 53, 56, 107, 135. (See *Jansen from Leyden; Laurensen*.)  
 Appelgadt, John, 228.  
 Appelgate, Thomas, 241.  
 Archipelago, the, 71.  
 Arentse, Claes, 261.  
 Arentsen, Cornelis, 43.  
 Arentsen, Gysbert, 51.  
 Arentsen, Harman, 27.  
 Arentsen, Hendrick, 34, 36, 48.  
 Arentsen, Lenaert, 1, 8, 31, 35, 43, 62, 71, 211, 262, 370.  
 Arentsen, Martin, 105.  
 Arentsen, Rutgers, 30, 367.  
 Aressick, 364.  
 Argenson, Mr. d', 296.  
 Arissen, Cornelis, 12, 22, 33, 378.  
 Arnepperal, 18.  
 Arnhem, 161, 165.  
 Arteher, John, 325.  
 Asfordsby, William, 355.  
 Ashman, John, 361.  
 Ashman, Robert, 219, 221.  
 Ashton, Thomas, 356.  
 Aske, John, 217.  
 Assembly, general, 263, 264.  
 Assize law, 311.  
 Assueros, Hendrik, 226.  
 Atkins, Hatton, 246, 327.  
 Atkins, John, 247.  
 Atkinson, Thos., 20.  
 Audrey, John, 354.  
 Austria at war with the Turks, 334.  
 Avery, John, 356, 358, 359, 362.  
 Awiehacken. (See *Wiehacken*.)
- B.**
- Baas Juriaan's Hook, 386.  
 Baeker, Ambrose, 362.  
 Baeker, Claes Jansen, 277, 373.  
 Baeker, Cornelis Cornelissen, 34.  
 Baeker, Hendrick de, 324.  
 Baeker, Jacob, 177, 207, 214, 259, 385.  
 Baeker, Jochem de. (See *Wessels*.)  
 Baeker, Nicolas, 382.  
 Baeker, Joost Teunissen de, 117.  
 Baekerus, rev. Johannes, 39, 43, 111, 122, 123, 272, 273.  
 Badgehott, Thomas, 27.  
 Baeck, Anthony L., 180.  
 Bailey, Elias, 184, 185, 198, 295.  
 Bakker, Direk, 23.  
 Bal, Barent Jansen, 55.  
 Balden, Abigail, 180.  
 Baldwin, John George, 180.



- Baltimore, lord, 288, 293, 339, 340, 341, 343, 346, 347, 349, 353, 363.  
 Bamboos, Harmer Jacol's, 166, 175, 198, 315.  
 Baneker, Gerrit, 210, 315, 324.  
 Banishment, places of, 176, 177.  
 Baptist. (See *Anabaptist*)  
 Baralle, Jean de, 216.  
 Barbese, Lewis, 70.  
 Barbier, Claude, 376.  
 Barekelo, Adriana Hendricks van, 298.  
 Barekelo, Harmen Jansen van, 238, 298.  
 Barekelo, Wm Jansen, 223, 298.  
 Barekhuyzen, Michel, 196.  
 Barens, Jacob, 18.  
 Barentsen, Andries, 276.  
 Barents, Baltus, 236.  
 Barentsen, Bruyn, 191, 385.  
 Barentsen, Christiaan, 158, 204, 384.  
 Barents, Elsje, 28.  
 Barentsen, Foppe, 313, 318.  
 Barentsen, Frans, 55, 354.  
 Barentsen, Fred, 169.  
 Barents, Janneke, 251, 252.  
 Barentse, Marcus, 166.  
 Barents, Maria, 115.  
 Barentsen, Roclof, 23.  
 Barentsen, Thys, 227.  
 Barents, Tryntje, 95.  
 Barentsen, William, 19. (See *Smith*.)  
 Barker, John, 353.  
 Barkstead, Joshua, 352.  
 Barle, William, 19.  
 Barmoele, Anthony, 50.  
 Barnard, Nicholas, 160.  
 Barnegatt, 256, 341.  
 Barnson, John, 352.  
 Barsimson, Jacob, 155, 180, 325.  
 Bartels, Harmen, 227, 231.  
 Bartelsen, Hans, 43.  
 Barten, Martin, 56.  
 Barton, Roger, 19.  
 Bartram, Catrina, 80.  
 Bartram, John, 17, 18, 19.  
 Basselier, Jacob, 276.  
 Bassett, Robert, 161.  
 Bastiaensen, Harman, 11, 48, 49, 313.  
 Bastiaensen, Theunis, 260.  
 Bastiaen, a negro, 374.  
 Batchelor, George, 106.  
 Bateman, John, 59.  
 Baton, Michael, 355.  
 Bats, John, 244.  
 Bawcom, Peter, 352, 357.  
 Baxter, Femmetje, 316.  
 Baxter, Geo., 16, 18, 27, 46, 47, 60, 83, 93, 98, 110, 134, 145, 150, 156, 158, 161, 179, 273, 280, 281, 365, 367, 372, 375, 377.  
 Baxter, Thos., 20, 33, 34, 41, 57, 83, 88, 89, 95, 99, 124, 126, 132, 134.  
 Bay, the, 24, 153. (See *New Utrecht*.)  
 Bay, Martin Gerritsen's, 71.  
 Bayard, Balthazar, 188, 261, 291.  
 Bayard, Madam, 174.  
 Bayard, Niehs., 188, 207, 244, 251, 269, 291, 335.  
 Beachy, William, 361.  
 Beaulieu, Ang., 186, 187, 201, 290, 331.  
 Beaumont, rev. Adriaen, 331.  
 Beek, Mathias, 329, 330, 331, *et seq.*  
 Beek, William, 334.  
 Becker, Jan Jurriens, 173, 209, 210, 216, 340.  
 Becker, William, 142.  
 Bedloo, Isaac, 232.  
 Beeck, Jan van, 162, 181.  
 Beeck, Johannes van, 135, 136, 141, 167, 378.  
 Beeck, Joost van, 162, 165, 167, 276.  
 Beeck, Nieh's van, 276.  
 Beeck, Paulus van der, 29, 31, 58, 93, 103, 145, 146, 179, 186, 224, 226, 234, 242, 244, 245, 246, 371, 377.  
 Beekman, Hendrick, 218.  
 Beeckmau, Jochem, 7, 8, 55, 65, 67, 376.  
 Beeckman, Mrs. W., 180.  
 Beeckman, William, 47, 49, 52, 56, 127, 182, 188, 199, 202, 207, 212, 218, 222, 247, 266, 286, 287, 289, 292, 294, 298, 300, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 350, 377, 379, 382.  
 Beere, Matthys, 320.  
 Beeren island, 26, 28, 30, 90, 91, 364.  
 Beert, Richard, 129.  
 Beetman, Mr., 342. (See *Bateman*.)  
 Beets, Eva, 15.  
 Beets, Goodman, 152.  
 Beets, Jan Ryersen van der, 281.  
 Beets, Marietje Frans van, 69.  
 Beets, Mrs., 3.  
 Beets, Nanne, 15.  
 Beets, Peter Ryersen van der, 229.  
 Beets, Thomas, 15, 366.  
 Begyn, Jacob, 224.  
 Bello, Robert, 82.  
 Bells, 282, 283, 287, 294.  
 Bemboos, Jan, 193, 316. (See *Bamboos*.)  
 Benckson, Andries, 354.  
 Bengson, Matthew, 345.  
 Bennett, Adrian Willemsen, 245, 246.  
 Bennett, Marcijsje Willemsen, 246.  
 Bennet, Richard, 278.  
 Bennet, Wm. Willemsen, 245, 246.  
 Benninghuyzen, Michel, 199.  
 Benoni, E., 180.  
 Bensich, Dirck, 47, 53, 139, 317, 318, 379.  
 Bent, Peter, 314.  
 Bentfield, William, 239.  
 Bentyn, Jacques, 12, 14, 18, 21, 79, 80, 83, 118, 372.



- Berch, Arent van der, 195.  
 Berkeley, Sir Wm., 213, 217, 270, 298.  
 Berg, Peter van der, 32.  
 Bergen, (N. J.), 60, 227, 228, 231, 234, 240, 242, 243, 244, 248, 249, 252, 255, 257, 260, 261, 262, 265, 267.  
 Bergen neck, 190.  
 Bergh, Fredrick Gysbersen van der, 228.  
 Bergier, Mich'l, 274.  
 Berry, John, 349.  
 Bescher, Mrs., 8.  
 Bescher, Thomas, 3, 7, 11, 14, 15, 63, 66, 67, 69, 265.  
 Bethryvlinge van Nieuw Nederlandt, 278.  
 Betsma, Maria Jansen, 291, 293.  
 Bestevaer, Jan Jansen, 174.  
 Bestevaer's cripple bush, 15, 33.  
 Bethlehem, 222, 386.  
 Betts, William, 206, 247.  
 Beverwyck, 57, 113, 149, 151, 165, 172, 175, 211, 245, 264, 267, 282, 283, 290, 296, 301, 302, 382, 385, 386. (See *Albany*; *Fort Orange*.)  
 Beyeren, Ann Aelbreghts van, 297.  
 Beyern, Anneke van, 48.  
 Bible turning, 236, 238.  
 Bibles, 147, 291.  
 Bier, James, 92, 97.  
 Bierkaecker, Martin, 314, 316.  
 Bierkaecker, Susanna, 316.  
 Bierman, Hendrick, 316.  
 Big Manuel, 370.  
 Bibes, William, 361.  
 Bilau, Peter, 227.  
 Billpp, Christopher, 354, 355, 356.  
 Bischof, Evert Evertsen, 2, 9, 11.  
 Blackstone, William, 357.  
 Blackwell, E., 353.  
 Blainny, Sacke de, 50.  
 Black, Julian, 28, 42, 98, 375.  
 Blake, Theodore, 213.  
 Blashford, Nicholas, 193.  
 Blanw, Gerrit Direks, 4.  
 Blawfelt, Anthony, 30, 36, 50.  
 Blawfelt, Dorothy, 30.  
 Blawfelt, Wm. Alberts, 24, 30, 33.  
 Bla, Nicholas, 50.  
 Blene, Jacob, 97.  
 Blenck, Jacob Gerrits, 86.  
 Black, Hans, 343, 344, 351, 352.  
 Block, Mary, 353.  
 Blom, rev. Hermanus, 217, 287, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 297, 305, 307.  
 Blommert, Adrian, 30, 128, 154, 156, 160, 232, 280, 326.  
 Blommaert, Samuel, 280, 364.  
 Bloomfield, John, 353.  
 Bobye, Isaac, 276.  
 Boeckholt, Jan, 262, 263.  
 Bogaert, Cornelis Willems, 49.  
 Bogaert, Harman Meinderts van der, 3, 18, 19, 26, 38, 39, 45, 46, 115, 373.  
 Bogaert, Teunis Gysberts, 221, 235.  
 Bogardus, Anna, 238, 378, 380.  
 Bogardus, Cornelis, 323.  
 Bogardus, rev. Everardus, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 19, 20, 24, 30, 33, 40, 49, 52, 55, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 71, 74, 75, 76, 83, 91, 93, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 272, 371, 373, 374, 380.  
 Bogardus, Herman M. (See *Bogaert*.)  
 Bogardus, Wm., 166, 175, 183, 261, 307.  
 Bohemia (Md.), 342, 346.  
 Bol, Jan Claessen, 108.  
 Bommel, John van, 265.  
 Bonaire, 327; laid waste, 334.  
 Bondler, Andrew, 356.  
 Boegh, Gerrit Hendricksen, 344.  
 Boomties Hook, 343.  
 Boon, Frs., 262, 318, 321, 322.  
 Booth, Humphrey, 59.  
 Boot, Dirck Claesen, 34, 35.  
 Boot, Nicholas, 83, 154, 167, 197, 216, 217, 240, 241, 325, 377.  
 Boot, Nicolas Willems, 15, 18, 19, 21.  
 Bording, Claes Claesen, 45, 49, 52, 118, 133, 154, 199.  
 Borger Jorisen's island, 149.  
 Bornstra, Gertrude, 14.  
 Borsum, Egbert van, 3, 4, 15, 26, 29, 31, 39, 45, 57, 59, 119, 124, 138, 158, 184, 189, 191, 196, 267, 379, 381.  
 Bos, Jan Willemsen, 36. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Bosboom, Peter Jacobs, 314, 315, 317, 318, 321.  
 Bosch, Claes van der, 325.  
 Bosch, Cornelis Teunis, 314, 320, 321, 324.  
 Bosch, Harmen Martens van der, 254.  
 Botjes, Jochem, 41.  
 Boston, 37, 59, 124, 137, 145, 197, 204, 221, 252, 266, 268, 269, 271, 281, 288, 300, 302, 303, 329.  
 Bottelaer, Robert, 373.  
 Bouwensen, Jacob, 18, 19.  
 Boundaries, 103, 252, 272, 273, 275, 277, 280, 281, 288, 294, 296, 297, 298, 300, 303, 304, 307.  
 Bout, Jan Evertsen, 3, 4, 11, 13, 31, 32, 49, 63, 65, 66, 70, 75, 77, 83, 102, 105, 107, 108, 137, 186, 210, 369, 372. (See *Evertsen*.)  
 Bout, Wm. Fredericks, 320.  
 Bouwensens, Jacob, 79.  
 Bovee, Isaac, 110.  
 Bowne, John, 239, 240, 242, 244, 300, 301.  
 Bowne, Wm., 148, 150, 152.  
 Boyer, Alex., 47, 48, 51, 59, 335, 336, 382.  
 Brackhonso (Brackhoengie), Aeltje, 7, 25, 85, 93





- Bradford, William, 269, 271, 272.  
 Bradish, Hannah, 180.  
 Brandywine creek, 359.  
 Brasier. (See *Bresier*.)  
 Bratton, Mr., 111. (See *Britton*.)  
 Brazil, 79; trade opened to, 272.  
 Bread, law for assize of, 311.  
 Bredenbent, Wm., 2, 9, 32, 69, 70, 71, 77, 98, 138, 173, 189, 369, 381.  
 Bredon, Thomas, 239.  
 Bree, Helena de, 193.  
 Bree, Peter van, 190.  
 Bremen, Jan van, 317, 320. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Brent, Foulke, 24.  
 Brent, Jacob Gerrits, 93.  
 Brent, John, 20, 82, 83.  
 Bresier, Henry, 45, 54, 55, 56, 57, 120, 127, 130, 148, 369.  
 Brett, John, 128.  
 Breuckelen, Cornelis van, 317.  
 Breuckelen. (See *Brooklyn*.)  
 Brewster, Francis, 34.  
 Brewster, Jonathan, 39.  
 Brewster, Joseph, 34, 116.  
 Breyer, Hans, 148, 149.  
 Breyley, Peter, 11, 12, 15.  
 Briant, Ously, 357.  
 Bricker, Gerrit, 377.  
 Brickmaking, 278, 314, 337, 338.  
 Bridges, John, 91. (See *Brugge*.)  
 Bridnell. (See *Brudenell*.)  
 Briel, Touchyn, 129, 367, 370.  
 Briggs, John, 256, 359, 360, 361, 363.  
 Brinkloc, John, 362.  
 Brint, Hendrick Petersen, 27.  
 Brissell, William, 5.  
 Brittnell. (See *Brudenell*.)  
 Britton, William, 236, 238.  
 Brochard, J. J., 59.  
 Brockholls, Antony, 363.  
 Broebergen, Hans, 55.  
 Broeckhuysen, Maurits, 25.  
 Broen, Thos., 12, 15, 22, 29, 42, 72, 77, 343, 344, 382.  
 Broensen, Peter, 44, 51.  
 Broersen, Jan, 210.  
 Brokers, 315, 320, 322.  
 Bronck, Jonas, 9, 10, 22, 68.  
 Bronck, Peter, 25, 34, 314, 317, 319.  
 Bronck's lands, 307.  
 Bronks kill, 371.  
 Brooklyn, 35, 36, 44, 54, 55, 58, 63, 102, 105, 106, 107, 108, 111, 134, 136, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, Brooklyn—continued.  
 158, 160, 161, 163, 164, 181, 182, 184, 185, 190, 193, 194, 196, 199, 207, 210, 215, 216, 221, 222, 225, 226, 227, 228, 235, 237, 240, 245, 260, 262, 265, 266, 267, 287, 289, 291, 292, 294, 326, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371, 373, 374, 378, 381, 382, 385, 386. (See *Marechkawick*; *Waal-bocht*.)  
 Broughton, Thomas, 37, 38.  
 Brouwer, Adam, 32, 34, 94, 245, 372.  
 Brouwer, Jan, 67.  
 Brouwer, Ph. Hendricks, 304.  
 Brown, Wm., 175, 185, 281, 322, 323, 324.  
 Browne, Francis, 42, 198. (See *Bruyn*.)  
 Browne, George, 361.  
 Browne, William, 345.  
 Browse, Edward, 148.  
 Brudenell, Richard, 7, 52, 79, 81, 82, 83, 142, 182, 193, 221, 325, 368, 383.  
 Brugge, Carel van, 51, 57, 113, 114, 121, 139, 166, 171, 172, 181, 194, 196, 198, 222, 245, 282, 329, 380. (See *Verbrugge*.)  
 Bruinsen, Eldert, 161.  
 Bruyn, Frans, 39, 327. (See *Broune*.)  
 Bruyn, Jan Hendricksen de, 324.  
 Bruynsen, Hage, 379.  
 Bruynsen, Peter, 40.  
 Bry, Gysbert, 184.  
 Bryant, Anthony, 208.  
 Buck, John, 307.  
 Budd, John, 358.  
 Budd, Thomas, 361.  
 Bueren, Caspar Dircksen van, 8, 67.  
 Bulck, Richard, 200.  
 Burger Jorissen's kil, 382.  
 Burgher right, privilege of, 315. (See *Citizenship*.)  
 Burlemgen, George, 9.  
 Burlington (N. J.), 338, 359, 361.  
 Burroughs, John, 283, 302.  
 Burt, captain, 358.  
 Burying ground, 233, 380, 382, 385. (See *Churchyard*.)  
 Bushel, Edward, 57.  
 Bushwick, 222, 223, 224, 225, 231, 236, 237, 243, 244, 245, 246, 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, 274, 276, 382.  
 Bushwood, Mr., 94.  
 Butler, Robert, 41.  
 Butys, Jan Cornelis, 256, 281.  
 Buys, Peter Jacobsen, 194.  
 Byleveld, Peter, 8.



## C.

- Cacl, Martin, 66.  
 Caghnawaga. (See *Kaghnuwage*.)  
 Calceon hook, 361.  
 Calder, Jochem, 46, 98, 369.  
 Calff, Claes, 86, 88.  
 Calff, Claes Jansen, 33, 39, 40. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Calff, Jacob, 185, 188.  
 Calton, 333.  
 Calvert, Leonard, 73.  
 Calvert, Philip, 342, 346, 349.  
 Camers, James, 18.  
 Campen, Jacob Jans van, 224.  
 Campen, Jan Claessen van, 77, 173.  
 Campen, Peter van, 374.  
 Campfield, Mr., 247.  
 Canada, 145, 197, 272, 274, 275, 285, 296, 319, 321.  
 Canaresse, 225, 226, 246, 372.  
 Canary islands, 86.  
 Cancer, a case of, 30.  
 Canning, William, 357.  
 Cant, John Hendricksen, 14, 18.  
 Cantwell, Edmund, 249, 350, 352, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 362, 363.  
 Cape Hindlopen, 311, 364.  
 Cape May, 361.  
 Cape Verd, 290, 292; captured, 234.  
 Capelle, Hendrick van der, 166, 170, 197, 200, 274, 275, 281, 283, 284, 286, 288, 291, 294.  
 Capito, Mathys, 40, 120, 178, 179, 181, 182, 189, 197, 201, 205, 217, 264, 302, 311.  
 Cardail, Ralph, 11, 15, 83, 197.  
 Carelsen, rev. Laers, 343. (See *Carolus; Laers*.)  
 Carman, Abigail, 223.  
 Carman, Caleb, 223.  
 Carman, Jno., 233, 273, 274.  
 Carman, Mr. 176. (See *Karremen*.)  
 Carolus, Laurentius, 343, 353, 354. (See *Carolus; Laers*.)  
 Carpenel, Jan Jacobsen, 380.  
 Carr, Andrew, 349, 350.  
 Carr, John, 348, 349, 350, 351, 353.  
 Carr, Nathaniel, 353.  
 Carr, Paternella, 351.  
 Carr, Sir Robert, 348.  
 Carreman, Michel de, 60.  
 Carstensen, Claes, 19, 26, 46, 369, 375, 378.  
 Carstensen, Dirck, 319.  
 Carstensen, Jan, 23.  
 Carteland, Nathaniel, 72.  
 Carteland, Philip, 72.  
 Carthagena, 323, 333, 334.  
 Casimir. (See *Fort*.)  
 Casper, serjeant, 124.  
 Catechisms, 291.  
 Cater, Claes, 40.  
 Catholies, 194, 278, 342.  
 Catjajock, 112.  
 Catjohn, Jan, 170, 383.  
 Catskill. (See *Kuttskill*.)  
 Cattle, 6, 61; tax on, 140, 310.  
 Cayenne, 5, 307, 333.  
 Cedar neck, 359, 369.  
 Celes, Edward, 66.  
 Celes, Jno., 12, 65, 68, 72, 79, 80, 81, 83, 87, 99, 374.  
 Cemetery. (See *Burying-ground*.)  
 Ceulen, Coenraat van, 15, 365, 369, 375.  
 Ceulenburgh, Jan Teunissen, 169.  
 Ceulens hook, 287.  
 Chamber, Martha, 28.  
 Chambers, Thomas, 18, 232, 265, 284, 285, 288, 295, 300, 310, 383, 385. (See *Chombert*.)  
 Champion, Stephen, 226.  
 Chandler, Samuel, 22, 73, 82.  
 Charles I, 273.  
 Charles II, 293, 296, 342.  
 Charnessé, Mr. de, 296.  
 Chattarton, Michael, 18.  
 Cheepissing, 349, 362.  
 Chimney tax, 226, 324.  
 Chombert, Thomas, 313. (See *Chambers*.)  
 Christiaensen, Christiaen, 97.  
 Christie, James, 253.  
 Christina, Queen, 345.  
 Christoffelsen, Michel, 89, 90.  
 Churches, 6, 18, 86, 114, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 141, 144, 146, 147, 160, 164, 181, 206, 211, 218, 219, 223, 240, 242, 243, 248, 258, 272, 282, 283, 287, 295, 298, 313, 315, 318, 319, 351, 373, 389, 333.  
 Churchwardens, 111, 191.  
 Churchyard, 380, 385. (See *Burying-ground*.)  
 Citizenship, law of, 180, 311. (See *Burgher right*.)  
 City's colonie, 297, 298, 299, 303, 305.  
 Clabers, capt, 73.  
 Claerbout, Hend'k Jansen, 205, 206.  
 Claes, Aeltje, 28, 88.  
 Claes, Jannetje, 44.  
 Claes, Jelisje, 19.  
 Claes the Norman, 374.  
 Claessen, Abe, 60, 187.  
 Claesen, Claes, 53, 386.  
 Claessen, Cornelis, 9, 20, 373.  
 Claesen, Dirck, 35, 195.  
 Claessen, Hendrick, 313.



- Claessen, Ida, 319.  
 Clasen, Isbrant, 27, 30.  
 Claessen, Jacob, 127, 335.  
 Claessen, Jan, 48, 58, 227.  
 Claessen, Lambert, 19.  
 Claessen, Maretje, 319.  
 Claessen, Martin, 184, 194, 197.  
 Claessen, Peter, 59.  
 Claessen, Sibout, 11, 16, 27, 43, 48, 49, 53, 74, 87, 88, 93, 99, 371, 375.  
 Claessen, Wm., 3. (See *Clausen*.)  
 Claeborne, Wm., 345.  
 Clair, George, 33, 34, 35.  
 Clarke, Dr. James, 236, 238.  
 Clarke, Jeremiah, 37, 270.  
 Clark, president, 273.  
 Clark, Ralph, 127, 130.  
 Clark, Wm., 358, 362, 363.  
 Claughton, James, 14.  
 Clausen, Albert, 287.  
 Claver, capt., 14. (See *Clabers*.)  
 Cleef, Jan van., 222, 229, 254.  
 Cleer, Abigail, 103. (See *Clair*.)  
 Clement, David, 77.  
 Clereq, Mr., 97, 98.  
 Clereq, Robert, 142.  
 Clergy, 130, 133, 139, 140, 149, 157, 160, 164, 177, 179, 200, 209, 215, 242, 279, 286, 287, 292, 293, 294, 300, 303, 307, 328, 331, 340, 346, 378.  
 Cleyn, Elmerhuysen, 223, 234.  
 Cleyn, Hugh Barent, 228.  
 Clock sent from Holland, 174.  
 Clock, Abraham, 18, 352.  
 Clock, Abm. Martens, 150, 178, 179, 210.  
 Clock, Cornelius, 176.  
 Clock, Pelgrom, 176, 191.  
 Clock, Peter, 48.  
 Clock, William, 56.  
 Clouf. (See *Clouff*.)  
 Cloup, Gerrit Jans, 119.  
 Clomp, Lambert, 98, 99.  
 Clouff, Richd., 28, 41, 94, 95, 111, 372.  
 Cobes, Ludov., 172, 312, 317.  
 Cocasel, Robert, 40.  
 Cochevier, Alexander, 244.  
 Cock, Erick, 353.  
 Cock, Gerrit, 347. (See *Kockx*.)  
 Cock, Jochem Gerritsen, 352.  
 Cock, John, 13.  
 Cock, Lawrence, 351, 353, 354, 360, 361.  
 Cock, Morris, 354.  
 Cock, Otto Ernest, 353.  
 Cock, Peter, 7, 8, 25, 77, 137, 189, 353, 360.  
 Cock, Robert, 82.  
 Cock, William, 41.  
 Code of procedure, 286.  
 Coe, Benjamin, 223.  
 Coe, John, 124, 202, 206, 235, 238, 240, 241, 253, 255, 298.  
 Coe, Robert, 38, 137, 224.  
 Coele, Cornelis Jans, 24, 25. (See *Cool*; *Cornelissen*.)  
 Coen, Adriaen Dircksen, 144, 161, 380.  
 Cocnraetsen, Cornelis, 47.  
 Coerbrander, Simon, 38.  
 Coert, Symon Harmensen, 230, 232, 236.  
 Coerten, Geurt, 36.  
 Coeymans, Barent Pietersen, 313.  
 Coggens, John, 33.  
 Coggeshall, John, 270.  
 Cohen, Jacob, 156, 157, 158, 188, 189.  
 Cohen Henrique, Jacob, 162. (See *Henriques*.)  
 Cohoes, 324.  
 Coles, John, 33.  
 Colet, Peter, 23, 87, 120.  
 Colfax, Richd., 142, 383.  
 Colier, John, 354.  
 Collen, Geo., 95.  
 Collen, Tick, 42.  
 Colthoff, Jan, 188.  
 Comet, a, 334.  
 Command, Manuel de, 6.  
 Commegys, ———, 202.  
 Commer, Jacob de, 344.  
 Communipa, 248, 249. (See *Gemoenipa*.)  
 Compaan, ———, 85. (See *Campen*.)  
 Concklin. (See *Koncklingh*.)  
 Coney island, 24, 141, 228, 232, 238, 299, 301, 305, 306, 366, 368, 384.  
 Congo, Antony, 374.  
 Congo, Michael, 103.  
 Conineck, Fredrick, de, 281.  
 Conineck, Thomas, 5, 66, 69, 77, 79, 151, 162, 163.  
 Connecticut, 38, 54, 81, 141, 142, 241, 247, 253, 254, 267, 269, 270, 271, 292, 293, 297, 298, 300, 301, 304, 305, 306, 307.  
 Conorasset, 163.  
 Conorisee, 163.  
 Constable's hook, 190.  
 Content, tract of land called, 358.  
 Conventicles, 157, 158, 159, 175, 240, 316.  
 Convention, general, 121, 132, 133, 279.  
 Coockuyt, Joost, 236.  
 Cook, John, 124.  
 Cooke, Robert, 24.  
 Cool, Cornelis Lamberts, 5, 7, 10, 25, 26, 27, 62, 63, 64, 65, 70, 73, 74, 77, 85, 90, 366. (See *Coele*; *Cornelissen*.)





- Cool, Peter Jansen, 40, 49. (See *Coele*.)  
 Cool, William, 290.  
 Coopall John, 325.  
 Coen, Nicholas, 4, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 39, 62, 65, 73, 90, 91, 92, 101, 102.  
 Corbyn, Abraham Pietersen, 230.  
 Corlar, Nicholas, 63.  
 Corlear's flatt, 372.  
 Corlear's hook, 14, 56, 83, 221.  
 Corlear's land, 2, 364.  
 Corlear's plantation, 370. (See *Curler*.)  
 Cornel, Thos., 89, 92, 250, 371.  
 Cornelij, rev. Johannes, 328.  
 Cornelissen, Adrian, 69, 265.  
 Cornelissen (Cool), Aeltje, 25, 35, 204.  
 Cornelissen, Albert, 18, 23, 24, 45, 56, 386. (See *Wantenout*.)  
 Cornelissen, Ariaentje, 259.  
 Cornelissen, Arnout, 332.  
 Cornelissen, Claes, 13, 64, 366.  
 Cornelissen, Cornelis, 12, 26, 27, 34, 39, 54, 55, 70, 317.  
 Cornelissen, Dirck, 22, 24, 25, 33, 40, 41, 42, 44, 49, 75, 80, 81, 84, 85, 91, 120.  
 Cornelissen, Evert, 93, 104, 105.  
 Cornelissen, Gelyn, 16, 371.  
 Cornelis, Gerrit, 227, 255.  
 Cornelissen, Gysbert, 10, 14, 34, 55, 102.  
 Cornelissen, Hendrick, 37, 68, 69.  
 Cornelis, Immetje, 147.  
 Cornelissen, Jan, 10, 41, 377. (See *Rotterdam*.)  
 Cornelissen from Gouweriaen, Jan, 16.  
 Cornelissen of Hoorn, Jan, 40, 45.  
 Cornelissen, Lambert, 18.  
 Cornelissen, Lourens, 16, 22, 28, 45, 70, 83, 89, 90, 91, 93, 139, 376.  
 Cornelissen, Lubbert, 33.  
 Cornelissen, Paul, 265, 317.  
 Cornelissen, Peter, 14, 18, 41, 42, 45, 52, 74, 94, 97, 100, 124, 146, 204, 216, 370, 372.  
 Cornelissen, Rockoff, 115.  
 Cornelissen, Sara, 89.  
 Cornelissen, Seger, 239, 298.  
 Cornelissen, Sybrant, 267.  
 Cornelissen, Teunis, 38, 227, 322.  
 Cornelis, Tryntie, 183, 184.  
 Cornelis, William, 251, 370. (See *Wyp*.)  
 Corsen, Arent, 16, 19, 28, 97, 111.  
 Cortelyou, Jacques, 139, 173, 175, 180, 192, 200, 203, 209, 210, 213, 217, 221, 245, 263, 282, 285, 289.  
 Cortland, Oloff Stevensen van, 15, 24, 26, 29, 36, 43, 44, 53, 55, 77, 83, 94, 99, 102, 106, 108, 127, 191, 209, 214, 215, 242, 254, 304, 308, 369, 372, 373, 378, 379. (See *Stevensen*.)  
 Cossart, Jacques, 245.  
 Costelyck, Peter Petersen, 119.  
 Coster, Jan Laurensen, 107.  
 Coster, Wm. Cornelissen, 23, 24, 81, 83.  
 Cotton, 329, 330; mill, 330.  
 Coursey, Henry, 340, 342.  
 Courtbrandt, Symon, 120.  
 Courts of justice, 259, 264.  
 Cousseau, Jacques, 210, 214, 262, 303.  
 Cowen, Mr., 185.  
 Couwenhoven, Gerrit Wolpherts van, 3, 15, 25, 26, 35, 98, 372.  
 Couwenhoven, Jacob W. van, 29, 34, 35, 46, 48, 52, 53, 111, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 185, 191, 198, 200, 237, 260, 261, 325, 367, 370, 379, 383.  
 Couwenhoven, Jan Gerritsen van, 35.  
 Couwenhoven, John van, 260.  
 Couwenhoven, Maritje Gerritsen van, 35, 260.  
 Couwenhoven, Neeltje Gerritsen van, 35, 260.  
 Couwenhoven, Peter W. van, 10, 35, 49, 53, 56, 90, 103, 121, 147, 157, 176, 177, 179, 249, 251, 254, 255, 260, 262, 303, 304, 371, 376, 379.  
 Couwenhoven, William, 269.  
 Couwenhoven, Wolphert G. van, 6, 10, 11, 35, 177, 200, 230, 234, 236, 238, 252, 255, 261, 364, 373, 385. (See *Gerritsen*; *Wolfertsen*.)  
 Coyman, Conrad, 25, 28.  
 Crab, Goodman, 141.  
 Crabbe, Jacob, 384.  
 Crabbe, Richard, 224.  
 Cramer, Balthazar, 19.  
 Crane, Robert, 274.  
 Crane hook, 350, 351.  
 Crane neck, 360.  
 Crato, Jan, 207.  
 Cray, Teunis, 9, 11, 13, 19, 20, 21, 23, 70, 78, 94, 157, 162, 375.  
 Cregier, Dominicus, 32.  
 Cregier, Francis, 343, 344, 345.  
 Cregier, Martin, 29, 32, 36, 39, 47, 130, 136, 137, 152, 161, 184, 205, 214, 215, 224, 248, 249, 256, 258, 259, 288, 291, 302, 303, 304, 305, 337, 339, 340, 366, 370, 387. (See *Cruger*.)  
 Cregier, Martin, junr., 189, 199.  
 Creoli, John, 103.  
 Crewcorne, 331, 362.  
 Criole, Clara, 51.  
 Criolie, Peter Petersen, 269.  
 Criolie, Solomon Petersen, 269.  
 Crol, Anthony, 24, 30, 34, 49, 106, 120, 121, 269.  
 Crol, Bastiaen Jansen, 6, 76, 90.  
 Crommegou, 41.  
 Crompton, Thomas, 359, 360.  
 Cromstock, Samuel, 140, 141.



Cromwell, Oliver, 278, 284.  
 Cromwell, Richard, 339.  
 Croon, Dirck Jansen, 201, 318, 322, 324.  
 Cruger, Martin, 23.  
 Crynen, Dirck, 158, 192, 197.  
 Crynnen, Jan, 381.  
 Calpeper, John, 246, 247, 327.  
 Curacao, 77; Indians transported to, 212, 214, 293;  
   Indians recalled from 295.  
 Curacao papers, 237.  
 Carler, Arent van, 23, 24, 30, 57, 58, 83, 92, 142,  
   215, 225, 236, 287, 289, 297, 313, 321, 385.  
 Carler, Jacobus van, 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 13, 14, 17,  
   56, 57, 68, 69, 70, 72, 126, 127, 129, 152, 154,  
   191, 192, 193, 364, 365, 369.  
 Currency, 114, 179, 201, 202, 219, 243, 277, 283,  
   284, 286, 287, 292, 293, 294, 296, 297, 298, 300,  
   305, 309, 311.  
 Curtius, Alex. Carolus, 286, 287, 291, 296.  
 Cuvilje, Ariaentje, 1, 53, 63, 123, 326.  
 Cuyne, Albert, 22.  
 Cuyper, Dirck Jans, 59.  
 Cuyper, J. J., 33.

## D.

Dailleboust, gov., 284.  
 Dalboe, Peter, 353.  
 Dalen, Jan van, 59.  
 Damen, J. Clasen, 20.  
 Damen, Jan Cornelissen, 58.  
 Damen, Jan Jansen, 1, 2, 3, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23,  
   24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 36, 42, 45, 46, 48, 51,  
   53, 54, 55, 62, 63, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77,  
   83, 85, 86, 95, 101, 104, 108, 111, 126, 255, 370,  
   375, 377.  
 Damen, Thomas, 31.  
 Dandradra, Salvador, 156, 157, 162, 184.  
 Daniel, Maurice, 353, 360.  
 Daniels, Gustavus, 285.  
 Danielsen, Govert, 69.  
 Davel, Walter, 20.  
 David, Chris., 248, 313, 317, 319, 383.  
 Davidsen, David, 5, 15, 52, 73, 77, 335, 336.  
 Davids, William, 302.  
 Davith, Jan, 307, 335.  
 Davitsen, Jacob, 350.  
 Deale, 362, 363.  
 Dean, Samuel, 231.  
 De Backer. (See *Backer*.)  
 De Bruyn. (See *Bruyn*.)  
 Decker, Johannes de, 147, 149, 168, 170, 192, 196,  
   199, 200, 201, 202, 219, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230,  
   242, 243, 259, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 287, 291,  
   297, 298, 301, 302, 307.  
 Deckhoff, Jan, 384.  
 Deeds, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20,  
   21, 22, 23, 25, 29, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39,  
   41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57,  
   58, 59, 60, 214, 250, 283, 294, 350, 368, 375, 376  
   to 379.  
 Deele, Cornelis, 30.  
 Deer on Manhattan island, 26.  
 De Foreest, Gerard, 64.  
 De Foreest, Hendrick, 4, 9, 10, 14, 64, 78, 79, 375.  
 De Foreest, Isaac, 14, 16, 23, 47, 49, 51, 78, 86, 90,  
   169, 178, 318, 370, 371, 375, 378, 379, 381, 382,  
   383.  
 De Foreest, Johannes, 14, 41, 87, 93, 94, 96, 97,  
   102, 103, 250. (See *De Vries*.)  
 De Graeff, Andries, 232, 236.  
 De Graeff, Jan Andriessen, 230, 317, 318, 320.  
 De Graeff, Peter, 170.  
 De Groot, Gerrit, 344, 345.  
 De Groot, Wm. Petersen, 195.  
 De Haert, Balthasar, 212, 326.  
 De Haij, Johannes, 350.  
 De Key, Wm., 26, 29, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 50, 90, 91,  
   92, 94, 95, 96, 127.  
 De Kleyne, Manuel, 69.  
 Delaware, 39, 46, 59, 60, 66, 80, 141, 151, 155, 156,  
   163, 164, 183, 184, 199, 202, 204, 222, 225, 227,  
   334, 339, 248, 257, 269, 272, 274, 281, 282, 283,  
   289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300,  
   303, 304, 305, 330, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 362,  
   363, 371, 382, 383. (See *South river*.)  
 Delaware falls, 358, 359.  
 Delaware papers, 335, 356.  
 De la Noy, Abraham, 123.  
 De Leeuw, Gysbert, 87, 93, 94, 162, 104.  
 Delvendee, C. van, 297.  
 De Meyer, Nicholas, 234.  
 Denny, John, 361.  
 Denton, Daniel, 163, 283.  
 Denton, John, 23.  
 Denton, Nathaniel, 209.  
 Denton, Richard, 273, 274, 283.  
 De Peyster, Johannes, 47, 53, 60, 154, 201, 242,  
   243.  
 De Raat, Hendrick, 210.  
 Dering, Saml, 250.  
 Derrieks, Aeltje, 127.  
 Desjardins, Dr. John, 351.  
 De Sterre, Isaac, 210.  
 Detton, John, 28, 90.  
 Deutel bay, 10, 15, 365.  
 De Vos. (See *Vos*.)  
 De Vries, David Pietersen, 5, 7, 8, 12, 13, 23, 24,  
   66, 69, 80, 81, 82, 366.



De Vries, Frederick, 7. (See *Geraerts*.)  
 De Witt, Gysbert, 31.  
 De Witt, Jan, 224, 234, 241.  
 De Witt, Peter, 352.  
 De Witt, Peter Jansen, 208.  
 De Witt, Tjerrick Classen, 302, 314, 318, 319.  
 De Witt, Tryntje Symonds, 49.  
 De Wold, Abel, 237, 238.  
 Dexter, Gregory, 148.  
 Dickinson, Walter, 362.  
 Dick, Robert, 353.  
 Dickson, William, 360.  
 Diemen, William van, 341.  
 Dinkelage, L. van, 46, 56, 63, 109, 111, 113, 116,  
 117, 121, 193, 275, 281, 283, 284, 287, 310, 377.  
 Dirk the Norman, 367.  
 Dirksen, Abels, 191.  
 Dirksen, Adrian, 34, 51, 61, 62, 115.  
 Dirksen, Aert, 4.  
 Dirks, Anna, 223.  
 Dirksen, Anthony, 299.  
 Dirksen, Barent, 1, 3, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 18, 19, 21,  
 25, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 70, 82, 374.  
 Dirksen, Caspar, 10.  
 Dirksen, Claes, 369.  
 Dirksen, Cornelis, 21, 41, 63, 367, 370.  
 Dirksen, Dirck, 39, 45.  
 Dirksen van der As, Evert, 161.  
 Dirkse, Evertje, 176, 282.  
 Dirksx, George, 371.  
 Dirksen, Gerrit, 4, 19.  
 Dirksen, Harman, 67.  
 Dirksen, Hendrick, 46.  
 Dirksen, Jacob, 78.  
 Dirksen, Jan, 37, 51, 54, 62, 102, 169.  
 Dirksen from Bremen, Jan, 223.  
 Dirksen, Ira, 203, 204.  
 Dirksen, Joris, 16, 58, 146.  
 Dirksen, Lucas, 59, 169, 381, 383.  
 Dirksen, Lysbert, 4, 18.  
 Dirks, Magdalena, 285.  
 Dirksen, Rem, 102.  
 Dirksen, skipper, 1.  
 Dirksen, Teunis, 51, 53.  
 Dirks, William, 18.  
 Diseases, 290, 299, 337, 338, 342, 346. (See *Epi-*  
*demic*.)  
 Ditmars, Jan Jansen van, 25, 42, 51, 54, 374.  
 Divorces, 119, 180, 268.  
 Doeckles, William, 197, 200, 203, 325.  
 Dolling, John, 23, 35, 38, 103, 104, 105, 107, 110,  
 111, 112.  
 Doman, sergt., 35. (See *Douman*.)  
 Domine's hook, 366, 370.

Dominicns, Reinier, 36, 46, 51, 52, 384.  
 Donck, Cornelis van der, 382. (See *Van der*  
*Donck*.)  
 Doomer, John, 37, 40, 44.  
 Dondey, John, 68.  
 Douglas. (See *Doeckles*.)  
 Doughty, Francis, 95, 100, 107, 108, 149, 191, 220,  
 223, 366, 368, 382, 385.  
 Doughty, John, 8.  
 Douman, Gerrit, 21, 32, 33, 39, 97, 106, 107, 368,  
 372, 377, 379.  
 Douman, Jellitje, 106, 107.  
 Douwes, Aeltje, 51, 72, 106, 151.  
 Douwes, Harman, 34, 42, 53, 255.  
 Draeyer, Laurens Andriessen, 215.  
 Drake, John, 3.  
 Draper, Peter, 73.  
 Drepper, Hans, 382.  
 Driesen, Hendrick, 53.  
 Drisius, Samuel, 57, 58, 129, 134, 157, 199, 262,  
 219, 222, 275, 279, 284, 287, 289, 291, 380, 381.  
 Droogh, Harman Hendricksen, 40.  
 Drummer's neck, 352.  
 Duck, John, 302.  
 Duke creek, 358, 359, 361, 362, 363.  
 Duke's laws, 352.  
 Dunstern, Robert, 100.  
 Dupire, Daniel, 242.  
 Dupuy, Nicolas, 245.  
 Durant, William, 100.  
 Durerus, Casparus, 328.  
 Du Toiet, Arnout, 245.  
 Duyckinck, Evert, 39, 44, 60, 220, 326, 367, 373,  
 380.  
 Duynkercker, Jan, 332.  
 Duyts, Laurens, 9, 14, 25, 293.  
 Duyvelant, Jan Adriaensen, 214, 228, 234, 364, 351.  
 Duxdall, Hugh, 18.  
 Dyck. (See *Van Dyck*.)  
 Dyckman, Jacob, 201.  
 Dyckman, John, 131, 141, 274.  
 Dyckman, Maria, 320, 324.

## E.

East, Daniel, 236.  
 Eastdorp, 202, 246, 247. (See *Westchester*.)  
 East town, 234. (See *Westchester*.)  
 Eaton, gov., 270, 271, 272, 276, 283.  
 Ebbing, Jeronimus, 230, 232, 236, 237, 291, 293,  
 320, 326.  
 Ebel, Peter, 38, 39, 59, 107, 255, 384.  
 Ebbel, Sara, 126.  
 Eden, John, 87.  
 Edens, Robert, 19.





- Edsal, Samuel, 220, 233, 245, 260, 350, 351, 372, 355, 382, 383.
- Eeckelen, Jan Jansen van, 323.
- Egberts, Egbertje, 312.
- Egbertsen, Hendrick, 47, 49, 54.
- Egbertsen, Jacob, 28.
- Eight men, the, 86.
- Elbertsen, Elbert, 27, 35, 49, 169, 170, 216, 255, 386. (See *Albertsen*; *Stoothof*.)
- Elbertsen, Lucas, 102.
- Eldertsen, Eldert, 59.
- Eldersen, Hendryck, 329.
- Eldersen, Jacob, 191, 233.
- Eldertsen, Lucas, 51, 52.
- Elsburgh, 40.
- Elslant, Claes van, 7, 8, 18, 25, 27, 29, 48, 54, 59, 63, 69, 99, 106, 165, 373.
- Elswyck, Hendrick van, 142, 155.
- Emaus, 22.
- Emaus, Jan, 223.
- Emley, Wm., 361.
- Emmens, Elias, 140, 141.
- Endecott, gov., 204, 223, 224, 239, 272, 276.
- Engelbert, Eldert, 208.
- England, revolution in, 272: Parliament abolished, 278; at war with Holland, 331. (See *War*.)
- English, threatened invasion by, 137; claim New Netherland, 229; news of the approach of, 266; arrival of, 268, 397; colony behind Staten island, 300. (See *Kill van col*; *Peace*.)
- Enlocs, Abraham, 353.
- Ennesen, Barent, 118.
- Enriques, Joshua Merdekay, 331. (See *Henriques*.)
- Epidemic at the Delaware, 338. (See *Diseases*.)
- Erasmus, Peter, 320.
- Erskins, Jane, 357.
- Erskins, John, 354, 357.
- Esaiassen, Joris, 188.
- Esaiassen, Tobias, 32, 93.
- Esopus, 196, 198, 201, 206, 208, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 218, 219, 223, 224, 225, 231, 232, 236, 238, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 255, 256, 257, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 307, 315, 317, 320, 321, 322, 326, 333, 346, 355, 383. (See *Wiltwyck*.)
- Evans, John, 27, 44, 104, 274.
- Everit, Richard, 209.
- Evert the baker, 324.
- Evertsen, Aert, 10, 31.
- Evertsen, Jan, 8, 62, 80, 227, 375. (See *Bout*.)
- Evertsen, Ridder, 23.
- Evertsen, Volckert, 8, 25, 70, 71, 372.
- Evertsen, Wessel, 43, 51, 235, 296, 371, 376.
- Excise law, 90, 110, 135, 139, 140, 143, 155, 177, 203, 261, 310.
- Extravagant grants, 273; law vacating, 310.
- F.**
- Fabricius, rev. Jacobus, 351.
- Fairfield, 247.
- Fairs, 77, 203.
- False reports, law against spreading, 139; punishment for spreading, 268.
- Farcl, Thomas, 24.
- Farler, Thomas, 3.
- Farrington, John, 72.
- Farrington, Mr., 188.
- Farrington, Thomas, junr., 202.
- Fast, general, 85, 116, 121, 131, 151, 159, 190, 201, 207, 233, 244, 248, 338.
- Feaks, Elizabeth, 116.
- Feaks, Henry, 194.
- Feake, Thomas, 187.
- Feaks (Fecx), Tobias, 48, 144, 169, 227, 273, 283, 304, 326.
- Fee ordinance, 189, 312.
- Fendall, Josias, 293, 329, 341.
- Fenn, Benjamin, 231, 225.
- Fenwick, John, 353, 355, 357.
- Ferera, David, 58, 157, 158, 162, 163, 170, 171. (See *Gallardo*.)
- Ferry, Bergen, 231, 243, 244.
- Ferry, the (Long island), 21, 35, 55, 57, 107, 139, 143, 181, 183, 192, 196, 237, 379, 381. (See *Brooklyn*.)
- Ferry law, 310.
- Field, Samuel, 361.
- Finje. (See *Vinge*.)
- Finland, 187.
- Fins, 208, 340, 342, 344, 346, 347, 351.
- Fire laws, 309, 312, 313, 319.
- Fire wardens, 147, 214.
- Fiscock, Edward, 5, 8, 78, 366, 374.
- Fish, Gaspar, 353.
- Fish creek, 359.
- Fisher, Edward, 250.
- Fisheries, 277.
- Flaman, Jan, 186.
- Flatbush, 58, 126, 153, 218, 219, 220, 231, 377, 378, 382, 385, 387. (See *Midwout*.)
- Flatlands, 18, 23, 228, 230, 364, 384, 386. (See *Amersfoort*.)
- Flatt, the (Long Island), 89.
- Flip the brewer, 318.
- Flipsen, Frederick, 56. (See *Philipsen*.)
- Flodder, Jan Jansen, 48, 249.
- Florida, 272.



- Flushing, 41, 43, 48, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 125,  
 131, 133, 134, 141, 144, 148, 149, 150, 157, 158,  
 159, 163, 168, 177, 187, 188, 189, 193, 202, 230,  
 231, 246, 237, 239, 249, 241, 248, 250, 252, 253,  
 254, 273, 278, 279, 282, 283, 293, 323.  
 Flying angel, the, 285.  
 Follertsen, Symon, 376.  
 Fomer, Hans, 43.  
 Fonda, Jellis, 312.  
 Fonsca, Isaac de, 330.  
 Fossan, Joseph Nunes de, 329.  
 Foppe, Evert, 10, 11.  
 Foppe, Jan, 12.  
 Fosses, John, 4, 16, 26, 46, 93, 375.  
 Fortham, rev. Robert, 237, 283.  
 Forest. (See *De Forest*.)  
 Forman, Ariaen, 204.  
 Forrester, Andrew, 112, 113, 272.  
 Forst, Thos., 315.  
 Fort Altona, 386.  
 Fort Amsterdam completed, 6.  
 Fort Beversreede, 335.  
 Fort Casimir, 141, 167, 169, 175, 183, 275, 280,  
 282, 292, 333, 382, 383, 384. (See *New Amstel*.)  
 Fort Christina, 184, 282, 304, 336, 337. (See *Al-  
 toona*.)  
 Fort Hope, 6, 11, 44, 48, 49, 52, 67, 70, 73, 75, 79,  
 81, 108, 169, 120.  
 Fort Nassau, 6, 41, 50, 80, 97, 98, 275, 335, 343, 344.  
 Fort Orange, 6, 19, 37, 38, 45, 49, 50, 55, 62, 67,  
 76, 86, 107, 113, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 124,  
 125, 128, 131, 132, 137, 142, 143, 149, 150, 151,  
 155, 165, 168, 170, 172, 174, 175, 183, 185, 186,  
 193, 195, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 206, 208, 209,  
 211, 214, 215, 218, 219, 233, 236, 237, 239, 241,  
 245, 248, 251, 259, 260, 263, 264, 269, 272, 273,  
 275, 278, 279, 280, 284, 285, 287, 288, 289, 290,  
 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299, 301, 302,  
 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 312, 317, 323, 327,  
 344, 364, 385, 386.  
 Foster, Christopher, 20, 52.  
 Foster, Thomas, 21, 204, 276.  
 Fowler, Joseph, 149, 143, 149, 152, 180.  
 Fowles, Richard, 29.  
 Fralet, Juraen, 99, 100, 369, 383.  
 France, first vessel to, 288; at war with the  
 Turks, 334; war with, 354.  
 Francken, Bout, 19, 21, 22.  
 Francken, Jan, 18, 23.  
 Francken, Wamaer, 23.  
 Francisco, Jan, 105.  
 Francisco, a negro, 374.  
 Fransum, Margaret, 82.  
 Fredericksen, Carsten, 313, 322.  
 Fredericksen, H., 72.  
 Fredericksen, Wm., 10, 11, 12, 61, 317.  
 Fredericks, Michael, 353.  
 Fredericks, Peter, 328.  
 French West India company organized, 334.  
 Frere, Michael, 301.  
 Friars, 330.  
 Frost, Abraham, 198.  
 Fry, John, 57.  
 Fugitives, order against, 72; rendition of, 85;  
 referred to, 114, 129, 207, 270, 271, 341; from  
 service, laws respecting, 120.  
 Fulleweever, Gerrit, 379.  
 Fyn, Francis, 277.  
 Fynhoudt, Cornelis, 324.
- G.**
- Gabric, Daniel, 209.  
 Gabrielsen, Frans, 128, 141.  
 Gabry, Charles, 127, 192, 225, 229, 240.  
 Gabry, Peter, 25, 28, 51.  
 Gabry, Timotheus, 187, 236, 227, 229, 234, 239,  
 242, 243, 250, 255, 263, 298.  
 Gaggen, Jan, 184, 384.  
 Galiert, Jan, 330.  
 Gallardo Ferrara, Jan, 173, 176, 193, 194, 195,  
 197. (See *Ferrera*.)  
 Game laws, 310.  
 Ganderhuysen, Mathys, 210, 214.  
 Gardner, Thomas, 239.  
 Garretsen, Martin, 352.  
 Garvass, Thomas, 359.  
 Gauckes, Reyndert, 129.  
 Geele, Maximillian van, 378.  
 Gelder, Johannis van, 240.  
 Gemeenepa, 188, 201, 208, 216, 224, 242, 375, 380,  
 381. (See *Communiya*.)  
 Geraerdy, Johannis, 51.  
 Geraerdy, Peter, 30.  
 Geraert, Philip, 12, 15, 22, 25, 49, 50, 71, 76, 78,  
 79, 92, 95, 99, 113, 137, 368, 379.  
 Geraerts, Hendrick de Vries, 11.  
 Gerbertsen, Eldert, 316, 319, 320.  
 Gerbrantsen, Mattys, 97.  
 Gerbrantsen, Tys, 22.  
 Gerles, Juraen, 15.  
 Gerlyn, Peter, 3, 63.  
 Gerrit the miller, 38.  
 Gerrit the wheelwright, 193, 194.  
 Gerritsen, Aert, 13.  
 Gerrits, Anna, 86.  
 Gerritsen, Ariaen, 322.  
 Gerrits, Clara, 229.  
 Gerritsen (van Putten), Cosyn, 13, 23, 25, 27, 48,  
 81, 116, 373.  
 Gerritse, dame, 263.  
 Gerritsen, Egbert, 46.  
 Gerritsen, Gerrit, 78, 79.  
 Gerritsen, goody, 89.



Gerritsen, Goosen, 252, 262. (See *Schwieck*.)  
 Gerritsen, Gysbert, 43.  
 Gerritsen, Hendrick, 4, 56, 62, 376, 378, 379.  
 Gerritsen, Huyck, 15.  
 Gerritsen, Jan, 1, 381, 384.  
 Gerritsen, Luycas, 38.  
 Gerritsen, Martin, 385.  
 Gerritsen, Ph., 6, 8, 21, 25, 27, 32, 72, 78, 81, 88, 90.  
 Gerritsen, Wessel, 151.  
 Gerritsen, William, 95, 115.  
 Gerritsen, Wolphert, 2, 38, 62, 310, 372, 375. (See *Couwenhoven*.)  
 Gerritsen, Wynant, 319.  
 Gervoe, Jan, 258.  
 Gesel, Cornelis van, 207, 211, 212, 213, 214, 216, 218, 226, 227, 229, 244, 248, 251, 293, 326, 340, 342.  
 Gibbons, maj. gen. Edward, 272.  
 Gibbons, Richard, 131.  
 Gibson, Simon, 354.  
 Gilbert, Matthew, 231.  
 Gilde, Simon Cornelissen, 269, 330.  
 Gildersleeve, Richard, 124, 139, 153, 221, 272, 283.  
 Gilford, William, 115.  
 Gillengrey, Elias, 52.  
 Gillis, Angeneta, 111.  
 Gillis, James, 7.  
 Gillis, Margaret, 11, 16, 58.  
 Glen, Sander Leendertsen, 264, 385. (See *Leendertsen*.)  
 Glover, John, 360, 363.  
 Goderus, Joost, 256, 257.  
 Godyn, Samuel, 364.  
 Godyn's point, 121.  
 Goes, Peter Lucassen van der, 227.  
 Goethart, Isbrant Dircksen, 33, 34, 42, 44.  
 Goffe, William, 224.  
 Gold, Mr., 217.  
 Gold mine, 320.  
 Goldsmith, Mr., 342.  
 Golsteyn, John, 36.  
 Gommers, Tytje, 227.  
 Goodman, Thomas, 27.  
 Goodyear, Stephen, 41, 270, 273, 274, 277.  
 Goose, plucking the, 135, 191.  
 Goosens, Maria, 325. (See *Schwieck*.)  
 Goree captured by the Dutch, 233.  
 Gorter, Abr. Pietersen, 11.  
 Gosens, Elsje, 32.  
 Gottenburgh, 55.  
 Goulder, William, 33, 101, 103, 107, 377.  
 Gowanus, 7, 26, 181, 226, 265, 366.  
 Gouwanes kil, 369, 370, 372.  
 Governor's island, 364.  
 Govertsen, Albert, 38, 66.  
 Grace, Agnes, 273.  
 Grace, Elward, 273.

Grace, George, 21, 24, 31, 93, 273.  
 Grand, Joost, 299.  
 Grasmeeer, rev. W., 274, 275.  
 Grassimus, Jannitie, 43.  
 Graves, Philip, 237.  
 Gravesend, 59, 60, 131, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 141, 143, 145, 147, 150, 152, 154, 160, 163, 165, 168, 169, 170, 172, 173, 175, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 188, 197, 209, 217, 219, 220, 223, 225, 227, 228, 232, 234, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 246, 247, 249, 250, 253, 255, 259, 260, 272, 273, 274, 276, 279, 280, 281, 286, 287, 293, 299, 306, 371, 377, 379, 384.  
 Gray, John, 46, 131, 139, 159, 165, 198.  
 Greenbush, 302.  
 Greenwich, 115, 116, 141, 273, 375.  
 Gregory, John, 237.  
 Gregory's plantation, 52.  
 Grever, Hendrick Jans, 58, 145.  
 Greveraet, Abraham, 20, 81.  
 Grevenraet, Isaac, 56, 59.  
 Gricksen, Hendrick, 128.  
 Gridy, Thomas, 101, 103, 131, 161.  
 Griffius, Edward, 14, 73, 377, 378.  
 Grim, sergeant, 238.  
 Grion, Francis, 56.  
 Grist, Jacob Leendertsen van der, 43, 56, 234, 265.  
 Grist, Paulus Leendertsen van der, 37, 43, 53, 108, 111, 113, 117, 124, 128, 129, 130, 131, 143, 144, 173, 197, 204, 207, 213, 214, 234, 251, 260, 315, 328.  
 Groen, Adam Roelantsen, 51.  
 Groen, Claes, 13.  
 Groen, Jan Tomassen, 1.  
 Groenburgh, Constantius, 383.  
 Groesens, Cornelis, 28, 29, 35, 46, 58, 105.  
 Gronendike, Peter, 357, 361, 362.  
 Groot, Symon, 96. (See *De Groot*.)  
 Grover, James, 249.  
 Guinea, 59, 329, 331, 333, 334.  
 Guinea, Jan, 269.  
 Guinea, Lewis, 269.  
 Gunst. (See *Hendricksen*.)  
 Gutwater, rev. Johannes Ernestus, 195, 202.  
 Gysberts island, 223, 228.  
 Gysbertsen, Albert, 325.  
 Gysbertsen, Gerrit, 43.  
 Gysbertsen, Jan, 3, 64.  
 Gysbertsen, Lubbert, 381.

## II.

Habries, Gabriel de, 327.  
 Haccomacco, 57, 59, 73, 132. (See *Accomack*.)  
 Hackinkasacky, 85, 97, 154, 208, 211, 212, 225, 249, 252, 256, 257, 261, 263, 280. (See *Achkin-kasachy*.)  
 Hackwaert, Roelant, 2, 31, 73, 83.





- Haekx (Hawks), Anna, 128.  
 Haen, Isaac de, 321.  
 Haen, Laurens, 70, 72, 73, 74, 76.  
 Haes, Andries de, 205, 209, 211, 212, 326.  
 Haes, Gabriel de, 252, 254.  
 Haes, John, 18, 27, 55, 78, 87, 95, 102, 106, 353, 358, 361, 371.  
 Haes, Roelof Jansen, 22, 25, 26, 46, 47, 52, 55, 108, 367, 370, 377, 378, 383.  
 Haefers, Janneke, 39.  
 Haines. (See *Huygens*.)  
 Halfmoon, 267.  
 Hall, Thomas, 2, 3, 10, 11, 15, 17, 21, 23, 24, 27, 29, 35, 36, 40, 46, 50, 51, 57, 58, 70, 72, 75, 79, 87, 91, 93, 139, 141, 142, 148, 159, 188, 210, 365, 366, 375, 378.  
 Haller, Jochem, 72.  
 Hallet, James, 115, 116, 271.  
 Hallet, Wm., 116, 177, 178, 237, 273, 296, 298, 326, 351.  
 Hamel, Mr. van, 316, 317.  
 Hamilton, W. 352.  
 Hanel, George, 196.  
 Hanel, Juriaen, 261, 262.  
 Hans, Black, 58.  
 Hans, Maritje, 27.  
 Hans, Tryntje, 34.  
 Hansen, Hans, 2, 5, 16, 21, 27, 31, 49, 55, 98, 99, 117, 164, 365, 366, 373, 374.  
 Hansen, Laurens, 140.  
 Hansen, Michael, 235.  
 Hansen, Nanning, 76.  
 Hansen, Peter, 59.  
 Hansen, Solomon, 209.  
 Hap, Jan Jansen, 53.  
 Harbersen, Martin, 13.  
 Harek, William, 116, 117, 141, 202.  
 Hardenberg, Arnoldus van, 35, 40, 41, 42, 51, 105, 108, 122.  
 Hardenbergh, Johannes, 34, 56, 96, 105, 108, 118, 272, 276.  
 Hardenbroeck, Margriet, 228.  
 Harboorts, Walter, 365.  
 Harker, Richard, 221.  
 Harker, William, 72.  
 Harlein, 191, 203, 208, 216, 226, 228, 231, 234, 235, 242, 244, 245, 246, 251, 255, 258, 259, 268, 288, 293, 312, 386, 387.  
 Harlo, William, 88.  
 Harmansen, Hendrick, 3, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 73, 211, 213, 269.  
 Harmansen, Jan, 48, 51, 70, 214, 318, 323.  
 Harmansen, Peter, 335, 336, 371, 384.  
 Harmansen, Wybrant, 23.  
 Harmense, Caspar, 328.  
 Harmens, Dirckje, 312, 317.  
 Harmis, Thorah, 287.  
 Harmon, Henry, 357.  
 Harpele, Stephen, 81.  
 Harpert, Andries, 142. (See *Harbertsen*.)  
 Hart, Edward, 187, 188, 189.  
 Hart, Nicholas, 44, 50.  
 Hart, Robert, 362.  
 Hart, Sara, 37.  
 Hart, Thomas, 37. (See *De Huert*.)  
 Hartfoort, Walter, 16, 365, 377.  
 Hartford, 79, 81, 130, 173, 201, 247, 253, 254, 255, 274, 275, 280, 281, 284, 287, 288, 301, 319, 320.  
 Hartgens, Peter, 30, 316, 318, 329, 326, 376, 385.  
 Hartoghvelt, Dionys, 241.  
 Hartoogh, Harman, 53, 55.  
 Hartoogsen, Dirck, 18.  
 Harvey, lady, 82.  
 Harwood, Thomas, 358.  
 Hasimus, 178. (See *Hasimus*.)  
 Hathaway, John, 106.  
 Hattem, Arent van, 127, 130, 294, 296, 377, 379, 380.  
 Haverstraw, 208, 211, 212, 267.  
 Hawks, George, 129.  
 Hawthorne, major general, 320.  
 Hayes, Jan, 378.  
 Haynes, John, 104, 105, 118.  
 Haynes, Laurence, 118.  
 Hays, William, 39.  
 Hazard, Nathaniel, 190, 206.  
 Heathcote, George, 355.  
 Heertjes, Pietertje, 57.  
 Hegeman, Adriaen, 193, 246, 253.  
 Hegeman, Jan, 26.  
 Hegeman, Peter, 292.  
 Heilridder, Paulus, 266.  
 Heist, Reynier van, 343.  
 Hellgate, 6, 144, 152, 216, 364, 369, 371, 380, 383.  
 Helme, Israel, 351, 353, 354, 369.  
 Hempstead, 38, 112, 122, 124, 125, 133, 134, 137, 143, 155, 163, 178, 182, 193, 204, 208, 211, 212, 219, 221, 222, 233, 236, 237, 241, 244, 248, 250, 251, 253, 257, 272, 273, 276, 282, 283, 284, 285, 325, 338.  
 Hendriex, Anna, 15.  
 Hendriex, Benedict, 26.  
 Hendriex, Catharine, 215.  
 Hendricks, Claertje, 59.  
 Hendricksen, Claes, 56, 377, 385.  
 Hendricks, Daem, 31.  
 Hendricksen, Dirck, 54.  
 Hendricks, Elsie, 75, 80.  
 Hendricksen, Engeltje, 325.  
 Hendricksen, Evert, 346.  
 Hendricksen, Fred., 233.  
 Hendricksen, Gerrit, 59, 92, 234, 235, 242, 246, 265, 372. (See *Boogh*.)  
 Hendriex, Hans, 26, 222.



- Hendricksen, Harman, 43, 56, 285, 344, 345.  
 Hendricksen, Hendrick, 57, 101, 190, 198, 312, 378.  
 Hendricksen of Ireland, Hendrick, 43.  
 Hendriex of Dort, Jacob, 26, 32. (See *Varrevanger*.)  
 Hendricksen, Jan, 10, 55, 59, 197, 200, 203, 325, 383.  
 Hendrickson, John, 353.  
 Hendricks from Osnaburgh, Juriaen, 11, 14, 16, 20, 21, 45, 51, 66, 76, 85, 92, 119.  
 Hendricksen, Lucas, 59.  
 Hendriex, Magdalen, 215.  
 Hendricksen, Peter, 194, 218.  
 Hendricksen, Philip, 323, 324.  
 Hendriex, Ryek, 227.  
 Hendricks, Tryntje, 5.  
 Hendricksen, William, 69.  
 Henriques, Jacob Cohen, 60. (See *Enriques*.)  
 Herbarium, 291.  
 Herbertsen, Andries, 142, 222, 239, 298, 299, 301, 313, 320, 324, 386.  
 Hermans, Augustyne, 28, 29, 30, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38, 43, 46, 47, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 92, 93, 95, 96, 104, 105, 107, 110, 125, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 136, 168, 192, 203, 204, 210, 215, 226, 229, 232, 239, 240, 273, 276, 278, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292, 293, 331, 339, 341, 342, 375.  
 Hermans, Beatrice, 44.  
 Hermans, Casparus, 350, 353, 354.  
 Hermans, Ephim., 358, 360, 361, 362, 363.  
 Hermans, Gerrit, 212.  
 Heermans, Janneke, 170, 233, 326.  
 Heerman, John, 204.  
 Hermens, Peter, 384.  
 Herperts Jaeger, Cornelis, 227.  
 Herpertsen. (See *Herbertsen*.)  
 Herry, Tyck, 50.  
 Herwey, surgeon, 127.  
 Hessels, Gerreken, 65, 67, 68.  
 Hett, Jan, 42.  
 Heusden, commissary van, 102.  
 Heusted, Robert, 273.  
 Hewit. (See *Hurit*.)  
 Hey, Jacob, 378.  
 Heyden. (See *Tyssen*; *Vander Heyden*.)  
 Heyl, Wm., 21, 83, 366. (See *Hill*.)  
 Heyman, Paul, 90, 95, 107, 136, 150, 166, 211, 372. (See *Ross*.)  
 Heyn, Jan, 78.  
 Heyn, Lourens, 147, 148.  
 Heyn, Peter, 43, 47.  
 Heyts, Richard, 31.  
 Hibon, Jan, 197.  
 Hieby, Edward, 149.  
 Hicks, John, 149, 176, 191, 192, 214, 219, 221, 223, 241.  
 Higinbottom, Richard, 356.  
 Hill, William, 81, 268. (See *Hyl*.)  
 Hille-brantsen, Nicholas Gregorius, 201, 319.  
 Hillyard, John, 355, 362.  
 Hinoyossa, Alexander d', 183, 207, 211, 212, 216, 218, 225, 234, 242, 292, 299, 300, 302, 326, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347.  
 Hinse, Jacob d', 174, 314, 383.  
 Hispaniola, 329.  
 Hobbesen. (See *Hobson*.)  
 Hobbs, Robert, 233. (See *Hubbes*.)  
 Hobboeken, Harmen van, 147, 150, 231.  
 Hobboeken, 5, 11, 12, 164, 190, 254, 364, 375.  
 Hobson, John, 16, 68, 77, 78.  
 Hodges, Bernard, 362.  
 Hoek, Arent Jansen van, 323.  
 Hoesen, Jan van, 313, 314, 321, 322, 324.  
 Hoffmeyer, William, 312, 314, 315.  
 Hog island, 203, 232, 265, 277, 370, 371, 385.  
 Hog's neck, 385.  
 Holgersen, Dirck, 2, 8, 36, 46, 52, 54, 55, 63, 78, 79.  
 Holland, war between England and, 334, 349.  
 Homs, Geo., 2, 8, 10, 11, 15, 34, 35, 41, 67, 70, 93, 103, 365, 371, 373.  
 Hoochten. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Hoochvelt, Elisabeth van, 57.  
 Hooft, Adam, 83.  
 Hoogeboom, Cornelis, 230, 232, 236, 312, 318, 337.  
 Hoogenboom, Meuwes, 314, 316.  
 Hooges, Anthony de, 17, 39, 101, 102, 318.  
 Hoogland, Cornelis Andriessen, 225, 238.  
 Hooglant, Cornelis Dirck, 2, 6, 25, 40, 55, 370, 376, 379.  
 Hoorn, Reyndert Jansen, 218, 235, 316.  
 Hooornbeek, Gilles van, 288.  
 Hopman, Hans, 184, 185, 353.  
 Horning, case of, 244.  
 Horses, disease among, 282; mentioned, 332.  
 Hoskins, Robert, 360.  
 Hospital, an, 204.  
 Housem, Jan Pietersen van, 12, 13.  
 Houtewall, Cornelius, 120.  
 Houthuysen, Dirck, 81, 168.  
 Hubbard, James, 59, 89, 100, 150, 246. (See *Huyberts*.)  
 Hubbes, Robert, 298. (See *Hobbs*.)  
 Hucheson, Robt., 353.  
 Hudde, Aeltje, 13.  
 Hudde, Andries, 1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 25, 32, 41, 51, 52, 55, 60, 62, 63, 68, 69, 70, 78, 79, 81, 82, 92, 98, 112, 113, 119, 120, 144, 147, 148, 149, 212, 310, 335, 337, 340, 343, 344, 346, 347, 364, 366, 367, 369, 370, 382.  
 Hudde, Peter, 52.  
 Hudleson, Robert, 358.  
 Hudson, John, 176.  
 Hudson, Stephen, 276.



Huelicken, 149.  
 Huggens, Thomas, 218.  
 Huguenots, 300, 306, 307.  
 Hulet, Lewis, 91, 92.  
 Hullet, William, 128.  
 Hullen-green, Elias, 345.  
 Hulter, Johan de, 58, 182, 278, 318, 383.  
 Humphrey, ———, 227.  
 Hunt, Thos., 211, 212.  
 Hunt, William, 72.  
 Huntington, 287.  
 Hutchinson, Edw'd, 33.  
 Hutchinson, Wm., 23.  
 Huwel, George, 236. (See *Juvel*.)  
 Huwit, Henry, 89.  
 Huwit, Margaret, 224.  
 Huwit, Randel, 191, 224.  
 Huybertsen, Adriaen, 381, 387.  
 Huybertsz, Lambert, 374. (See *Klomp*; *Mol*.)  
 Huyberts, sergeant, 375. (See *Hubbard*.)  
 Huyde, Douwke, 58.  
 Huyghens, Cornelis van der, 25, 26, 27, 31, 68, 77, 272.  
 Huyghen, Hendrick, 23, 165, 167, 169, 187, 267, 346.  
 Haypot, Symon, 67.  
 Huys, Jacob Jans, 147, 174, 180, 192, 195, 199, 205, 217, 273, 325.  
 Hymn books, 291.

## I.

Iles, Vrouwtje, 6, 8, 15, 63, 67, 73, 76.  
 Iemans, Andries, 227.  
 Ipenham, Adriaen van, 49.  
 Ipendam, Jan Jansen van, 40, 41, 80, 97, 98, 99.  
 Imborch, Gysbert van, 218, 264, 265, 302.  
 Immigration, 273, 274, 275, 280, 281, 284, 285, 288, 289, 292, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 346, 347, 363.  
 Indian lands, law regulating purchase of, 310.  
 Indians, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 32, 37, 38, 69, 72, 76, 77, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 91, 93, 94, 97, 98, 111, 112, 115, 120, 122, 123, 126, 128, 135, 140, 152, 154, 155, 162, 164, 165, 167, 169, 171, 175, 176, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 212, 217, 223, 227, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 262, 263, 266, 274, 277, 281, 284, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 296, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 307, 315, 319, 321, 324, 332, 333, 336, 340, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 351, 359, 361; sent to Curacao. (See *Curacao*.)  
 Indian trade, disputes arising from the, 315; regulations for, 323; referred to, 343.  
 Inspection law, 310, 311.  
 Intestates, 305.  
 Ireland, Thomas, 325.  
 Ireland I, 329. (See *Yrland*.)

Iron mine, 269, 272.  
 Isaacksen, Arent, 59.  
 Iselsteyn. (See *Willemsen*.)

## J.

Jackson, Robert, 163, 386.  
 Jackson, Samuel, 361.  
 Jacob, Simneke, 115.  
 Jacob, Wm., 59.  
 Jacobs, Gertruyd, 22.  
 Jacobs, Henry, 358.  
 Jacobsen, ———, 360.  
 Jacobsen, Abm., 19, 24, 30. (See *Steenwyck*.)  
 Jacobsen, Claes, 320.  
 Jacobsen, Cornelis, 1, 25, 62, 235.  
 Jacobsen, Gerrit, 89.  
 Jacobsen, Harmen, 166, 175.  
 Jacobsen, Hendrick, 36, 51, 193. (See *Intestates*.)  
 Jacobsen, Jan, 2, 3, 6, 10, 11, 23, 26, 27, 29, 68, 73, 103, 184, 185.  
 Jacobsen, Peter, 19, 143, 315, 320, 385.  
 Jacobsen, Rutger, 51, 315, 319, 320, 321, 326.  
 Jacobsen, serjeant, 18.  
 Jacobsen, Teunis, 316, 325.  
 Jacobsen, Thomas, 80.  
 Jaquet, Jean Paul, 155, 156, 184, 186, 187, 194, 201, 280, 282, 283, 336, 342, 343, 353.  
 Jaeger. (See *Harper's*.)  
 Jamaica (L. I.), 163, 188, 219, 220, 221, 228, 231, 251, 283, 293. (See *Rustdorp*.)  
 James, John, 189, 284, 285.  
 James, Thomas, 10, 14.  
 James city, 213, 217.  
 Jamestown, 213.  
 Jan de Lachers hook, 13.  
 Jan the Swede, 374, 378.  
 Jan, a negro, 374.  
 Jans, Aeltje, 21, 35.  
 Jans, Annetje, 4, 19, 49, 52, 55, 65, 73, 380.  
 Jans, Eltje, 82, 83.  
 Jans, Engeltje, 56, 82.  
 Jans, Marije, 40, 42, 376.  
 Jans, Petertje, 28, 33, 53, 72, 106.  
 Jans, Take, 215.  
 Jansen, Abm., 12, 24, 30, 31, 52, 102, 191, 246, 270.  
 Jansen, Adam, 5.  
 Jansen, Adriaen, 40, 42, 50.  
 Jansen from Leyden, Adriaen, 137, 171, 218, 241, 277, 319, 320, 323, 324, 382.  
 Jansen, Albert, 98, 386.  
 Jansen from Salee, Anthony, 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12, 24, 33, 61, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 76, 85, 105, 117, 135, 136, 138, 141, 154, 165, 168, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 199, 234, 247, 366, 371, 372, 384. (See *Johnson*.)  
 Jansen from Veas, Anthony, 7, 62, 126, 138, 169, 223, 368.





- Jansen from Vleeringen, Arent, 59.  
 Jansen van 't Ooch, Aryn, 45.  
 Jansen, Auke, 56, 210, 378.  
 Jansen, Barent, 2, 39, 46, 55, 86, 322, 374, 384.  
 Jansen van Berckelo. (See *Berckelo*.)  
 Jansen, Charles, 353.  
 Jansen, Claes, 4, 8, 13, 26, 31, 32, 39, 42, 49, 98, 99, 106, 121, 160. (See *Calf*; *Rayter*.)  
 Jansen, Cornelis, 10, 44, 255, 256, 258, 361.  
 Jansen from Oldenburgh, Dirck, 6, 15, 53, 214, 229, 232, 233.  
 Jansen, Elke, 41, 45, 106, 107, 386.  
 Jansen, Evert, 83, 212, 372.  
 Jansen, Floris, 73.  
 Jansen, Femmetje, 248.  
 Jansen, Foppe, 151.  
 Jansen from Amsterdam, Frans, 256, 257.  
 Jansen van Hoochten, Frans, 16, 53, 228, 230, 234, 236, 238, 252, 255, 326.  
 Jansen, Fred'k, 32, 75.  
 Jansen, Geesje, 203.  
 Jansen, Gerrit, 3, 8, 9, 12, 14, 41, 51, 63, 64, 68, 70, 73, 78, 79, 117, 370, 378. (See *Klinckhamer*.)  
 Jansen, Gillis, 20.  
 Jansen, Gysbert, 187, 322, 324.  
 Jansen, Hans, 9, 27, 111.  
 Jansen, Harman, 42, 49.  
 Jansen, Haye, 16, 35, 105.  
 Jansen, Hellegond, 57.  
 Jansen, Hendk., 1, 4, 8, 16, 20, 21, 24, 29, 30, 32, 35, 33, 39, 40, 43, 49, 50, 55, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 69, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 92, 94, 104, 119, 176, 178, 191, 192, 252, 255, 263, 237, 352, 368, 383. (See *Smith*.)  
 Jansen from Iveren, Hend'k, 181, 383.  
 Jansen from Oldenburgh, Hendk., 83.  
 Jansen from Schalekwyck, Hendrick, 381.  
 Jansen, Huybert, 90.  
 Jansen from Ipendam. (See *Ipendam*.)  
 Jansen, Jacob, 19, 215, 284.  
 Jansen, Jan, 12, 19, 29, 29, 30, 45, 55, 62, 63. (See *St. Obyu*.)  
 Jansen from Bremen, Jan, 51.  
 Jansen from Brest, Jan, 34, 296.  
 Jansen (cooper), Jan, 39.  
 Jansen from Ham, Jan, 32.  
 Jansen from Piers d., Jan, 44.  
 Jansen from Steenderen, Jan, 60.  
 Jansen, Jannetje, 204.  
 Jansen, Jellis, 46.  
 Jansen, Isaac, 50.  
 Jansen, Juriën, 315, 316.  
 Jansen, Li-ve, 59, 380.  
 Jansen, Lourens, 158.  
 Jansen, Marcellis, 179, 313, 317, 318, 321, 325.  
 Jansen Marcus, 83.  
 Jansen van den Bos, Marcus, 223.  
 Jansen, Martin, 128.  
 Jansen, Matheus, 53, 322, 371.  
 Jansen, Maurits, 2, 20, 72.  
 Jansen from Broeckhuysen, Maurits, 83.  
 Jansen, Menwes, 119.  
 Jansen, Michiel, 30, 37, 51, 52, 91, 159, 160, 221, 232, 326, 378, 381.  
 Jansen, Nanningh, 37, 40, 44.  
 Jansen, Otto, 264.  
 Jansen, Paulus, 77, 83, 319, 324, 386.  
 Jansen, Peter, 2, 19, 28, 29, 30, 46, 62, 143, 150, 255, 320, 372, 383.  
 Jansen from Goreum, Peter, 368.  
 Jansen, Noorman. (See *Noorman*.)  
 Jansen, Philip, 24, 30, 34, 35, 106.  
 Jansen, Reindert, 21.  
 Jansen, Reinier, 1.  
 Jansen, Remmert, 23, 26, 34, 55, 102, 253, 323, 374. (See *Smith*.)  
 Jansen, Roelof, 3, 19, 95, 105, 233, 371, 382.  
 Jansen, Rutger, 161.  
 Jansen, Simon, 3, 10, 93.  
 Jansen, Steven, 314, 315.  
 Jansen, Stoffel, 319.  
 Jansen, Susannah, 316.  
 Jansen, Teunis, 24, 227, 326.  
 Jansen, Tobias, 8.  
 Jansen, Tryn, 49.  
 Jansen, Tymen, 8, 11, 12, 17, 21, 23, 26, 72, 73, 81, 83, 366, 367, 368.  
 Jansen, Volekert, 223, 264, 265, 301, 322, 323, 383.  
 Jansen, Willemynkje, 130.  
 Jansen, Wm., 231, 243.  
 Jansen, Ytie, 203, 204.  
 Jarvis (See *Garcass*.)  
 Jellison, Hans, 32.  
 Jenkins, Francis, 349, 357.  
 Jennefer, captain, 359.  
 Jenny, John, 7, 8, 20.  
 Jeroc, Anthony, 376.  
 Jeroensen, Carsten, 138.  
 Jeronimus, Gertrude, 314.  
 Jersey city, 190.  
 Jessup, Edward, 282, 298, 302.  
 Jesuits, 282, 284, 321.  
 Jews, 150, 151, 155, 156, 157, 160, 162, 184, 186, 280, 281, 282, 289, 329, 330; law concerning, 310.  
 Jochem the baker. (See *Wesselsen*.)  
 Jochemsen, Andrew, 52, 327.  
 Jochemsen, D., 227.  
 Jochemsen, Hendk., 316.  
 Joche, Rose, 171.  
 Johnson, Anthony, 281. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Johnson, Arent, 360.  
 Johnson, Cornelia, 160, 356, 357.  
 Johnson, Henry, 352.



Johnson, Hubert, 160.  
 Johnson, John, 287.  
 Johnson, Peter, 280.  
 Jonas, Teyntje, 26, 28, 40, 49, 91, 368.  
 Jonassen, Jonas, 30, 114, 115.  
 Jones, Griffith, 360.  
 Jones, John, 100, 103.  
 Jones, Robert, 348.  
 Jones' creek, 351, 362.  
 Jongh, Hans, 165, 384.  
 Jongh, Lodowyck, 52.  
 Joorsen, Oly, 352.  
 Joosten, Femmeke, 48.  
 Joosten, Frans, 19.  
 Joosten, Gerret, 246.  
 Joosten, Jan, 313.  
 Joosten, Simon, 31, 35, 38, 41, 51, 104, 185.  
 Joresey, Sarah, 164.  
 Joris, Hellegond, 26, 28, 89, 99, 101, 148, 210.  
 Joris, Burger, 11, 19, 29, 31, 32, 34, 44, 46, 77, 78,  
 83, 87, 101, 102, 160, 214, 220, 262, 263, 366,  
 367, 378, 381, 387.  
 Jorissen, Roger, 83.  
 Jorissen, Teunis, 51. (See *Tourbay; Veen*.)  
 Journal of delegates to Connecticut, 304; of em-  
 bassy to Maryland, 341.  
 Joyce, Anna, 140, 141.  
 Juffrow's valley, 27.  
 Jureksen, Idoneus, 315.  
 Jurgens, Peter, 19.  
 Jeuriaens, Feuntje, 22.  
 Juriaensen, Anna, 239.  
 Juriaensen, Jacob, 5, 7, 8.  
 Jeuriaense, Jan, 193.  
 Juwel, George, 238, 381.

## K.

Kaghnuwagé, 321.  
 Kalier, Jochem, 23.  
 Kaning, William, 357.  
 Kant, John, 63.  
 Kapados goats, 332.  
 Karreman, goodman, 98. (See *Curman*.)  
 Katskill, 51, 54, 273, 286, 314, 317, 371.  
 Kattenburgh, 282.  
 Kechkawes, 375.  
 Keerce, Barnet, 361.  
 Kekesiek, 365.  
 Kelly, Brian, 87.  
 Keskaechquerem, 15, 18, 365.  
 Ketelhuy, Jochem, 320.  
 Keulen. (See *Ceulen*.)  
 Keyser, Adriaen, 38, 46, 47, 49, 53, 55, 57, 112,  
 114, 117, 125, 126, 131, 198, 378, 379.  
 Keyser, Dirck, 316.  
 Keyser, Michael, 20.  
 Keyts, Mr., 4.

Kichtawane, 85, 88, 250, 263.  
 Kieft, William, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 19, 20, 21, 22,  
 28, 29, 30, 36, 40, 45, 83, 85, 90, 93, 108, 109,  
 110, 111, 127, 239, 272, 299, 300.  
 Kierstede, Hans, 2, 5, 7, 22, 27, 42, 72, 92, 99, 212,  
 273, 370, 372, 374, 378.  
 Kierstede, Jochim, 30, 78, 82, 87, 91, 98, 374.  
 Kil van col, 190, 250, 273, 371, 381.  
 Kinderhook, 267.  
 King, John, 357.  
 Kinghsessing, 187, 361.  
 Kingston, 383.  
 Kint in 't water, 128.  
 Kip, Hend'k, 54, 91, 97, 101, 103, 223, 343, 344,  
 345, 373.  
 Kip, Hendrick Hendricksen, 41, 44, 69.  
 Kip, Isaac, 382.  
 Kip, Jacob H., 40, 47, 51, 130, 155, 156, 186, 187,  
 221, 230, 237, 382, 386.  
 Kip, Johannis, 361, 363.  
 Kipp Haven, Jan, 357, 358, 362.  
 Kippenburgh, Hendrick op, 263.  
 Kittlehuyn, Jochem, 324.  
 Klein, Elderich, 19, 316.  
 Kleyn, Elmerhuysen, 343.  
 Klinckhamer, Gerrit Jansen, 47. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Klomp, Lambert Huybertsen, 47.  
 Kock, Anna, 250.  
 Kock, Claes Jansen, d', 49.  
 Kock, Peter, 223, 250. (See *Cock*.)  
 Kolver, Jacob, 245.  
 Konekligh, John, 232.  
 Koo. (See *Coe*.)  
 Koorn. (See *Corn*.)  
 Kraft, Thomas Tany, 209.  
 Kray. (See *Cray*.)  
 Kregier. (See *Cregier*.)  
 Kriekmayer, Hans, 38.  
 Kuyter, Jochem Pietersen, 13, 26, 27, 28, 31,  
 32, 49, 52, 55, 56, 83, 109, 110, 111, 124, 129,  
 130, 191, 193, 272, 279, 280, 309, 371, 375,  
 387.  
 Kuyter, Lyntie, 49.  
 Kyen island, 366. (See *Coney island*.)

## L.

Labatie, Jan, 37, 45, 314, 316, 376.  
 La Capelle, Francis, 56.  
 Lachair, Solomon, 162, 175, 176, 182, 183, 219,  
 220, 226, 234.  
 Lachem, William, 33.  
 Lacquerman, Louis, 245.  
 Laecken, Jurian, 141.  
 Laer, Adam van, 386.  
 Laers, rev. Mr., 342, 343, 347, 351. (See *Crook's* *Carolus*.)  
 Laet, Johanna de, 58, 182, 320, 383.



- Laet, Johannes de, 41, 58, 280.  
 La Grange, Arnoldus de, 358.  
 La Grange, Joost de, 345.  
 Lamberton, Geo., 81.  
 Lambertsen, Bastiaen, 48.  
 Lambertsen, Peter, 320.  
 Lambertsz, Reyer, 371, 374.  
 Lambertsen, Thomas, 247.  
 Lambrechtsen, Cornelius, 3.  
 Lamoith, Jacques, 160.  
 Land, Samuel, 360.  
 Land, tax on, 140, 141, 152, 231, 310; law regulating the purchase of, 312.  
 Land papers. (See *Deeds*; *Leases*; *Patents*.)  
 Landen, Arent van, 8, 11, 68.  
 Landun, Thomas, 257.  
 Lange, Niehs., 161.  
 Langendyk, J. J., 50, 125, 385.  
 Langestraet, Jan Jansen, 228, 237.  
 Langevelt, Corns. van, 233, 326.  
 Langevelthuysen, Niehs., 156, 173, 174.  
 Larison, Mary, 211, 212.  
 La Tour, Governor, 96.  
 Lattyn, Richard, 34, 35.  
 Laurensen, Arent, 265.  
 Laurens, Balthazar, 37, 79.  
 Laurens, Christ., 11, 367.  
 Laurensen, Cosyn, 89.  
 Laurens, Jan, 23, 24, 86, 105, 137, 176. (See *Appel*.)  
 Laurence, Jno., 137, 183, 199, 204, 254, 262, 268, 298, 304, 350.  
 Laurensen, Laurens, 34, 62, 105.  
 Laurens, Mary, 209.  
 Laurens, Severyn, 194, 195, 196, 237, 239, 266. (See *Lourensen*.)  
 Laurence, Ths., 144, 274.  
 Law books, 284, 297, 298.  
 Lawes, Richard, 229.  
 Laws. (See *Ordinances*.)  
 Leases, 1, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 12, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 32, 33, 36, 46, 51, 52, 55, 59, 60.  
 Le Bleeuw, advocate, 279.  
 Le Canceleer, Jean, 245.  
 Lechuier, Jean, 244.  
 Lecler, Jean, 221, 299.  
 Leenderts, Albert, 259.  
 Leendertsen, Cornelis, 11, 23, 42, 366.  
 Leendertsen, Peter, 42, 46. (See *Grist*.)  
 Leendertsen (Glen), Sander, 35, 37, 43, 47, 316, 320, 324, 371, 376, 384. (See *Glen*.)  
 Leeuw, Gysbert de, 32, 96. (See *De Leeuw*.)  
 Le Feber, Peter, 132, 143, 217, 326.  
 Lemaitre, Claude, 227.  
 Lemon, John, 357.  
 Le Moyne, Simon, S. J., 234, 296, 326.  
 Lengh, Goodman, 81.  
 Lengh, Richard, 17.  
 Leon, Anthony, 50.  
 Lerben, Grinfil, 60, 156.  
 Lesly, Frs., 4, 8, 21, 23, 66.  
 Letters, box for, 277, 280, 281, 289, 290, 292; law for delivery of, 311.  
 Leursen, Urbanus, 50.  
 Leveret, Mr., 147, 153.  
 Leverets, rev. Wm., 293.  
 Levy, Asser, 155.  
 Lewd women, proceedings against, 137.  
 Leydecker, Jan Claessen, 43.  
 Leydecker, Rycke, 258, 381.  
 Leyden, Jan van, 120, 265. (See *Willemssen*.)  
 Leysseler, Jacob, 292, 361.  
 Lidlow, Geo., 3.  
 Liefrinck, commissary, 258.  
 Lieresen, Peter, 13.  
 Lievens, Annetie, 316, 319.  
 Lightfoot, John, 103.  
 Liebthardt, Hend. Gerrits, 3.  
 Linden, Jan van der, 251.  
 Linde, Peter van der, 6, 7, 10, 11, 13, 14, 21, 23, 26, 28, 34, 41, 55, 70, 86, 118, 121, 195, 325, 365, 371, 373, 375.  
 Lintwever, Albert, 138.  
 Liphorst, Lucas van der, 45, 46.  
 Liston, Morris, 361.  
 Lit, Nicholas van, 38.  
 Litscho, Daniel, 46, 47, 48, 52, 109, 175.  
 Little Creek, 358, 361.  
 Livens, Maritje, 87.  
 Lives, Maritje, 26, 28.  
 Livesen, Peter, 26.  
 Lock, John, 21.  
 Lodewick, Hans, 44, 370.  
 Lodowycksen, Thomas, 318.  
 Loeft, Hend'k, 198.  
 Loenen, Gysbert van, 317. (See *Loon*.)  
 Loest, Hendrick, 59.  
 Lom, Swen, 354.  
 London apprentices, 278.  
 Long, Hardwood, 149.  
 Long Fin, the, 348.  
 Long island, 9, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 26, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 59, 72, 85, 86, 94, 112, 113, 121, 147, 152, 153, 166, 169, 175, 176, 179, 189, 196, 197, 206, 217, 219, 224, 226, 228, 241, 249, 250, 255, 258, 259, 261, 267, 272, 273, 276, 279, 280, 284, 289, 293, 294, 296, 297, 300, 306, 307, 308, 326, 336, 337, 342, 352, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 371, 372, 373, 374, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387.  
 Long reach, the, 301.  
 Lonnen, Ambrose, 16.  
 Loockermans, Anthony, 113.





- Loockermans, Govert, 11, 17, 18, 19, 20, 27, 28,  
 29, 30, 33, 34, 29, 43, 44, 46, 53, 71, 80, 91, 117,  
 123, 141, 161, 178, 195, 211, 221, 228, 230, 231,  
 252, 256, 262, 263, 271, 310, 366, 368, 370, 372,  
 376, 377, 378, 379, 385.  
 Loockerman, Jacob, 307, 316.  
 Loockermans, Peter, 195.  
 Loomans, widow, 211.  
 Loon, Gysbert van, 314. (See *Loenen*.)  
 Loostrecht, Jan, 63.  
 Loet, Peter, 378.  
 Looften, Dirck, 222, 226, 250, 286.  
 Loper, Jacob, 33, 48, 50, 109, 122, 188, 213.  
 Loper, Nicholas, 34.  
 Lord, Anthony, 181.  
 Lord, Richard, 35, 38, 173.  
 Lord, Robert, 302.  
 Lorsen, Bartel, 43.  
 Lots, Richard, 23.  
 Lott, Bartel, 378.  
 Lott, Lambert, 166.  
 Lottery, 147.  
 Lourensen (Laurens,) Andries, 175, 208, 285, 286,  
 287, 288, 289.  
 Lourensen, Lourens, 214.  
 Louwrens, Peter, 28, 89, 151, 176, 215, 216, 374,  
 384.  
 Lourens, Wm., 107, 189, 241, 283.  
 Louvensen, Andries, 161.  
 Louwresen, Jan, 24.  
 Love, Ambrose, 24.  
 Lovelace, Gov., 348, 349, 350.  
 Lubbertsen, Fred., 6, 15, 22, 31, 35, 29, 42, 54, 55,  
 56, 57, 60, 69, 76, 91, 197, 198, 200, 237, 265,  
 225, 266, 269, 272, 374, 381.  
 Lubbertsen, Gerrit, 256.  
 Lubbertsen, Jan, 141, 192, 199, 381.  
 Lubertsen, Juriaen, 327.  
 Lubbertsen, Tys, 256.  
 Luby, sergt., 160, 211.  
 Luby, Jacob, 381.  
 Lucas, Robert, 361.  
 Lucas, Sigismund, 234.  
 Laycassen, Andries, 44, 335.  
 Laycassen, Marinus, 58, 59.  
 Laycassen, Peter, 57, 58, 144, 177, 281.  
 Lucena, Abu, de, 150, 155, 162.  
 Luco, George, 70.  
 Lucombs, Geo., 3.  
 Lupold, Ulrich, 1, 3, 10, 13, 15, 17, 64, 68, 73, 74,  
 75, 76, 80, 81.  
 Luten, Walraven, 227.  
 Luter, Caspar, 345.  
 Lutherans, 175, 195, 200, 202, 279, 282, 283, 284,  
 285, 286, 287, 289, 347, 351.  
 Luyck, Egidius, 251, 343.  
 Lysinck, Cathrina, 19.
- M.**
- Mabs, Thomas, 89, 127.  
 Maecker, Peter, 315.  
 Maenhout, Boudewyn, 243.  
 Maerschalk, William, 248.  
 Maersen, Cornelis, 46.  
 Maes, Cornelis van der, 230.  
 Maessen, Cornelis, 28, 31, 35.  
 Mahce, Samuel, 153, 197, 225.  
 Mahikanders island, 222, 264, 286.  
 Maine, 305.  
 Malenfant, Pierre, 32, 95.  
 Maljaert, Jean, 244, 245.  
 Mallesmith's berg, 45, 51.  
 Mallius, Hans Steen, 5. (See *Steen*.)  
 Mallock, Erick, 353.  
 Mamaronock, 87, 233, 237.  
 Man, Abraham, 363.  
 Maneken, Bartel, 160, 161.  
 Mangelsen, Jan, 222.  
 Manhattan, 1, 2, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17,  
 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36,  
 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,  
 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 61, 62, 65, 68, 76, 87, 88, 89,  
 91, 95, 99, 101, 103, 108, 117, 118, 121, 123, 128,  
 145, 161, 168, 175, 184, 188, 191, 194, 210, 212,  
 221, 230, 231, 233, 234, 237, 241, 254, 258, 261,  
 264, 265, 266, 267, 271, 272, 273, 276, 288, 292,  
 295, 302, 315, 333, 334, 335, 336, 364, 365, 366,  
 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376,  
 378, 380, 381, 382, 386, 387.  
 Manje, Jan, 26, 27, 28, 369.  
 Mannaat, Gerrit, 227.  
 Mannings island, 277.  
 Mans, Engeltje, 28.  
 Mantas hook, 343.  
 Manumission of slaves, 45, 87, 105, 212, 246, 256,  
 264, 269.  
 Maps, 200, 210, 213, 283, 291, 299, 301, 306.  
 Marcken, Jan Gerritsen van, 268, 211, 213, 298,  
 326.  
 Marechkaweek, 20, 32, 83, 88, 97, 366, 367, 368,  
 369, 370, 371, 373.  
 Marichal, Nicolaus, 242.  
 Maritjies hook, 345, 352.  
 Marius, Peter Jacobsen, 40, 52, 199, 210, 258.  
 Market law, 311.  
 Markham, Gov., 363.  
 Markus, Johannes, 23.  
 Marrel, Edward, 370.  
 Marriage laws, 310, 312.  
 Marriages, 19, 23, 28, 38, 57, 69, 111, 116, 134,  
 135, 137, 141, 188, 215, 331, 340, 343, 355.  
 Marschan, Michael, 368.  
 Marshpague, 208, 273.  
 Marsepinck, 88, 175, 208, 365.



- Martensen, Abm., 36.  
 Martense, Cornelis, 148, 171, 174, 177, 281, 344.  
 Martensen, Direkie, 324.  
 Martensen, Gysbert, 317.  
 Martensen, Harmen, 200.  
 Martens, Hendrick, 332.  
 Martense, Jan, 36, 318, 319, 321, 386.  
 Martens, Jannetje, 20, 83.  
 Martens, Lyntje, 99.  
 Martens, Machteltje, 276.  
 Martens, Nicolas, 64.  
 Martensen, Paulus, 314.  
 Martense, Roeloff, 260, 386.  
 Martin, Jan, 193, 194, 386.  
 Martin, Nathl., 72.  
 Martyn, Peter, 299.  
 Martin Gerritsen's bay, 71, 142, 147, 232, 365, 385.  
 Maryland, 14, 73, 207, 288, 290, 293, 296, 297, 298, 307, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 346, 347, 352, 353, 354, 357, 359, 360.  
 Mason, John, 247.  
 Massachusetts, 3, 209, 224, 230, 260, 272, 274, 293.  
 Massacres, Indian, 282, 284, 288, 301.  
 Mast, John, 282.  
 Masten, John, 87, 193.  
 Mastmaker's Hook, 335.  
 Mathews, Gov., 207.  
 Matinicoek, 88, 147, 167, 175, 232, 348, 358, 385.  
 Matinicum, 361.  
 Matthias, Andries, 142, 143.  
 Mathias, Mathias, 360.  
 Matthiason, Peter, 352.  
 Matthys, Clara, 68.  
 Mattysen, Jacob, 329.  
 Maulstone, Sander, 356.  
 Mauritius river, 364, 371.  
 Mavrick, Samuel, 3.  
 May day law, 310.  
 Meddeler, Mr., 28.  
 Meersen, Peter, 385.  
 Mees, Peter, 386.  
 Meeting houses. (See *Churches*).  
 Megapolensis, Johannes, 57, 58, 123, 125, 144, 146, 157, 182, 272, 273, 274, 279, 287, 289, 291.  
 Megapolensis, Magteld, 174.  
 Megapolensis, Saml., 125, 267, 305.  
 Megges, Francis, 357.  
 Meggs, Mark, 127.  
 Meinderts, Annetje, 60.  
 Meindersen, Herman, 69, 269.  
 Meindersen van Keren, Meindert, 24, 25, 81.  
 (See *Nederhorst*).  
 Melgers, Tryntje, 317.  
 Melgers, Wynant, 317.  
 Melissen, Hans, 13.  
 Melyn, Cornelis, 3, 16, 28, 29, 31, 38, 45, 48, 50, 52, 54, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86, 87, 93, 94, 95, 100, 101, 102, 107, 109, 110, 111, 121, 122, 170, 188, 213, 224, 228, 272, 273, 274, 275, 281, 282, 286, 287, 288, 291, 292, 296, 297, 298, 366, 368.  
 Melyn, Isaac, 275.  
 Melyn, Jacob, 92.  
 Melyn, Jannetje, 28, 151, 164.  
 Menloff, Mark, 125.  
 Menloff, Martin, 21, 126.  
 Meppel, Admiral, 333.  
 Meppelen, Jan van, 83.  
 Meris, John, 16.  
 Merlet, Gideon, 245.  
 Merrit, John, 78.  
 Merritt, Thomas, 362.  
 Merten, George, 355.  
 Mesa, Isaac, 186.  
 Mespath, 52, 56, 59, 60, 129, 137, 141, 143, 149, 152, 161, 188, 223, 225, 232, 236, 237, 259, 287, 288, 365, 366, 367, 371, 373, 374, 376, 378, 382, 383, 385, 386, 387.  
 Messingjour (Messenger), Andrew, 17, 21.  
 Metfoort, Anna, 76.  
 Meulen, Johannes van der, 213.  
 Meutelar's island, 371.  
 Mexico, 295.  
 Mey, Peter de, 2.  
 Meyer, Nichs., 189, 194, 218, 256, 259, 269, 387.  
 Meyer, Peter, 182, 386.  
 Meyndertsen, Barent, 322, 376.  
 Meynderts, Marretje, 265. (See *Meinderts*.)  
 Meyster, Hans, 30, 31.  
 Michielsen, Claes, 198.  
 Michielsen, Daniel, 54.  
 Michielsen, Dirck, 171.  
 Michiels, Magdela, 19.  
 Michielse, Stoffel, 157.  
 Middagh, Aert Anth., 221.  
 Middelburgh, 130, 131, 137, 139, 140, 142, 148, 157, 158, 159, 163, 164, 165, 174, 185, 187, 188, 192, 198, 199, 200, 209, 211, 214, 220, 224, 229, 237, 238, 240, 241, 248, 250, 253, 274, 281, 282, 283, 298, 302, 378. (See *Newtown*).  
 Midwout, 58, 59, 129, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 152, 153, 160, 161, 163, 167, 174, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184, 190, 193, 200, 206, 207, 210, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 226, 231, 235, 236, 243, 244, 245, 249, 255, 256, 258, 260, 262, 282, 283, 287, 289, 377, 378, 380, 382, 385, 387. (See *Flatbush*).  
 Millin, John, 358.  
 Milford, 40, 231, 250.  
 Mills, James, 263.



- Mills, Richard, 220, 223, 246, 247, 248.  
 Mills, 114, 119, 124, 192, 193, 196, 222, 259, 265, 282, 330, 337, 338, 340, 343, 381, 384, 385, 387.  
 Minerals, 98, 269, 286, 329.  
 Mines, 33, 97, 269, 272, 286, 287, 330, 333. (See *Gold mines*; *Iron mines*.)  
 Mingael, Jan Thomassen, 20.  
 Mingal, Thomas Jansen, 243, 313, 315, 317, 327.  
 Minissinck, 261.  
 Minnahanock, 364.  
 Minville, Gabriel, 350.  
 Mix, Mark, 232.  
 Mochgeychkonck, 154, 165.  
 Moff, Gerrit de, 70.  
 Mohawks, 214, 239; character of, 292.  
 Mohicans island. (See *Mahikanders island*.)  
 Mol, Lambert Huybertsen, 16, 176, 365.  
 Mol, Ryer Lammersen, 383.  
 Molestein, Alex., 357.  
 Moll, John, 350, 351, 352, 354, 356, 358, 360, 363.  
 Momma, W., 17.  
 Monfoort, Jan, 365, 368, 373, 380.  
 Monfoort, Peter, 12, 237, 365, 367, 373, 380.  
 Monfoort, widow Jan, 363.  
 Montagne, Jesse la, 40.  
 Montagne, Johannes la, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 20, 22, 26, 58, 61, 64, 75, 78, 83, 90, 104, 111, 116, 117, 125, 131, 133, 136, 144, 155, 160, 173, 174, 175, 185, 186, 190, 191, 197, 198, 208, 211, 218, 226, 239, 244, 258, 275, 284, 285, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 296, 297, 298, 299, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 307, 308, 313, 316, 321, 324, 365, 339, 375.  
 Montagne, Jan Monie de la, 130.  
 Montagne, Johannes, junr., 119, 154, 156, 197.  
 Montagne, Rachel, 251, 302.  
 Moody, sir Henry, 213, 281, 287.  
 Moody, John, 10.  
 Moody, Lady, 24, 141, 143, 149, 150, 371.  
 Moore, Anthony, 201, 204, 214, 242, 225.  
 Moore, Edw'd, 31, 93, 136, 137.  
 Moore, rev. Mr., 157, 190, 223, 224, 233.  
 Moor, Mr., 85, 89, 95, 206, 274.  
 More, Thomas, 57.  
 Morgan, Charles, 42, 55, 93, 181.  
 Morgan, John, 361.  
 Morgan, Thomas, 357.  
 Morrel, Thos., 233.  
 Morris, sheriff, 280.  
 Morris, widow, 183, 184.  
 Moryson, Francis, 295.  
 Mortgages, law against fraudulent, 312.  
 Mosgrove, Wm., 141, 142.  
 Mott, Adam, 33, 41, 42, 88, 89, 371, 376.  
 Mouritsen, Cornelis, 101, 336.  
 Mulberry swamp, 362.  
 Mulberry trees, 277, 283, 286.  
 Muller, Hend'k, 219.  
 Murther creek, 361.  
 Muscoote, 382.  
 Musketoe cove, 352.  
 Muyden, Michael Jansen, 227.  
 Muysart, Toussaint, 279.  
 Myer. (See *Meyer*.)  
 Myndertsen. (See *Meindertsen*.)
- N.**
- Naarden, Joost Teunissen van, 53.  
 Naerden, Claes Jansen van, 368, 369, 377.  
 Naerden, Peter, 379.  
 Naerden, Teunis Tomassen van, 14, 369.  
 Nanninex, Giertje, 29, 83, 121.  
 Narraganset, 307.  
 Narraticon creek, 344.  
 Narrows, the, 33.  
 Nassi, David, 329.  
 Naviere, Jacob, 97.  
 Nayack, 97, 208, 211, 239, 249, 250, 263, 274, 277, 336. (See *Nyack*.)  
 Neale, James, 293.  
 Nechtanc, 14.  
 Neck, Lambert van, 313, 324.  
 Necker, Stephen, 152.  
 Nederhorst, lord of, 80. (See *Meinderstsen*.)  
 Needham, Robert, 268.  
 Negretto, Pedro, 68.  
 Negroes, 35, 62, 66, 74, 89, 91, 101, 102, 103, 104, 107, 127, 128, 129, 136, 150, 162, 194, 195, 197, 198, 218, 220, 222, 228, 229, 231, 242, 246, 256, 259, 266, 269, 272, 275, 283, 289, 290, 293, 295, 296, 302, 303, 307, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 342, 343, 368, 374.  
 Neilson, Michael, 353.  
 Neilson, Otto, 353.  
 Neilson, Peter, 353.  
 Nelisen, Hans, 24, 25, 70, 83.  
 Nes, Admiral van, 333.  
 Nes, Cornelis van, 385.  
 Nes, Direk Jansen van, 53.  
 Nessels, Docke, 55.  
 Neuten Hook, 267.  
 Neversineke, 237, 256, 257, 259, 260, 263, 275, 286, 287, 306.  
 Nevill, James, 361.  
 Nevius, Joannes, 191, 192, 218, 224.





- New Amstel, 183, 207, 208, 211, 213, 239, 266, 282, 288, 292, 326, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 384. (See *Fort Casimir*.)
- New Amsterdam, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 15, 16, 18, 20, 32, 38, 44, 46, 48, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 77, 96, 107, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 167, 170, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 213, 215, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 238, 240, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 259, 261, 262, 263, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 275, 279, 280, 281, 282, 286, 289, 290, 291, 292, 294, 296, 315, 367, 368, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 385, 386, 387; surrendered, 308; fire laws of, 309. (See *Manhattan*.)
- New Arnhem, 224, 236.
- New Castle, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 382, 384.
- New England, 37, 80, 86, 101, 117, 131, 134, 136, 137, 152, 159, 195, 204, 210, 231, 238, 239, 277, 278, 279, 282, 284, 287, 289, 290, 292, 295, 296, 297, 300, 332, 333, 334.
- New Gottenburgh, 282.
- New Haven, 27, 40, 41, 44, 45, 51, 57, 81, 82, 104, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118, 119, 136, 137, 235, 237, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 277, 283, 290, 291, 292, 298.
- New Jersey, 349, 351, 353, 358, 360, 363, 364, 371, 375, 380, 381, 387.
- New Leyden, 345, 346.
- Newman, Abraham, 11, 12, 24, 31.
- Newman, Thomas, 282.
- Newman Wm., 229.
- New Netherland claimed by the English, 229; reduced, 308, 334.
- New Plymouth, 37, 39, 46, 60, 124, 269, 271, 289, 293.
- New Salem, 361.
- New Spain, 88.
- New Sweden, 154, 336.
- Newton, Thomas, 116, 131.
- New Town, 139, 140, 148, 157, 158, 164, 220, 223, 229, 238, 255, 295, 366, 368, 369, 370, 380, 383. (See *Middleburgh*.)
- New Utrecht, 83, 159, 180, 199, 205, 207, 209, 221, 228, 229, 232, 239, 243, 246, 249, 250, 254, 258, 260, 266, 268, 277, 293, 303, 306, 366, 384, 386. (See *The Bay*.)
- New Years day, law regulating amusements on, 310; customs on 322.
- New York, 355, 356, 359, 361, 362, 363.
- Nicholas the Frenchman, 193, 194.
- Nicola, Matthew, 85.
- Nicolls, Mathias, 268, 353, 349, 350, 352, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361.
- Nicolls, Richard, 250, 266, 268; summons sent by, 308.
- Nies, Claes Pietersen, 282.
- Niesen, Dirck, 19. (See *Nyssen*.)
- Nieulant, Boudewyn, 215, 240, 291.
- Nieuwenhoff, ———, 191.
- Nine men, the, 112, 114, 115, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126.
- Ninepins, 226, 266.
- Ninnegret, 217.
- Nobel, William, 51, 188.
- Nochpeen, 88.
- Noldinck (Nolden), Evart, 317, 320.
- Noorman, Andries, 69.
- Noorman, Claes Carstensz, 374, 379.
- Noorman, Dirck. (See *Tennissen*.)
- Noorman, Hans, 73.
- Noorman, Peter Jansen, 220.
- Noortwyck, 260.
- Nooten island, 6, 11, 114, 364.
- North river, law regulating trade of, 214.
- Nosper, Jan de, 262.
- Notaries, 124, 128, 147, 176, 199, 200, 220, 231, 233, 275.
- Nouwel, Mr., 185.
- Nova Scotia, 239, 300, 303.
- Nut island. (See *Nooten Island*.)
- Nuton, Bryan, 109, 113, 125, 152, 157, 158, 167, 179, 207, 217, 219, 225, 228, 273, 280, 281, 282, 291, 293, 299. (See *Newton*.)
- Nyack, 257; English in force at, 308. (See *Nayack*.)
- Nys, Wolfert, 23.
- Nyssen, Christiaen, 238, 264, 269, 294, 302, 305, 306.
- Nyssen, Tonis, 5, 25, 35, 46, 63, 87, 99, 100, 103, 105, 248, 374. (See *Nyssen*.)

## O.

- Oakey, John, 357.
- Obbesen. (See *Hobson*.)
- Ogden, John, 18, 41, 360, 363.
- Ogden, Mr., 98.
- Ogden, Richard, 18.
- Ogle, John, 351.



- Oldemerck, William Cornelis, 110.  
 Oldenburgh. (See *Jansen*.)  
 Oldens, Thomas, 24.  
 Oldingh, Mr., 3.  
 Ollive, Thomas, 358, 361.  
 O'Malle, Bryan, 360.  
 Onckeway, 40, 104, 116, 159.  
 Oncklebagh, Adam, 176.  
 Onderlil, Petronella, 7, 10.  
 Oostdorp, 179, 219, 325. (See *Westchester*.)  
 Oostermans, Barent, 319.  
 Oosthoff, Jan, 183, 185.  
 Oothout. (See *Outhout*.)  
 Opdyck, Gysbert, 20, 26, 27, 48, 49, 70, 73, 83, 94,  
 99, 109, 149, 193, 228, 232, 368, 369.  
 Oragne, Jacob P., 199.  
 Orange, prince of, 272, 341.  
 Ordinances, 61, 62, 63, 69, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 79,  
 80, 81, 85, 89, 90, 93, 98, 102, 108, 109, 110, 111,  
 115, 116, 117, 120, 122, 125, 126, 128, 134, 136,  
 139, 140, 143, 147, 150, 152, 153, 155, 157, 158,  
 159, 166, 167, 168, 169, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176,  
 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 187, 188, 189, 193, 194,  
 195, 205, 206, 207, 211, 212, 214, 215, 216, 219,  
 223, 225, 228, 230, 231, 232, 234, 239, 240, 242,  
 243, 244, 245, 247, 248, 250, 252, 254, 255, 257,  
 259, 260, 261, 264, 266, 267, 278, 279, 284, 286,  
 297, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 319, 322, 323.  
 Orphans sent to New Netherland, 147, 157, 275.  
 Orphan masters, 131, 153, 155, 161, 181, 191, 203,  
 206, 235, 245, 252, 279, 280, 281, 286.  
 Ory, Ralph, 119.  
 Oryon, William, 350.  
 Osnabrugh, Jurian from, 10, 15. (See *Hendricks*.)  
 Otte, Aris, 242.  
 Otte, Swanson, 360.  
 Otterspoor, 20, 369.  
 Otteson, Hans, 353.  
 't Oude Vrack, 365.  
 Outhout, Foppe, Jansen, 344, 345, 355.  
 Owen, Edward, 82, 83.  
 Oysterbay, 145, 147, 283, 286, 287, 289, 292, 293,  
 296, 297, 298.
- P.**
- Pauw, Michael, 364.  
 Pachonakelick, 222, 386.  
 Pack, Edward, 362.  
 Paddie, William, 269.  
 Page, Abraham, 63, 67, 68.  
 Pagganck, 364.  
 Paine, James, 204. (See *Peyn*.)  
 Pakeketok, 44.  
 Palatines, 306.  
 Palmer, William, 202.  
 Pannebacker's bouwery, 370, 377.  
 Panton, Richard, 163, 222, 253, 325.  
 Papeljou, Louis, 51, 54.  
 Paperinemin, 278, 371.  
 Parcel, Jan, 203, 204.  
 Parker, Ralph, 5.  
 Parraget, Louis, 319.  
 Parrots, 331, 333.  
 Partridge, Alexander, 214.  
 Partridge, John, 184.  
 Paschen, Jochem, 33.  
 Passajonck, 187, 340, 350, 361.  
 Pastoor, Frans Barentsen, 315, 324.  
 Patents, land, 348, 352, 364-376, 380-387.  
 Patervaer, Hend'k Jacobsen, 36, 53, 101, 104,  
 Patrick, Daniel, 48, 79, 297.  
 Patten, Aert Teunissen van, 99.  
 Paulessen, Claes, 377.  
 Paulith, Wm., 57.  
 Paulsen, Otto, 360.  
 Paulus Hook, 2, 4, 22, 152.  
 Paulussen, Mich'l, 49, 85, 372.  
 Paulusen, Peter, 261.  
 Pauwelsen, Oule, 85.  
 Pauwely, Benj., 23.  
 Pavison, Henry, 219.  
 Pavonia, 3, 4, 6, 8, 15, 22, 43, 83, 122, 188, 273,  
 281.  
 Payne. (See *Paine*; *Peyn*.)  
 Peace with Indians, 94, 97; with Spain, 121;  
 with England, 138, 279.  
 Peeck (Peeck) Jan, 124, 126, 145, 161, 170, 257,  
 258.  
 Peeck, Maria, 259.  
 Peelen, Brant, 23, 28, 86, 88.  
 Peers, Harry, 369.  
 Pell, Thomas, 148, 163.  
 Pelles, Revert Cornelissen, 42.  
 Pellis, Revert Symonsen, 33.  
 Pels, Evert, 23, 46, 55, 288.  
 Pelser, Gerrit, 228.  
 Pelt, Cornelis Teunissen van, 100, 101.  
 Pempoen, Gillis Jans, 44.  
 Penington, Henry, 73.  
 Penn, William, 363.  
 Penn's patent, 363.  
 Pennsylvania, 363.  
 Penny, capt., 291.  
 Penobscott, 239.  
 Penoyer, Robert, 21, 81, 91, 141, 168, 173, 377.  
 Pentoor, George, 29.  
 Peper, George, 70.  
 Perckman, Elias, 104.



- Percy, Peter, 359.  
 Peri, Jean, 197.  
 Perin, Jean, 170.  
 Perrot, Richard, 349.  
 Peters, Brant, 90.  
 Peters, Evert, 251.  
 Peters, Marltje, 10, 23, 28, 86, 88, 90.  
 Petersen, Aeltje, 17.  
 Petersen, Emanuel, 222.  
 Petersen, Frans, 320.  
 Petersen, Hillebrant, 62.  
 Petersen, Simon, 236.  
 Petersen, Thos., 68. (See *Pietersen*.)  
 Peterson, Jonas, 360.  
 Peyn, John, 226. (See *Paine*.)  
 Philipsen, Fred'k, 189, 210, 218, 256, 260, 264, 385. (See *Flipsen*.)  
 Philipsen, Gerrit, 108.  
 Philipsen, Gysbert, 322.  
 Philipsen, Leendert, 320, 322.  
 Phillips, Mary, 361.  
 Phillips, Thomas, 357, 359.  
 Pia, Pierre, 20, 29, 68, 69, 71, 77, 78, 85, 206.  
 Picet, Michael, 21, 23, 83. (See *Piequet*.)  
 Pickes, John, 95. (See *Pecck*.)  
 Picket, Jan, 53.  
 Picolet, Jean, 383.  
 Picquet, Michael, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 370. (See *Pict*.)  
 Pidgeon, William, 157, 158.  
 Pieriere, Isaac, 183.  
 Pierre, Cicero, 66.  
 Piers, Harry, 52, 375.  
 Piers, Dr. John, 329.  
 Pieters. (See *Piters*.)  
 Pietersen, Abraham, 18, 47, 48, 73, 79, 93, 99, 119, 120, 191, 193, 243, 327, 379.  
 Pietersen, Adriacn, 14, 23, 34, 63, 69, 70, 71, 82.  
 Pietersen from Alkmaer, Adr., 12, 266, 269, 374.  
 Pietersen, Albert, 45.  
 Pietersen, Andries, 3.  
 Pietersen, Anthony, 92, 335.  
 Pietersen, Basje, 269, 314.  
 Pietersen, Catherine, 298.  
 Pietersen, Christian, 30, 33, 262.  
 Pietersen, Claes, 158, 381.  
 Pietersen, commissary, 1, 69.  
 Pietersen, Cornelis, 4, 5, 23, 32, 62, 65, 67, 68, 91, 372.  
 Pietersen, David, 324.  
 Pietersen, Evert, 294, 295.  
 Pietersen van der Gouw, Gillis, 4, 6, 8, 21, 29, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 46, 49, 54, 62, 63, 65, 78, 314.  
 Pietersen, Gerrit, 381.  
 Pietersen, Gregory, 9, 11, 68, 79.  
 Pietersen, Gysje, 19.  
 Pietersen, Hadrian, 129.  
 Pietersen, Hans, 58, 145, 146, 157, 202, 353, 354.  
 Pietersen, Hendrick, 5, 13, 23, 33, 70, 71, 72, 98.  
 Pietersen van der Gouw, Hendrick, 29.  
 Pietersen of Hasselt, Hendrick, 17.  
 Pietersen from Wesel, Hendrick, 12, 13, 14, 63.  
 Pietersen, Jan, 3, 4, 19, 21, 26, 36, 39, 62, 67, 70, 71, 81, 88, 366. (See *Housem*.)  
 Pietersen from Amsterdam, Jan, 15, 374.  
 Pietersen of Essenfeldt, Jan, 13.  
 Pietersen, Laurens, 52, 220, 222, 373.  
 Pietersen the Norman, Laurens, 208.  
 Pietersen, Leendert, 315, 316.  
 Pietersen, Lucas, 318, 343.  
 Pietersen, Mellis, 12.  
 Pietersen, Peter, 53, 62, 97, 186, 353.  
 Pietersen, Tobias, 67.  
 Pietersen, William, 112, 144, 145, 377.  
 Pietersen, Wybrant, 5, 11, 20, 63, 67, 247.  
 Pimepakka, 353.  
 Pinchon, Mr., 304.  
 Pinoyer, Robert, 371.  
 Pirates, law against, 310, 332.  
 Fischer, Crigier, 36, 42.  
 Pisschoen, Greger, 33.  
 Pitcher, Richard, 67.  
 Pitsert, Richard, 6.  
 Placards. (See *Ordinances*.)  
 Plainier, William, 353, 354.  
 Plancius, domine, 49.  
 Planck, Abr., 2, 4, 7, 18, 20, 22, 32, 47, 48, 52, 61, 63, 73, 80, 122, 160, 371, 373. (See *Verplanck*.)  
 Platneus, John, 77.  
 Ploeyden, sir Edmund, 28.  
 Pluvier, Cornelis, 229.  
 Plymouth (Mass.), 276. (See *New Plymouth*.)  
 Pocock, Phillip, 360.  
 Poentie, Teunis Dircksen, 46.  
 Point Pleasant, 353.  
 Polhemius, rev. Johannes Theodorus, 58, 141, 146, 150, 161, 177, 178, 179, 181, 183, 185, 190, 192, 194, 218, 240, 243, 280, 286, 287, 289, 292.  
 Pompoen, Gilles Jans, 52.  
 Pomsen, William, 48.  
 Pontum, Richard, 141.  
 Poor laws, 230, 305.  
 Poors farm, 149.  
 Pop, Thomas, 83.  
 Popler neck, 358.  
 Population of New Netherland, composition of, 296.





Porteport, Francis de, 3.  
 Porter, John, 39, 42.  
 Portugees, Anthony, 65, 369.  
 Pos, Symon Dircksen, 34, 42, 62, 64, 68, 72, 77,  
     89, 91, 92, 95, 96, 105, 107.  
 Post, Adriaen, 153, 161, 164, 165, 168, 170.  
 Post, Mrs., 165, 166.  
 Post office, 212. (See *Letter box*.)  
 Potashery, 278, 294, 298.  
 Poterie, Gov. de la, 285, 319.  
 Pottagie, Jan, 4.  
 Potter, Cornelis de, 53, 54, 55, 127, 128, 130, 226  
     376.  
 Poulson, Andres, 358.  
 Powel, Thomas, 267.  
 Powelsen, Thomas, 314.  
 Prayer books, 291.  
 Prentice, William, 357.  
 Prescott, Edward, 225.  
 Prime hook, 353.  
 Prince Henrick river, 272.  
 Prins, Cornelis Harmensen, 197.  
 Prins, Jan Harmensen, 330.  
 Prins, Laurens, 334.  
 Prins, Peter Cornelissen, 42.  
 Prints, Armgard, 173, 340, 349, 352, 353.  
 Printz, John, 38, 52, 104, 120, 127, 182, 279, 335,  
     343, 345.  
 Printzorp, 173, 245, 361.  
 Probatsken, George, 247.  
 Protestants, 342.  
 Provoost, David, 8, 11, 12, 16, 18, 19, 21, 27, 38,  
     41, 47, 48, 51, 54, 58, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74,  
     75, 79, 109, 117, 128, 148, 150, 172, 277, 379.  
 Provoost, Johannes, 158, 194, 218, 295.  
 Provoost, Margarita, 41, 47.  
 Psalm books, 291.  
 Pulling the goose, 191.  
 Putten. (See *Tuinissen*.)  
 Pynehon, John, 320.

## Q.

Quakers, 187, 188, 201, 219, 220, 221, 222, 230,  
     240, 242, 244, 247, 300, 301, 341, 360, 362.  
 Quebec, 284, 321.  
 Queens county, 365.  
 Quessinawominck, 353.  
 Quick, William, 76.  
 Quisthout, Jan, 211, 213.  
 Quit rents, 62, 358, 363, 364. (See *Tenth*.)

## R.

Raeff, Sebastiaen, 173.  
 Raet, Elias de, 15.  
 Raetse, Rebecca, 82.

Ram, Anna Catharina, 244, 326.  
 Rambo, Peter, 222, 350, 351.  
 Ramboe, Gower, 353.  
 Ramkokus kill, 336.  
 Ramis, Christian Pietersen, 36, 38.  
 Ranson, Otto, 353.  
 Rapaelje, George, 1, 13, 20, 27, 31, 57, 73, 83, 85,  
     128, 137, 209, 221, 364, 365, 367, 373, 374.  
 Rapaelje, Jan Joris, 235.  
 Rappahannock, 28.  
 Raritan, 37, 72, 76, 97, 256, 273, 275, 277.  
 Rattlesnakes, 332.  
 Rauts, Elias, 222, 239.  
 Rauson, Otto, 353.  
 Raymon, Alice, 357.  
 Read, Thomas, 152.  
 Rechgawawonek, 85, 97.  
 Rechkawick, 15, 208, 372, 374.  
 Reekowhacky, 88, 365.  
 Records, public, 282, 284.  
 Reddenhasen, Abel, 23, 83.  
 Red Hook, 265, 366, 367.  
 Red mountain, 81, 82.  
 Rees, Andrew, 187, 327.  
 Reiger, Hans, 107.  
 Reiger, Johannes, 40.  
 Reimer, Philip de, 28.  
 Reiners, Grietje, 64, 67.  
 Religious intolerance, 239, 240, 242, 281, 282,  
     284, 287, 342; law on, 342.  
 Rely, Richard, 25.  
 Rem, Tobias, 32, 42.  
 Remonstrance of New Netherland, 133, 273.  
 Rendelman, Hendrick, 139.  
 Rendenhasen. (See *Reddenhasen*.)  
 Renselaer, Jeremias, 154, 215, 245, 264, 302, 303,  
     304, 305, 308, 321, 385.  
 Renselaer, John Baptist van, 137, 168, 169, 273,  
     279, 287.  
 Rensselaer, Killian van, 3, 17, 26, 27, 83, 86, 90  
     91, 92, 168, 169, 280, 364.  
 Renselaer, Mr. van, 175, 385.  
 Renselaerssteyn, 26, 273.  
 Rensselaerswyck, 23, 26, 28, 30, 31, 35, 37, 39, 43,  
     46, 47, 51, 61, 83, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 96, 101, 107,  
     119, 120, 123, 124, 126, 127, 132, 137, 168, 171,  
     197, 206, 215, 222, 223, 225, 264, 272, 273, 277,  
     278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 286, 287, 289, 290,  
     291, 301, 302, 305, 313, 314, 316, 364, 386.  
 Renst, Aeltje, 28.  
 Reus, Manuel Gerrit de, 69.  
 Revell, Randall, 341, 353.  
 Revell, Thomas, 361.  
 Revenue farmed, 280; law regulating, 310, 311.  
 Reyersen, Jacob, 96.



- Reynier the baker, 363. (See *Willemssen*.)  
 Reyniersen, Adriaen, 23.  
 Reyniersen, . . . . . nt, 30.  
 Reyniers, Grietje, 4, 5.  
 Reynsen, Jacob, 117, 118, 119.  
 Reyntie, Jacob, 134.  
 Rhode island, 98, 169, 270, 273, 274, 307.  
 Richards, John, 359.  
 Richardson, John, 359, 360, 361.  
 Richbell (Rissibel), John, 233, 237.  
 Recligawance, 375.  
 Rieste, Philip, 53.  
 Rieversen, Gerrit, 23.  
 Rinckhont, Daniel, 315, 316, 317, 324.  
 Rinckhont, Eva, 322.  
 Rinckhout, John, 321.  
 Ringo, Philip Jansen, 34, 43, 45, 49, 383.  
 Rinnegakonek, 55, 364, 365, 367.  
 Ripsen, Claes, 314.  
 Risingh, John, 141, 154, 155, 336.  
 Ritserts, Diggere, 7.  
 Riverding, Peter, 230.  
 Roades John, 354, 355, 357, 362.  
 Robeas, Maria, 103.  
 Robertsen, Thomas, 41, 190, 302.  
 Robertson, Wm., 23.  
 Rochelle, 307.  
 Rodenbergh, Miss, 331.  
 Rodewick, Hans, 78.  
 Rodolph, Jurian, 2, 7, 13, 15, 62, 70, 83.  
 Roelantsen, Adam, 4, 16, 18, 19, 26, 35, 36, 40, 48, 62, 63, 66, 72, 73, 76, 99, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 368.  
 Roelantsen, Lubbert, 60. (See *Groen*.)  
 Roeloffs, Andries, 48, 80.  
 Roeloffs, Catherine, 183.  
 Roeloffs, Jan, 315, 316, 318, 321. (See *Rouloffsen*.)  
 Roeloffs, Maritje, 225.  
 Roeloffs, Matys, 265, 291.  
 Roeloffs, Roelof, 9.  
 Roesen, Hendrick, 32, 73, 96.  
 Rombouts, Francis, 128.  
 Rombouts, Mich'l, 315.  
 Ronduyt, 256.  
 Roodebergh, 41. (See *New Haven*.)  
 Roodenberch, Johannes, 119, 120, 121.  
 Roodenburgh, Luycas, 36, 55, 183, 200, 286, 329, 330. (See *Rodenbergh*.)  
 Roophakesky, 336.  
 Roos, Albert Heymanse, 302.  
 Roseboom, Hendrick, 323.  
 Roseboom, Martin, 145, 148.  
 Root, Symon, 88, 108, 143, 335, 336, 371.  
 Rossum, Huyck Aertsen van, 102.  
 Rotterdam, Claes van, 318.  
 Rotterdam, Jan Cornelissen van, 7, 8, 67, 120, 125, 234, 277, 366.  
 Rouloffsen, Peter, 33. (See *Leve Jansen*.)  
 Roy, Jacob, 37, 43, 54, 77, 80, 91, 96.  
 Roy, Jacob Jacobsen, 12, 20, 22, 33, 48, 94, 371.  
 Ruckman, John, 148.  
 Rudolf. (See *Rodolph*.)  
 Rudolphus, Peter, 147, 163, 168, 185, 212, 326, 382.  
 Ruerlo, Stoffel Smet van, 298.  
 Rumschut, Herman, 18.  
 Rupert, prince, 334.  
 Rust, Claes Jansen, 379.  
 Rustdorp, 188, 209, 221, 224, 234, 235, 241, 245, 253, 283, 298. (See *Jamaica*.)  
 Rutgersen, Jan, 161. (See *Hudde*.)  
 Rutten, Peter, 42.  
 Ruys, Annetje, 49.  
 Ruyter, Claes Jansen, 12, 33, 42, 44, 47, 55, 58, 72, 97, 154, 207, 212, 225, 292, 374.  
 Ruyter, Michael Adriaensz, 331, 333, 334, 335, 341.  
 Ruyven, Cornelis van, 58, 59, 157, 165, 170, 174, 182, 186, 189, 196, 197, 206, 208, 211, 214, 251, 253, 254, 257, 262, 269, 278, 282, 283, 286, 287, 288, 291, 293, 302, 304, 334, 339, 346, 380, 385, 387.  
 Ruyven, Laurence van, 330, 334.  
 Ruyven, Levinus van, 278.  
 Ruyven, Peter van, 228, 334.  
 Rycke, Jan Cornelisse de, 267.  
 Ryken, Abraham, 18, 21, 23, 55, 71, 79, 80, 85, 149, 365, 366, 370, 376.  
 Rycken, Gysbert, 6, 68, 71, 365.  
 Rycken, Hendrick, 197.  
 Ryckevryer, William C., 344, 345.  
 Ryersen, Gerrit, 227. (See *Beets*; *Reyersen*.)  
 Ryff, Hendrick, 30.  
 Rynvelt, Abraham, 338.  
 Rysingh. (See *Rising*.)  
 Ryverding, Peter, 149.
- S.**
- Saal. (See *Saul*.)  
 Sabbath, laws for enforcing the observance of the, 117, 176, 187, 231, 252, 309, 311; breaking, 198, 226, 241, 261, 262, 266, 313, 314.  
 Saboriski, Albert, 299.  
 Safford, Joseph, 152.  
 St. Germain, Jenn Cena A. de, 20, 109, 144.  
 St. Jones, 360, 361, 362.  
 St. Martin, island of, 307; Dutch attack, 328.  
 St. Obyn, Jan Jansen van, 30, 34, 57, 124, 268. (See *Jansen, Jan*.)  
 Sales, Samuel, 198.  
 Salt, Claes Jansen, 38. (See *Calf*.)  
 Salomons, Jacob, 227.  
 Salomonsen, Jan, 70.  
 Salt works, 278, 295, 297, 305, 329, 330.  
 Salter, Henry, 355.



- Sam, Jacob, 219, 220, 238, 242, 286.  
 Sandelyn, Jacob Everson, 104, 105.  
 Sanders, Gerrit, 68.  
 Sandersen, Egbert, 224.  
 Sandersen, Manuel, 261.  
 Sandersen (Sanders), Thomas, 4, 6, 9, 10, 14, 69, 74, 81, 89, 92, 97, 106, 368, 369.  
 Sandylands, James, 350, 351.  
 Santfoort, Thomas, 142.  
 Santome, Christopher, 269.  
 Saphorakan, 365.  
 Sapokanikan, 6, 12, 17, 365, 372, 373, 374.  
 Sately, Henry, 89.  
 Saul, Thomas, 107, 116, 150.  
 Saw kill, 278.  
 Scarburgh, Edmund, 59.  
 Schabanck, Peter, 53.  
 Schaeffbanck, Peter, 195.  
 Schaep, Isaac Gerritse, 264.  
 Schaep, Wouter Claessen, 225.  
 Schaets, rev. Gideon, 202, 284, 302, 303, 306, 314.  
 Schagen. (See *Gaggen*.)  
 Schaick, Goosen Gerrits van, 187, 316, 319. (See *Gerritsen*.)  
 Schâleckwyck, Hendrick Jansen van, 381.  
 Scharburch, Edw., 151, 174.  
 Schel, Bartholemaeus van, 192, 224, 228.  
 Schellinger, Jacob, 161, 165, 168, 170, 286.  
 Schellinex, Jacob, 199.  
 Schelluyn, Dirck van, 52, 56, 57, 124, 128, 129, 136, 141, 142, 145, 146, 166, 171, 191, 275.  
 Schenectady, 225, 236, 248, 264, 265, 296, 297, 301, 307.  
 Schenck. (See *Martensen*.)  
 Schepmoes, Jan Jansen, 3, 16, 18, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 44, 62, 70, 71, 83, 86, 88, 90, 92, 93, 105, 121, 127, 266, 377.  
 Schepmoes, Wm. Dircksen, 78.  
 Scherf, Jacob, 329.  
 Schermerhoorn, Jacob Jans, 53, 117, 118, 119, 313, 314, 315, 320, 322.  
 Scheurman, Harinen, 46.  
 Scheute (Schets), Swen, 164, 335.  
 Schilder, Maria, 291.  
 Schipper, Hans, 63, 65.  
 Schodaack, 264, 265.  
 Schoenmaker, Jan Cornelissen, 281.  
 Scholte, Joris, 56.  
 Schoolmasters, 4, 38, 42, 48, 49, 99, 114, 145, 153, 159, 220, 226, 231, 243, 251, 258, 273, 375, 286, 287, 289, 294, 295, 330, 367.  
 Schools, 114, 191, 192, 193, 199, 216, 233, 240, 257, 275, 284, 296, 340.  
 Schorrakyn, 55.  
 Schorsteenvanger, Peter, 51.  
 Schouts bay, 261, 365.  
 Schouts bouwery, 370.  
 Schreck, Paulus, 196, 230, 377.  
 Schreuder, Hans, 15.  
 Schroeder, Juriacn, 45.  
 Schreyer's hook, 387.  
 Schryver, Jan, 56.  
 Schut, Barbaras, 11.  
 Schutt, Cornelis, 143, 146, 147, 165, 181, 185.  
 Schutt, Gerrit, 2.  
 Schutt, Jan Willemisen, 20, 42, 63.  
 Schut, William Jansen, 324.  
 Schuyler, David, 222.  
 Schuyler, Philip P., 193, 236, 267, 295, 316, 320, 322, 324, 326, 382, 385.  
 Schuykill, 80, 335, 343, 344, 360.  
 Scooly, Robert, 361.  
 Scotch merchants, 120.  
 Scott, John, 263, 296, 298, 306, 307.  
 Scott, Joseph, 79.  
 Scott, Robert, 124.  
 Schwart, Jacob, 56.  
 Seals, John, 21.  
 Searle, Gov., 330.  
 Sears, Job, 72.  
 Seeds, 289.  
 Seely, Robert, 274.  
 Segersen, Cornelis, 37, 47. (See *Wip*.)  
 Segersen, Peter, 126.  
 Selvns, rev. Henricus, 216, 217, 237, 240, 259, 261, 267, 290, 291, 293, 298.  
 Sempell, Wm., 352, 354, 360.  
 Senaut. (See *St. Germain*.)  
 Senecas, 215, 282.  
 Serdts, Gerrit, 36.  
 Seren, Simon, 204.  
 Sertel, James, 194.  
 Servaessen, Edw., 40.  
 Ses, Dr. Thomas, 17.  
 Seventer, Quiryn van, 329.  
 Sevron, Simon, 197.  
 Sewanlacky, 364.  
 Seweyruc, 375.  
 Seyl, Thomas, 81. (See *Saul*.)  
 Shackerly, John, 355, 356, 361, 363.  
 Shackerly, Sarah, 360.  
 Shakkamexunc, 353.  
 Shaksburgh, James, 15.  
 Sharpe, William, 357.  
 Shaw, Thomas, 360.  
 Sheep, 275, 332.  
 Sheerbuch, Geertje, 29.  
 Shennan, Mr., 247.  
 Ship building, 276.  
 Shipwrecks, 121, 337, 341.





- Siekakes, 190.  
 Sieken, Direk, 107.  
 Sicketawagh, 175, 337.  
 Sieketewhacky, 88, 365.  
 Siekles, Zachariah, 194.  
 Siekness, 305. (See *Diseases*.)  
 Silkworms, 277, 283, 284, 289.  
 Sille, Daniel de, 57, 280.  
 Sille, Laurens de, 58, 205, 217, 247.  
 Sille, Nieasius de, 57, 58, 136, 155, 158, 160, 161, 167, 168, 174, 180, 181, 200, 206, 207, 209, 229, 253, 278, 281, 380, 382, 385.  
 Simpson, Elizabeth, 357.  
 Sinneusses, 223. (See *Senecas*.)  
 Sintsinck, 85, 97, 365.  
 Slaves, 45, 104, 105, 264, 268, 269, 275, 280, 282, 293, 295, 298, 299, 300, 304, 305, 331. (See *Manumission*.)  
 Slave trade, 210, 269, 275, 278, 280, 290, 293, 295, 307, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334.  
 Slecht, Cornelis Barentsen, 236, 246, 256, 264, 288, 295, 326.  
 Slechtenhorst, Brant van, 45, 51, 52, 119, 120, 124, 126, 127, 130, 287, 310.  
 Slechtenhorst, Gerrit, 314, 320, 322.  
 Sleepy Hollow, 250.  
 Sloop's bay, 96.  
 Sloper, Nicholas, 18, 21, 85.  
 Slot, Jan Pietersen, 386.  
 Sluys, Andries van der, 284, 285.  
 Smaekx, island, 364.  
 Smal, Jan Claessen, 37.  
 Small pox, 299. (See *Diseases*.)  
 Smeeman, Herman, 135, 263, 374, 377, 378.  
 Smeets, Jan, 95.  
 Smet. (See *Rucro*.)  
 Smit, Jan de, 255.  
 Smith, Abraham, 257.  
 Smith, Anna, 125.  
 Smith, captain, 27.  
 Smith, Dirck, 58, 59, 60, 156, 166, 171, 173, 176, 184, 213, 216, 285, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 296, 382.  
 Smith, Gerard, 276.  
 Smith, Hendrick Barents, 59, 176, 243.  
 Smith, Hendrick Jansen, 368, 379.  
 Smith, Henry, 356, 357.  
 Smith, James, 18, 47.  
 Smith, Jan Cornelis, 54.  
 Smith, Joan, 116.  
 Smith, John, 15, 82, 139, 159, 204, 349, 356.  
 Smith, Luycas, 38.  
 Smith, Mr., 89, 104.  
 Smith, Peter, 69.  
 Smith, Remmert Jansen, 34.  
 Smith, Richard, 40, 42, 53, 54, 95, 96, 107, 108, 116, 125, 238, 240, 369, 382.  
 Smith, Richard, junr., 54.  
 Smith, William, 27, 32, 107, 125, 126, 358.  
 Smith's island, 132, 225.  
 Smith's valley, 20, 22, 27, 47, 55, 56, 181, 363, 367, 371, 376.  
 Smuggling, law against, 311.  
 Smyth, Thomas, 12, 15, 69, 81.  
 Snediger, Gerrit, 387.  
 Snedeker, J., 21, 26, 35, 37, 41, 44, 48, 49, 52, 55, 73, 83, 87, 93, 95, 101, 144, 174, 218, 369, 376, 378.  
 Snoy, C. C., 113.  
 Sodomy, how punished, 103, 213; mentioned, 201, 319.  
 Soleil, Francis, 56, 171.  
 Southart, Thomas, 136.  
 Southold, 232.  
 Southrin, Edw., 354, 356, 357.  
 South river, 27, 38, 51, 52, 53, 54, 59, 112, 127, 165, 167, 176, 186, 195, 199, 202, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214, 216, 223, 257, 266, 267, 278, 280, 283, 284, 285, 288, 364, 371, 382, 383, 386.  
 Spaniards, vessels sent against, 108. (See *Peace*.)  
 Speneer, George, 12.  
 Spieer, Micah, 221, 240.  
 Spieer, Mr., 89, 97, 103.  
 Spicer, Samuel, 219, 220, 240.  
 Spieer, Thomas, 23, 33, 57, 58, 106, 138, 142.  
 Spiering, Hendrick Jansen, 228.  
 Spiers, Hendrick Jans, 226.  
 Spits, J. Ryndersen, 217.  
 Sprinchaes, David Abr., 91.  
 Spry, Thomas, 356, 360.  
 Spuyt den duyvel, 278.  
 Staats (Staas), Abraham, 223, 290, 322.  
 Staey, Mahlon, 361.  
 Staey, Robert, 358, 361.  
 Staeleop, John, 343.  
 Staets, Carel, 27.  
 Stam, Arent Cors., 31, 96.  
 Stam, Dirck Cosen, 6, 17, 20, 78, 79, 81, 82.  
 Stam, Peter Jans, 59.  
 Stamford, 18, 26, 27, 38, 40, 88, 103, 119, 229, 273.  
 Staten island, 12, 16, 69, 76, 77, 80, 82, 86, 159, 165, 166, 197, 208, 224, 227, 259, 261, 273, 274, 275, 282, 283, 284, 286, 287, 288, 291, 294, 296, 297, 300, 306, 346, 364, 366.  
 Stedman, Jan Hendricks, 53.  
 Steelman, Jan Hendricks, 56, 149, 150, 377, 385.  
 Steen (Steyn), Hans, 4, 66, 67, 79, 126, 326.  
 Steen, Jan, 68.  
 Steenbacker's Hook, 384.  
 Steendam, Jacob, 169, 201, 214, 216, 238, 320, 376, 378, 379.



- Steenge, William, 58.  
 Steenhuyzen, Engelbert, 257.  
 Steentgens, Christina, 252, 253, 254, 227.  
 Steenwyck, Abram. Jacobsen van, 30, 86, 368.  
 Steenwyck, Cornelis van, 55, 143, 154, 193, 194, 199, 210, 240, 245, 248, 254, 262, 308, 361, 363, 378.  
 Steenwyck, Cornelis Jacobs van, 56, 59, 155.  
 Steenwyck, Gerrit Jansen van, 57.  
 Steenwyck, Grietje, 248.  
 Steenwyck, Peter, 384.  
 Steffenierse, Annetje, 101.  
 Steffeniers, Arent, 15, 93, 101.  
 Sterling, lord, 296, 297.  
 Sterling, Mary, 112.  
 — Stevens, John, 353, 354, 358, 359, 360, 362.  
 — Stevens, Richard, 82.  
 — Stevens, Thomas, 378.  
 Stevensen, Coert, 255, 260.  
 Stevensen, George, 54, 143, 144.  
 Stevensen, Jacob, 95.  
 Stevensen, Jan, 38, 42, 48, 99, 121, 367.  
 Stevensen Kuyper, Jacob, 177.  
 Stevenson, Nicholas, 128.  
 Stevensen, Oloff, 376. (See *Cortland*.)  
 Stevensen, Peter, 317.  
 Stevensen, Steven, 89.  
 Stevensen, Thomas, 104, 150, 148, 184, 185, 198, 200.  
 Steyn. (See *Steen*.)  
 Steynmits, Caspar, 126, 146, 199, 248.  
 Stickland, John, 225.  
 Stickley, Mr., 105.  
 Stiddem, Tymen, 359, 360.  
 Stiger, Hans, 384.  
 Stiles, Samuel, 360, 361, 363.  
 Stiles, Thomas, 116, 193.  
 Stille, Cornelis Jacobsen, 10, 16, 22, 67, 365, 373.  
 Stille, Jan Jacobs, 10.  
 Stillwell, Nicholas, 35, 45, 161, 209, 234, 239, 249, 253, 377.  
 Stipel, Dirk, 62.  
 Stoffelsen, Geertje, 200.  
 Stoffelsen, Jacob, 5, 6, 7, 10, 15, 17, 24, 30, 36, 40, 50, 62, 68, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 103, 162, 178, 203, 223, 233, 252, 258, 372.  
 Stoffelsen, Ryer (Reynier), 1, 43, 53, 200, 277.  
 Stoll, Jacob Jansen, 285, 287, 288, 317.  
 Stony island, 387.  
 Stoothof, Elbert Elbertsen, 98, 386. (See *Elbertsen*.)  
 Stout, Richard, 24.  
 Stoutenbergh, Peter, 52, 55, 56, 382.  
 Straass, Geurt, 32.  
 Straatmaker, Dirk, 22.  
 Straffel, Catalyntje van, 41.  
 Stram, Carsten Cornelis, 48.  
 Stretcher, Henry, 356.  
 Strevelaer, B., 285.  
 Strycker, Gerrit, 378.  
 Strycker, Jacob, 262, 376.  
 Strycker, Jan, 255, 256.  
 Strycker, Lammertje, 255.  
 Strycker, Mr., 144.  
 Stuyvesant, Balthazar, 334, 335, 376.  
 Stuyvesant, Hendrick Jansen, 261, 262.  
 Stuyvesant, Mrs., 333, 334.  
 Stuyvesant, Nicholas William, 376.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 37, 38, 41, 43, 45, 46, 52, 54, 55, 57, 59, 60, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 117, 119, 122, 128, 135, 141, 142, 150, 151, 159, 162, 170, 173, 177, 192, 196, 201, 205, 208, 209, 211, 217, 219, 220, 224, 241, 245, 247, 248, 250, 253, 255, 268, 269, 274, 280, 281, 286, 297, 303, 328, 329, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 344.  
 Stuyvesant's bouwery, 216, 217, 269, 274.  
 Stymentsen, Caspar, 60.  
 Suicide, decision on a, 267.  
 Sulliake, Jacob, 152.  
 Surgeons, 125, 344, 356.  
 Surrender of New Netherland, 308.  
 Swaen, Jan, 382.  
 Swaine, Francis, 218, 229.  
 Swampston, 357.  
 Swart, Barent Dircksen, 8. (See *Dircksen*.)  
 Swart, Jacob, 5, 12, 65, 68, 127.  
 Swart, Meyndert, 59.  
 Swart, sheriff, 286.  
 Swartwout, Roelof, 224, 260, 291, 292, 296, 299, 305, 306, 318.  
 Swede, Hendrick the, 168.  
 Swedes, 59, 60, 151, 164, 165, 187, 196, 208, 278, 280, 281, 286, 287, 289, 330, 335, 336, 340, 342, 343, 344, 347, 351, 360.  
 Swedish Virginia, 272.  
 Sweers, Hendrick, 179.  
 Sweerts, Jan de, 280.  
 Sweuske, Jacob, 164.  
 Sweringen, Gerrit van, 183, 207, 213, 216, 239, 294, 299, 300, 337, 341, 344, 345, 346.  
 Sweerinx, Hendk, 200.  
 Swits, Adr. Claesen, 21.  
 Switz, Claes Cornelis, 3, 5, 12, 18, 63, 66, 68, 69, 71, 77, 117, 128, 259, 304, 370, 377.  
 Sybadae, Rempo, 59.  
 Sybertsen, Harck, 25, 38, 106, 380.  
 Sybrantsen, Claes, 23.  
 Sylva, M. de, 282.  
 Symonsz, Cornelis, 103.  
 Symons, Hester, 73, 89.  
 Symons, Marijke, 38.  
 Symons, Mary, 49.  
 Symonsen, Adriaen, 316.



Symonsen, Jan, 61, 77.  
 Symonsen, Peter, 175.  
 Synleer, William, 349.  
 Sytjes, Jan, 91.

## T.

Tack, Aert Pietersen, 268.  
 Tackpaasa, 155. (See *Tapousagh*.)  
 Tadens, Michl, 26, 170, 171, 172, 176, 227, 233, 235, 237, 257, 268, 376.  
 Tadicksen, Geerlof, 29, 39.  
 Taelman, N., 198. (See *Talman*.)  
 Tailler, William, 47, 384. (See *Teller*.)  
 Taintor, Michl, 105.  
 Talcott, John, 253.  
 Talman, Peter, 54, 144, 157, 158, 159.  
 Tallman's island, 227.  
 Tapousagh, 217, 258.  
 Tappaen, 85, 97, 260, 275, 277.  
 Tarragon. (See *Terragon*.)  
 Tayer, capt., 3.  
 Taylor, Dr. Henry, 352.  
 Taxes, 280, 281; on chimneys, 324.  
 Teckquirassy, 353.  
 Teller, William, 35, 218, 222, 264, 318, 320, 322, 323, 324.  
 Tempel, Teunis Pietersen, 218.  
 Temple, sir Thomas, 303, 304.  
 Ten Berg, Joannes, 48.  
 Ten Eyck, Coenraet, 227, 376, 379, 381.  
 Tennor, Nicholas, 18.  
 Tenths, 62, 110, 118, 140, 168, 169, 187, 193, 197, 238, 245, 250, 251, 266, 274, 280, 282, 283, 284, 364.  
 Tepjes, Jan, 115.  
 Terhaer, Nicholas, 136.  
 Terragon, Peter, 59, 123, 222, 224.  
 Terrey, Thomas, 250.  
 Terry, Maria, 73, 80.  
 Terry, Robert, 202, 283.  
 Tesschemaker, domine, 360.  
 Tesselaer, Evert, 43.  
 Teunis, Jannetje, 83.  
 Teunis, Weyntje, 106.  
 Teunissen, Aert, 9, 11, 69, 70.  
 Teunissen van Putten, Aert, 12.  
 Teunissen, Claes, 195, 258, 230.  
 Teunissen, Cornelis, 31, 38, 48, 50, 58, 96, 97, 98, 103, 147, 316, 317, 318, 323, 375, 384. (See *Bosch*; *Pelt*.)  
 Teunissen Noorman, Dirck, 126, 181, 186, 192, 235.  
 Teunissen, Gysbert, 314.  
 Teunissen, Jacobus, 315, 318.  
 Teunissen, Jan, 18, 35, 107, 108, 120, 159, 224, 317.  
 Teunissen from Leerdam, Jan, 241.

Teunissen, Joost, 48, 52, 53. (See *Backer*.)  
 Teunissen, Julian, 238, 318, 324, 325.  
 Teunissen, Michael, 316.  
 Teunissen, Peter, 54.  
 Teunissen, Roeloff, 55.  
 Teunissen, Seger, 32, 33, 40, 44, 105, 110, 114, 116, 292.  
 Teunissen, Thomas, 23.  
 Teunissen, Tobias, 10, 12, 18, 64.  
 Teyler, Philip, 64.  
 Th——, Reynier van, 355.  
 Thanksgiving, general, 97, 121, 139, 181, 190, 233, 307.  
 Thomassen, Andries, 13.  
 Thomassen, Anna, 370.  
 Thomason, Christian, 353.  
 Thomassen, Jan, 14, 30, 78, 79, 83, 185, 264, 265, 301, 316, 321, 322, 385, 386.  
 Thomason, Peter, 353. (See *Thomassen*.)  
 Thousen, John, 202. (See *Townsend*.)  
 Three Brothers, 369.  
 Three Rivers, 285, 319, 321.  
 Throgmorton, John, 28, 50, 82, 89, 367.  
 Throgmorton's neck, 367.  
 Thymens, Anna, 142.  
 Tides, Gerrit, 142, 199.  
 Tiebool, Hendk., 214.  
 Tiebouts, Joris, 137.  
 Tienhoven, Adr., 54, 125, 127, 167, 175, 185, 281, 335.  
 Tienhoven, Cornelis van, 3, 5, 7, 9, 21, 22, 32, 36, 39, 47, 57, 58, 62, 71, 108, 111, 112, 125, 129, 130, 136, 137, 155, 156, 160, 161, 165, 167, 169, 171, 174, 175, 176, 178, 181, 189, 199, 202, 217, 251, 273, 274, 280, 281, 282, 365, 366, 368, 369, 371, 373, 376, 378, 380.  
 Tienhoven, Rachel van, 215, 219, 235. (See *Vinge*.)  
 Tiljes, Jan, 243.  
 Tilton, John, 150, 188, 220, 240, 242, 246, 247, 281.  
 Tilton, Mary, 240, 247.  
 Tinnicum (Tinnakunck), 173, 196, 336, 343, 346, 347, 349, 350, 358, 361.  
 Titus, colonel, 369.  
 Tobacco, law for the inspection of, 310.  
 Tolck, J. Petersen, 327.  
 Toleration, religious, 175, 194.  
 Tom, William, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 354, 355, 357, 358.  
 Tomassen, Cornelis, 53.  
 Tomassen, Jelmer, 108. (See *Thomassen*.)  
 Tomassen, Teunis, 86.  
 Tomassen, Thomas, 12, 32, 76.  
 Tomassen, William, 21, 40, 42, 49, 109. (See *Nærding*; *Van Dyck*.)





- Tonneman, Peter, 158, 169, 172, 179, 181, 185, 190, 193, 194, 199, 200, 215, 218, 242, 250, 262, 286, 291, 292, 327.
- Tonsen. (See *Townsend*.)
- Too, John, 236, 238.
- Too, Samuel, 129, 141, 152, 386.
- Topping, Thomas, 38, 272.
- Torture, cases of, 69, 78, 101, 108, 113, 140, 148, 256.
- Touchyn, —, 83. (See *Briel*.)
- Tourbay, Barent Jorissen, 31, 93.
- Toursen, Sander, 165.
- Touw, William, 152. (See *Too*.)
- Townsen, Henry, 188, 219, 220.
- Townsend, John, 115, 188, 202, 220, 221. (See *Thousen*.)
- Towocaminick, 353.
- Trade, plan regulating, 270; with France, 280, 288.
- Traphagan, William, 258, 261, 265.
- Treasurer of Fort Orange, 322.
- Treat, Robert, 237, 250.
- Treaty at Hartford. (See *Hartford*.)
- Trico, Catalina, 20, 31, 93.
- Tright, Gerrit van, 234, 234.
- Trimbol, Peter Jans, 237.
- Trockmorton. (See *Throgmorton*.)
- Trommels, Ariaentje Cornelis, 128.
- Tromp, Admiral van, 278.
- True, William, 357.
- Trumpeter, Andries, 114.
- Trumpeter, Anthonya, 256.
- Trumpeter, Christina, 256.
- Trompetter, Gerrit, 141.
- Trumpeter, Manuel, 256.
- Truy, Maria de, 101, 105, 126, 144, 257, 258.
- Truy, Philip de, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 15, 17, 45, 47, 64, 67, 335.
- Truy, Susanna de, 51.
- Turek, Paulus, 241.
- Turek, William, 23, 25, 39, 42, 43, 44, 51.
- Turks defeated, 334.
- Turner, Charles, 59.
- Turner, James, 271.
- Turner, Laurence, 34, 35.
- Turner, Ralph, 198.
- Turner, Richard, 359.
- Turtle kill, 343.
- Twelve men, the, 77.
- Twiller, Johannes van, 57.
- Twiller, Wouter van, 1, 2, 6, 14, 17, 24, 29, 35, 36, 40, 42, 44, 50, 61, 99, 103, 116, 127, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 310, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369.
- Twiller's plantation, 373.
- Two brothers islands, 252, 260.
- Tym, Isaac, 183.
- Tymonson, Hans, 101.
- Tyssen, Claes, 379.
- Tyssen, Cornelis, 236.
- Tyssen, Geurt, 127, 128, 129, 143.
- Tyssen, Hendrick, 45.
- Tyssen, Jacob, 51, 318, 320, 323, 324, 379.
- Tyssen, Lysbet, 27, 30, 48, 98.
- Tyssen, Peter, 48. (See *Heyden*.)
- Tythies. (See *Tenthies*.)
- U.**
- Uebayouck, 10.
- Underhill, Debora, 106.
- Underhill, John, 18, 27, 29, 31, 69, 87, 88, 89, 93, 100, 104, 106, 274, 371. (See *Onderhill*.)
- United Colonies, 269, 271, 274, 276.
- Upland, 187, 340, 345, 346, 350, 354, 356, 360, 361.
- Utie, Nathaniel, 339, 341.
- Utie's island, 342.
- V.**
- Vaer, Pater. (See *Patervaer*.)
- Vagrants, law against, 310.
- Valck, Israel, 156.
- Valekenburgh, general, 333.
- Valckenburg, Hendk. Cornelisen van, 10.
- Valkenburgh, Lambert van, 26, 29, 313, 316, 323, 373.
- Valekenburgh, Willhelmus, 334, 335.
- Van Brugh, Johannuis, 171, 200, 252, 321. (See *Verbrugge*.)
- Van Cuelen's Hook, 386, 387.
- Vandenberch, Peter, 94, 95, 96.
- Van den Berch, Peter Jansen, 203.
- Vanderbergh, Arent, 314.
- Vander Bilt, Jan Aertsen, 256.
- Vander Donck, Adrian, 36, 37, 45, 48, 83, 85, 86, 89, 91, 92, 95, 96, 102, 106, 107, 113, 121, 122, 145, 159, 273, 278, 279, 286.
- Vander Donck, Gysbert, 129.
- Vander Donck's lands, 307.
- Vander Heyden, Jacob Tyssen, 321, 322, 379.
- Vander Heyden, Jan Cornelissen, 265.
- Van de Poel, Wynant Gerritsen, 323.
- Vanderveer, Jacob, 358, 359, 360.
- Vandewater, Benjamin, 53.
- Vande Water, Hendk., 242.
- Vander Walle. (See *Walle*.)
- Van Dye. (See *Opdyck*.)
- Van Dyck, Gregory, 342.
- Van Dyck, Hendk., 18, 19, 20, 21, 26, 38, 39, 49, 44, 52, 53, 83, 87, 109, 111, 117, 124, 126, 129, 134, 272, 282.
- Van Dyck, Jan Tomassen, 229.
- Van Nas, Abraham, 223, 224, 343, 344, 345.
- Van Nes. (See *Nes*.)
- Van Pelt. (See *Pelt*.)



- Van Twiller. (See *Twiller*.)  
 Varkens island, 20.  
 Varleth, Maria, 135, 136, 141, 162, 165, 167, 181, 185, 188.  
 Varlett, Nichs., 130, 164, 170, 183, 184, 195, 207, 210, 214, 217, 227, 230, 231, 232, 251, 259, 291. (See *Varlett*.)  
 Varrevanger, Jacob Hendricks, 138, 160, 188, 203, 204, 219, 298.  
 Vastrick, Gerrit, 29, 32, 42, 47, 95, 122.  
 Vedder, Harman, 209, 210, 261, 324.  
 Veen, P. Cornelissen van de, 205, 210, 231, 379.  
 Veen, Teunis Joristen van de, 54.  
 Veen, Walewyn van de, 174, 176, 177, 194, 210, 217, 231, 233, 268, 326.  
 Veer, Jacob van de, 222.  
 Veer, Paulus Jansen van de, 225.  
 Velthuysen, Abraham, 290.  
 Veldhuysen, Nicholas, 208. (See *Langerelt-huysen*.)  
 Velthuysen, sergt., 152.  
 Veebeecq, Jan, 17, 313, 318, 320, 324.  
 Verbraack, Mr., 254.  
 Verbrug, Gillis Jansen, 16, 21, 41, 47, 118, 119, 242, 243, 276.  
 Verbrugge, Joanes, 28, 51.  
 Verbrugge, Johs. Gillisen, 53, 60, 376, 379.  
 Verbrugge, J. Pietersen, 53, 57, 60.  
 Verbrugge, Seth, 42. (See *Brugge*.)  
 Verdon, Thomas, 245.  
 Verdrietege Hook, 350, 351.  
 Verellen, Aernout, 329, 330.  
 Verhoofe, Cornelis, 356, 357, 359, 360, 362, 363.  
 Veringh, Claes de, 3, 80.  
 Veringh, Claes Sybrants, 75.  
 Verking, Amelius, 360.  
 Verlett, Anna, 129. (See *Huckx*.)  
 Verlet, Caspar, 54, 128, 130, 136, 193, 230.  
 Verlet, Catrina, 38.  
 Verlett, Judith, 127, 128, 129, 243.  
 Verlet, Peter, 20. (See *Varleth*.)  
 Vermeulen, Isaac, 326.  
 Vernu, Jacob, 11, 14, 15, 73.  
 Verplanck, Abr., 126, 162, 215, 237, 240, 326. (See *Planck*.)  
 Verplanck, Geleyn, 156, 157, 160, 161, 200, 230, 231.  
 Verplanck, Maria, 156.  
 Verryen, Jan Jansen, 225, 239, 242, 243, 250, 298.  
 Verstius, William, 145, 147.  
 Verveelen, Johannes, 204.  
 Vin, Dirck de, 235.  
 Vin, J. van der, 154.  
 Vincent, Adriaen, 48, 376.  
 Vines, John, 358, 359.  
 Vinge, Jan, 53, 55, 125, 143, 237.  
 Vinge, Marta, 326.  
 Vinge, Rachel, 9, 178, 199, 326.  
 Virginia, 5, 10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 24, 28, 37, 51, 57, 59, 68, 72, 73, 78, 79, 80, 81, 93, 94, 95, 97, 105, 118, 127, 129, 131, 134, 140, 149, 151, 176, 195, 204, 207, 210, 213, 218, 220, 231, 240, 241, 254, 259, 266, 270, 273, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 285, 288, 289, 292, 293, 296, 298, 299, 305, 307, 337, 340, 341, 345, 348, 353, 357, 361.  
 Virginia, Swedish. (See *Swedish Virginia*.)  
 Visbeek, Philip, 324.  
 Visch, Jacob, 141, 142, 145, 197, 198, 205, 209, 211, 212, 232, 325, 326.  
 Visser, Jan de, 25.  
 Vleck, Tielman van, 199, 208, 209, 217, 227, 228, 259, 262.  
 Vlieringen, Arent van, 140.  
 Vogelsang, Marc Henricus, 276.  
 Vogelsant island, 371.  
 Volckertsen, Cornelis, 9, 78, 80, 88, 105, 368.  
 Volckertsen, Dirck, 33, 38, 47, 145, 190, 378, 379.  
 Volckertsen, Simon, 92, 315.  
 Voocht, Gillis de, 7, 8, 11, 68, 72, 73, 76, 86.  
 Voorde, Geraert van de, 275.  
 Voort, Machiel Paulus van de, 207.  
 Vorst, Anna van, 137.  
 Vorst, Cornelis van, 6, 8, 12, 15, 62, 73, 74, 75, 76, 83.  
 Vorst, Hendrick van, 71, 75, 76.  
 Vorst, Hendrick Cornelis van, 5, 6, 65.  
 Vorst, Ide van, 252.  
 Vorst, Ide Cornelisen van, 287. (See *Ides*.)  
 Vorst, Jan van, 6, 12, 62, 63, 72, 73, 74, 83.  
 Vorst, Jan Cornelissen van, 16, 17.  
 Vorst, Joris van, 145.  
 Vos, Andries de, 313, 315, 317.  
 Vos, Cornelia de, 313, 315.  
 Vos, Hans, 192, 199, 201, 203, 222, 314, 317, 319.  
 Vos, Mattheus de, 57, 135, 137, 157, 165, 177, 185, 189, 191, 197, 201, 203, 216, 217, 225.  
 Vos, Walraven Jansen de, 205.  
 Vosburgh, Abm. Pietersen, 318, 319, 323.  
 Vredenburgh, William van, 225.  
 Vredendael, 5, 12, 14, 22, 226.  
 Vreedlandt, 142, 163, 164, 367.  
 Vreucht, Peter, 38.  
 Vries. (See *De Vries*.)  
 Vrydach, Andrew, 198.  
 Vrymoet, Michl., 329.

## W.

- Waalebocht, 164, 181, 217, 222, 225, 226, 235, 247, 253, 326, 364.  
 Waerttenkenas, 364.  
 Wagerman, Hendk., 179.  
 Wages, 138.  
 Wal, Jan Pietersen, 53.



- Waldenses, 282.  
 Waldron, Joseph, 58, 202, 204.  
 Waldron, Resolved, 58, 186, 196, 202, 203, 238, 240, 290, 291, 339.  
 Walenstyne, 1, 8, 9.  
 Walingen, Jacob, 5, 381.  
 Walingen, Simon, 122, 335.  
 Walings (Walich), Adriaenje, 181, 184.  
 Walker, Francis, 353.  
 Walker, Nathaniel, 239, 356, 358, 359.  
 Walle, Hendrick van der, 198.  
 Wallis, Adam, 358.  
 Walraven, Thomas, 9, 62, 68, 69, 239, 140, 149, 209, 218, 223, 225, 229, 241.  
 Wantenaar, Albert Cornelis, 55, 210.  
 Wappings, 208, 211.  
 Wappingers, 263.  
 Wappingers kill, 288, 303, 321.  
 War, Esopus, 208; between England and Holland, 276, 277.  
 Warde, Jean de la, 299.  
 Warnarts, Jan, 198.  
 Warrensen, Jan, 24.  
 Warwick, earl of, 328.  
 Wary, John, 42.  
 Washburn, William, 105, 153.  
 Wassall's creek, 282.  
 Waterhond, Peter Dirksen, 157, 158, 163.  
 Waters, Anthony, 255.  
 Waters, Edward, 247.  
 Watson, Luke, 356, 358, 362.  
 Weber, Hans, 50.  
 Webber, Wolphert, 210, 235.  
 Wedderly, Mr. 31.  
 Weehacken, 190, 375.  
 Weeks, Francis, 97.  
 Weigh house, law regulating, 311.  
 Weights and measures, 123, 131, 279, 280.  
 Wel, Laurens Cornelissen van der, 60, 367, 371.  
 Wellius, rev. Mr., 291, 338, 340.  
 Wellburne, Thomas, 354, 357, 358.  
 Wels, Edward, 267, 268.  
 Wells, Nicholas, 22.  
 Welsted, William, 244.  
 Welster. (See *Paulusen*.)  
 Wely, Jan van, 279, 280.  
 Wemp, Jan Barents, 265.  
 Wendel, Evert Jansen, 313, 318, 320, 324.  
 Wentworth, John, 89.  
 Werckhoven, Cornelis van, 54, 180, 182, 183, 217, 275, 277, 282, 285, 289.  
 Werckhoven, Dirk, 209.  
 Werckhoven, Peter van, 209.  
 Werpoes, 14, 366.  
 Werven, Catharine van, 58.  
 Wesselpenningh, Reynier, 142.  
 Wessels, David, 140, 227, 283.  
 Wessels, Jochem, 185, 186, 313, 314, 315, 318, 320.  
 Wessels, Mitje, 221, 252.  
 Wessels, Peter, 233.  
 Wessels, Tiebout, 261.  
 Wessels, Warnae, 58, 60, 156, 162, 181, 183, 185, 189, 191, 192, 222, 226, 230, 232, 233, 234, 325.  
 Wesson, Thomas, 12.  
 West, John, 256, 362, 386.  
 Westchester, 142, 152, 162, 163, 164, 191, 206, 219, 233, 234, 240, 246, 247, 250, 255, 282, 286, 295, 301, 325, 367, 371, 376.  
 Westercamp, Hendrick, 37, 70.  
 Westerhooze, Mr., 116, 271.  
 Westphalen, Juriaen van, 383.  
 Wever, Hans, 115.  
 Weyman, William, 1.  
 Weywittsprittner, 366.  
 Whalley, Edward, 224.  
 Wharton, Walter, 349, 355, 358.  
 Wheat, price of, 300.  
 Wheeler, captain, 341, 342.  
 Wheeler, Gilbert, 361, 362.  
 Wheeler, Johanna, 194.  
 Wheeler, Thomas, 152, 163.  
 White, Nicholas, 9.  
 White, Philip, 28, 94.  
 White clay creek, 353, 363.  
 Whitehead, Daniel, 123, 124, 283, 325, 378, 379.  
 Whiting, Mr., 81, 104, 105.  
 Whitley, Daniel, 352.  
 Whitman, Nathan, 211.  
 Whitwell, Francis, 361, 362, 363.  
 Whore Hook, 364.  
 Whorekill, 285, 337, 338, 349, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363.  
 Whorry, Ralph, 60.  
 Wicacoe, 361.  
 Wickendam, William, 177.  
 Wickquaeskeck, 88, 208, 211, 250, 251, 255, 263, 375.  
 Wife selling, 203.  
 Wilbe, George, 72.  
 Wilcox, John, 29, 33, 39, 40, 42, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 103, 104.  
 Wilkens, Tielman, 45, 122, 152.  
 Wilkins, William, 226.  
 Willems, Albert, 42.  
 Willems, Mary, 95.  
 Willemsen, Abram, 114, 118, 119.  
 Willemsen, Adriaen, 88.  
 Willemsen, Aert, 51, 78, 98.  
 Willemsen, Cornelis, 52, 72, 140, 141, 373.  
 Willems, Folkertje, 20.  
 Willemsen, Gerrit, 313.  
 Willemsen, Harry, 28.  
 Willemsen, Hendrick (baker), 191, 252.  
 Willemsen, Jan, 11, 48, 265, 345, 346.





- Willenssen, Machteld, 57, 58.  
 Willenssen, Samuel, 47.  
 Willenssen, William, 8, 67, 69, 93.  
 Willes, Edward, 267.  
 Willesen, Midt, 8.  
 Willett, Sara, 47, 112.  
 Willett, Thomas, 28, 31, 37, 39, 46, 53, 59, 60, 81, 98, 100, 111, 126, 142, 152, 154, 173, 174, 184, 185, 196, 198, 202, 216, 218, 226, 232, 266, 268, 269, 289, 296, 302.  
 Williams, Dank, 353.  
 Williamsburgh, 365, 367, 369, 375.  
 Willing brook, 369.  
 Willoughby, William, 353, 359.  
 Wills, 3, 9, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22, 25, 26, 30, 33, 34, 36, 37, 49, 51, 56, 355.  
 Wills, Daniel, 361.  
 Wilmington (Del.), 386.  
 Wilson, Edward, 4, 10, 66, 68, 70, 71, 74.  
 Wilson, George, 219, 221.  
 Wiltbank, Helmanus, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 361, 262.  
 Wiltwyck, 222, 224, 236, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 256, 260, 263, 264, 265, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 326. (See *Esopus*.)  
 Winckel, Peter Jans, 200.  
 Winckelhoeck, 383.  
 Winckelman, Abraham, 18.  
 Winckelman, Johannes, 18, 19, 24, 25, 79, 80, 81.  
 Windmill. (See *Mills*.)  
 Winne, Peter, 323.  
 Winsmore, William, 352.  
 Winter, Peter de, 5.  
 Winthrop, John, (Conn.) 291, 297, 298, 299, 300, 307.  
 Winthrop, John, (Mass.) 124, 268, 269, 270: dead, 271.  
 Wip, Seger Cornelissen, 314, 315.  
 Wiscock, Edw., 56.  
 Wisschenpingh, Rynier, 318.  
 Wit, Robert, 3.  
 Withart, Johannes, 142, 145, 230, 232, 238, 251, 260, 262, 320.  
 Witlock, ———, 249.  
 Wits, Cornelis Claessen, 40.  
 Wodheyt, Wm., 92.  
 Wolff, Christiaan Jacob, 249.  
 Wolff, Dirck de, 232, 295, 299.  
 Wollaston, Thomas, 360, 363.  
 Wollit, Robert, 381.  
 Wolfertsen, Gerrit, 2, 89.  
 Wolphertsen, Jacob, 29, 36, 43, 101, 310, 367.  
 Wolphertsen, Peter, 14, 17, 89, 154. (See *Couwenhoven*.)  
 Wolpherts valley, 33, 376.  
 Wolsey, George, 39, 41, 100, 101, 111, 127, 130, 176.  
 Wood, Jeremy, 204.  
 Wood, John, 11, 15, 16, 106, 123, 274.  
 Worm, crops destroyed by the, 285.  
 Woutersen, Cornelis, 320.  
 Woutersen, Egbert, 13, 36, 37, 51, 56, 82, 375.  
 Woutersen, Symon, 31, 32, 195.  
 Wraith, Richard, 59.  
 Wrecks. (See *Shipwrecks*.)  
 Wright, George, 286.  
 Wright, John, 362.  
 Wright, Peter, 283.  
 Wyer, Hans, 108.  
 Wylles, William, 159.  
 Wyman, William, 24.  
 Wyncoop, Adriaen, 88.  
 Wynkoop, Cornelis, 318, 322.  
 Wynkoop, Peter, 12, 27, 66, 92, 101, 102.  
 Wys, Guliam, 53.
- Y.**
- Yeo, rev. John, 357.  
 Yets, William, 204.  
 Yllan, Jan de, 329.  
 Yongh, Jacob, 342, 343.  
 Yongh van Gunst, Jan de, 59.  
 Yonkers, 365.  
 York, duke of, 307.  
 Young, George, 352.  
 Young, John, 136, 137, 202, 241.  
 Young, Steven, 27.  
 Young, Thomas, 358, 360.  
 Young, William, 360.  
 Youngblood, Andrew, 57.  
 Younk. (See *Young*.)  
 Yrland, Thomas, 204.  
 Ysbrants, Hendrick, 187.  
 Yselsteyn, Jan Willems, 49.
- Z.**
- Zeehelm, Hendrick Gerritsen, 304.  
 Zeelen, Jan, 205.  
 Zegendael, 55.  
 Zegerssoon, Cornelis. (See *Segerssen*.)  
 Zetskoorn, rev. Abellius, 347.  
 Ziecken, Dirck, 350.  
 Zyperus, rev. Michael, 331.

F 851.637









